NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07954449 4

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Chas. H. Pitkin

# MUNICIPAL HISTORY
OF
# ESSEX COUNTY
IN
# MASSACHUSETTS

TERCENTENARY EDITION

A classified work, devoted to the County's remarkable growth in all lines of human endeavor; more especially to within a period of fifty years

BENJ. F. ARRINGTON
Editor-in-Chief

---

VOLUME II.

---

1922
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
NEW YORK

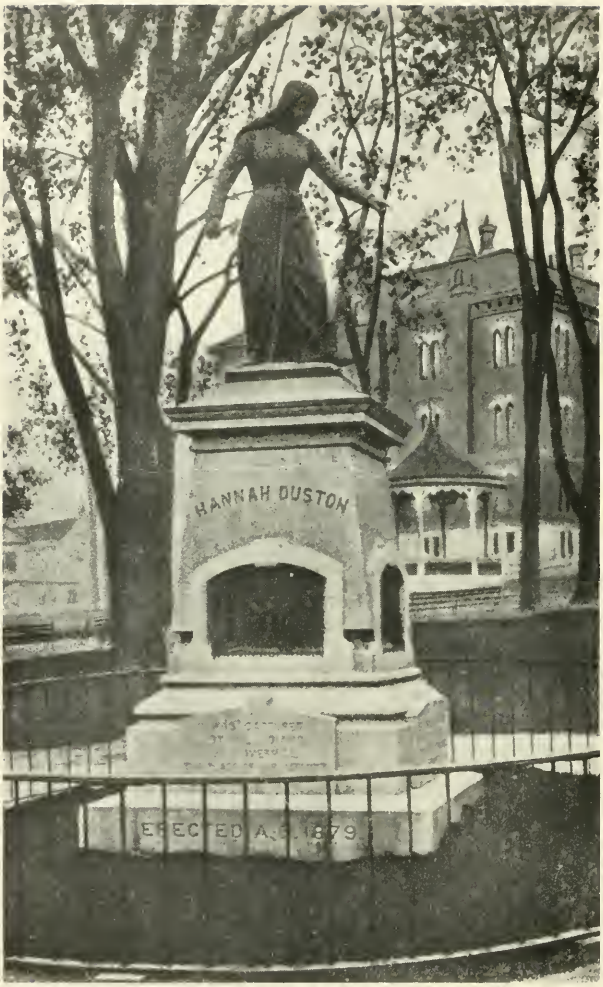
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1923 L

COPYRIGHT
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.
1922

# ESSEX COUNTY

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS




HANNAH DUSTIN MONUMENT, HAVERHILL

Taken prisoner in Indian raid, March 15, 1697. Slew nine of her captors in camp at night, and returned to her people in Haverhill

## CHAPTER XXXV.

## HAVERHILL

The story of an old New England town like Haverhill, rich in traditions, events, history and active participation in great historical movements, can be told within the limits of this article only by selection from its records, and not in full detail. It was the sixth Essex plantation to be established, Salem (1626), Lynn (1629), Ipswich (1633), Newbury (1635), and Rowley (1639) being settled earlier. The exact list of the first settlers and the exact date of its settlement, whether 1640 or 1641, are unknown, since records of the very earliest years either were not kept or were lost. We know, however, that in response to the request of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward and his son-in-law, Giles Firman, both of Ipswich, the General Court on May 13, 1640, made grant to "Mr. Ward and Newberry men" of a new plantation on the Merrimack, giving them choice of location at Pentucket (later Haverhill) or Cochichewick (later Andover), "provided they return answer within three weeks from the 21st present, & that they build there before the next Courte." Evidently they returned answer, selecting Pentucket, and made a beginning of building in the summer of 1640; for at the next General Court, meeting October 7, 1640, commissioners were appointed to view the bounds between "Mr. Ward's plantation" and Colchester (later Salisbury). A similar order by the General Court, June 2, 1641, appointed a committee "to set out the bounds between Salisbury & Pantucket, ali: Haverhill. They are to determine the bounds which Mr. Ward & his company are to enjoy as a town or village if they have 6 houses up by the next General Court in the 8th m. (October)." This order contains the first mention of the name chosen for the new settlement, Haverhill, and marks the desire of the Rev. Mr. Ward to perpetuate in the New World the name of the old town in England whence he came and where generations of his family had lived. It is probable that the number of settlers in the new plantation was very small and the houses very few in the summer of 1641, for the order contains the condition "if they have 6 houses up by the next General Court." Nathaniel Ward had sought the establishment of this settlement, not for himself, but in the interests of his son-in-law, Giles Firman, a physician, and of his son, John Ward, a clergyman. Firman did not remove to Haverhill, but the Rev. John Ward, accompanied by John Fawn and Hugh Sherratt, went from Ipswich to Haverhill in 1641. Of the early settlers it is possible that James Davis, John Robinson, Abraham Tyler and Joseph Merrie settled in Haverhill in 1640; it is probable that in addition to John Ward, John Fawn and Hugh Sherratt, Job Clements, William White, Samuel Guile and Richard Littlehale became settlers in 1641; and it is certain that in addition to these, Robert Clements, Tristram Coffyn and Thomas Davis were dwellers here in 1642.

When the first settlers came from Newbury and Ipswich up the Merrimack river to the site of the Indian village of Pentucket, no red man dwelt there and no wigwam stood there. Doubtless the place had been desolated by that fatal epidemic of 1616-17, under which whole Indian villages wasted away and the New England tribes were reduced to feeble remnants of their former strength. Traces of their settlement

Note—This excellent narrative, closing on page 481, is contributed.

in Pentucket existed in stone arrow heads and the fragments of stone tools, the bones of their dead, and, so tradition says, a single abandoned wigwam in the East meadow. But though no Indians occupied the locality or disputed their possession, the Colonists recognized the proprietary rights as belonging to Passaconaway's tribe, and as soon as they could meet the representatives of the great chief, they bought the territory comprised in their plantation. This deed, called the Indian deed, dated November 15, 1642, conveyed to the settlers a tract of land along the Merrimack, extending eight miles west from Little River and six miles east from the same bound, and six miles north, for three pounds and ten shillings—a great triangle of land, from which Methuen (including the present territory of Lawrence north of the Merrimack) was set off by the General Court, December 8, 1729, and a very large tract, now embraced in the New Hampshire towns of Salem, Hampstead, Plaistow and Atkinson, containing nearly one-third of the population, property and population of Haverhill, was separated by the establishment of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire by decree of the King in Council, August 5, 1740.

When the first adventurous settlers from Newbury and Ipswich came up the river to establish their new homes at Pentucket, they moored their pinnace where a brook—Mill Brook, now lost to sight, but its location marked by Mill street that lay west of it—came purling down to join the Merrimack; and they chose the land close by, stretching west along the river from the present location of Pentucket Cemetery, for their dwellings. These homes were doubtless rude houses of logs, with the crevices filled with clay, and each had about it a lot of a few acres, wherein they planted their orchards and made their gardens. The Blackstone and russet apples grew there, and the dear English flowers, heartsease and mignonette, rue and rosemary, for all these were brought from the Old England to the New in the sailing vessels that brought the Colonists.

There were apportioned to each settler grass lands and grazing lands remote from their homes and often very widely separated. Daniel Ladd's "accommodations," for instance, were scattered from East meadow, near the Whittier homestead, to the Spicket meadows in the present confines of Methuen. The courage, energy, perseverance and strong will of these earliest settlers should never be forgotten, for they planted a colony where the wilderness had to be conquered and the soil made to yield a living, and the necessary "accommodations" could be reached only through roadless forests and across bridgeless streams, while packs of roaming wolves, eager to attack the solitary settler or his flocks, and the savage Indians, more cunning and less merciful than the wild beasts, created conditions of constant danger and fear.

The first winter in the new settlement, 1640-1641, was one of terrible severity. The depth of snow was very great, and so cold was it that Boston Harbor was frozen over, and for six weeks passable for oxen and loaded carts. The hardships of those earliest years in the little hamlet are pathetically told in the death of thirteen children before the year 1644, and of twenty-seven other children and seven adults before the year 1633. And yet the colony grew—

> "Nor fire, nor frost, nor foe could kill
> The Saxon energy of will."

Stern in their religious faith, the Colonists worshipped under the leadership of their "Learned, Ingenuous and Religious" minister, John

Ward, at first under a great spreading oak or in the houses of the settlement. In the same year (1645) in which Haverhill was incorporated into a town—the twenty-third town in the colony—the first church was formed with a membership of fourteen members, eight men and six women. Three years later, in 1648, the first meeting house was built, "on the lower end of the Mill lot," a tiny log structure twenty-six feet long and twenty wide. On the front of this house the heads of slain marauding wolves were often nailed, and on its doors the laws and public notices were always posted. In it, after the services, there followed the trial of offenders, and there were heard the penitent confessions of those who had transgressed.

While the settlers doubtless from the first transacted public business by assembling together, the first recorded such meeting was held in 1643. In that year the General Court divided the colony into four counties, Norfolk, Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk. Haverhill, lying north of the Merrimack, was grouped with Salisbury, Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Portsmouth (Strawberry Bank), in forming Norfolk county. It was transferred to Essex county by an order of the General Court, February 4, 1680. The first "clerk of the writs" and "town Recorder" (1643) was Richard Littlehale. The first birth and the first death in the town was that of the infant, John Robinson (1641), whose brief life lasted but three weeks. The first recorded marriage was that of Job Clement and Margaret Dummer, December 25, 1645. The first selectmen, chosen October 29, 1646, were Thomas Hale, Henry Palmer, Thomas Davis, James Davis and William White.

The settlement grew steadily in numbers and became organized in the first ten years of its existence (1640 to 1650), and at the end of that period it had a considerable population, with possessions of cattle and horses and cultivated fields, with a town organization and a church, whose minister was a revered and influential leader. Much of the records of the early years has to do with the apportioning of land and its changing ownership, and into them are written, too, the efforts to bring into the town men skilled in the industries needed in the community: John Hoitt, a brick maker, comes from Ipswich to Haverhill (1650), the town granting him three-fourths of an acre of land and the clay pits (in the West Parish) in consideration that he become a resident; Isaac Cousins is offered "a six acre house lot, with all accommodations proportionable (Dec. 16, 1651), provided he live in the town five years, following his trade of a smith." John Webster is offered the same (July 4, 1653), provided that he follow the trade of a blacksmith "in doing the town's work when they have occasion"; his brother, Stephen, a tailor, is induced to remove here from Newbury at about the same time. A ferry across the Merrimack was established in 1648, the place being just west of the present fire station on Water street (nearly opposite Kent street), the ferryman, Thomas Hale, and the rates "one penny for a passenger, two pence for cattel under two years old, and four pence for such as were over that age." In 1660 it was ordered in the November town meeting that the land "behind the meeting house should be reserved for a burial ground", the land now in the central part of Pentucket Cemetery. In the same year, probably, the first public school in the town was established, the teacher being Thomas Wasse, and his salary ten pounds a year. He held this place for fully thirteen years, but his later services were given to Newbury, where he died, May 18, 1691.

But while the foundations of the settlement were being made with

care and zeal, and there was the promise of a prosperous town in a location so admirably chosen, there was one deterrent, the fear of attack by the merciless Indian. During the first seventy years of its existence, Haverhill was a frontier settlement, the clearings in which its few houses were set,—no more than thirty in the village, and several, more venturesome, lying scattered within a mile or two of the village—were bounded on the north by an unbroken forest that reached even to the St. Francis river in Canada, one hundred and fifty miles away. And this so vast forest, harbored and protected, was swiftly traversed by a foe stealthier, more treacherous and more cruel than the beasts of prey. Undoubtedly the fear of the savages dwelt ever in the hearts of the Colonists. A stockade was built around the meeting house, and the men set sentinels to watch, and carried their muskets to the church as well as to the field. Yet within the first thirty-five years of the life of the settlement (1640-1675) there were no signs of Indian hostilities, and so apprehension became dulled, the watch was less constant—the stockade was suffered to fall into decay. This period of safety and calm drew to a close with increasing troubles in the Colony between the English and the Indians and signs of hostility by the red men, and the outbreak of King Philip's War, opening with the butchering of the men of Swanzey, as they were returning from church on Sunday, June 24, 1675, followed by attacks on isolated places and homes as widely separated as Hadley and Deerfield and Saco and Wells, kindled into new and stronger life the fear of the Indians. Although in this war, which ended in 1678, no attack was made on Haverhill, rumors and reports created constant apprehension, and the town was kept active and guarded, and by order of the Court one-fifth of the men were continually on scout duty. On May 2, 1676, Ephraim Kingsbury was killed by the Indians, the first person in Haverhill to be thus slain, and on the following day Thomas Kimball was killed while defending his home on the road leading from South Groveland to Boxford, and his wife and five children were taken captive. In 1688 war broke out afresh on the frontiers, the Indians charging that the English had not kept the treaty of 1678, and terror spread her dark wings over the isolated settlement on the Merrimack. In August 13, 1689, a party of Indians made their swift appearance in the northern part of the town and killed Daniel Bradley, near where the Atkinson depot now is. In the same attack they shot Daniel Singletary, living nearby, and captured his son. In the following October, Indians again appeared in the same part of the town, and wounded unto death Ezra Rolfe, who lived near the site of the present North Parish Meeting House. So terrified were the inhabitants of Haverhill that in the next town meeting, March 24, 1690, they seriously considered abandoning the settlement and withdrawing to some place less remote from protection. The selectmen made provision for six garrisons and four houses of refuge, separating these so widely that each part of the town was provided for. The stories of those days have come down the years on the lips of tradition, notably the youthful bravery of the boy captives, Isaac Bradley and Joseph Whittaker; the prowess of John Keezar; the mysterious fate of the boys, Thomas and Jonathan Haynes, and the thrilling fortunes of the twice-captured little Joseph Haynes and young Daniel Ladd, the "marked man"; the heroism of Hannah Duston and Mary Neff; the awful experiences of the brave Hannah Bradley; and the attack and massacre in the very centre of the settlement on August 29, 1708. These stories should be read in fuller detail than the limits of this article permits them to be

written, in order that we may know by what courage and endurance and suffering and sacrifices the town was held in those dread days when

> "A yell the dead might wake to hear
> Swelled on the night air, far and clear;
> Then smote the Indian tomahawk
> On crashing door and shattering lock;"

and neither compassion nor mercy stayed the hands of the cruel foe.

The attack on Haverhill on March 15, 1697, made memorable by the story of one of the captives, Hannah Duston, was made by a small party of Indians, numbering no more than twenty, but the swiftness of the savages, the paralyzing fear that their cries and appearance caused, and the isolation of the houses attacked, made their work bloody and destructive. Nine houses were burned, twenty-seven persons, of whom thirteen were children, were killed, and thirteen prisoners were borne away.

Two miles northwest from the centre of the village was the farm of Thomas Duston. Here, probably where Eudora street now is, he had built a cottage in 1677, to which he brought his bride, Hannah Emerson, whom he had married in December of that year. Twenty years later, because the little house seemed too small for his growing family,—there were seven children living then, and four had died previously,—selecting a site still farther west, he began to build a larger and stronger house of brick. On the eighth of March, 1697, a twelfth child was born to Mrs. Duston, and to care for the mother and the infant, Mrs. Mary Neff, whose home was a mile nearer the village, had come to act as nurse.

It was the fifteenth of March. The wood fire on the hearth threw its glow over the simple furnishings of the humble home. It flickered over the bed on which Mrs. Duston lay, weak and ill; it gave faint color to the piece of linen still in the loom, which she had been weaving before her illness; it shone on the week-old baby in her arms, to whom she had given the name Martha. With no apprehension of danger, Thomas Duston had started to go on horseback to a distant part of his farm. He had gone but a little distance when, with horror, he saw stealing forth from the woods on the north a band of Indians, moving stealthily but swiftly towards his house. He turned his horse, galloped back, shouted to his children to flee, and tried to get his wife from bed, that he might aid her to escape. There was not time. Urged by his wife to save the children, he seized his musket, leaped on his horse and rode to overtake them. At first, thinking that it was impossible to save all, he planned to seize one or two from the group and ride rapidly away. But when he came to his children, the father's heart could make no choice, and he resolved to defend all and bring them to safety, or die with them. Dismounting, he placed his horse between his children and the enemy, rested his musket across the back of the animal, and bringing it swiftly to bear on any Indian who came into the open—for they skulked behind trees—he kept the foe at bay and brought all to the garrison house of Onesiphorus Marsh, a mile from his home.

In the Duston home the nurse, Mary Neff, had hastily cut the woven cloth from the loom and wrapped the infant in it, and was starting in flight when the Indians reached the door. They seized her and the child, dragged Mrs. Duston from the bed, set fire to the house with fagots from the hearth, and started immediately, with the captives, in retreat. The baby cried, and the mother saw a savage snatch it from the arms of

the nurse and dash it to death against a tree. Her eyes were dry, but in her heart grief for her child was rivalled by hatred for its murderers. With the Indians to whom these captives were given was an English boy, Samuel Leonardson, who had been captured in Worcester in the autumn of 1695, and who had learned the language and customs of the Indians. Through him Mrs. Duston learned what the fate of herself and Mrs. Neff was to be—that they were to be made to run the gauntlet, naked, and then sold into captivity. Cool and undaunted, they planned a different fate. Under their directions, the boy asked of the unsuspecting savages how they struck to kill at a single blow, and how they took the scalp lock. While they were encamped on a small island in the Merrimack, a few miles above Concord, on the night of March 30, just before dawn, and while the sleep of the camp was soundest, the three captives arose and gliding among their enemies killed ten of them by striking them as the boy had been taught. A wounded squaw escaped, and an Indian boy was spared. The three captives gathered what provisions were in the wigwam, scuttled all the canoes save one, and in that embarked on the freshet-swelled waters of the river. Hardly had they pushed off from land when Mrs. Duston bethought herself that the story of so remarkable a deed might not be believed without proof. So they turned back, scalped the Indians whom they had slain, wrapped these grim proofs of their deed in the piece of linen that had been about the infant when it was killed, and once more pushed out into the river. The frail canoe brought the captives safely down the river to Haverhill, and they landed where Bradley's brook joins the Merrimack. After waiting a few days, to rest and gain strength, Mrs. Duston, accompanied by her husband, Mrs. Neff and the captive boy, journeyed to Boston. They went to petition aid from the Provincial Government, and they carried in proof of their story the scalps which they had brought away from the wigwam. The House of Representatives voted on June 8 "that Thomas Duston in behalf of his wife shall be allowed out of the publick treasury Twenty Five pounds; and Mary Neff the sum of Twelve pounds Ten shillings, and the young man concerned in the same action the like sum of Twelve pounds Ten shillings." Mrs. Duston lived long after this adventure, dying in 1736, at the age of seventy-nine. In her letter to the church, asking admission, she quaintly says: "I am Thankful for my Captivity; 'twas the Comfortablest time I ever had," meaning that God made His word and His promises then to be of most comfort to her. She died at the home of her son, near where the monumental boulder on Monument street now stands, but of her place of burial there is neither record nor tradition.

The last and most disastrous attack on Haverhill was made on August 29, 1708, just before sunrise. In the hostilities of Queen Anne's War, an attack was planned by the French in Canada on New England. It was the intention to destroy Portsmouth first, and then to spread desolation over the whole frontier. The English were warned, scouts and soldiers were set to protect the New Hampshire towns, and the original plan was frustrated. Then the French and Indians, two hundred or more in number, turned their plans to an attack on Haverhill, a hamlet of less than thirty houses, and defended by very few soldiers. On this August morning, just as the first flushings of light shone in the east, John Keezar, an eccentric man, a great walker and leaper—it was told that he had walked to Boston and back in a night, and that with a heavy pail of milk in each hand he could leap over a cart,—returning from Amesbury, saw

the savages emerging from the woods close by the village, and near where the Soldiers' Monument now stands. At full speed he rushed down the hill to the heart of the village, shouting the alarm, and at the meeting house on the Common he discharged his musket to alarm the town. The people were asleep and unguarded. Awakened by Keezar's shouting and the report of his musket, they heard immediately following it the terrific yell of the foe. Hideous in their war paint, and with demoniac shrieks, they came, dividing and scattering, as was their custom, that they might at one time make many attacks. One party rushed to the house of the minister, Benjamin Rolfe, standing where the High School building now is. Three soldiers formed the garrison of this house, but they were craven and useful through fear. Rolfe leaped from his bed to defend his home, but a shot through the door wounded him in the elbow. The door yielded, and the foe, pursuing him through the house, killed the minister by the well at the back door. The three soldiers, with Mrs. Rolfe and her youngest child, were victims of the tomahawks of the Indians. Two other children, however, were saved by the quickness and wit of Hagar, a servant, who carried them to the cellar and concealed them beneath two tubs, while she herself hid behind a barrel. The Indians pillaged the cellar, and even trod on the foot of one of the children, but without discovering them. Anne Whitaker, who was staying in the house, hid herself in an apple-chest and escaped.

West of the meeting house stood the home of Thomas Hartshorne. The foe attacked this, killed Mr. Hartshorne and his two sons as they ran out, seized an infant that was in the attic and threw it from the window, but failed to find Mrs. Hartshorne and the other children, who had concealed themselves in the cellar.

One party of the Indians rushed down the hill to Water street, and surprised Lieutenant John Johnson as he stood at the door of his cottage, where the Exchange building now is, his wife behind him, with a little babe in her arms. He was in his seventy-sixth year and his wife in her seventieth, and the little babe, Lydia, was his great-granddaughter. Johnson was shot. His wife fled through the house and into the garden and was caught and killed where the Osgood Block on Main street now stands. By some happy chance the child was spared, and when, later, the villagers sought the dead, they found the infant, unharmed, clasped in the protecting arms of its murdered step-great grandmother.

The watch house on the Common was attacked, but successfully defended. The Indians then sought to burn the meeting house on the Common, standing nearly opposite the present site of the Hotel Bartlett, but before they had succeeded in this attempt the rallying of the villagers and the approach of the soldiers caused them to desist and retreat. Elisha Davis, a man of courage and audacity, by a ruse frightened the enemy. He went to the rear of the Rolfe barn and with a stentorian voice gave orders to an imaginary body of soldiers. "Hurry, my men! Come on, come on! Now after them!" he cried, striking the reverberating barn with a great club. The savages, still busy in the Rolfe house, ran out, crying to their party, "The English have come! the soldiers are upon us!" and immediately the red foe scurried to retreat, but carrying their booty and taking along the captives whom they had seized. Davis and his party extinguished the fire that they had set at the Rolfe house and the blaze at the meeting house. The villagers were gathering, the militia under Captain Turner arrived, and the pursuit of the Indians was begun.

The militia, reinforced by the villagers under the command of Captain Samuel Ayer and his son, joined with the Indians in fierce combat on the southeast slope of Long Hill, between the present Hilldale avenue and North Broadway, and after an hour of bloody conflict the savages were routed, and made a hurried retreat. Nine of their number were killed, including Hertel de Chambly, the French leader.

The whole attack, the retreat, the skirmish, and the battle had taken but a few of the morning hours, and the sun, midway in its course, poured its hot rays upon the scenes of carnage, the dead, and the exhausted defenders. The heat made immediate burial necessary, and the struggle and the nervous strain left the men too weary to dig separate graves, and so the most of the dead were buried at once in a single grave in the old burying ground. There, also, on the second day after, the bodies of the minister, Rolfe, his wife and child, and Captain Simon Wainwright, were buried together.

This attack, so severe in loss of life and property, was the last made by the Indians upon the town. Lurking savages were occasionally seen in the outskirts of the town, but no harm was done by them, and gradually fear and apprehension died away, and new problems occupied the attention of the citizens.

The township of Haverhill as laid out in a survey of 1666 was a triangular tract of land, the irregular line of the Merrimack river forming the base, and the sides, one drawn from Holt's rocks and the other from a point three-and-a-half miles above the present Lawrence dam, meeting in an apex in the northwestern part of the town of Hampstead. In the spring of 1724 certain residents in the western part of the town, dissatisfied with the provisions made for school and church there, petitioned the General Court to be set off as a new town, and, despite the opposition of the other citizens, this petition was granted, and the large tract of land southwest from Hawkes' Meadow brook along the Merrimack and embracing the water leaps known as the Deer Jump and Bodwell's Falls, was made a separate township in 1725, called, in honor of the King's privy councillor, Methuen. At these falls the great Lawrence dam was built in the three years from 1845 to 1848. So from the Methuen territory that was originally Haverhill territory, that part of the great mill city which lies north of the Merrimack was set off to form in May, 1847, the municipality of Lawrence.

The boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, long in dispute and occasioning a border warfare, was settled by the King and Council, August 5, 1740, and thereby the most of the territory now comprised in the towns of Hampstead, Plaistow, Atkinson and Salem was transferred from the Haverhill territory. While these towns have a filial relation to Haverhill by reason of their territory being of the original Haverhill grant, other towns bear that relation by reason of their having been settled by Haverhill men. Thus Pennacook, afterwards called Concord, New Hampshire, was settled by a party of Haverhill men, led by Ebenezer Eastman, with his six yoke of oxen, who traversed the wilderness road through the night of May 26, 1726, and first made settlement in the future capital of the Granite State. So, in 1660, Jonathan Buck went from the little gambrel cottage on Water street, nearly opposite Mill street, to found the town of Bucksport, Maine. So, in 1661, two Haverhill men, Michael Johnson and John Pattie, were sent to take possession of certain lands on the east side of the Connecticut river, and to this new

settlement they gave the name Haverhill, in memory of the old town from which they went.

The little log meeting house built in the Mill Lot in 1638 was, after prolonged and bitter discussion, succeeded by a new meeting house on the Common, built in 1698, and this was replaced by a later house, built in 1761, also on the Common. Between church and State in these earlier years the connection was close, and the meeting house was the place where the town met for elections and the discussion of matters of politics and public interest. New churches were established in the North parish in 1730, in the West parish in 1734, and in the East parish in 1743. But these were each of the Congregational creed, and conservatism opposed any new religious establishment. It refused the use of the meeting house to George Whitefield, the brilliant and forceful Methodist, and he preached in an open field on Mill street to a large congregation. The authorities sent him a letter warning him to depart from the town. He read the letter at the close of his discourse, and merely remarked, "Poor souls, they need another sermon." Then he announced another meeting in the same place at sunrise the next morning, and this meeting was largely attended. The spirit of the times and the town refused recognition to the Quakers under the leadership of Joseph Peaslee, but against this narrowness and proscription there was in some minds a perception of its injustice. In 1764 a young Princeton graduate of manly presence, great spirituality, wonderful oratory and the masterful qualities of a leader, preached in the parish churches, and was invited to become pastor of the one in the West Parish. But when he avowed himself to be of the faith of the Baptists, the church pulpits were all closed to him. The more liberal citizens, however—many of them men of wealth and influence—opened their houses to him, and he also preached in the open at White's corner. Thus the Reverend Hezekiah Smith first broke the conservative spiritual unity of the town and established here a church of a new creed, the Baptist. To the church which he founded he ministered for forty years, and when he died in 1805 the universal grief of the town was a tribute to him as a preacher and a citizen.

The village that had clustered on Water and Main streets began to expand. In 1744 Front street (renamed Merrimack street in 1838, and now the chief commercial street of this city), was laid out two-and-a-half rods wide through the alder-grown parsonage lands. Interest in ship building arose, and the river side of Water street became the scene of ship yards and wharves. The serenity of peace, however, yielded often in these years to the alarum of drums, and Haverhill men fought and made honorable record in all of the memorable battles of the French war.

The clouds of conflict with Great Britain were arising, and Haverhill in its town meetings was not lacking in spirited denunciations of the exactions of the mother country. It acted, too, as energetically as it talked spiritedly. It appointed committees of inspection and correspondence; it provided for supplies of ammunition; it added to the three military companies then existing, a fourth; and these companies were drilled, that they might be in readiness for the call to arms. The drilling ground was the northern part of the Common, a place now marked by the memorial stone erected by the Daughters of the Revolution. In obedience to instructions from the Provincial Congress, a company of sixty-three minute-men, "as they are to be ready at a minute's warning," was raised. When the news of the fight at Lexington reached Haverhill, just after noon on April 19, 1775, these men were ready:

"Swift as their summons came, they left
The plough mid-furrow standing still,
The half-ground corn grist in the mill,
The spade in earth, the axe in cleft,"—

and started, minute-men and militia, to the number of one hundred and five, on the march to Cambridge. Three days before, on the Sabbath, a disastrous fire had swept the west side of Main street and left but ruins from the Common to White's corner. Seventeen buildings in the very heart of the town were destroyed, and some of the minute-men left their work on these smouldering ruins in response to the orders to march.

In frustrating the plans of General Gage to surprise Lexington and Concord, a son of Haverhill, William Baker, a youth of twenty years, played an important part. He was employed in Hall's distillery in Gile's Court, now Portland street, Boston. One mid-April day there came into this place a woman who was quartered with one of the British regiments. Being partially intoxicated, she unwittingly disclosed the designs of the British to march that night to Concord. Recognizing the importance of this disclosure, Baker immediately carried the information to General Warren's headquarters, passing the sentries and guards without suspicion, because he was known to be an employe of the distillery. Immediately, plans were formed for arousing the minute-men, and in those plans the duty was assigned to Baker of having a horse ready for Paul Revere on the Charlestown shore. Baker returned to Haverhill, enlisted for the war, won by his ability in military service the rank of captain, and died a half century later in Providence, Rhode Island.

The Provincial Congress, hastily summoned after the Lexington fight, among other acts established post riders and post offices, in order that there might be communication between Cambridge, the headquarters of the American army, and the principal towns. Such an office was then established at Haverhill, and the first postmaster of the town, Simeon Greenough, was appointed.

In the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, seventy-four Haverhill men took part, and of this number two, John Eaton and Simeon Pike, were killed. In this engagement Colonel James Brickett of Haverhill was severely wounded. As he was borne from the field, he met General Warren, who stopped to greet him. Warren was without arms; Colonel Brickett proffered him his, and bearing these, Warren fought and gave his life in that engagement.

In the more than eight years of the Revolutionary struggle the town of Haverhill contributed its full quota of men and its full share of expenditure. The cost of the war, the payment of bounty money and the supporting of the families of the soldiers placed a heavy burden upon the town, but its courage never weakened, its hope never lessened, and its determination never was broken.

When the activities of war were over, the town sought to rebuild its shattered industries. The shipyards took on new life; the wharves were busy with commerce. Ox teams brought in the produce of inland places, to be shipped down the river to Newburyport in ships that there spread their sails to voyage to the West Indies, to London and other ports. Then returning, they brought cargoes of goods to be distributed to the surrounding country by the oxen express.

The little town was greatly honored on November 4, 1789, by a visit from the revered President, Washington. He passed the night at Har-

rod's tavern, "The Freemason's Arms," then standing on the present site of the City Hall. He was cordial and winning in meeting the townspeople, gracious in his compliments on the natural beauty of the place and the enterprise of its people, and courteous and dignified in his bearing; the memory of his visit shines clear and golden in the annals of the town.

The industry that distinguishes the city today, the making of shoes, began almost fortuitously in the year 1795. There were shoemakers among the earliest settlers: Job Clement, who came in 1641; Andrew Greeley, who came in 1646; Benjamin Webster and Samuel Parker, who were welcomed in 1679; but it is interesting to note that William Thompson and Peter Patie, who asked in 1676 permission to dwell in Haverhill and follow their trade of shoemaking, were refused this privilege, although later they became residents of Haverhill. In 1795 Moses Gale advertised that he had several thousand fresh and dry hides that he would exchange for shoes and await payment until the hides could be made into shoes. This induced the manufacture of shoes in wholesale, and thenceforward this became an increasing industry. During the war of 1812, two storekeepers, Moses and James Atwood, sent a wagon-load of shoes to Philadelphia and sold them there for a very profitable price. In 1815 Phineas Webster engaged exclusively in the wholesale manufacture of shoes, exchanging his product largely in Danvers for the leather tanned there. The shoes were packed promiscuously in any kind of a barrel or box, shipped to Philadelphia or Baltimore, and there retailed from the decks of the vessels. In 1818 Rufus Slocomb commenced freight service between Haverhill and Boston, and this business increased until in 1835 he had forty horses and two yoke of oxen constantly engaged in hauling his large covered freight wagons over the road, the freight outward from the town consisting largely of cases of shoes. In 1837 there were forty-two shoe manufacturers in the town, but the business received by the panic of that year so severe a check that it took a decade to recover. In 1857 the number of manufacturers had increased to ninety, but another panic checked the growth. In 1861 there were seventy manufacturers. After this decade, the period of the Civil War and its immediate effects, the shoe business increased rapidly. In 1890 there were three hundred firms, employing 15,000 operatives.

The earliest provision for protection against fire was made February 22, 1768, by the organization of a Fire Club, the members of which were equipped with buckets, ladders and bags for saving property. It was composed of the leading citizens of the town, and its annual supper was a distinctive social occasion. The first fire engine was purchased in 1769 by a company formed for that purpose, and this was changed from a private to a public enterprise by the presentation of the machine to the town in 1780, but the firemen were not paid for their services, except by the remitting of their poll taxes, until 1841. The first Haverhill bridge across the Merrimack was built in 1794 and was considered a marvel of beauty, strength and mechanical ingenuity. The first person to walk over it was widow Judith Whiting, born in 1701, and therefore 93 years old. The memories of this interesting woman, told in her old age—she lived to be 98—to her minister, Rev. Abiel Abbott, and written down by him, is the foundation of the history of the Indian attacks and much of the earlier chronicles of Haverhill. The bridge was rebuilt in 1808, was changed from an open to a covered bridge in 1827, and after long years of service, a brown and antiquated landmark, it was replaced by the present iron structure in 1874.

In the later years of the eighteenth century and the earlier years of the nineteenth, Haverhill was the home of many families of refinement and public spirit, who drew as their guests people of similar qualities from other communities. John Quincy Adams visited here his revered aunt, Elizabeth, wife of the Reverend John Shaw, and in her household fitted for the senior class in Harvard College. In the youth of the town he found congenial and high-spirited associates, and in the homes plain living, but excellent thinking and sprightly wit. The spiritual summons to do missionary work in far-off lands took Harriet Atwood Newell from the old home at the head of the Common to the far-off Isle of France in 1812, and, from across the river, Anne Haseltine Judson to Burmah. The opening of the Haverhill Academy in 1827 brought together a group of young men and women of unusual character, one of whom was John Greenleaf Whittier. In the same year a great temperance movement was inaugurated in the town. At that time the use of liquor was almost universal. It was served at marriages; it was offered at funerals; it was a gift that appeared constantly in the donations to ministers; it went with the farmer into the field, and the mechanic into the shop; and in the town of 3900 inhabitants there were twenty-one places where it was sold. To combat its influence demands the highest type of courage. The "Gazette", which led in the movement for temperance, lost half of its subscribers; the men who advocated it were ridiculed, openly insulted and drawn in effigy about the town; but in five years the cause became so strong that but one place could be found where liquor could be purchased, and in ten years the fires of the last distillery were put out.

In the latter part of the eighteenth century changes in religious thought caused many to dissent from the strict Congregational creed, and the First Church of the town was cleft into opposing parties. The changes became so acute that the party of the old faith withdrew, in 1832, to form the Independent Congregational Church, now the Centre Church. Those who were left were divided between the Universalist and the Unitarian beliefs. An agreement was reached between these factions by which the Universalists received four thousand dollars of the parish funds and withdrew, in 1834, to join the church of that faith that had been established in 1823. This withdrawal left the First Parish Church to the Unitarians, and they have since held it.

When the church was undivided, its house had been used freely for the town meetings, but after the division, the parish made a charge to the town of thirty dollars a year for such use. The town questioned the parish's right of ownership of the land—the Common—on which the meeting house stood. The dispute was settled by the town paying, in 1837, a thousand dollars for a quit claim deed to the land, "limiting the use of the said land for the purpose of an ornamental common, and providing for the said deed being void and the land reverting to the said Parish if any building or buildings whatever shall, either by said town or any person or body, ever be placed or suffered to remain on said land." Thus, and under such conditions, the town acquired the land now known as City Hall Park. The town meetings, however, from 1828 until the building of the first town hall, in 1847, were held in the various churches and halls in the town, going as far west in 1828 as the West Parish meeting house, and as far east in the same year as the East Parish meeting house, and in the later years using alternately the First Parish Church and the Christian Union Chapel at Washington Square.

The prelude to the Civil War was long, and its notes, harmonious or discordant, were heard early and clearly in Haverhill. In December, 1833, the American Anti-Slavery Society was organized in Philadelphia. A son of Haverhill, John Greenleaf Whittier, was a member of the convention effecting this organization. A young man, twenty-six years old, with dark, flashing eyes, square forehead, his tall, straight form clothed in Quaker garb, he was noticeable in appearance, and his growing reputation as a poet added to the interest in him. Of his service here he said in later life, "I love, perhaps, too well, the praise and goodwill of my fellow-men; but I set higher value on my name appended to the Anti-Slavery Declaration of 1833 than on any title page of any book. Looking over a life marked with many errors and shortcomings, I rejoice that I have been able to maintain the pledge of that signature, and in the long intervening years—

> "'My voice, though not the loudest, has been heard
> Wherever Freedom raised her cry of pain.'"

The Haverhill Anti-Slavery Society was formed in April, 1834, and of this society Whittier was the corresponding secretary. His poetic power had already been dedicated to the cause of freedom in his tribute to William Lloyd Garrison, "The Slave Ship", "Expostulation", and other poems. And all along the struggle against slavery, Whittier brooked and bore unpopularity and ostracism, while his lyrics rang out their notes of warning and appeal. And when war broke out, his strains were heard amid the din of strife, and the loyal soldiers felt their inspiration in the camp, on the march, and in the hour of battle.

In the thirty years preceding the outbreak of the Civil War the country was aflame with discussion. In Haverhill, a favorite meeting place for the discussion of national and local affairs, was the hatshop of Nathan Webster, on Merrimack street, just west of White's corner. The arrogance of the Southern representatives in Congress, the repeated threats of secession, and especially the "Atherton gag," aroused the spirit of the men who met there. Consequently, they drew up a petition to be presented in Congress, praying that measures peaceably to dissolve the Union should be adopted immediately. The paper was drafted by Benjamin Emerson, a man who in appearance resembled Daniel Webster, and who was so uncompromising a foe to slavery and so dark in complexion that he was known as "Black Ben." The most of the signatures to this petition were obtained in the Union Evangelical Church on Winter street after the Sunday service. Th petition, so signed, was sent to John Quincy Adams, and by him presented in the House of Representatives on the 14th of January, 1842. Immediately a tumult arose. A resolution censuring Adams was introduced. After the matter had consumed twelve days, Mr. Adams was asked how much more time he would occupy in his defence. Mr. Adams reminded his hearers that when Warren Hastings was tried, Burke occupied some months in a single speech; he hoped, however, to complete his defence in ninety days. The resolutions of censure were laid on the table, and the result was interpreted as a defeat and humiliation of Mr. Adams' enemies, and a signal victory for the cause of the right of petition. The original petition was presented to the Haverhill Historical Society in 1908 by the trustees of the Adams' papers.

On January 4, 1834, a meeting was held at the Eagle House to promote the extension of the Boston & Andover railroad from Andover to

Haverhill. The practical results of this meeting were that the work of grading the road bed of this extension was begun in the autumn of 1835, and the road was formally opened to Bradford, just across the river, on October 23, 1837. This important event was celebrated by a free ride to the stockholders and a banquet in Academy Hall, at which there were sentiments and speeches. The road was extended through Haverhill to Kingston in 1839, and soon after to Portland.

When the town was denied the free use of the First Parish Church for its town meetings, the subject of building a town hall became of interest. At a special meeting in May, 1831, the town voted adversely on the project, but in 1835 it gave approval to the measure, and appointed a committee to select a site and make recommendations. Two years later the matter was again considered, but indefinitely postponed. In 1847, however, the town definitely voted to build such a structure "on the south side of the Harrod lot, so called", at an expense of $8,000. When the building was completed the full cost was found to be more than double that sum, and it was also manifest that the building had not been planned of sufficient size. Twelve years later plans for a new building were drawn, and in town meeting, January 7, 1861, a vote was passed for its immediate erection. The walls of the old building were partially demolished, when there came the outbreak of the Civil War. Nevertheless, the work of the construction of the new hall was zealously carried on, and it was dedicated August 6, 1862. In November, 1888, a fire of unknown origin broke out at 10:30 in the forenoon, and despite all efforts of the fire department gutted the building in an hour, the tower falling at 11:30. The conflagration was spectacular, flames of varied hues, yellow, green, red, reaching forth like long tongues from the ornamental windows and curling upward to the roof. The loss was estimated at $80,000, with an insurance of $65,000. Plans were at once made for rebuilding the hall, and the present structure, outwardly closely resembling the old building, was completed at a cost of $111,791.

When the Civil War of 1861 inflamed the whole country and made appeal to arms necessary, the existing military organization of Haverhill was the Hale Guards, a company of militia organized in the Town Hall, July 19, 1853, by General Benjamin F. Butler. A little thread leading back to the Revolution was the attendance of this company in full ranks, by the order of Governor Emory Washburn, at the funeral of Jonathan Harrington, the last survivor of the battle of Bunker Hill, who died at the age of 96, and was buried in the historic town of Lexington. In 1861 the captain of the Hale Guards was Carlos P. Messer. At a meeting of this company on January 23, the roll was called upon the question of willingness to serve in the imminent war, and every member responded "Aye." They occupied as an armory the third floor of the building at the corner of Merrimack and Fleet streets, and on the evening of their first meeting there, April 15, they requested that the name of their organization be changed from Hale Guards to Company G of the 7th Regiment, M. V. M. On Friday, April 19, came the news of the attack on the 6th Massachusetts Regiment as it passed through Baltimore, and that the first victims of the war lay dead in the streets of that city. In mid-afternoon of Saturday, the ringing of the bells announced that the summons for the Haverhill company had come. They immediately gathered at the armory. There were farewell services on the Common, the gift of a Bible to each soldier, and the presentation of a beautiful silk flag made by Mrs. Nancy S. Buswell, a philanthropic and public-

spirited woman, who had taken the colors from the silks of her milinery establishment and stitched them with her own hands. This company, Carlos P. Messer, captain, became, as Company D, a part of the 5th Regiment. This regiment went by way of New York, by steamer to Annapolis, to Washington, and was encamped at first at Camp Andrew and afterwards at Camp Massachusetts, near Alexandria, Virginia. Here they remained until near the end of the three months' service for which they had been sworn in. As the time of their return came near, the citizens at home planned to welcome them with the ringing of bells, an address on the Common, and the firing of a salute. On July 16, however, General McDowell began moving the Union troops on from Washington towards Richmond, intending to attack the Confederate army under General Beauregard at Bull Run. The division in which was the 5th Regiment, after a long and exhausting march, arrived at the scene of action on Sunday, July 21. The order was given that this regiment advance to a hill in direct range of the enemy's battery, and with unbroken front they obeyed. Corporal Wallace of Company D bore the regimental colors, and by his side Lawrence bore the United States flag. A shot killed Lawrence, but Wallace sprang and seized his colors, shouting, "Stand by the colors, boys." The Union troops, however, were unable to withstand the mass of Confederates opposing them; they turned in retreat, and fled back over the weary road and across the Long Bridge into Washington. In this engagement fell the first Haverhill victim of the war, Hiram A. Collins. Wallace was wounded, and James A. Shaw was taken prisoner. Nine days later, July 30, the company reached home. They marched through the streets to Johnson's field on Main street, where they gave an exhibition of military drill. Two objects of great interest in the parade were a cavalry horse, with Confederate accoutrements, captured from the enemy, and the flag which Wallace had seized from the hands of the dying Lawrence. This flag had been presented to the Medford company when they went to the war, and, doubly precious for the blood that stained it, it was borne by an honor guard of Medford men.

With the thrill of war in the air, the spirit of patriotism easily stirred men to enlist. On April 19, the day of the Baltimore massacre, a new company was organized in Haverhill through the influence of Henry Jackson How, who, by unanimous vote, was chosen captain. Another company of volunteers, Company F, was raised through the efforts of Dr. Samuel K. Towle. Its captain was Luther Day. Other volunteer organizations were the Union Guards, with William Taggart as captain, and the Irish Volunteers, with Michael McNamara as captain. Many sons of the town, too, sought service in the organizations of other towns and other states.

Captain Henry Jackson How, originally commissioned in the 14th Regiment, was designated by an order issued July 27, 1861, as Major of the 19th Regiment. With this regiment he departed for the front on August 26, and was in the engagement at Ball's Bluff, October 3. In the fearful six days' fighting before Richmond, in June, 1862, while valiantly bringing up the left of his regiment, he was mortally wounded by a shot in the breast, Monday, June 30. Knowing his fate, he said: "Let me die here on the field of battle, it is more glorious," and then he added: "Tell my mother I died a brave man. I am willing to die in so good a cause. Wrap me in the flag that they gave me at home." The town in meeting, September 12, 1862, passed resolutions in his memory

and honor as "a heroic champion, a gallant leader, and a chivalric, noble and generous citizen," and it requested of his family, his battle sword, as a legacy to his native place, be cherished and to bear this inscription: "The battle sword of Henry Jackson How, who fell in front of Richmond (at Glendale) while gloriously defending the Constitution and flag of his Country." The sword is guarded by the veterans of the war in which he died, Major How Post, 47, of the Grand Army of the Republic.

During the war Haverhill furnished about thirteen hundred men, including seventy-three commissioned officers. It raised and expended for the soldiers $188,135, and as State Aid, afterwards refunded by the Commonwealth, $114,452.

In the very beginning of the war a relief society of ladies, afterwards called "The Soldiers' Relief Society," was organized, its president being Mrs. Edwin P. Hill, and its beneficent work was continuous and so broad that it sought to meet every want. When the close of hostilities brought an end to its activities, the society gracefully suggested the erection of a soldiers' monument to commemorate the nobility of consecration and sacrifice of those who had given life for victory: "The Soldiers' Relief Society, as is eminently fitting, at the conclusion of their legitimate service for the soldiers, turn with tender hearts and tearful eyes to the last kindly act allowed for the completion of their mission—the raising of a memorial to the heroic dead." At their meeting, July 12, 1865, they chose an advisory committee of gentlemen for the inception of the work. In the following year, at the March town meeting, a committee, James H. Carleton, James V. Smiley and Elias T. Ingalls, were appointed to procure plans for a soldiers' monument, and in March, 1868, a design presented by Charles H. Weeks was accepted. A volunteer soldier stands with musket at parade rest above a pedestal, on which are incut the names of one hundred and eighty-six honored dead. Above these names is the inscription: "1861-1865. In grateful tribute to the memory of those who, on land and on the sea, died that the Republic might live, this monument was erected by the citizens of Haverhill, A. D. 1869." The entire memorial is 26 feet high. Its cost was $8,000. It stands in a circular enclosure sixty-six feet in circumference, in the broad space where Kenoza avenue meets Main street. The monument was dedicated with impressive exercises on Monday, July 5, 1869. A dinner at the Town Hall followed. In the afternoon four bands gave a concert on the Common, and in the evening the blazing of a huge bonfire on Powder House hill formed the last feature of the celebration.

Among the sons of Haverhill whose services were given in other organizations than those from the town, it is no invidious distinction that gives the highest place to Major General William Francis Bartlett. He was of eminent Haverhill ancestry, born June 6, 1840, the son of Charles L. and Harriett (Plummer) Bartlett, and the grandson of the Hon. Bailey Bartlett, a descendant of Lieutenant John Johnson, who was killed in the memorable Indian attack on Haverhill in 1708, and of William White, whose name is signed to the Indian deed of Haverhill. Educated in Phillips Academy, Andover, and in Harvard College until he joined in his junior year, June 17, 1861, the Fourth Battalion of the Volunteer Militia, he was almost immediately made a captain in the newly-formed 20th Regiment of Volunteer Infantry. At Yorktown, in April, 1862, he was shot in the left knee, and the leg was so shattered that amputation just below the knee was necessary. While engaged in the assault of Port Hudson in May, 1863, he was shot in the wrist and in the ankle.

In the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, he was wounded just above the right temple. In June he was commissioned a brigadier-general, and in the fight before Petersburg he was captured by the enemy in the crater of the mine. Held prisoner until the autumn, he was then released, shattered in health by his wounds and by fever. In 1875 he was both offered the nomination for lieutenant-governor by the Democratic party and the nomination for governor by the Republican party, but he was unable to accept either. He died in Pittsfield, December 17, 1876, at the early age of thirty-six. The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, upon which his life conferred such lustre, placed a noble bronze statue of him in the Memorial Hall of her capitol. It was dedicated on May 27, 1904, the forty-first anniversary of the battle of Port Hudson. In a poem in his memory, Whittier paid him the highest praise, speaking of him as a son of old Essex.

"Good men and true she has not lacked,
And brave men yet shall be;
The perfect flower, the crowning fact
Of all her years was he."

The population of Haverhill in 1860, just before the outbreaking of the Civil War, was 9,995; her valuation, $5,450,732; in 1865, the year of the closing of the war, her population was 10,660; her valuation, $4,-443,107.

A city charter was granted to Haverhill by the Legislature in 1867, but the measure failed because the town did not contain the requisite number of inhabitants, 12,000. In the following year, 1868, the re-enactment of this charter was sought, and, the number of inhabitants being then sufficient, it was granted. This charter was accepted on May 15, 1869, by a vote of 671 yeas opposed by but 141 nays. The selectmen divided the town into six wards, and on December 6, the first city election was held. The first mayor of the city, then chosen, was Warner R. Whittier, and on January 3, 1870, the first city government was inaugurated.

The change in the form of administration sharply marks the line between the old Haverhill and the new. The shade trees on Merrimack street were cut down (1871) and business blocks displaced the old-time residences there; Washington street, adjoining Washington Square, changed from a village road, with cottage houses, to a street of brick manufactories; the hay scales and the old town pump, with its iron "calabash" for drinking, in front of the City Hall, were swept away (1872); the tall liberty pole in Washington Square—the highest in the State, erected by the Torrent Engine Company—was cut down; the First Baptist Church, on Baptist Hill, that once marked the western boundary of the village, where the Academy of Music now is, was demolished; the historic "Christian Chapel," the old South Church on the corner of Washington and Essex streets, was torn down; the memorable Atwood house on Crescent Place, consecrated by the birth there of Harriett Atwood Newell, the missionary, by the founding there of the first Sabbath School in 1817, and by the forming there of the Haverhill Benevolent Association in 1818, was destroyed (1872), and the first town school house, close by, was removed in the following year, and on the site arose a new High School building; the age-browned Haverhill bridge, antique and musty, but quaintly interesting, built in 1794, rebuilt in 1808, and made a covered bridge in 1825, was removed in ten days, and a new iron bridge

built to replace it, was opened for carriages first on January 1, 1874.

On January 29, 1873, the Hon. E. J. M. Hale, a son of the town, and a wealthy and generous mill owner, addressed the mayor and the Municipal Council, offering to found a public library, giving therefor a lot of land on Summer street as a site for the building and the sum of $30,000 if the city would raise a like amount of money for this purpose within six months. The offer was accepted and the condition met. The library building was at once begun, and was built at a cost of $49,543.32. It was dedicated November 11, 1875, Whittier writing for the occasion the poem "Let there be light." The first librarian was Edward Capen. He remained librarian until 1899, when he was succeeded by John Grant Moulton, whose term of office terminated with his death in 1921.

Ezekiel James Madison Hale, the founder of the Public Library, was born in Haverhill, March 30, 1813. He was educated under Benjamin Greenleaf in Bradford Academy, when that institution admitted both sexes, and in Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1835. He entered upon the study of law as a profession, but finding a business life more in harmony with his desires, he connected himself with his father's woolen mills. In 1859 he purchased the mill privileges and the factory in South Groveland, and this establishment he enlarged until he became the largest private manufacturer in the United States. His business acumen made him a very valuable member of many corporations, and he acquired a large fortune. Stern in his manner, brusque, unemotional, he had a heart that was tender to worthy charities, and his quiet and unvaunted benevolences were many. He died June 4, 1881. In addition to his large gifts to the Public Library, he made provision for a city hospital, purchasing therefor a site and leaving by his will $50,000 for a hospital fund. Upon this financial foundation the Hale Hospital is built. Mr. Hale stipulated that each of these institutions should be administered by a board of trustees of seven members, the mayor of the city being ex-officio the chairman, but the other six members holding office for life, and, in case of a vacancy, the vacancy being filled by election by the remaining members.

In 1883, in the mayoralty of the Hon. Moses How, the stone arch over Little river at Washington Square was extended to the Merrimack river, a sea wall built, and the unsightly, weed-o'ergrown dump hitherto existing there, was, by filling, converted into Washington Square Park. The Park Act was accepted by the city in 1890 and a park commission appointed to take office, May 1, 1891. The Commission was fortunate in obtaining the services of Henry Frost as superintendent, and under his care and supervision, extending over a period of thirty years, the present wide system of parks and playgrounds has been developed. Washington Square Park, containing 59,750 square feet and valued at $331,750; City Hall Park, containing 28,690 feet and valued at $71,725; Mt. Washington Park, containing 48,000 feet, and Riverside Park, containing 35.40 acres, were earliest placed under the control of the Commission. At present there are under the charge of the Park Commissioners seventeen parks, the Soldiers' Monument at Monument Square, the City Cemetery, Pentucket Cemetery, and Old Burying Ground in Bradford, the Soldiers' and Sailors' graves in all cemeteries, and the four playgrounds, Passaquo, Margin street, Bradford, and Primrose street. The beautiful tract of ground known as Winnekenni Park, bordering Kenoza Lake, was transferred to the care of the Park Commission by the Water Board, October 28, 1896. The picturesque castle within this park was built by

Dr. James R. Nichols, who then owned the estate, in the years 1873 to 1875, from stone found on the place,—stone that in the glacial period had been brought from the Franconia mountains. The Dudley Porter fountain within the grounds was formally presented by Mr. Porter's daughter and son on October 6, 1906, and the Tyler Shelter was the gift of Adelia E. Tyler in memory of her husband, Henry P. Tyler, September 17, 1909. The playgrounds were established in 1909. The chairmen of the Park Commission have been: Thomas E. St. John, 1891-1896; Dudley Porter, 1896-1905; Albert L. Bartlett, 1905-1912; Henry H. Gilman, 1912-1920; and Charles D. Porter, 1920—. The present superintendent is Frederick J. Caswell.

On January 4, 1897, by an act of the General Court accepted by both municipalities, the old town of Bradford became a part of the city of Haverhill, forming its Seventh Ward, but retaining its own name as a designation. Despite its long and close relations with the city on the north bank of the river Merrimack, the town on the south bank had a distinct individuality, strong local pride, a gentry of families long resident there, and an atmosphere of culture that came partially from the influence of the First Church that had even been ministered to by men of education and intellectual activity, and partially from the presence of its early-founded and notably excellent seminary of learning, Bradford Academy.

The territory of Bradford, like that of Boxford and Georgetown and Groveland, was originally included in the extensive tract that constituted the plantation of Rowley. Among the herdsmen of the Rowley settlers were John and Robert Haseltine and William Wildes, sturdy but uneducated men, who drove their flocks far from the settlement into the wilderness. In the remote stretches where they pastured their flocks, they made clearings, planted the English grains, and built themselves log houses. In the spring of 1649 the town of Rowley gave to these men grants in the "Merrimack lands" that were later known as "Rowley-by-the-Merrimack" and still later Bradford; in return for this, they were to look after the herd of cattle which the town of Rowley should pasture there, receiving a stipend of two shillings a day for such care. John Haseltine removed to Haverhill, but he retained his lands in Bradford, and in 1655 gave for the public use there a lot on which "to set their meeting-house, and for a burying place." This is the lot of land on Salem street that forms the old burying ground. John Haseltine, having been a deacon in the church of John Ward, a selectman of Haverhill for six terms, died December 23, 1690. William Warde removed to Ipswich, where he died in 1662. Robert Haseltine remained in Bradford, dying there August 27, 1674.

To the attractive lands of "Rowley-by-the-Merrimack" other settlers followed the original herdsmen pioneers, and in 1675 the place was incorporated as the town of Bradford, that name having been chosen in town meeting, January 7, 1672, in memory of the English town of Bradford in Yorkshire. In 1667 the Rev. Zachariah Symmes came to the settlement as a preacher and pastor. He was the son of the pastor of the First Church in Charlestown, who came to New England in the ship that brought Anne Hutchinson, whom later he bitterly opposed. The son was graduated from Harvard in 1657, with the highest rank in scholarship, and his religious fervor was as notable as his scholarship. The town built for him a house in 1668, and a meeting house in 1670, placing it in the west corner of the lot given by John Haseltine. So here, where

time has leveled the mounds above the ancient dead, and the mosses have sought to obliterate the inscriptions on the stones, in the earliest years, the activities of the town were centered. Here was the meeting house used for religious services and town meetings, while opposite was the manse; here, by vote of the town in 1672, the burying ground was established; and here, by vote of the town in 1685, the public pound was built, "with gate and lock and key."

The lands lying north of Salem, between the Naumkeag river and the Merrimack, were claimed by Masconomet, sagamore of the Agawams, and from him John Winthrop, Jr., obtained for twenty pounds the territory of Ipswich. Long after Masconomet's death his heirs demanded possession of the other townships that originally were a part of Ipswich. Bradford appointed a committee to treat with them, and, by the payment of six pounds and ten shillings, obtained, January 30, 1700, a deed of its territory. This deed was signed by the three Indian heirs, Samuel English, Joseph English and John Umpee, and, for the proprietors, John Tenny, Philip Atwood and John Bointon. The territory so acquired extended on the east to Newbury, and two communities developed therein, East Bradford, which in 1850 became a separate township, under the name of Groveland, and West Bradford, which retained the town name. Much of the early history of the township is connected with the east parish—Groveland—and will be found in the history of that enterprising town. The western division was largely devoted to agriculture, although a considerable business in the manufacture of shoes was carried on there in the years when the same business began to develop in Haverhill. Gradually this business was removed to Haverhill, and Bradford became mainly a residential town.

The first meeting house, within which a gallery had been built in 1690, after thirty-five years of use fell into decay, and in December, 1705, it was voted to build a new meeting house on a knoll a few rods east of the old one. By the side of this new but unpainted and unwarmed structure there was placed a "nooning house" with great fireplaces, where the people might spend the time between services. Within these olden-day churches the tithing men, one for each ten families, not only preserved order, but prevented careless inattention. "It is indecent and irreverent," this church voted in 1723, "to lay down the head and sleep in the house of God." Before the door in the early years stood a guard with flint-lock musket, to watch against the attack of the red enemy.

Because of the distance which the residents in the eastern part of the town had to travel, and not because of any disagreements, a new parish was created—the East Parish—and incorporated, June 17, 1726, and a new church organized ten days later. In the old parish there was a succession of notable pastors, the successor of the Rev. Thomas Symmes being the Rev. Joseph Parsons, who came to Bradford in 1726, when he was but twenty-four years of age. He was one of the New England ministers who signed a protest to the Boston ministry against permitting Whitefield to enter their pulpits. His successor was the Rev. Samuel Williams, a man of profound scholarship, and especially interested in scientific investigation. Many young men, afterwards distinguished, were his pupils, among them Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, who has been classed with Franklin among the men of that period. His ministry lasted until June 14, 1780, when he was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Harvard College. He was a fervent patriot during the Revolution, and he had the proud satis-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ABOVE—HIGH SCHOOL, HAVERHILL; BELOW, BRADFORD ACADEMY, HAVERHILL

faction of reading from his pulpit the Declaration of Independence.

In Bradford Common there is a boulder of granite marking the site of the third meeting house, standing there from 1751 to 1833, and commemmorating the organization in this building of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the first foreign missionary society formed in America. The inscription on the north face recounts that:

The American Board of
Commissioners for Foreign Missions
was organized June 29, 1810
in the Church that stood here
It has carried the Gospel
into many lands and ministered to millions
through churches, schools and hospitals

The institution that has given especial distinction to Bradford is the academy, Bradford Academy, which had its origin in a meeting held March 7, 1803, in the home of Joseph Chadwick in the outskirts of the village to consider how the village school system might be supplemented. In this meeting a resolution was passed that a building should be erected for an academy, and this resolution was vitalized by gifts that made the foundation of the school possible. A lot was procured, a building erected, a preceptor and preceptress were engaged, and in June, three months after the first neighborhood meeting, Bradford Academy was opened for its first term of twelve weeks, with an enrollment of fifty-one pupils, "fourteen gentlemen and thirty-seven ladies," coming from fifteen communities. The humble building that cradled this school stood in the lot so long used for school purposes on the south-west corner of Main street and Joel's Road, now Kingsbury avenue. The first preceptor, Samuel Walker of Haverhill, the honor man of the class of 1802 of Dartmouth College, received for his services for a single term $80 and his board; the first preceptress, Miss Hannah Swan, received $5 per week and her board, and for many years these wages were not exceeded. In 1804 the institution was incorporated. In the first eleven years of its administration there were thirteen different preceptors. Most marked of these in his influence upon the school was the Rev. Abraham Burnham, preceptor from May, 1805, until February, 1807, who changed the spirit of the school from careless levity to earnestness and spirituality. The missionaries, Harriet Atwood Newell and Ann Haseltine Judson, were among those strengthened by his influence.

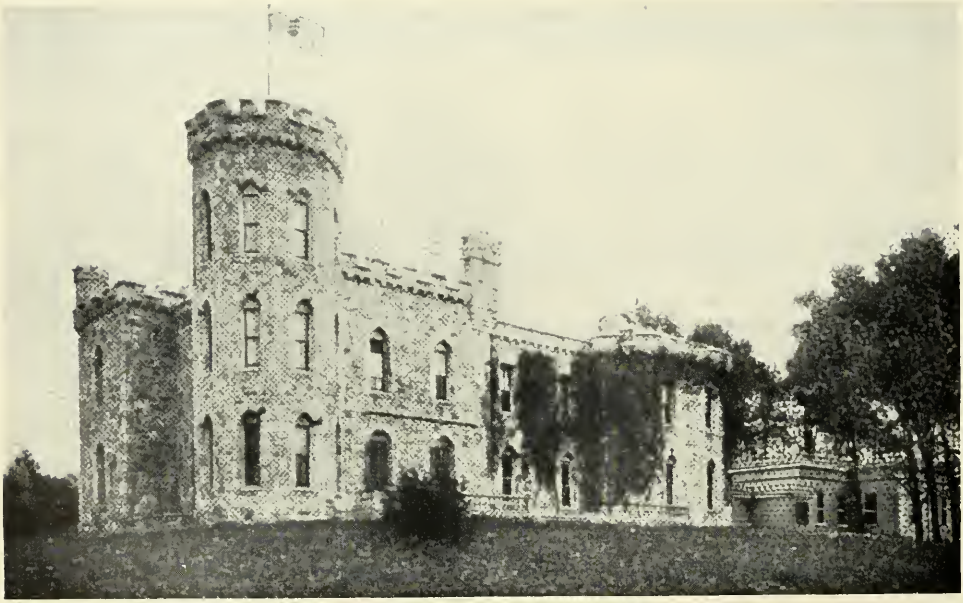
The last preceptor of the Academy was Benjamin Greenleaf, whose term of service extended from December 12, 1814, to April 6, 1836, a man of marked personality, great directness, original methods and many peculiarities, who as a teacher was patterned after no model and who could have no imitators. He was born in the west parish of Haverhill, September 25, 1786, the son of Caleb and Susannah Emerson Greenleaf, and was a descendant of Edmund Greenleaf, born in England in 1600 and coming to Newbury in 1635, an ancestor, also, of John Greenleaf Whittier. A farmer's son, living four miles from the village, at fourteen years of age Benjamin Greenleaf did not know the multiplication table, yet he was hungry for knowledge and spent his spare time in reading, and his few pennies for books. The breaking of a leg turned the current of his life, and he was able to enter Dartmouth College, from which institution he was graduated in 1813. The mathematical series of text books

of which he was the author had their first publication in 1835, the product of twenty years of thought and practice. Of his Common School Arithmetic five hundred and sixty thousand were printed from the first plates, and more than a million were issued in all. His connection with the Academy as a trustee lasted until his death, October 29, 1864.

In 1836 the male department of the Academy was discontinued, and the institution devoted entirely to female education. The head of the school as an academy for young ladies was Miss Abigail Carleton Haseltine, born in Bradford, March 15, 1783, and a teacher in the school since 1815. An appeal was immediately made for funds for a new building, and in 1841 a new and spacious edifice was dedicated, the old building being removed to the rear of the lot and named "Willow Hall." Miss Haseltine remained in service until July, 1848, and later gave additional administration to the Academy, her duties closing definitely in 1852. Following her in administration came Miss Rebecca I. Gilman, and her successor was Miss Abby Haseltine Johnson. In Miss Johnson's administration the large tract of land wherein the present buildings are located was bought and transformed into beautiful graded grounds, wherein was built a new building, dedicated in 1871, which, with the west wing added in 1883, and the east wing added in 1892, constitutes the present edifice.

Miss Abby H. Johnson, under whose direction the Academy had so expanded and prospered, resigned in 1873. She was succeeded by Miss Annie E. Johnson, formerly principal of the Framingham Normal School, a woman of strong mentality, with a heart of great tenderness, who placed stress upon the building of character. The years of her great service to the Academy were terminated by her death in 1892. Her successor was Miss Ida C. Allen, a woman of high artistic development, to whose pure taste and personal generosity the arrangement and adornment of the public rooms is largely due. Upon her resignation in 1901 the trustees chose as her successor Miss Laura A. Knott, then at the head of the English department in the Lowell Normal School. Miss Knott's aspirations and strivings for her pupils are seen in her little volume of earnest counsel, published in 1916, "Vesper Talks to Girls." Upon her resignation, in 1920, the present very efficient principal, Miss Marion Coates was inducted into office.

The Haverhill Historical Society had its origin in the presentation of the needs of such an association in a city so rich in traditions and history as Haverhill, made to the Fortnightly Club (a literary club of gentlemen) by a member, which resulted in the appointment of a committee from this club and from the Monday Evening Club (an older literary club of gentlemen) to put it into effect. At a meeting at Winnekenni Castle on June 29, 1897, at which representative ladies and gentlemen were present, an organization was made, Judge Ira A. Abbott being chosen president. The building occupied by the society is the former home of Col. Samuel W. Duncan, who died in early manhood in 1824, and was long occupied by his widow. At her death it became the property of the Hon. James H. Duncan, and by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Duncan Harris, the mansion house, with an acre-and-a-half of land, was given to the society as a memorial of her father. The house, built probably in 1914, occupies the site of a "Saltonstall Seat," built probably in 1663 by Nathaniel Saltonstall, who married Elizabeth, the gentle daughter of John Ward, the first minister, and received this land from his father-in-law as the dowry of his bride. The location is the scene of Whittier's poem, "The Sycamores." Close by is the humble gambrel-roofed cottage



ABOVE, BIRTHPLACE OF JOHN G. WHITTIER, EAST HAVERHILL, POSSESSED BY JOHN G. WHITTIER ASSOCIATION; BELOW, WINNEKENNI CASTLE, HAVERHILL

of John Ward, occupying its original site and restored to its early condition, supposed to be the first frame house built in Haverhill. The Ayer-Elliott Memorial Hall, added to the mansion, and dedicated June 16, 1917, was the gift of Mrs. Emma S. Elliott Cote and Miss Mary R. Elliott in memory of their father and mother, Samuel and Sophia (Ayer) Elliott.

On November 16, 1873, a disastrous fire, originating in the Prescott building, west of Washington Square, destroyed eight buildings in the shoe district and caused a money loss of $175,000, and the death of two esteemed citizens, Amos George and Amos C. Heath. On February 17, 1882, occurred the most extensive fire in the history of the city. Shortly after midnight on that date fire was discovered in a wooden building standing on the north side of Washington street and half-way between Washington Square and Railroad Square. It spread rapidly, and when, after four hours, it was checked, it had swept out of existence the buildings of the shoe district from the river to Wingate street, and from Washington Square to Railroad Square, with the exception of two. The money loss was a million and a half dollars, and one life was sacrificed, that of Joseph St. Germaine, who was killed by a falling chimney after the fire had been subdued. The night was intensely cold and there was a very high wide, and only the assistance given by the fire departments of Lawrence, Newburyport, Lowell and Dover prevented the disaster from being a stupendous one. The throwing out of employment of 3,000 operatives, the losses and general disorganization, made it advisable to establish a relief commission. With commendable courage the manufacturers re-established their operations wherever even the most primitive accommodations could be found, and when a year had gone by, at a dinner on the anniversary of the fire, they were able to congratulate one another and the city on the new growth of the district and the recovery from the severe conflagration.

On July 4, 1876, the city of Haverhill celebrated the centennial anniversary of the birth of the nation with a fulness of patriotic exercises. There was an abundance of decorations, a civic procession, and in the afternoon an oration on "The Colonial and Revolutionary History of Haverhill," delivered in the City Hall before the city government and the general public by Dr. John Crowell, a son of the town, of much literary ability and thoroughly versed in local history.

In 1890, during the week beginning June 29, the city elaborately celebrated the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its settlement. In honor of this event, the officials of the city sent invitations to be present to its notable sons and daughters abroad, to many distinguished men, and to the officials of the town of Haverhill in England. Of the governing board of that town, the chairman, the Hon. Daniel Gurteen, with his daughter, Grace, came across the Atlantic to be the guests of the city. On Sunday there was an observance of the anniversary by the clergy in the Academy of Music. On Tuesday afternoon the literary exercises were held in the same place in the presence of an audience of especial distinction. The historic address was given by Samuel White Duncan, D. D., a son of the Hon. James H. Duncan. A poem by Dr. John Crowell, whose death preceded by a few months the celebration in which he had been deeply interested, was read by Prof. John W. Churchill of Andover. To these exercises John Greenleaf Whittier contributed his fine poem, "Haverhill," which, at his request, was read by Albert L. Bartlett. The Hon. Daniel Gurteen formally presented an address from the citizens of Haverhill, England. This beautiful document was engrossed on two

sheets of vellum, surrounded by watered silk, and was inclosed in a box of polished oak, with a silver plate inset containing the inscription. At the sides of the inscription are the flags of England and the United States, and beneath clasped hands, signifying the bond of friendship.

On Thursday there was a grand parade, in which all departments of the city took part, and to which the merchants and fraternal orders contributed floats and displays. The St. James societies arranged a series of eight tableaus, illustrating historic events in the history of the town: The Coming of the First Settlers, the First Meeting House, the Administration of Justice, the Capture of Hannah Duston, the Escape of Mrs. Duston, the Indian Attack of 1708, a New England Kitchen in the Olden Days, the Fire Company of 1768, and Washington's Visit (1789). The French societies contributed floats illustrating the scenes connecting France and America. There was a loan exhibition of historic and old-time articles, and all places in the city of unusual interest were marked with explanatory signs.

The city celebrated Old Home Week for the first time on the days from July 26 to 31, 1903, with a banquet in City Hall on Tuesday evening, at which there were notable speeches by distinguished guests, with a civic parade on Wednesday, an old-fashioned Firemen's Muster on Thursday, and especial events for the children on Thursday, with fireworks in the evening.

The 275th anniversary of the settlement of the town was observed by a celebration of great impressiveness and beauty on October 10 and 11, 1915. The literary exercises were on Sunday afternoon, when the Governor of the Commonwealth brought the congratulations of the State and gave a stirring patriotic speech, and the mayor, Albert L. Bartlett, gave the historic address on "Haverhill: 1640—1915." An address was delivered in the evening by a former pastor of the city, the Rev. Nehemiah Boynton, D.D. On Monday there was a large civic parade, and, in the evening, a splendid display of fireworks at Riverside Park.

Haverhill has been honored by the election of five of its citizens as members of Congress—Hon. Bailey Bartlett, who served from 1797 to 1801; Hon. Leonard White, who served from 1811 to 1813; Hon. John Varnum, who served from 1826 to 1830; Hon. James H. Duncan, who served from 1848 to 1852; and Hon. William H. Moody, who served from 1895 to 1902. The career of Mr. Moody, to whom the gates of successive honors seemed to open easily until he attained the highest aim of his ambition, followed almost immediately by physical disability that lasted through long years when the body was helpless, while the mind was clear and active, was brilliant in its accomplishment and pathetic in its close. He was born in Newbury, December 23, 1853, the son of Henry Lord and Melissa Augusta (Emerson) Moody. From the public schools of Salem, to which city his parents had removed, he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, in 1870, and thence he went to Harvard College in 1872. In his earlier academic years he was more distinguished for interest in athletics than for scholarly attainment, but in his last year in college his intellectual ability manifested itself and he became the unquestioned leader of his class in scholarship and in that keenness and energy of mind that henceforth formed his most conspicuous attributes. After a course at the Harvard Law School, he entered the office of the Hon. Richard H. Dana, the author of "Two Years Before the Mast," an able and profound lawyer, and a scholarly gentleman, who knew with exactness the courtesies of the best society. Mr. Moody often expressed his great obliga-

tions to the training that he received from the influence of Mr. Dana. From this office he came to Haverhill and formed a partnership first with Edwin N. Hill, and later with Hon. Joseph K. Jenness. In 1881 he formed a partnership with Horace E. Bartlett which continued until the death of Judge Bartlett in December, 1899.

In 1888 Mr. Moody was appointed city solicitor of the city of Haverhill, and later, he was elected district attorney. In November, 1895, upon the death of General William Cogswell, representative of the Sixth Massachusetts Congressional District, Mr. Moody was elected to fill the unexpired term. He served in the House of Representatives for seven years, moving rapidly into prominence and leadership, and attracting national attention as well as winning the high confidence and esteem of his associates. On March 10, 1902, President Roosevelt appointed him Secretary of the Navy, to succeed ex-Governor John L. Long. When he returned to Haverhill, after this appointment, the city gave him a greeting of the greatest warmth and enthusiasm. The whole city was aglow with illuminations, there was the music of bands, and salvos of cheers from the citizens crowding the streets. On the evening of March 19 he was given a public reception at City Hall, and presented by the Hon. George H. Carleton, in behalf of the city, with an illuminated address, written by Albert L. Bartlett, expressing the pride of the city in the honors that had come to him.

On July 1, 1904, he was transferred to the position of attorney-general, and on December 17, 1906, by President Roosevelt's appointment, he became a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Then, having reached through great ability and favoring fortune the high position to which he had long and honorably aspired, disease smote his body and, unconquerable, snapped his physical powers and compelled his resignation. Upon his retirement on October 4, 1910, Roosevelt said that there was no public servant whom the nation could so ill afford to lose. His illness continued progressively until death came to him July 1, 1917. The funeral services in his home on July 5 were attended by distinguished men with whom he had been associated, ex-President Taft, Chief Justice White, Justice O. W. Holmes, and others. His body was laid in the old burying ground of Newbury.

The city charter, under which the city had been administered since its change from a town form of government in 1870, followed the form established in most New England cities, providing a mayor, a chamber of aldermen, one from each city ward, and a chamber of councilmen, two from each ward. As the years passed, there was increasing dissatisfaction with the charter, because politics so largely entered into the elections and appointments, the administration was divided among many minor committees, and responsibility for mal-administration or extravagance could not easily be placed. There were several attempts to change the charter, but none of them was successful until 1908. In the winter of that year the distinguished ex-president of Harvard University, Dr. Charles W. Eliot, spoke to a large and representative company of men in the Portland Street Church on city administration, giving his strong approval to the commission form of government as in operation in Des Moines, Iowa. The distinguishing features of this form were: (a) the absence of political and all other designations on the election ballots; (b) a primary election, practically a caucus, from the results of which the names of the two candidates for each office receiving the highest number of votes were alone placed on the city election ballot; (c) a small city

council, consisting of a mayor and four aldermen, chosen at large; (d) each in charge of, and to a large extent, personally responsible for, one of the five departments into which the administration of the city was divided; (e) employed at a moderate salary, but giving full time to the administration; (f) meeting as a council regularly, and being in constant association and conference; (g) the recall, by which, upon petition of a designated per cent. of the number of voters balloting at the last city election, the holder of an elective office might be removed; (h) the referendum, by which, in like manner, a measure passed by the municipal council should be suspended from operation until submitted to the citizens and ratified by a majority vote of the qualified voters; and (i) the initiative, by which, similarly, the council might be directed to pass a measure originating outside of the council chamber. The simplicity and directness of this form of charter greatly appealed to those who listened to the speaker, and a little group of men, walking home from the meeting, decided to make an attempt to place Haverhill under such administration. Committees were formed, many meetings of deliberation were held, the fullest publicity and discussion were given to the subject, and a new charter was drawn by Judge John J. Winn, with the aid of certain advisors, which followed closely but not exactly the Des Moines one. A petition favoring this charter, signed by 2,225 voters, was presented to the Legislature, and this body granting its submission, it was adopted in special election on October 6, 1908, by a vote of 3,066 yeas against 2,242 nays. Those who were opposed to its acceptance sought to have it declared unconstitutional upon five particulars, all having reference to the mode of election. These were (1) restricting the names printed on the city election ballot to the two receiving the highest number of votes in the primary election; (2) denying the right to place upon the election ballot the names of those nominated by nomination papers, or by a caucus; (3) denying the right to have political or other designations upon the ballot; (4) requiring candidates to seek the office, that is, to file a sworn statement that he is a candidate for the specified office; (5) requiring men to accept an office of uncertain tenure, with liability of being recalled. The Supreme Court unanimously decided against each of these contentions, and upheld the constitutionality of the Haverhill charter. In the first primary election under the new charter there were seven candidates for mayor, sixty-six for aldermen, and sixteen for school committee, but the voters chose with discrimination, and in the first city election made a choice that was satisfactory to the whole city. In the thirteen years of administration under this charter, there have been two attempts to change the charter, both with powerful backing and aided by the fullest publicity and advertising. These have been defeated by overwhelming majorities, showing that the charter has the confidence of the citizens. Its operation has been watched with great interest because Haverhill was the first city in the East to accept a charter free from political dictation and so radical in its provisions.

The following is a list of those who have been honored by election as mayor of the city, in the order of their service, and with the years of their administration. Under the first charter: 1. 1870-1871, Warner R. Whittier; 2. 1872, Levi Taylor; 3. 1873-1874, James V. Smiley; 4. 1875, Alpheus Currier; 5. 1876-1877, Joseph K. Jenness; 6. 1878-1879, Nathan S. Kimball; 7. 1880-1881, Charles Shapleigh; 8. 1882-1883, Moses How; 9. 1884, Calvin H. Weeks; 10. 1885, Joseph H. Sheldon; 11. 1886, Calvin H. Weeks; 12. 1887, Joseph H. Sheldon; 13. 1888,

George H. Carleton; 14. 1889, Fred G. Richards; 15. 1890-1892, Thomas E. Burnham; 16. 1893-1894, Oliver Taylor; 17. 1895, Samuel L. Jewett; 18. 1896-1897, Benjamin F. Brickett, died in office, April 10, 1897; 19. 1897, Edwin H. Moulton; 20. 1898, Daniel S. Chase; 21. 1899-1900, John C. Chase; 22. 1901-1902, Isaac Poor; 23. 1903, Parkman B. Flanders; 24. 1904-1908, Roswell L. Wood.

Under the second charter—25. 1909-1914, Edwin H. Moulton; 26. 1915-1916, Albert L. Bartlett; 27. 1917-1918, Leslie K. Morse; 28. 1919-1920, Charles H. Croy; 29. 1921—, Parkman M. Flanders.

Haverhill was one of the first towns in Massachusetts to establish a water-works system, being preceded only by Boston, 1652; Salem, 1795; and Worcester, 1798. The situation of the town, built mainly on lands lying closely by, or rising slightly from the banks of the Merrimack, with several large lakes lying not far distant and on higher locations, presented a condition distinctly advantageous for the establishing of an aqueduct system. The pond lying by Mill street and known successively as Ayer's Pond, Mill Pond, Plug Pond, and now as Lake Saltonstall, has an elevation of 122 feet and covers 70 acres. At the southern outlet of this pond a plug dam was built in early years, from which the name that the pond long bore was derived. North of this and for many years tributary to it lies Round Pond, with an elevation of 152 feet and containing 80 acres. A hundred rods east of this lies the beautiful sheet of water long known as Great Pond, but christened in 1859 as Kenoza Lake, a name selected by the poet Whittier, who wrote for the occasion the poem, "Kenoza."

"Lake of the pickerel! let no more
The echoes answer back 'Great Pond,'
But sweet Kenoza, from thy shore
And watching hills beyond.

"Kenoza! o'er no sweeter lake
Shall morning break or noon cloud sail;
No fairer form than thine shall take
The sunset's golden veil."

This lake has an elevation of 152 feet, and covers 225 acres. In the western part of the city, and three miles from its centre, is Crystal Lake, formerly designated as Merrie's Pond, Merrie's Creek Pond, and Creek Pond, covering 159 acres and with an elevation of 152 feet.

In January, 1798, Timothy Osgood and others petitioned the Legislature to be allowed incorporation under the name of the Haverhill Aqueduct Company, for the purpose of "taking the water at & from the round pond, so called, in Haverhill & conveying it through the several streets of said Haverhill for the use & convenience of themselves and others who may be desirous of being concerned therein & for their greater use and convenience." Although there was opposition, the petition was granted. The matter was held in abeyance, however, until 1802, when the sentiment of the town was strongly in favor of the aqueduct. The company was organized, October 11, 1802, in Harrod's Tavern, which stood on the site of the present City Hall. Land rights were secured by payment of damages and an agreement that the grantors of the land should have the privilege "of taking water at all times out of said aqueduct sufficient to water their cattle." The first pipes were of green logs, bored through with a two-inch auger. After the water had

been let on, the pressure was so great that the log pipes burst. This difficulty was solved by making a break in the pipe line and permitting the water to run into a reservoir, whence another pipe line ran out. This reservoir was placed nearly opposite the Unitarian church on Main street. In the early years the aqueduct was facetiously called the "River Jordan," because an old man named Jordan bored the logs, put them down, placed the faucets, thawed the stream when it was frozen, made out the bills, and collected the money. His home and place of business was at the corner of Main and Pond (now Kenoza avenue) streets. In 1848, when the lines of the aqueduct were greatly extended, the log pipes were replaced by iron pipes. In 1867 it became apparent that the water supply from Round Pound was insufficient to supply the rapidly-growing town, and the company was authorized to use the waters of Plug Pond and Kenoza Lake. Connection was made immediately with Plug Pond, and in 1871, with Kenoza.

About 1870 a company called the Silver Hill Aqueduct Company was formed to supply the residents of the district called Mount Washington with water. A brick well was constructed close by the Merrimack river and from this, by a windmill, the water was forced to a reservoir on land 160 feet higher, whence it was conducted by pipes to the residences supplied. The rights and property of this company were sold in 1879 to the Haverhill Aqueduct Company. In the same year the latter company erected a standpipe on Kenoza avenue, and began to supplement the gravity system, hitherto used, by a high-service system. After the great fire of February 18, 1882, high-service pipes were laid for fire protection. In 1882 the company acquired the mill sites on the stream flowing from Crystal Lake, and in 1884 the Legislature granted the right to use the water of this lake. The company immediately laid a 16-inch cement pipe from the lake to the city.

In 1884 there was an agitation for the acquirement of the aqueduct plant by the city, and hearings were held by a committee of the city government, but no definite action towards this result was taken until 1890. In that year a committee of investigation was appointed, and in the following year the formal order of taking was passed by both branches of the city government, and this order was approved by the mayor, June 10, 1891. A commission of three was appointed by the Supreme Judicial Court to determine the price to be paid. The company made a claim for $3,000,000, but the commission fixed the price to be paid as $637,500, with interest from July 6, 1891, the city to pay the fees of the commissioners, amounting to $7,655. The total cost to the city of the hearings, including experts and counsel fees, was $22,000. The water commissioners early acquired 623 acres of land, around its storage basin and Lake Kenoza, at a cost of $157,432, a portion of which is under the control of the Park Commission, forming beautiful Winnekenni Park. In 1894-5 the Millvale storage basin was constructed by damming East Meadow river. This has a capacity of 118,000,000 gallons, and the water from this is pumped through a 24-inch pipe into Kenoza Lake, a distance of one mile. In 1897, when the town of Bradford became a part of the municipality of Haverhill, the water commission took in charge the water system of that place. The source of this supply is Johnson's Pond, having an area of 22 acres. From this the water is pumped into a reservoir of 1,000,000 gallons capacity, and is conveyed by high pressure service.

The board of water commissioners consists of five members, each

serving for five years, elected by the municipal council, and having full charge of all matters connected with the department. The chairman alone is paid, the other members serving gratuitously; the administration of the board has been since its first formation of high character and excellent ability.

The response of Haverhill to patriotic calls has ever been immediate and full, and in the Spanish War, the Mexican Border War, and the World War her sons have freely offered themselves to their country. On February 15, 1898, the United States Battleship Maine was destroyed in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, by a submarine mine, as the investigating committee officially declared. The relations between the United States and Spain grew more and more tense until they were severed on April 21. On that day the Senate passed a bill for a volunteer army of 100,000 men, and the North Atlantic Squadron sailed to blockade the harbor of Havana. The President's call for volunteers was issued April 23, and on April 25 President McKinley made official declaration that a state of war with Spain had existed since April 21.

As soon as war seemed imminent, measures were taken to fill to its full complement the local company, Company F of the 8th Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. The officers of this company were Captain, Will C. Dow; 1st Lieutenant, O. W. Svanberg (of Amesbury); 2nd Lieutenant, David E. Jewell; 1st Sergeant, David F. Whittier. There was a rumor that the company was to be called on Tuesday, April 26, and the city was full of excitement on that morning, but it was not until May 4 that the order to move was received. On May 5 the departure of the company occurred. The address of farewell was given by the mayor, Daniel S. Chase, at the foot of the Common, where in years long past, the Revolutionary minute men and the Civil War volunteers had been given their God-speed, and with an escort of police and of the veterans of the G. A. R. and other oragnizations, a procession was made through streets to the railway station. The company went into camp at Camp Dewey in Framingham, and thence they went to Camp Thomas at Chickamauga, and later to Cuba.

In the War of the Mexican Border the same procedure was practically repeated. The call of twelve strokes on the fire bells, repeated three times, on the morning of June 19, 1916, summoned Company F, 8th Regiment, M. V. M., to assemble at the armory on Kenoza avenue, to prepare to entrain for the South Framingham camp, there to await orders to proceed to the border. The officers were Captain, Charles H. Morse; Lieutenant, John D. Hardy; 1st Sergeant, George A. Colloton.

A year later the entrance of the United States into the World War made strong and serious demands upon the young life and all of the energies and resources of Haverhill, as it did of all other patriotic communities. On the morning of July 27, 1917, Battery A, Second Massachusetts Field Artillery, which had been recruited in Haverhill, left for the Boxford training camp under these officers: Captain Charles H. Morse, Lieutenants Benjamin P. Harwood and William H. Root; 2nd Lieutenants George W. Langdon and Percy L. Wendell; 1st Sergeant Albert L. Houle; while, a short time later, Company F, commanded by Captain John D. Hardy; 1st Lieutenant George A. Colloton; 2nd Lieutenant John B. Peaslee; 1st Sergeant Harry C. Davis (of Merrimac), and numbering 150 men, was taken by autos to the camp at Lynnfield.

No attempt can be made in this limited article to give the history of the participation of Haverhill in the World War, nor to name those who

placed above all else the call of their country, and offered life, service and substance to win the victory. All activities, the recruiting of troops, the draft board service, the Red Cross, the Liberty Loans, all movements, were fully met and with the willing spirit, and the sacrifices and losses touched the whole city. More than 4100 young men were enrolled in the army and the navy, and more than one hundred gave their lives in sacrifice, while more than one hundred were cited for bravery.

The population of Haverhill, census of 1920, is 53,884; its valuation, 1921, is $64,890,531. The annual appropriation for all purposes is $2,016,374; for municipal administration solely, $1,700,129. For the schools the appropriation is $587,000, or 34 per cent. of the total for administration. The schools are administered by a force of nearly 300 supervisors and instructors. The number of pupils in the high school is approximately 1,700, and in all the schools above 8,000.

The fire department consists of the chief engineer, four assistant engineers, and seventy-four firemen. There are, in addition, two village companies, one in Ayer's Village and one in Rock's Village. The department is completely motorized. The appropriation for this department, 1921, is $172,835. The police department consists of a marshal, deputy-marshal, and fifty-nine other members, and a reserve force of sixteen. The department is motorized, and has two motorcycle police. Since 1916 a police woman has been a member of the department, and has done excellent preventive and reformatory work in addition to other duties. The appropriation for this department is $123,942.

The city cares for its sick and injured by the General Stephen Henry Gale Hospital, instituted in 1916, for which the appropriation is $104,000; the Tuberculosis Hospital, for which the appropriation is $24,579, and a dispensary, for which the appropriation is $4,765; the Contagious Hospital, for which the appropriation is $21,900; the Hale Hospital, a public institution, administered by a board of trustees; an infirmary connected with the City Farm; and a general Board of Health, equipped with nurses, school physicians, and school dentists.

The Public Library is one of the most serviceable in the State, and is most liberal in its provisions for lending. A system of branch libraries reaches each school in the city, and there are large and important public branches in Bradford and in Washington Square. The library is especially rich in works of art and rare books, and its collection of editions, pamphlets, fugitive articles, pictures, and material relating to the poet Whittier is probably the most complete one in existence. The birthplace of Whittier, the scene of many of his poems, and world-known as the scene of the New England idyll, "Snow-Bound," is owned by the Whittier Association, and is preserved as a typical New England farmhomestead of the early nineteenth century. Its furnishings are those used by the family of the poet, the old kitchen being in this respect of especial interest. The extensive grounds are kept in the simple, homely style of Whittier's boyhood days. The house and grounds are open to the public.

In the limited space in this volume accorded to the city of Haverhill, I have sought to present the outstanding matters of interest in the history of the place. But in every year of its existence there have been matters and occurrences worthy of being related, for which there is not room here, and its civic life has been constantly enriched by men and women of high character and lofty purposes and untiring energy, whose biographies are deserving of record:

"And never in the hamlet's bound
Was lack of sturdy manhood found;
And never failed the kindred good
Of brave and helpful womanhood."

To write these would make this article far transcend the bounds set for it, while not to write them occasions deep regret. For necessary omissions, the writer of this article craves forgiveness, while he writes, as the last line, the prayer of Whittier, "I pray God bless the good old town."

Here concludes Mr. Albert L. Bartlett's excellent narrative.

In addition to the well-written description, or rather, story, of Haverhill, by Hon. Albert L. Bartlett, other important facts in the history and detailed development of the city follow. From a publication put out in 1919, by the Haverhill Chamber of Commerce, the same having been written by Daniel N. Casey, secretary of that body, this is found relative to the city's growth:

Haverhill is the fastest-growing shoe city, and in the period from 1909 to 1914, which was the last taken by the census of this State, Haverhill made a net gain of thirteen shoe manufacturing establishments, leading all other competing shoe centres in the number of concerns gained in this period. In that five years also, Haverhill gained a total of fifty-two manufacturing establishments, and in 1919 had a total of nearly four hundred industrial plants. Haverhill has more individual shoe manufacturing concerns than any other city on the North American continent, about one hundred and thirty-five firms being devoted to the manufacture of boots and shoes. Haverhill is also a center for the cut-stock trade, there being about one hundred and forty firms engaged in this line. Worsted goods, hats, morocco goods, leather, box-board, wooden and paper boxes are also produced in Haverhill. Haverhill for a long time was known strictly as a woman's shoe center, and is today the slipper city of the world. Her manufacturers have also gone into the production of other lines of footwear, so that now Haverhill is producing twenty-five million pairs of shoes a year for men, women and children in turns, welts, and McKays.

The growth of Haverhill in all lines, particularly in the last ten years, has been steady. Haverhill has added an average of one thousand persons a year to her population in the past decade, has built an average of a modern shoe factory a year in the past ten years, and in the last five years has added seven and one-half million dollars to the value of her manufactured products, while her building permits have averaged close to a million and a half every year. New concerns and complete store alterations have naturally followed and 2,000 tenements and homes have been built. Gas in Haverhill in 1919 is eighty cents per thousand feet. Electricity for lighting is eleven cents kw. hour, with a power rate as low as any in the State. Haverhill has forty miles of street car trackage. It has an area of thirty-two square miles. There are two general hospitals, a tuberculosis and a contagious hospital. Sixty trains a day arrive and depart from Haverhill depot, on the main line of the Boston & Maine. Direct express service to Boston and express direct to New York. Haverhill has four national banks, a trust company, three savings and two co-operative banks. Settler in 1640, made a city in 1870, Haverhill has a population of 53,000.

Albert M. Child, secretary of the Haverhill Shoe Manufacturers' Association, two years ago had an article published, from which many of

the subjoined points have been extracted, showing, as they do, much that is relative to Haverhill's great and growing industry:

.When we study the history of shoemaking, we find it to be one of the first industries to be taken up in Haverhill, after John Ward and his band of adventurous spirits paddled up the Merrimac in 1640 and settled in the most beautiful spot which their eyes beheld upon its banks. From making shoes for themselves, then for their neighbors and then on and on, the industry grew, until in the fifties and sixties, the city was developing into a Shoe City, reaching that distinction when receiving its city charter in 1870; and in the summer of that year proving that fact, when her shoe manufacturers entertained upon the eastern shore of Lake Kenoza shoe buyers from every State in the Union, bringing them from Boston by spcial train, banqueting them in the "Old Stone House" and returning them to Boston. Haverhill shoe manufacturers of 1870 knew and practiced successful methods of making, advertising and selling their goods. Their successors, with this inherited knowledge, have, with infinite study, acquired the highest ability in devising new styles and fancy combinations to attract and please the buyer. Her shoe workers are born to the business, growing up in it, trained in it; employers and employes thinking, talking, dreaming and making shoes. So Haverhill well merits its acknowledged position as the "Leading Slipper City of the World." The Chamber of Commerce slogan, "Haverhill Shoes Tread the Carpets of the Globe," is just as true as though stated in less-thrilling language.

In 1876 at the Philadelphia Centennial, an exhibition of shoes by a local firm, Hazen B. Goodrich & Co., won a medal for unsurpassed style and workmanship. Although the style was the square toe and low heel of the period, the workmanship cannot be bettered today.

In 1919, the value of men's shoes made was $6,000,000. From the State statistics in 1914—seven years ago—Haverhill had 126 manufacturing establishments devoted exclusively to the making of boots and shoes. The capital invested was approximately $9,500,000; the value of the stock and material was $14,569,417; and the amount of wages paid $6,318,254, while the value of the products reached $25,-319,953.

In 1916 the Bureau of Statistics for Massachusetts had these figures on the various industries of Haverhill: Number of factory institutions, 364; capital invested, $20,496,000; value of stock and material used, $28,000,000; wages paid that year, $8,598,000; average yearly earnings, $643.96; number males employed, 8,832; females employed 4,521; value of products, $44,000,000. These industries were classed as follows: Boot and shoe cut stock and findings, 135 concerns; boots and shoes, 119; boxes, fancy and paper, 6; bread and bakery products, 18; cutlery and tools, 4; foundry and machine shop, models and patterns, 6; tobacco manufacturers, 4; other industries, 67.

In 1861, or more than three-score years ago, George Wingate Chase wrote a small volume devoted to the history of Haverhill, in which is found this description of the shoe making industry of the town, from the earliest date. This is all the more interesting when one learns that about one-seventh of all the value in foot-wear in the United States comes from the present-day factories of Haverhill, for these great plants have their salesmen in all civilized countries of the entire globe. (Beginning on page 532 of the work just named, this article reads as follows):

The first shoemaker in the town was doubtless Andrew Greeley, who came here in 1646, and some of his descendants still reside here and are engaged in the shoe

business. From the above date until within the present century (Eighteenth), shoemaking was confined almost exclusively to the wants of our own community. Shoes were not made up in quantities and kept on hand for sale, like most kinds of goods at the present day; much less were they manufactured for the foreign trade. The time is almost within the memory of persons living (1861), when it was the common custom, outside the villages, for shoemakers to "whip the stump"; i.e., go from house to house, stopping at each long enough to make up a year's supply of shoes for the family. Farmers usually kept a supply of leather on hand for the family use and in many cases they were their own cobblers. Sometimes a farmer was also a shoemaker for the whole neighborhood, and worked at it on rainy days and during the winter months.

In the villages, the "Village Cobbler", or shoemaker, gradually came to keep a little stock of leather on hand, and to exchange shoes with the farmer, tanners and traders, and others for produce, leather, foreign goods, etc. In this village, as late as 1794, there is said to have been but two shoemakers. Robert Willis remembers being in the shop of Enoch Marsh, in that year, when the latter was making a pair of shoes for Captain Benjamin Willis—of the privateer brig Betsey—between the soles of which a layer of gold pieces was placed. The precaution proved to have been timely, as the brig was captured the same voyage.

In the course of time, store-keepers began to keep a few shoes on hand for sale. This grew out of the barter system of trade, then so common. They bartered with the shoemaker for shoes; bartered the shoes with the back country farmers for produce, and then bartered the produce for English and West India goods.

In 1795, Moses Gale, of Haverhill, advertised that he had "several thousand fresh dry hides" which he would exchange for shoes, and would give credit until the shoes could be made from the same hides. This is the earliest authentic information we have found of what might be called a wholesale shoe business in town. From this time on, the manufacture of shoes was regular and grew rapidly. Among the earliest to engage in this line were Moses and James Atwood, who also kept a store in the village. During the war of 1812, the first named sent a wagon load of shoes to Philadelphia, on which he realized a handsome profit. Later Mr. Atwood moved to Philadelphia and founded the first wholesale shoe house of that city.

Phineas Webster was of the earliest, if not the very first, who made the wholesale manufacture of shoes his business; this commenced in 1815. At first he exchanged most of his shoes in Danvers for morocco and leather. The Danvers tanners and curriers packed their shoes in barrels, sugar boxes, tea chests and hogsheads, without regard to size or quality, then shipped them to Philadelphia and Baltimore, where they were exchanged for produce.

In March, 1832, there were twenty-eight shoe factories in Haverhill, viz: Jacob Caldwell, Caldwell & Pierce, Anthony Chase, Tappan & Chase, Samuel Tappan, Charles Davis, Benjamin Emerson, Jesse Emmerson, Samuel George, Joseph Greeley, Gubtal & Haseltine, Harmon & Kimball, Moses Haynes, Caleb Hersey, Kelly & Chase, Richard Kimball, Oliver P. Lake, Thomas Meady, James Noyes, Peter Osgood, Page & Kimball, Daniel S. Perley, Job Tyler, Isiah Webster, David Whittaker, Whittier & George, John Woodman. The first morocco used here came from Newburyport and Danvers. The first morocco dressed here was by Jesse Harding.

In 1836, Rufus Slocumb, who ran the first line to Boston that year, made one hundred and fourteen trips, taking from Haverhill in all, that year, 26,955 cases of shoes, amounting to nine hundred and nine tons.

In 1837, Haverhill had forty-two shops running, and fourteen tanneries and leather dealers. In 1857 the place had ninety shoe factories, eighty-two of which were in the center of the place; also eighteen inner sole and stiffening factories. The Boston & Maine railroad books show that these were the shipments for three

decades: In 1850 there were shipped 46,000 cases; in 1855 there were 59,984 and in 1860, it reached 67,856 cases of shoes shipped out of the place.

The latest City Directory gives the following list of factories as connected with the shoe trade in Haverhill: Box factories, nine; blacking-makers, four; last manufactories, two; leather-board makers, four; leather dealers, fifty-one; leather manufacturers, three; morocco manufacturers, two; wooden heels shops, sixteen. The number of individual companies or firms in the shoe business in the city is one hundred and forty. The sum total of value of boots and shoes made in Haverhill in 1920 was $30,000,000.

Not alone in the manufacture of shoes has Haverhill been noted as an industrial center. As early as 1747, a hatter named Jonathan Webster engaged in the manufacture of hats for men and boys. Other early hatters were Nathan Webster, Isaac How, John Ayer, John A. Houston & Co., the last-named company were employing fifteen men in 1861. Two hundred and fifty dozen hats were being made each month at that date. The products were carted to Boston and Salem. Some were taken on horseback and others in one-horse carts. They were made of beaver fur, and some of muskrat hides, as well as others of raccoon fur, the last named being "every day" hats. The best fur hats sold at $7 each and lasted a lifetime. At one time this was a big industry in Haverhill.

When the Chamber of Commerce for Haverhill published its booklet setting forth the advantages of the city in 1918-19, it recited Postmaster L. F. McNamara's account of the postal affairs of Haverhill, and the same will here follow:

Doing an annual business of more than $140,000, and employing over one hundred people in the transmission of its business, the Haverhill postoffice must be considered a most important link in Haverhill's industry. Haverhill is a first-class postoffice and enjoys practically all of the postal advantages of the larger centers. Mails are received and dispatched at all hours during the day and night, and eleven contract stations, dependent upon the Haverhill postoffice, are so established that they render convenient service to all the citizens.

In 1893 the erection of the present postoffice building, in Washington Square, was begun and was finished and occupied the following year. The cost was $75,000. The land on which the postoffice stands is part of the original grant of two hundred acres of parsonage land, which was granted as pasture land, to Rev. John Ward, the first minister of Haverhill. On this lot also was set the first engine-house erected in Haverhill, this latter having been built in 1783.

The postoffice has kept pace with the growth of the city. September 1, 1882, Haverhill was given its first letter carriers, and at that time there were but five. Today Haverhill has thirty-nine regular and ten substitute carriers, thirty-four regular and six substitute clerks and four rural carriers. There are three branch offices in Groveland, South Groveland and Georgetown. The eleven contract stations include East Haverhill, and Ayers Village. There are nine numbered stations, and one independent station in the Bradford district.

In the last ten years, while Haverhill has been growing ten thousand people, the revenue of the postoffice has nearly doubled. For the calendar year ending 1906

the receipts were $78,439.40, and for the calendar year ending January 1, 1917, the receipts were $143,926.75. May 1, 1917, there were 364 depositors in the postal savings department and there were $59,625 to their credit. There are about 200 mail boxes in the city proper and suburbs.

Midnight collections are made from all boxes in the principal residential and business districts, and clerks are on duty all night, dispatching these mails on the early morning train. Two parcel post teams are operated all the time, and several special delivery boys are employed to handle this special matter. The present postmaster, appointed in 1913, succeeded Charles M. Hoyt, who was appointed in 1909. Clarence B. Lagacy is assistant postmaster, Nelson R. Foss has charge of the finances, George L. Kelly is superintendent and John J. Cronin is assistant superintendent of mails.

The records from 1900 to 1917 show many interesting features, including these: Highest temperature recorded, 104 degrees on July 4, 1911. Lowest temperature recorded, 17 degrees below zero, on February 12, 1914. The average yearly precipitation has been a fraction more than thirty-eight inches. Greatest precipitation in 1900, when it was forty-eight inches. The least precipitation was in 1914, when it was only twenty-eight inches. The average snowfall is fifty inches, but in 1916 it was one hundred inches. The least snowfall in any one year was in 1913, when it was less than twenty inches. Greatest velocity of wind was in 1915, on December 27, when it was eighty-five miles per hour.

According to the United States census statistics, Haverhill had a population fro m1764 as follows: In 1764, estimated, 1,920; 1800, 2,730; 1820, 3,070; 1840, 4,336; 1850, 5,754; in 1860, 10,000; 1870, 13,092; 1880, 18,472; 1900, 37,175; 1910, 44,115; 1920, 53,884. The area of the city is 21,985 acres, or more than 34 square miles. It has 140 miles of public streets, 75 miles of private streets, 60 miles of public sewers, 116 miles of main water pipe, 91 miles of gas pipe mains, and 35 miles of street railway track.

In 1860 the assessed value of Haverhill was $5,450,000; today it is almost fifty million dollars.

Many years ago, Haverhill had its popular (for those times) Board of Trade, which was reorganized in May, 1901, with less than one hundred members. It served well its purpose, and in 1916 its name was changed to that of the Chamber of Commerce. It now has a membership of over one thousand. Among its accomplishments may be named these: It started the factory building project in 1902, under the corporate name of Haverhill Building Association; it brought its influence to bear on the introduction of a new street lighting system in 1913 and helped raise $10,000 for this purpose. It has worked, in season and out of season, to bring about the Merrimac river waterway project, by which Haverhill will be able to load and unload large freight boats at her wharfs. The train service has been much improved by reason of the work of the Chamber of Commerce. In 1917 a traffic bureau was established. In

brief, it may be said that this Chamber exemplifies the saying, "In Union there is strength." Among its earlier officers, after it was known as Chamber of Commerce, were these: Charles C. Chase, president; Charles H. Dole, Charles N. Kelly, vice-presidents; George A. Childs, treasurer; Daniel L. Casey, secretary. To these men is due much of the credit of properly founding this Chamber of Commerce, and such is and will ever be recognized by thoughtful business men of Haverhill. These men took up a work begun by the first Board of Trade, which was formed in 1888, and put the modern touch to many business relations of Haverhill with its city interests, as well as making friends with the great busy outside world.

The Haverhill Public Library was founded in 1873 by the Hon. E. J. M. Hale, who offered the land for the site, and $30,000 on condition that, if the city accepted the gift, a board of trustees should be appointed by the Mayor and City Council, a further sum of $30,000 should be furnished by friends of the movement, and the city government should pay the current expenses. This offer the city accepted, and $37,155.55 was raised by public subscription. The building was opened November 18, 1875, with Edward Capen, of Boston, as librarian. It then had 20,962 volumes, costing $18,000. The cost of the building was $50,000. Haverhill then had a population of 15,000. Mr. Hale made many gifts to the library in his life, and at death willed an endowment of $100,000, half for maintenance and half for new books. Other bequests were made by James E. Gale, Mrs. Caroline G. Ordway, Herbert I. Ordway, James H. Carleton, Nathaniel E. Noyes, Matilda T. Elliott, Jonathan E. Pecker and Elizabeth C. Ames. The total amount of endowment in 1918 was $157,829.72. At the date last named there were 108,000 volumes in the library, and it ranked eighth in Massachusetts among the free city libraries. This is the largest public library in New England, north of Boston, and, with the exception of Northampton, is the largest public library in the United States in cities of the size of Haverhill. About five thousand volumes are added yearly, and there are nearly three hundred periodicals and newspapers on file. Here one sees some rare and beautiful paintings and works of art. It has a collection of "first editions" of John G. Whittier, and books about him, that are the largest and most valuable of the Whittier collections in any city. This library is of great value to the students of the public schools and Bradford Academy. Indeed, it is a befitting monument to the giver, who passed from earth's noble activities in 1881.

Haverhill is now a fine type of an American city. In 1869, by a vote of 671 yeas to 141 nays, the act establishing the city of Haverhill was adopted. January 3, 1870, the first city government was instituted, with Hon. Warren R. Whittier as mayor. On November 2, 1896, Bradford was annexed to Haverhill by mutual consent. This had been tried on two previous dates—once in 1869 and again in 1872, but the measure

failed of passage. In October, 1908, a new city charter, founded on the commission plan of city government, was adopted at a special election, and under such form of city government the city is still carried on successfully. While it is styled the "Commission Plan," it is not, in fact, that kind of a municipal government; although patterned thereafter, it lacks several of the important features of such city government. In 1916, a member of the Council wrote this concerning the form of government: "The governing body of the City of Haverhill, styled the 'Municipal Council,' is composed of a mayor and four aldermen elected at large and without political designations, for terms of two years. In theory, at least, it is supposed to be continuously on duty for the transaction of the city's business, as indicated by some of the terms of the charter, by the amounts of the salaries paid the council ($2,500 to the mayor and $1,800 to the aldermen), and by the absence of any expressed power to delegate any duties."

The following includes the present (1921) municipal officers for the city: Mayor—Parkman B. Flanders, term expires 1923. Aldermen—George W. Munsey, Jr., Albert L. Bartlett, George L. Martin, Horace M. Sargent; president of the council, George W. Munsey, Jr. School Committee—Mayor Parkman B. Flanders, president; Herman E. Lewis, Otis J. Carleton, Fannie P. Kimball, Herman E. Lewis, Gertrude H. Brackett; secretary of school board and superintendent of schools, Albert L. Barbour. City clerk, William W. Roberts; assistant clerk, Robert H. Quimby; auditor of accounts, Arthur E. Leach; treasurer and collector of taxes, Arthur T. Jacobs; superintendent of highways, Jesse J. Prescott; city engineer, Louis C. Lawton; superintendent of street lights, Stephen W. Howe; city solicitor, Frederick H. Magison; city physician, Dr. Leroy T. Stockes; clerk of overseers of poor, Frank B. Morse; assessors, Fred L. Bennett (chairman), Harry P. Morse, James D. McGregor; superintendent of parks, Henry Frost; chief engineer of fire department, John B. Gordon.

Since 1880, the tax rate per year on a thousand dollars has been $20.90, the lowest being $15.80, in 1891, and the highest $26, in 1919. In 1919 the total number of polls in the city was 15,012; valuation of real estate and personal property, as shown by the last city report published, $49,306,937.

From an article prepared in 1919, on the Haverhill Fire Department, by Chief Engineer John B. Gordon, the following facts have been gleaned:

The first fire company here was organized on Washington's Birthday, 1768, when a fire club was formed and four wardens were chosen. In 1769 a company was formed for the purpose of securing an engine, and such an engine was bought during that year at a cost of $192. Cornelius Mansise was captain. An engine house was erected in 1783. The first fire recorded in the annals of the town was the burning in 1761 of a thatched house owned by Matthias Brittons, of Kenoza avenue. The third engine was purchased by subscription in 1819, and cost $400. Up to 1841 the fire clubs were self-governed and received no pay, save exemption

from poll tax. It was during 1841 that a regular, legalized fire department was formed by an act signed by the governor. Ezekiel Hale was first chief elected and held office until 1845. A hook and ladder company was formed in 1860. The first "steamer" was bought in Haverhill in 1866; it was named "General Grant." The first serious fire in the shoe district occurred at three p. m. on Sunday, November 16, 1873. Estimates placed the loss at $175,000. But the great fire of Haverhill was dated February 17 and 18, 1882. Alarm was sounded at about midnight, and the storm was loud and temperature stinging cold. At two o'clock in the morning both sides of Washington street, as well as a part of Wingate and Essex streets, were in flames. Many houses over in Bradford caught fire from huge cinders flying across the river. The property loss amounted to $2,000,000, ten acres were burned over, but only one human life was sacrificed, that of a member of the fire company.

Haverhill had its first chemical engine in the seventies, and the Gamewell fire alarm system was placed in the city in 1883. There have been twenty-one fire chiefs in this city since Ezekiel Hale in 1841-45. The one appointed in 1893, John B. Gordon, was still at his post in 1919. In all that is excellent, both in men and equipment, for a fire company, Haverhill has among the best.

Happy indeed should any city be when it has an abundant supply of good, pure, clear water. In this respect Haverhill is fortunate. In 1802 there were only sixteen other communities in the United States with a water works system, and in Canada there was none. The Haverhill Aqueduct Company was organized at a hotel, which then stood where now stands the City Hall. This was the commencement of a local water supply. In 1891 this property was taken over by the city at a cost of $720,504. The Bradford water plant became the property of Haverhill at the date of Bradford being annexed to Haverhill in 1896. The supply comes from never-failing spring lakes within a few miles' radius of Haverhill. A report made December, 1916, shows that the city had 117 miles of main pipe; 8,005 service taps; 1,477 stop-gates, 461 hydrants; the daily consumption was 5,857,000 gallons, or 116 gallons to each inhabitant.

Haverhill has had many church organizations since the days of its first settlement. It has many still. Harmony has not always obtained here; even congregations of the same faith and church polity have not lived in harmony at all times; one faction has withdrawn and founded a second or sometime a third church. But as the years have come and gone, nearer a true state of harmony has come to be noticed in church life of the Protestant faith. Other histories of Haverhill and Essex county have recorded much concerning the early societies and their bitter strifes, hence the matter will not be gone into in detail in this History. It may be well, however, to give a brief outline of some of the churches, when organized, etc., before dwelling upon developments during the last thirty years.

But first let it be said that the prominent church organizations in Haverhill have been formed as follows: The First Parish church, under Pastor Dudley Phelps, had a separation of its ninety-one members, and this was the cause of the formation of the Centre Congregational Church. As a consequence the parish has ever since been Unitarian. These struggles have also existed in the West, North and East parishes, but suf-

fice merely to mention the fact in this connection. The Second Baptist Society was organized in the East Parish in 1821. The Riverside Congregational church was an offshoot from the Fourth Congregational, or old East Parish Church. The First Universalist Church was organized May 17, 1823, and built its first meeting-house in 1825, on Summer street. Several talented men have been preachers in this church. The Winter Street Congregational Church had a brilliant but short career—1839 to 1860. The Third Baptist Church was organized in 1858, and the Free-Will Baptist was formed the same year. In 1860 the latter society purchased the meeting house of the Winter Street Congregational Society, which had about that date abandoned its activities. The South Christian Church was organized April 9, 1806. In 1887 it had over one hundred members.

Concerning the Catholic churches in Haverhill, it may be stated that Mass was celebrated in September, 1850, by Rev. John T. McDonnell. The first Catholic church building was dedicated in 1852. It was greatly enlarged in 1859.

January 22, 1888, the public were invited to attend divine worship at the following churches and places of gathering: Trinity, Episcopal; West Parish, Congregational; First Parish, Unitarian; Mt. Washington Baptist; Fourth Congregational, (East Parish); Church of Christ, Grand Army Hall; Wesley Church; St. James' Catholic Church; St. Joseph French Catholic Church; Second Baptist, Rocks Village; Grace; Portland Street Church; Salvation Army; Centre Church; First Baptist; Church of St. John the Evangelist; Riverside Church; South Christian; First Spiritualist Society, Unity Hall; Advent Christian, Walnut street; North Church; Winter Street Free Baptist; Calvary Baptist, Ashland street. Thirty-one years later, 1921, Rev. Francis W. Holden wrote on the churches of Haverhill under the head of "A Glimpse at the Religious History of Haverhill Since 1890," as follows:

For a population of over fifty thousand, Haverhill has none too many churches and not enough religious workers. Religion is too important a factor in life to be set aside for other pleasure or business, as has been the tendency during the years just past. Let the people again turn to religion and the church as a first duty, and many of the questions which now seem to be hard problems will vanish.

Religion measured by denominations during the last thirty years has undergone but little change in Haverhill. The Christian Science movement is the only form of religious expression that is in the city now that was not here thirty years ago. The denomination has two societies, one of which has a small church, the other worships in a hall. The Spiritualists, though a somewhat older movement in the city, have divided themselves into three small organizations, and hold their services of worship in halls. The latest movement along religious lines is that of the Bahai, but as yet it has not taken upon itself distinct organization. For the real strength of religious influence now, as in the past, one must know the religious history of the older and well-established churches.

The oldest church in the city is the First Parish, commonly known as the Unitarian church. There are ten churches of the Congregational denomination, nine of them have ministers; one is a colored church.

The second oldest denomination is the Baptist; this denomination has five churches, one of which is colored; all have ministers. There are also two Episcopal churches, each having a minister. There are two Universalist churches, one of which is active and whose minister serves the second church when services are held.

The following denominations have each one church: Unitarian, Presbyterian, Advent Christian, Seventh Day Adventists, Church of Nazarenes, Disciples Christian church, International Bible Students Association, Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Days Saints. The above list of churches and denominations indicate a great variety of religious thought and feeling.

All the active Protestant churches maintain schools of religious education and have a volunteer corps of superintendents and teachers, which make in the city a strong force for religious instruction. One hour per week, however, for religious education is altogether too short a time in which to train the child in the knowledge and spirit of religion.

Besides the Protestant churches there are six Catholic churches having five ministers or priests. The Catholic churches maintain schools for religious instruction. The Jewish people have two Synagogues, but one rabbi ministers to both congregations. Each of the Jewish Synagogues has connected with it a Hebrew school for religious education. It should be observed that nationalities and races, sects and denominations each administer religious thought and feeling after its own custom and ways of feeling. Now and then an individual strikes for freedom and the new thought of God and Man comes into being. Thus there is progress in religion.

The best evidence that our Protestant churches are working together for Christian principles rather than denominal ends is the fact that the ministers of all denominations are coming together for an exchange of ideas and methods. Haverhill has a ministers' association, which has been an active force for nearly twenty years. No denomination is excluded from this organization; and though some of the ministers do not become members, the association has placed a stamp for working together along Christian lines that is a most wholesome factor in the life of the city. The allied organizations connected with the churches indicate a change in the social life of churches unknown thirty years ago. The so-called "Evangelical churches" have the Y. M. C. A., the Y. W. C. A., the Christian Endeavor Societies; the Liberal churches have the A. U. A., the Woman's Alliance, the Y. P. R. U., the Y. P. C. U., the Social Union, the Laymen's League. The Catholic have the K. C., and the Jews, the Young Men's Hebrew Association. Then there is the Salvation Army and the Missions that are supported by the people as a whole. All these are signs of the religion of the future. Social service is a religious demand of the age.

Something over twenty of the churches of the city have formed a church federation, which is doing very creditable work. Through the federation, the people and the churches are learning that they hold more in common than they have of differences, and that it is the common things which are in reality the vital things. The fact that the churches are working together is one of the most hopeful signs of the age. The poet and hymn writer has dreamed and sung of, "One Holy Church of God." It may be that the dream and the song is to come true in a united Protestant church.

PUBLIC LIBRARY, LAWRENCE

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## THE CITY OF LAWRENCE

Lawrence, according to the last Federal census, is the second largest municipality in Essex county. This authority gives the population of Lynn as 99,148, and that of Lawrence as 94,270. This does not include any territory outside the regular incorporated city of Lawrence. Counting in its numerous suburbs, it doubtless contains as many as 120,000 population.

The city lies in latitude 42 degrees, 42 minutes, 13 seconds, and in longitude 71 degrees, 10 minutes, 13 seconds, west from Greenwich; has a little more than seven square miles (4,577 acres) area, of which 2,216 acres are in the Northern District, taken from the town of Methuen; 2,097 acres, south of the Merrimack river, were taken from the town of Andover. The estimated water area is 264 acres. Excluding water surface, railway rights-of-way, public and church lands exempted, 3,102 acres remain as taxable estates. The city is well situated in a broad and open plain. The central and more thickly-settled portions are upon the rolling swell of land on the north bank of the Merrimack river, where that majestic stream curves about the great mills. To the south the plain is a wide expanse, extending westward from the Shawsheen river, somewhat rolling and broken near the western limits. The highlands west of the city known as Tower Hill, as well as the rolling ridge, Prospect Hill, eastward, are sites of attractive residences, having an elevation of eighty to one hundred and fifty feet above the dam. The valley enclosed by these ridges is nearly two miles broad, extending to higher lands beyond the city limits.

There seems to be every evidence that the territory now occupied by the city of Lawrence was once occupied by the native American Indian. Multitudes of Indian implements have been found in various parts of the present plat. In the eighties there was in possession of Charles Wingate a large and very interesting collection of such implements, including arrow and spear heads, stone axes, gouges, pestles, some rudely and others artistically fashioned and finished by some skilful artisan in stonework.

In the western part of the city, when white men first settled there, an Indian burying ground was discovered, and a more extensive one farther up the river in Andover. It is believed that this territory was occupied in many places during the summer months, to which year by year the natives returned on account of the abundance of excellent fish and game found in these parts. Most of the stone implements and the chips made in fashioning them are of a material not found in this locality.

As to who was truly the first white settler in these parts is not (never will be) known positively, but it is claimed by some that Messrs.

Frye and Cross were the original settlers. A tradition (not improbable) relates how that for a single roll of cloth a pioneer purchased of the untutored Indians their rights in all the lands he could surround in a day's travel through the forest. Commencing on the river, with his savage companions, he took a course northwestward over the highlands about Spicket Falls, thence southward along the slopes of Tower Hill to the Merrimack, and by the north bank to the point of starting; thus compassing a favorite hunting ground, and including the site of a future city.

Among the earliest pioneers of South Lawrence were the Barnards, Stevenses and Poors; later came the Parkers and other families. The first-named family traced back the title of lands nearly two hundred and fifty years. To North Lawrence came as early pioneer settlers, who remained, the Bodwells, Swans, Sargents, Barkers, Poors and Marstens; possibly others, whose descendants do not remain. Notable among the sturdy yeomen, native residents, who had homesteads on the plain before the town was formed, were Captain Nathan Shattuck and Joseph Shattuck, Daniel Saunders, Ebenezer Poor, Phineas M. Gage, Benjamin Richardson, Asa Towne, Nehemiah Herrick, John Tarbox, Michael Parker, Thomas Poor, Caleb Richardson, Nathan Wells, Abiel Stevens, James and Edwin Sargent, Adolphus Durant, Samuel Ames, Fairfield White, Stephen Huse, John Graves, James Stevens and Henry Cutler. Abiel Stevens and Adolphus Durant were men of character and were numbered among the first manufacturers in this section of New England.

In South Lawrence the cross-road settlement where Broadway crosses Andover street was the nearest approach to a village within what are the present city limits of Lawrence. Here stood the Essex Tavern, subsequently converted into a dwelling; the Shawsheen Tavern, later the Revere House; the old pioneer store, and the brick building occupied by Daniel Saunders, founder of the city. The Shawsheen house was built by John Poor with bricks made at Den Rock in a brick-yard operated by the Peters family. On the Lowell road westward from this corner were the farm house of Theodore Poor, the Caleb Richardson estate, and the old dwellings erected by the pioneer settlers Barnard and Stevens. On the corner of Andover and Parker streets stood the dwelling of Captain Michael Parker. Parker street was named for him.

Nearly forty years ago John R. Rollins, in his annals on Lawrence and vicinity, took great pains to secure dates, names, and a general chain of facts concerning the pioneer settlement of Lawrence, and from such an article we are at liberty in this connection to quote freely, believing that no more interesting and accurate sketch can be produced of those early times than he has given:

> The first dwelling houses erected after the incorporation of the Essex Company were built by them on the westerly side of Broadway, one of which was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Timothy Osgood, who for many years there and later in another part of the city kept an exceedingly good and popular boarding house.

The first sale of land was made in April, 1846, to Samuel T. Merrill, who came from Georgetown, and on this he erected the first dwelling house in town after those built by the Essex Company; others followed rapidly. But many came without pecuniary means, among them many Irish laborers who must in some way be provided for—for them the Essex Company furnished a large tract on the south side of the river, near the dam, on which they might erect shanties, only on condition that liquors should not be sold on the premises. And the settlement thus formed with its quaint, narrow avenues and rustic division fences, was one of the most interesting spots in Lawrence, one which visiting strangers were always pleased to see. These shanties were originally erected on the north side, but as the water was raised by the construction of the dam and the territory west of the railroad was occasionally overflowed, the occupants removed to the south side to higher and dryer ground.

Among the pioneers was Amos D. Pillsbury, of Georgetown, who came to procure a shop for the manufacture of and the repair of boots and shoes; but finding no place wherein to commence work, he went to Newburyport, purchased a gondola thirty-two by twelve feet on which he built a "state room", put in a stock of boots and shoes, leather, tools, cooking apparatus and provisions, arrived at the "New City" just before the first land sale, anchored in the river below the bridge, threw out his plank, and commenced work. Here he continued until cold weather, when he removed to a store on Essex street, which was then ready for his occupancy. He built in 1847 a building near the lower end of Common street, and while Mr. H. B. Clement was building a house for his own use near by, boarded with them for a short time.

The history of Lawrence begins with its incorporation as a town, April 17, 1847. From the first sale of lands, April 28, 1846, to October 10, 1846, the growth of the new settlement had been so rapid that the population had increased from less than two hundred to about twenty-five hundred, and there had been erected one hundred and thirty-five stores, shops and dwellings. The obvious inconveniences of taxation, education, etc., in two separate civil townships, led to a petition to the legislature for a charter for a new town. This, as might have been expected, was bitterly opposed by the people of Methuen. As early as February, 1847, a town meeting was called to see what action the town would take on the petition of Charles S. Storrow and others to be set off in a new town by the name of Lawrence. This meeting was well attended, there being between two hundred and fifty and three hundred present. John Davis was chosen to preside, and the meeting was addressed by George A. Waldo, J. W. Carleton and John Tenney, all in opposition to the proposed division; but with all the opposition could do, they were defeated, for April 17, 1847, the legislature granted a charter to the town of Lawrence, although other names had been suggested, such as Essex and Merrimack. The name Lawrence was taken in honor of one of its original founders. A part of the newly-formed town was taken from the territory of Andover and Methuen.

The first town officers were: Selectmen—William Swan, Charles F. Abbott, Nathan Wells, James Stevens, Lorenzo D. Brown; School Committee—James D. Herrick, Dr. William D. Lamb, Dan Weed. The town

government existed in Lawrence from 1847 to 1853, the last set of town officials being as follows: (1852)—William R. Page, Levi Sprague, Norris, selectmen; Rev. George Packard, A. D. Blanchard, Rev. Samuel Kelley, Nathan W. Harmon, John A. Goodwin, school committee; George W. Benson, clerk; George W. Sanborn, treasurer; Ivan Stevens, auditor.

From 1848 to 1853 the population of Lawrence increased to nearly 13,000. It will go without saying that the members of the town board and every town official had their time well occupied in looking after business under such a form of local government. Looking after schools, cemeteries, highways and the collection of taxes was full of work. The inconvenience of such a condition led the people to apply for a city charter, which was granted, and the act signed by the governor, March 21, 1853.

The first set of officers elected, after the city charter had been secured, as above noted, were chosen April 18, 1853, and the new city government was set in motion May 10th of that year. Three political parties presented candidates for the office of mayor, Charles S. Storrow, treasurer of the Essex Company, being the candidate of the Whig party, Enoch Bartlett of the Democratic, and James K. Barker of the Free-Soil party. Mr. Storrow was elected, and associated with him in the Board of Aldermen were George D. Cabot, Albert Warren, E. B. Herrick, Alvah Bennett, Walker Flanders and S. S. Valpey; and in the common council were Josiah Osgood (president), Nathaniel G. White (many years president of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company), Dana Sargent, William R. Spalding, Elkanah F. Bean, Daniel Hardy, Isaac K. Gage, other members of both boards being selected without regard to their party affiliations, but for their fitness for the positions for which selected. The mayors from date of first city charter in 1853 to the present (1921) have been as follows:

1853, Charles S. Storrow; 1854, Enoch Bartlett; 1855, Albert Warren; 1856, Albert Warren; 1857, John R. Rollins; 1858, John R. Rollins; 1859, Henry K. Oliver; 1860, Dan Saunders, Jr.; 1861, James K. Barker; 1862, William H. P. Wright; 1863, William H. P. Wright; 1864, Alfred J. French; 1865, Milton Bonny; 1866, Pardon Armington; 1867, Nathaniel P. Melvin; 1868, Nathaniel P. Melvin; 1869, Frank Davis; 1870, N. P. H. Melvin; 1871, S. B. W. Davis; 1872, S. B. W. Davis; 1873, John K. Tarbox; 1874, John K. Tarbox; 1875, Robert H. Tewksbury; 1876, Edmond R. Hayden; 1877, Caleb Saunders; 1878, James R. Simpson; 1879, James R. Simpson; 1880, James R. Simpson; 1881, Henry K. Webster; 1882, John Breen; 1883, John Breen; 1884, John Breen; 1885, James R. Simpson; 1886, Alexander B. Bruce; 1887, Alexander B. Bruce; 1888, Alvin E. Mack; 1889, Alvin E. Mack; 1890, John W. Crawford; 1891, Lewis P. Collins; 1892, Henry P. Doe; 1893, Alvin E. Mack; 1894, Charles G. Rutter; 1895, Charles G. Rutter; 1896, George S. Junkins; 1897, George S. Junkins; 1898, James H. Eaton; 1899, James H. Eaton; 1900, James F. Leonard; 1901, James F. Leonard; 1902, James F. Leonard; 1903, Alexander F. Grany; 1904, Cornelius F. Lynch; 1905, Cornelius F. Lynch; 1906; John P. Kane; 1907, John P. Kane; 1908, John P. Kane; 1909, William P. White; 1910, William P. White (resigned); 1911, John T. Cahill (to fill vacancy); 1912, Michael A. Scanlon (two year

term); 1913, Michael A. Scanlon; 1914, Michael A. Scanlon (died in office); 1915, John P. Kane (two year term) to fill vacancy at first; 1916, John P. Kane; 1917, John J. Hurley (two year term); 1918, John J. Hurley.

Since 1912, Lawrence has been under a commission form of government. On November 7, 1911, at the State election, the present city charter was adopted, and it went into effect January 1st, 1912, at ten o'clock, when the newly-elected city council and school board took office. The adoption of the new charter was the result of a vigorous movement for a change in the form of local government. When the questions pertaining to the project were submitted to the voters by the legislature, public sentiment was strongly in favor of a reform. On the question as to whether the old charter should be repealed the vote was: Yes, 6,027; No. 2,014; blanks, 840. The vote on the question as to the new form was as decisive. Two plans were presented: Plan 1, which was to establish a city government of a mayor and nine members in a Council; plan 2, which was to establish a government by commission. The latter was adopted by a vote of 6,077 as against 1,358 for plan 1, with 1,646 blanks. No provision being made in the new charter for a board of fire engineers and a water board, both these boards were abolished. Upon the adoption of the commission form of government, their powers and duties were put under control of the director of public safety and the director of engineering, respectively.

In the present system of city government, there are five departments —Finance and Public Affairs; Engineering; Public Safety; Public Property and Parks; Public Health and Charities. The department of finance and public affairs includes all the sub-departments, boards and offices connected with it, such as the treasury, auditing, purchasing, assessing, sinking funds, tax collection, claims, registration of voters, city clerk and legal. The department of engineering includes the highway and other ways, street watering, sewer and drains, water and water-works, bridges and engineering. The department of public safety includes the police and fire departments, lighting, wiring, weights and measures and conduits. The department of public property and parks includes buildings, parks and public grounds. The department of public health and charities includes the health and poor departments, city physician and public hospitals. In 1914 the charter was amended to provide that the office of each director be designated on the ballot at the time of his election by the voters of the city.

The first officers in Lawrence under the commission plan of government were: Mayor, Michael A. Scanlon; Aldermen—Paul Hannagan, director of engineering; Michael S. O'Brien, director of public property and parks; Cornelius F. Lynch, director of public safety; Robert S. Maloney, director of public health and charities. The present city officials are: Mayor, William P. White; President of the City Council, Edward C. Callahan; Director of Public Safety, Peter Carr; Director of Engi-

neering, John F. Finnegan; Director of Public Property and Parks, Michael F. Scanlon; City Clerk, Edward J. Wade; Assistant City Clerk, John J. Daly; City Auditor, Richard J. Shea; Assistant Auditor, William F. Mahoney; City Treasurer, William A. Kelleher; Collector of Taxes, Robert R. Gerkell, Jr.; City Solicitor, Daniel J. Murphy; Purchasing Agent, M. F. McKenna.

Previous to the building of the Town or City Hall, town meetings were held in old Merrimack Hall during 1847, but at the March meeting in 1848 the townsmen gathered in the Free Will Baptist Church, a one-story wooden structure on the northeast corner of White and Haverhill streets. In the warrant presented at that meeting was an article reading thus: "To see if the town will choose a committee to obtain a plan of a Town House, and to appoint an agent to superintend the building of the same."

On April 17 the same year it was voted that a town house be erected, "to include a town hall and such offices as may be judged necessary for the present and future needs of the town government." It was finally decided to build the structure in its present location, on Common street, between Pemberton and Appleton. The "town of Lawrence" paid $8,000, or fifty cents a foot, for the land on which this building stands. Melvin & Young, architects, of Boston, drew the plans for the building. The contract price was $27,568, from which sum was reserved $1,000 for a clock and bell, $700 for heating, and $100 for ventilating apparatus. The structure in round figures, measures 69 by 120 feet. Charles Bean was selected to superintend its construction, and no better has ever been built in Essex county for real lasting and practical qualities. The building was turned over to the city, December 5, 1849, and the following day Town Clerk E. W. Morse (says the record) moved into the office prepared for him and became the first to inhabit the building. On December 10 that year it was dedicated, with appropriate exercises, during the evening hours. In March, 1851, this building and its fixtures was valued at $49,-119.

When the building just described was erected, one of its prominent and unique decorative features was the large eagle on the high tower. It has been recently described by Mr. Dorgan as follows:

> The eagle, with the ball and pedestal on which it stands, was designed and carved by John M. Smith, a member of the board of selectmen, in 1848, who had charge of the woodwork construction at the Essex Company machine shop. It cost $500. Perched, as the bird is, about 156 feet above the ground, one does not realize that it is nine feet and six inches from the tip of the bill to the tip of the tail, with other dimensions in proportion, and that the ball on which it stands is three feet in diameter. The eagle is in a position of preparing to spread his wings to fly, and in a description printed at the time it was regarded as a fit emblem for Lawrence, and the wish was expressed that the young community, so full of promise, might ever be actuated by the noble inspiration "to spread and bear learning, virtue and wisdom to all parts of the world:"

Another unsurpassed object of national interest, connected with this old city building and its tower, has been described in "Lawrence—Yesterday and Today," by Maurice B. Dorgan, in these words:

> The two shot displayed on either side of the doorway in the City Hall came from Fort Sumter. They were picked up there after the evacuation of the fort by the Southern forces following the surrender of Charleston, February 17, 1865. As a token of regard, they were presented to the city of Lawrence by G. V. Fox, Assistant Secretary of the Navy, and a former citizen of Lawrence, and at one time agent of the Bay State Mills. These fifteen-inch shot, with many others, were found among the ruins of Sumter, having been fired from the Federal fleet of monitors during the bombardment of the fort on April 7, 1863. No gun of a bore greater than ten inches had been used on any other vessel or by the army during the war. In the week ending December 25, 1865, the shot, each weighing three hundred and fifty pounds, were placed in position on the tower of the hall. The mountings were designed by Alderman Payne, and they consist of an iron wall plate in the shape of a shield embroidered by moulding in the form of a rope. On the shield is illustrated a monitor in relief, and from it projects a forearm and hand, in which the shot rests. The arm is clothed with a naval sleeve, bearing the cuff of a rear-admiral, ornamented in proper form with two bands of gold and a five-pointed star. The identification inscription was provided by Ericson, the inventor.

This hall has probably served more and more varied uses than any other public hall in New England. Here have appeared in public many of the world's greatest orators, lecturers, authors, actors, musicians and political leaders. The county courts were held here until the new court house was provided. Many of the pioneer churches here held services. Here great Civil War mass meetings were held; it was a drill room for departing volunteers; and in it was wrapped, in an American flag, the remains of Needham, the first soldier to fall in the Rebellion. At the time of the fall of the Pemberton Mills, this hall became a morgue; it has been a house of mourning at the death of Presidents Taylor, Lincoln, and Garfield, and appropriate memorial services were held on each such sad occasion within its walls.

For the first few years after Lawrence was founded, its citizens were obliged, in all civil and criminal cases, to go to Newburyport or Salem to attend court. The next step in progress was holding certain courts in the town hall at Lawrence. But this could not long be endured by such a people as then made up the place. In 1858 the Essex Company donated sufficient land for court house purposes, the city providing the foundation and the Essex county commissioners erecting the building from public funds. The architect was James K. Barker, then city engineer and later mayor of the city. It was not long, however, that this structure should grace the site on which it had been constructed, for at the time of the burning of the United States Hotel, in 1859, this court house was ruined. It was rebuilt in 1860 and served until the present fire-proof court house structure was provided by the county. This was brought about by the Lawrence Bar Association, which, working through the legislature, had authorized the expenditure of $100,000

for an addition to the old court house (rebuilt in 1860). George G. Adams was selected architect, and J. N. Peterson & Co., of Salem, were the contracting builders. It required an extra $150,000 fully to complete and enlarge the building operations as seen today. Here one finds the various courts; a law library of 13,000 volumes—one of the finest in New England outside of Boston; rooms for some county officials, grand and petit jury rooms, and other useful apartments. This structure is built of brick, with handsome free-stone trimmings. Its interior marble finish shows great taste, as well as making it as near safe from the effects of a possible fire as could be.

The jail should here be mentioned among the public buildings of the city. Prior to 1850 a lock-up, in rear of the postoffice, near the corner of Common and Broadway streets, served as a jail for Lawrence. At the date named above, cells were fitted up in the basement of the Town Hall, in the brick arches which support the safes connected with the clerk's offices. This was anything but a decent place in which to make secure the offenders of the law, as will be observed by this quotation from the "Lawrence Courier" of March 15, 1851: "It is narrow, dark, unventilated, reeking with moisture, a loathsome place, a disgrace to the town, and a dangerous piece of property." The first regular jail, or House of Correction, as frequently called, was the one provided in 1853, built on the south bank of the Spicket river. It was then known as "strictly modern," and had every humane and needful appliance. The front portion, occupied by the keeper, opened out toward a park of an acre. The original structure cost the county $100,000. Its location may be described as standing on Auburn street. Many additions and various improvements have been made to the first structure. To the octagonal-shaped original jail have been added wings. It now has one hundred and sixteen cells. One hundred and eighty prisoners may here be cared for. The town bought the acre park in front of the jail for $2,000, and the improvements on the park have so far cost in excess of $1,300.

The County Training School, on Marston street, was established as a county school in 1891. It was first opened as an industrial school for bad boys by the city of Lawrence, in 1869, and finally became known as the Reform School. In 1891 the county took over the school, which later was known as the Essex County Training School. Only truants and those who have committed offenses against the schools are admitted. The grounds are extensive and buildings numerous. Besides the common instruction given, a boy may learn a trade and be taught in gardening. The inmates run in recent years about one hundred and forty, with only six girls.

The State Armory, on Amesbury street, was opened in 1893 for the State Militia. An annex was built in 1913 to accommodate the battery. It is of brick construction, the first of its type in Massachusetts. Outdoor drilling is here made practical.

LAWRENCE—ABOVE, ARMORY; BELOW, Y. M. C. A. BUILDING

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

The poor farm and municipal hospital, commonly styled the Lawrence Almshouse, is located on Marston street. This institution was provided in February, 1849, when seven persons were admitted. It now has an average of about one hundred and thirty inmates. In 1912, fourteen rooms, with twenty-four beds, were nicely fitted up for hospital purposes for private patients. It is now called the Municipal Hospital. It has a resident physician, a surgical staff and twelve good nurses.

In 1902, when smallpox was threatening the community, an isolation hospital was located on Marston street and served well its object. Of late there has fortunately been but little use for the institution, but it is kept in readiness in case of any epidemic in or near the city.

The Tuberculosis Hospital, on Chickering street, was established by the city in 1909. Before that the day camp of the general hospital cared for such cases. In 1917 the Municipal Health Department took over the Tuberculosis Dispensary, and the work is much more satisfactory. There are now four wards, with twenty-two beds in each. Usually there are seventy-five patients. There is a superintendent, with seven nurses and two visiting physicians.

A dental clinic was established by the Health Department of Lawrence in April, 1917. This is for the special examination of children's teeth. Two dentists are regularly employed in this work, which also includes visits to the schools and instructions concerning the care of the teeth. This is proving very popular and of great benefit.

The orphan asylum and home for invalids, known as the Protectorate of Mary Immaculate, on Maple street, was the first charitable institution within the city. It was opened by the Sisters of Charity, or the "Gray Nuns," January 29, 1868. Large additions have been made to the grounds and buildings. Recent reports show this institution to have as inmates 221 boys and girls and 22 aged women, who are cared for by the nuns. There are about a score of Sisters in charge. When the boys reach the age of twelve, they are given good homes outside of the institution. The girls may stay as long as they wish.

The Lawrence General Hospital, private, was established in 1883, in a building built for the special purpose on Methuen street. In 1902 the hospital was removed to an ideal location on the summit of Prospect Hill. It is one of the best-equipped hospitals in Massachusetts for its size. More than twenty physicians and surgeons and a company of trained nurses make the place one to be desired by the afflicted of the community.

Lawrence Home for the Aged is located in a brick building at the top of Clover Hill. It was built in 1909 on land donated by Edward F. Searles, a millionaire philanthropist. It was incorporated in 1897. It is surrounded by beautiful, spacious grounds, made attractive by exquisite flower beds and elm trees. It is largely supported by voluntary contributions.

79108

September 7, 1846, a postoffice was first opened at Lawrence. It was kept in a little building on the old turnpike road, not far from the present postoffice site. Prior to this time Lawrence was called "Merrimack," "New City," 'Essex" and "Andover Bridge." George A. Waldo originated the idea of securing a postoffice, and his son, George Albert Waldo, was made first postmaster. It was at first called Merrimack, and continued to be so called until Lawrence was set off from the towns of Methuen and Andover in 1847. It was named for the two Lawrences, Abbott and Samuel Lawrence. Michael F. Cronin was appointed in January, 1914, as postmaster.

The present postoffice is a handsome sandstone structure at the corner of Broadway and Essex streets, and was first occupied in 1905. In 1917 the postal savings department had deposits of $200,000. The mail of Lawrence is handled by thirty-three clerks and fifty-five regular carriers.

Fortunate, indeed, is the city which from its earliest history has had access to a good public library, through the forethought and wealth of a few public-spirited citizens. Essex county has been especially blessed with such towns and cities, as well as such men as George Peabody, who in Salem, Danvers, Peabody and other places in the county has left a monument in hundreds of "stacks" of valuable books more to be prized by the present and future generations than the loftiest, best-designed marble memorial building one can imagine. In Lawrence, this same thought obtained in the minds of some of the original founders and friends of the place.

What was known as the Franklin library was incorporated in April, 1847. Its first president was Captain Charles H. Bigelow, the engineer whose master mind planned and superintended the construction of the first great dam at what is now the enterprising city of Lawrence. Hon. Abbott Lawrence, one of the founders, as well as one of the two men for whom the city was named, donated one thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of such books as would "tend to create mechanics, good Christians and good patriots." At his death, in 1855, Mr. Lawrence gave $5,000 additional towards the support of this institution.

In 1872 the library and funds of the association were turned over to the city, and the Free Public Library, aided by the White fund, was successfully established. The old rooms soon grew too small and rooms were secured in the new Odd Fellows' building. The present building was opened in 1892, at the corner of Hampshire and Haverhill streets. Its first cost was $50,000, but in 1902 it was enlarged at an additional expense of $38,000. It now has nearly eighty thousand volumes of valuable books. August 1, 1898, a branch library was opened on South Broadway, and this proved a great success.

The first bridge to span the Merrimack river at Lawrence was built by a corporation styled the "Proprietors of Andover Bridge." This was

doubtless the oldest corporation within the limits of what is now the city of Lawrence. In March, 1793, near the close of Washington's first administration as President of the United States, an act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts incorporating Samuel Abbott and John White, with Joseph Stevens, merchant, and Ebenezer Poor, yeoman, and associates, as the "Proprietors of Andover Bridge", for the purpose of erecting a bridge over the Merrimack river, from Andover to Methuen, at Bodwell's Falls, near where Broadway bridge now stands. The charter provided that said bridge should be constructed within three years, should not be less than twenty-eight feet wide, and should have a central span of one hundred and ten feet reach over the main channel, to insure easy passage of great timber rafts. Tolls were fixed by the act for foot passengers and every kind of carriage from a chariot to a wheelbarrow. This bridge was constructed to rest on wooden piers; cost, $12,000; was opened to the public November 19, 1793, the same being a noted event. A boy named Stevens, who tried to pass by a guard of soldiers, at the opening day celebration, in advance of some noted personages, was fatally injured by being bayoneted by the guard.

This bridge was never a success, either mechanically or financially. Bridge building was then in its infancy. Howe, of "Howe Truss Bridge fame", had not been born, neither had his brother, Elias Howe, the inventor of the sewing machine. This bridge, after eight or nine years, in August, 1801, in part fell in ruins, while a drove of cattle was passing over it. Some cattle, fifty-nine sheep, a half-dozen cows and a good saddle horse were drowned in the wreck, and had to be paid for by the owners or "proprietors" of the company. In 1802-3 the bridge was in part rebuilt, but soon thereafter the central span collapsed. It was promptly repaired. In February, 1807, a great flood and heavy flow of ice swept away a larger part of the structure. So far the bridge had stood where now stands the substantial railroad bridge, but when it was rebuilt again it was moved up stream to the present bridge site. Here stone in place of wooden piers were put in, and with certain repairs it continued in use until demolished, when the present iron structure was erected in 1881.

As early as 1837 a bridge was built, a rough wooden structure, twenty feet wide, with no railings, yet travelers flocked over it in teams loaded with material for the new dam project, the canal, new buildings and mill foundations. In 1846 this bridge was taken over by the Essex Company (the ruling factor in all enterprises then), and in the spring of 1848 the bridge was raised ten feet, as high as the railroad bridge is today. It was of the frame-truss type, but in the spring freshet of 1852 the toll-house, south abutment and fishway all went down in the great rush of angry waters. In 1858 the bridge was thoroughly rebuilt by Morris Knowles. It continued as a toll bridge until 1868, when it became free, Lawrence paying the larger part of the value and assuming its

care under the county commissioners' awards. At the same date Lawrence bridge, at Union street, also became free. The last named had been constructed in 1854-55 for the accommodation of people of North Andover and Lawrence. Both were destroyed by fire—Andover bridge in 1881, and the Lawrence bridge in 1887. The present iron structures replaced these bridges.

Soon after operations began on the dam at Lawrence, the first fire engine house was provided, a small one-story house at the corner of Essex and Broadway streets. In it was kept a hand-engine, the "Essex", bought by the Essex Company and handled by the employees of that company. Three years later it was sold to the town. In 1847 the town purchased two more fire engines, and two small wooden buildings in which to store them—No. 2, Niagara, "Rough and Ready", and "Syphon No. 3." Since the very earliest days, however, the present fire department's site has been marked by an engine house. Prior to 1860 none of the engine houses was provided with towers. They were occasionally heated by boxwood stoves and had a small bell upon the edge of the roof. The city hose carriage consisted of a two-wheeled affair capable of carrying five hundred feet of hose, and manned by ten firemen, so called, yet they did excellent work with what they had to operate with. In 1870 the Eagle Hose Company was formed and a five-wheel carriage was purchased. In 1856 the first brick fire engine house was authorized; it stood at the corner of Haverhill and White streets, later styled the Old Battery. In 1865 what was known as Bonney Light Battery was formed, and named for Major Bonney. Hence came the name "Battery Building." Another engine house was erected in 1869, and in 1876 another was built on the corner of Concord and Franklin streets. The more recent engine houses all are of brick, built as follows: Engine 4's, Oxford street, in 1910; Central Fire station, Lowell street, in 1907; Combination 6's, Howard street, in 1896; Combination 7's, Park street, in 1896; Combination 8's, Ames street, in 1900; Combination 9's, Bailey street, in 1908.

Steam fire engines soon came into general use in Lawrence after the great Pemberton Mill disaster just prior to the Civil War. Pacific No. 1, Atlantic No. 2 (lastnamed exhibited at the London World's Fair in 1861), Tiger No. 3, Essex No. 4, Washington No. 5, are all well known "steamers" that have played well their part in keeping the fire fiend away from the precious lives and valuable property of Lawrence for many a year.

The town Fire Department was organized June 12, 1847, and established by legislative act the year following. In 1917 this was published concerning the oldest active fireman in the United States: "Charles W. Foster, engineman at the Central station. He had (in 1917) been engaged as a fireman in Lowell for sixty-six years, having joined in 1851.

He was still serving when eighty-three years old. For a third of a century he has run the old Washington 5 steamer."

While the auto-fire trucks are soon to drive from the field the faithful horses trained to do the bidding of master firemen, it should be added here that in 1918 the Fire Department in Lawrence was as follows: "Fifty trained horses, four steamers, four hose wagons, four combination hose and chemical wagons, one double tank chemical, four hook and ladder trucks, a water chief and deputy chief's wagons, besides nine supply and exercise wagons. The personnel includes a chief, deputy chief, eleven captains, nine lieutenants, sixty-nine permanent men, sixty call men and one hundred substitutes. There are nine engine houses, including the seven-run central station, one of the largest of the kind in the country."

About 1857 an invention of great importance was produced in the machine shops of Lawrence by Thomas Scott and N. S. Bean, who brought forth the first real practical steam fire engine. The machine was awarded the test in Boston over all others then known. The first engine was constructed in Lawrence and named "Lawrence", and was purchased by the city of Boston. The invention (patents) were bought by the Amoskeag Company of Manchester, New Hampshire, where the engines were manufactured for many years. This fire-engine revolutionized the fire departments, and Lawrence was not slow to adopt it.

It is generally conceded that considering the area of the burnt districts, the two fires of 1859 and 1860, the former originating in the United States Hotel and the latter in the steam saw-mill of Wilson & Allyn, were the greatest conflagrations ever had in Lawrence, although in later years a greater amount of property has been destroyed than in those early day fires.

For more than a quarter of a century after Lawrence was platted as a town, it depended upon wells and cisterns for its water supply, save for fire extinguishing and power purposes, which, of course, was obtained from the Merrimack river. The first attention toward a water supply by artificial means was in 1848, when the Lawrence Aqueduct Company was chartered. This corporation was formed by John Tenney of Methuen, Alfred Kittridge of Haverhill, and Daniel Saunders of Lawrence, with their associates. The project of bringing water from Haggett's pond, now the source of supply for the town of Andover, was deemed impracticable. This company was chartered with a capital of $50,000.

In 1851 the Bay State Mills and the Essex Company, dividing the cost of construction, built a reservoir of a million gallons capacity on Prospect Hill. Water was pumped from the canal, and was supposed to stand on a level of 152 feet above the crest of the Merrimack dam. This was owned and operated by associated companies. For twenty-four years, pipes and hydrants in corporation yards and principal business streets were supplied from this source. In the early seventies municipal

water works were agitated. An act was passed by the legislature, March 8, 1872, providing for a commission of three members of the city council to execute and superintend the direct work. This commission made its report April 18, 1873, and an ordinance was passed calling for the election of a board of water commissioners. Such commission was as follows: William Barbour (chairman), Patrick Murphy (clerk), and Morris Knowles. The present pumping station was constructed in 1874-75. On October 19, 1875, water was first forced into the reservoir. In 1893 the original filtering plant was finished—the first filtering system in the country eliminating bacteria. It has an area of two and one-half acres. In 1907 the capacity of this filtering plant was increased by the construction of a covered filter west of the first plant. In 1916 work was started on the reconstruction of the east unit of the open filter. At present, the reservoir has a capacity of forty million gallons, and the pumping capacity at the station is five million gallons each twenty-four hours. This applies to the old pump, while the turbine pump has a capacity of two million gallons each twenty-four hours. The Barr pump also forces water to the amount of 1,500,000 gallons daily. A high service water tower was built in 1896, 102 feet high and thirty feet in diameter. At one hundred feet an eight-inch overflow pipe conveys the overflow back into reservoir. The stand-pipe holds 520,000 gallons. The first cost of this water system was $1,363,000. The cost today, with the various improvements, is estimated to be $2,421,000. For a number of years this plant has been more than self-sustaining.

First the streets of Lawrence were lighted by kerosene lamps, and later by gas, here and there over the main streets of the place. Policemen turned off the lights at eleven o'clock, and carried matches with them, in order to light or relight any lamps that "had gone out." In 1880 the first electric lights were installed by the Lawrence Electric Light Company in the old fishline mill building. Today the city spends more than $70,000 a year for street lighting. In 1918 there were 1240 lights distributed over the streets, of which 642 were incandescent and 598 arc. The old Gas Company also was among the first stockholders in the Electric Company. One corporation has always handled both plants. In 1905, 275,000,000 cubic feet of gas were consumed; in 1917 it had increased to 576,000,000. In 1887 the Lawrence Gas Company bought out the Lawrence Electric Light Company. In 1890 it acquired the Edison Electric Illuminating Company, located on Common street. In 1900, a new plant was built on the south side of the river. It is run by water power; also with steam turbine engines. The combined horsepower of these two systems is 11,000. Both gas and electricity are used almost universally, for light, heat, power, and cooking purposes.

One of the finest, most modern type of bridges to be found in all New England is the new Central Bridge. Without going into the details of its origin, its political significance, construction plans, and other un-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

LAWRENCE—ABOVE, WETHERBEE SCHOOL; BELOW, TARBOX SCHOOL

pleasant features and obstacles that had to be overcome before it was finally opened up as a great highway through the city, it may be simply noted that when fully completed and equipped in all particulars its cost will have reached nearly $1,500,000. Of this about $500,000 has to be paid in property damages to the mill owners, etc. The first excavation was made October 1, 1914, the first concrete was laid October 20 of that year, and the bridge was finished March 20, 1918. It is a reinforced concrete structure, 1,500 feet long by eighty feet wide, spanning the Merrimack river at the foot of Amesbury street, approximately 460 feet south of Essex street, the main thoroughfare of the city. With the extensions over the canals, the total length of the bridge is 1,750 feet. One of the great piers is sunk fifty-two feet below the waters of the stream, making a total height of this particular pier ninety-eight feet and six inches—as high as the Bay State Building, it is said. The road-way is fifty-six feet wide between curbing. It is planned to carry two electric car tracks, twelve-foot sidewalks, and driveway. The bridge is handsomely illuminated by many 200-candle power electric lights. As a modern "White Way" this bridge is unsurpassed. As to its lasting qualities, there is no question. It was built upon honor for all time, as men sometimes remark. The commission in charge of its construction comprised John J. Donovan, chairman; John O. Battershill, secretary; Joseph J. Flynn, John A. Brackett, and Otto Parthum, with City Solicitor Daniel J. Murphy as counsel. Benjamin H. Davis of New York City was chief engineer. When one reviews the series of bridges—wooden, iron and other patterns of structures—that have spanned the majestic waters of the Merrimack river, since the bridge already mentioned as having been chartered back in the eighteenth century, one cannot but feel that man is a progressive being, and ever responsive to the urge both onward and upward.

The population by five year periods since 1845 for the city of Lawrence has been as follows:

| Year | | Year | | Year | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1845 | 150 | 1870 | 28,921 | 1895 | 52,654 |
| 1850 | 8,282 | 1875 | 34,016 | 1900 | 62,559 |
| 1855 | 16,081 | 1880 | 39,151 | 1905 | 69,939 |
| 1860 | 17,639 | 1885 | 38,862 | 1910 | 85,892 |
| 1865 | 21,678 | 1890 | 44,654 | 1915 | 90,258 |
| | | | | 1920 | 94,270 |

It is now (1921) estimated that Lawrence, with its contiguous suburbs, has a population of not far from 125,000

The city has an area of 4,500 acres; is twenty-six miles from Boston; became a town in 1847; City Hall dedicated December 10, 1849; became a city in 1853; first mayor was Hon. Charles S. Storrow; first steam engine built in New England was constructed in Lawrence in 1858; number of voters at last election, 13,101, including the 380 women who voted;

number of polls, 21,000; the city has one hundred and fifty passenger trains daily; has public library of 60,000 volumes; is the center of a street railway system transporting nine million passengers annually; has sixteen parks and play-grounds, 157 acres in all; ninety miles of sewers built at a cost of $1,643,000; main water pipes, 104 miles; water connections used, 8,316; arc lights, 365; half-arc lights, 228; incandescent lights, 615; hydrants, 845; regular firemen, 69; call firemen, 62; policemen, 102; reserve policemen, 26; has thirty mills covering 400 acres; one million spindles; has 29 public schools; 9,845 pupils; 334 teachers; 110 evening teachers; eight parochial schools; parochial school pupils, 6,000; has 108 miles of streets; 18 miles of paved streets, with granite, cement and grout; second city in Massachusetts in point of value in manufactured products; savings bank deposits amount to more than $22,000,000; has seven bells, with weights as follows: Parker Street Church Bell, 1,557; Pacific Mill Bell, 2,360; Arlington Mill Bell, 3,047; City Hall Bell, 3,446; the John R. Rollins School Bell, 3,984; the A. B. Bruce School Bell, 6,143 pounds.

The Essex Company—In order to gain any definite knowledge concerning the early and later history of the city of Lawrence, with all its multitude of industries and commercial interests, one must needs consult the formation and activities of the Essex Company, formed by act of incorporation March 20, 1845, seventy-six years ago. In less than a month from the date of the charter, the company was organized in due form, with a capital of $1,000,000, without the issue of a circular or prospectus. The directors were Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton, Patrick T. Jackson, John A. Lowell, Ignatius Sargent, William Sturgis and Charles S. Storrow, all manufacturers or financiers of high character.

Harnessing the waters of the Merrimack river to the promotion of a great manufacturing industry was the thought in mind of this company, which, in fact, is the corner stone of the present city and its industries. In 1843 the Merrimack Water Power Association was formed, with Samuel Lawrence as president and treasurer, and Daniel Saunders as agent, with associates mainly from Lowell, as the forerunner of this more powerful chartered company. It had been discovered that near the historic Andover Bridge, about Bodwell's Falls, there lay a tract of land underlaid with blue limestone, so situated that a dam could be constructed as to be almost imperishable. When it was seen what had been accomplished at Lowell and elsewhere in New England from 1825 to 1845, far-seeing operators were ready to take hold here at Lawrence. Maurice B. Dorgan, in his "Lawrence Yesterday and Today," writes of this corporation as follows:

It has been said that Lawrence was at the beginning purely a business enterprise, but it is also conceded that the needs of a future community were clearly foreseen by the promoters, and that steps were wisely taken to provide for coming population in advance of the then prevailing conception of public needs. Seldom

do promoters encounter at the start more difficulties than did the founders of Lawrence. Textile manufacturing, in monster mills, was then an experiment in America. The works designed were upon a large scale, requiring heavy outlay and years of working and waiting for conclusive results. When operations were fairly begun, adverse legislation and financial depression came to hinder and disturb, but the directors and managers of this company were men of courage, integrity and loyalty. Their fortunes and their reputations were staked upon the success of an enterprise that would affect the lives of thousands of men and women in this and other lands, and provide new opportunities for bread winners. Failure would result in loss to the stockholders and would also prove a public calamity and a blow at industrial developments in America. The leaders, doubtless, had an eye for ultimate profits, but there was also a philanthropic spirit manifest in their actions.

The public at this day probably does not fully realize the extent of the activities of the Essex Company prior to the incorporation of the city. Besides building the dam, canals, the drainage system and streets, and fitting lands for human habitation, the company built, equipped and for years operated the great machine shop, with foundry and forge shop, all of stone, (afterward controlled by a company organized as the "Lawrence Machine Shop," and now included in the Everett Mill group); also built fifty brick buildings and a large boarding-house, and made expensive improvements in deepening and straightening the Spicket river from the machine shop race-way to its mouth.

As a protection against fire, at the joint cost of the company and the Bay State Mills, the Prospect Hill reservoir was built and connected with a system of water mains. Andover bridge was purchased and repaired by it; a fine brick hotel (in later years enlarged and now the present Franklin House) was erected; gas works were needed, and this company, uniting with the Bay State Mills, built the first gas plant; the lumber dock on Water street was excavated, and lumber made and sold in immense quantities during the busy early construction period.

In the loft of the machine shop, a full set of worsted machinery was set up and operated experimentally, the first attempt to develop that since important and growing industry of the city. Flumes, race-ways, wheel-pits and protecting walls were built at great cost at the Central Mill site. The company also engineered and built for owners, and in some cases built and sold to the original owners, the first Atlantic Cotton Mills, the Upper Pacific Mills, the Pemberton Mills, Duck and machine shop buildings.

The central and beautiful Common, Storrow Park, Bodwell Park, Union Park and Stockton Park, besides a large tract of land on the west bank of the Shawsheen river, from Market to Andover streets, were reserved by the company and conveyed by deed of gift to the inhabitants of Lawrence, to be forever used as public grounds. Besides, for recreation, it gave freely of lands for religious and educational purposes. In fact, there was hardly an activity working toward the development and advancement of the "New City" in which this corporation was not concerned.

It may be truthfully said that few incorporated companies have been operated continuously for more than seventy years along definite lines so little changed. In the whole history of the company there have been but two treasurers in general management—Charles S. Storrow, and Howard Stockton. The engineers in charge have been Captain Charles H. Bigelow, Benjamin Coolidge, and Hiram F. Mills, although of late years Richard A. Hale, assistant engineer of the company, has practically filled the position of engineer. George D. Cabot, Captain John R. Rollins, Henry H. Hall, Robert H. Tewksbury and Rollin A. Prescott have in turn served as accountant and cashier. George Sanborn was connected with the company for fifty-two years from 1845 to 1898, the most of the time as superintendent

of outside construction. At his death in 1898 he was succeeded by his son, George A. Sanborn, who still holds the position.

The stone dam across the Merrimack river, the base of all later operations, was begun in the summer of 1845 and completed in 1851. After more than three-score and ten years it stands as solid as the day on which it was built. Charles H. Bigelow, a captain of engineers in the United States Army, supervised this great undertaking. The dam is constructed of immense granite blocks laid in hydraulic cement, firmly bolted upon the river rock bed. It measures thirty-five feet at the base and extends up to the crest, where it is only about thirteen feet wide. The dam and its wings are 1,629 feet in length. The overflow of water is nine hundred feet. At the day it was built, when material and labor were much lower than today, the cost of construction was about $250,000. It stood the test of the Merrimack flood in 1852, when the old toll-house and part of the Falls bridge and fish-way were swept away.

The North Canal, built at the same time as the dam, is a little more than one mile in length and one hundred feet wide at place of beginning, and narrows to sixty feet at the outlet. About 12,500 horse-power or 140 mill powers for ordinary working hours in the driest season was developed. The South canal, built in recent years, is three-fourths of a mile in length by sixty feet in width and ten feet in depth.

Maurice B. Dorgan in his "Lawrence Yesterday and Today" gives the following list of distinguished visitors to the city:

Lawrence has had many distinguished visitors, among them, November 14, 1847, Daniel Webster and his wife; September 8, 1849, Father Theobald Mathew, the distinguished Irish Temperance reformer; in 1850, Horace Greeley, the famous journalist, who twenty-five years later lectured at City Hall on observations from his early visits; in February, 1853, Thomas Francis Meagher, the Irish patriot and after a major-general in the Union Army; in December, 1856, Senator Thomas H. Benton, for thirty years a member of the United States Senate; in 1860, Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln's great opponent; in the spring of 1863, General George B. McClellan, famous Union commander, and his wife; in August, 1865, General U. S. Grant, commander-in-chief of the Union Armies, with his family and staff; December 21, 1877, General James Shields; January 16, 1880, Charles Stewart Parnell, the Irish statesman; in 1889, President Benjamin Harrison; in September, 1896, William J. Bryan, Democratic candidate for President, and later erstwhile Secretary of State under President Wilson; January 2, 1897, Monsignor Martinelli, an apostolic delegate to the United States from Rome; August 26, 1902, President Theodore Roosevelt, with members of his cabinet. In the fall of 1912, during the presidential campaign, Lawrence had the distinction of receiving a President and an ex-President of the United States on the same day. In the morning ex-President Roosevelt, Progressive candidate for President, visited the city; and in the afternoon President William Howard Taft, Republican candidate for re-election, came to the city and addressed a gathering of citizens on the Common. A Chinese Embassy, a Japanese Embassy, and a company of naval officers and officials representing the Czar of all the Russias, have paid special visits to Lawrence, inspecting the mammoth mills with great interest.

Various Historic Paragraphs—The two compass posts on the easterly side of the Common are about two hundred feet apart, almost parallel with Jackson street. These define a true north and south line. The variation from the true north line is now about twelve degrees. These two granite posts are of invaluable service to civil engineers who come here to adjust their instruments. The placing of these markers was brought about by Gilbert E. Hood, who as school superintendent sent a communication to the school board and city council in 1871 stating that the legislature of 1870 had wisely provided that the county commissioners of each county should by means of stone posts establish a true north and south line in one or more places within the county. He suggested that the Common was the most logical place for such posts, as of great value to the pupils of the high school. Upon petition of the city council, the county commissioners placed the posts at their present locations.

Lafayette's visit was one of the early day notable events. June 20, 1825, he passed through this section from Boston to Concord, New Hampshire. The General left Boston at nine o'clock in the morning, with a suite, riding in an open barouche drawn by four white horses. The route taken was through Charlestown, Medford, Reading, Andover, through the present Lawrence, and Methuen. He was met at the Andover line by a company of cavalry and escorted to Seminary Hill, where the venerable Mr. Kneeland welcomed the honored guest. Several military companies in Lawrence joined the cavalry and escorted him to Taylor's Hotel, where he was welcomed by the faculty of the institution. About two p. m. the distinguished party passed over Andover (now Broadway) bridge in Lawrence, escorted by the Andover cavalry. At Methuen there was a welcome by the local militia and by some one of the General's old light infantry soldiers, several of whom met him upon the route. At three p. m. at the State Line, the cavalry delivered their guest to the staff of Governor Morrill, of New Hampshire, the Granite State party arriving safely in Concord with their distinguished guest early the same evening. The only halt in Lawrence was to water the fine-blooded horses at the Shawsheen corner well, and a short rest upon the old bridge, where the picturesque rapids and pleasant scene attracted the attention of the noble Frenchman. The people turned out en masse.

Writing of the fall of the Pemberton Mills, the late Hon. R. H. Tewksbury in his history of this calamity states: "No cyclone or whirlwind had swept the plain; no torrent had undermined; no lightning stroke had rent; no explosion had shattered the fair structure. Some inherent defect invited and caused collapse so complete that it came without warning and overcame every element of strength and solidity."

Fully to appreciate the gloom into which Lawrence was plunged by this disaster, one should remember that it was in the period of financial

panics in this country, from 1857 on to 1860, when Lawrence, in common with all other cities, suffered greatly. The largest woolen mill plant in the United States had failed; the great machine shop building was silent and deserted of its workmen. The Pacific Mills were yet in a stage of experimenting, struggling to survive. The population had suddenly decreased fully fifteen per cent. Only after the Civil War came on was there any demand for goods such as were here manufactured.

The Pemberton Mills were built in 1853 by the Essex Company, and John Pickering Putnam was managing director. It was designed and built under the watchful care of Captain Charles H. Bigelow, and was one of the most attractive and apparently most substantial buildings in Lawrence. In 1859 it had been purchased by David Nevins of Methuen and George Howe of Boston, who paid $325,000 for the plant, which had cost in excess of $840,000. Under these owners the factory had resumed work, and prosperity seemed to smile upon the undertaking. Shortly before 5 o'clock in the afternoon of January 10th, 1860, while the machinery was still in motion, without a second's warning, the entire building trembled, tottered and fell, burying beneath its shapeless, broken ruins a mass of humanity that had been working within its walls. Six hundred and seventy men, women and children went down in the ruins. Strong men with stout hearts went to work to remove the living from the ruins. To make the fatalities more than double what they would have been at first, about ten o'clock at night, when men were doing their best to relieve suffering, a lantern in the hands of a workman was broken by chance, and the ignited fluid fell among inflammable materials, such as cotton waste and oil, when suddenly tongues of fire leaped high over the ruins. One account of this calamity speaks as follows: "The scene lighted by bonfires, and the flames from the burning mass, in the smoke that hung about it, was weird, awe-inspiring and indescribable. All about the streets, from every available outlook, an excited, hushed crowd gathered from the homes of the city and from the country about, looking, on, filled with fear and foreboding. There were 918 persons employed by the corporation, but of these nearly one-third were at work in out-buildings or in the yard, and were therefore out of danger. Of the 670 persons in the mill when it fell, 307 escaped unhurt, 88 were killed, 116 badly injured and 159 slightly injured."

The City Hall was transformed into a morgue for the wounded and dead, by order of Hon. Daniel Saunders, Jr., then mayor, and the physicians of Lawrence and surrounding towns were all busy at work. The scene at the City Hall was one never to be forgotten by those who saw it in all its awfulness. At one time there were fifty-four wounded patients in the hall. The heartrending scenes witnessed in the identification of the dead must here be left to the imagination.

The relief committee, under the mayor and Charles S. Storrow, was flooded by every incoming mail with contributions from far and near,

until these men had to refuse to accept the freely-given offerings. The total amount received was $65,835.67, and of this sum $52,000 was disbursed in aid of the sufferers; the $14,000 remaining was invested as annuities. Pardon Armington was appointed clerk to make an accurate record of each case. Four days after the calamity the mayor ordered a day of fasting and prayer, calling upon the people to abstain from labor as much as possible and to attend religious services.

The jury called by Dr. William D. Lamb, then coroner, heard the evidence of eye-witnesses that the roof of the mill first sank at the southerly end and the whole roof, freeing itself from wall supports, came crashing down to the floor below. Each floor gave way as the one above it came violently downward, till the last floor was reached. The wall at the north end of the 284 foot structure was thrown outward, a portion falling upon the ice that covered the canal. The chimney at the south end remained standing with some crumbling walls attached. Only the main building fell. Pictures of this scene were printed from the then used woodcuts in "Harper's" and "Frank Leslie's" illustrated papers, many of which are still to be seen at public libraries. It was the verdict of the jury that the cast-iron pillars used for supporting the several floors of the building were weak, on account of defective castings, and it was agreed by experts and jury that this was the sole cause of the disaster. Thirteen bodies were removed from the ruins so badly mutilated that they could not be identified, and these were all buried in Bellevue cemetery, over which was erected a plain granite monument with this inscription: "In memory of the unrecognized dead who were killed by the fall of the Pemberton Mill, January 10, 1860."

The present Pemberton Mills are on the site of the old mill. Immediately after this awful disaster a new company was organized with David Nevins, George Blackburn and Eben Sutton as largest shareholders. Their company was incorporated as the Pemberton Company.

July 26, 1890, at about nine o'clock (Saturday morning), a whirlwind swept over the southern ward of the city, in which eight persons were killed and sixty-five injured. The property loss was about $45,000. The storm came from the west, at the velocity of a mile a minute. A funnel-shaped cloud hung high over Andover street and near West Parish road, struck the earth, and took everything in its pathway. It blew away buildings and upturned large trees. The railroad bridge was badly warped and twisted by the storm. A switchman was killed near there. It spent itself at the entrance of the Shawsheen into the Merrimack river. Not very long after, the mayor and city officials were busy rendering relief. Early that evening a military guard was placed in charge, to keep order—old Battery C, Field Artillery, under Captain L. N. Duchesney, and also Company F, under Captain Joseph H. Joubert. The next day (Sunday) there were fully 50,000 people present as sightseers, the utmost order prevailing. The total amount in relief funds was

$37,560. The smallest amount given by any Lawrence person was ten cents, and the greatest was $500. Lawrence donated $27,000; Boston, $6,800; Lowell, $2,000; Haverhill, $1,059; Salem, $218; Manchester, New Hampshire, $66; and Worcester, $25. The amount of money drawn by the building committee to pay awards was $30,000. The estimated damage was $37,000, and the actual damage aggregated $42,000.

Lawrence was visited August 4, 1910, by a tornado, which passed through the heart of the city. Trees were upturned, buildings were unroofed, but no fatalities took place. One man was injured. The greatest loss was in the vicinity of the Common. The huge flagstaff, opposite the site of the present beautiful Shattuck staff, was snapped off at the base "like a pipe-stem."

On June 30, 1913, the runway leading from the north bank of the Merrimack river, just above the dam, to one of the municipal bathhouses, collapsed, and eleven boys, ranging from eight to fifteen years, were drowned. Scores more were only saved by prompt and heroic work on the part of bystanders. While the boys were standing on the boardwalk extending out over the water, waiting until the keeper should open up the bathhouse for the first time that season, it suddenly collapsed, and all were plunger into the water. Only a few cases can here be mentioned wherein heroic persons, including boys, riskd their lives to save others struggling in the waters and unable to swim. Joseph McCann, a fifteen-year-old crippled lad, probably outshone all others in his daring yet unsuccessful attempt to save his companions. Without hesitation, he plunged into the stream. Being a fine swimmer, he was soon in reach of his chums, who (as is usually the case) grasped his frail his frail form, and all went to watery graves. Henry Hinchcliffe, aged sixteen, succeeded in bringing a number of boys safely to shore. He was awarded the Carnegie Medal for bravery, and also afforded an education by the Carnegie Hero Fund. Expert divers brought to the surface seven more boys, making eleven in all known to have drowned. The bath houses were then closed and never reopened. The relatives of the deceased boys each received $100 for funeral expenses, but the supreme court held later that the city was not liable for damages, for the reason that no fee had been charged for the use of the bath houses. The inquest disclosed the fact that the accident was due to lack of sufficient braces under the board walk. Those who perished were: Secundo Allegdro, 10 years; William Bolster, 10; Joseph Belanger, 8; John Cote, 8; Romaldo Gaudette (was visiting in the city and was to have gone home to Fitchburg on the day following the accident), 10; Joseph Hennessey, 15; Rolland Jones, 9; Joseph McCann, 15; Flower Pinta, 11; William Thornton, 10; Michael Woitena, 14.

What was known as the Lawrence Board of Trade had its origin on February the eighth, 1888, with James H. Eaton as its first president; Charles A. DeCourcy, secretary; and Arthur W. Dyer, treasurer.

About eighty men belonged to this organization, including the mill agents as well as many of the better class of business and professional men of the city. For a full quarter of a century this organization looked well to the commercial interests of Lawrence. June 1st, 1913, the old organization died and the newly-formed Chamber of Commerce went into action, with larger scope and greater activities. Statistical matter has been printed and sent broadcast throughout the entire country, and good results have been known to follow this extensive advertising plan. One of the largest undertakings was the sending out a large display of articles produced in the many industrial plants. Tens of thousands of descriptive circulars were distributed in the 1915 Panama-Pacific International Exposition at San Francisco. Another big feature was the sending of a special passenger train of one hundred and six enthusiastic boomers for Lawrence. The fine exhibit at San Francisco was awarded the first premium in way of such a collection of exhibits.

The old Merchants' Association, which had been formed in 1902, for mutual benefit to the merchants, was merged with the Chamber of Commerce. The Chamber now has commodious quarters in the Bay State Building, and there the facts concerning the growing city of Lawrence may be readily found by interested parties.

At the outset, the founders of the city made provision for the comfort and enjoyment of coming generations. The Essex Company, mentioned elsewhere, liberally donated the Common, and from time to time deeded other tracts of land to the city, which are now "favorite breathing spots." Storrow Park, a reservation of ten acres on the highlands of Prospect Hill, in Ward No. 1, was deeded to Lawrence, December 3, 1853. In 1873 the same company deeded a seven-acre tract known as the "Amphitheatre", as it is closed on three sides by low ridges; this is also called Bodwell Park. The conditions of this gift were that the city should expend not less than two hundred dollars per year for a term of ten years in improving and making beautiful the grounds. Another handsome reservation was laid out by the Essex Company. This contains a little more than eleven acres and extends easterly from South Union street in Ward No. 6, and is now styled Union Park. The public park off Hampshire street (known commonly as the "Jail Common"), is another gift from the Essex Company, besides the small Stockton Park at the junction of South Union street and Winthrop avenue.

The playground movement was started in the summer of 1912, the first cost being borne by the city, with some assistance by liberal citizens. However, away back in 1848 the place had its playground in the shape of the Commons, so generously donated to the newly-laid-out town. There are now seventeen parks or playgrounds containing 164.67 acres. This number includes Sullivan Park (named for the late Hon. Edward F. O'Sullivan), which tract was formerly Riverside Park ball grounds, but purchased by the city in the early months of 1918. The play grounds are

attracting great attention, and are utilized by thousands of children and youth, who are provided with all sorts of appliances for both amusement and physical culture.

There are but few finer "Commons" than the tract at Lawrence. It is in the very heart of the enterprising city, and comprises seventeen and one-half acres; the land was deeded to the city in 1848 by the Essex Company. Here are winding paths and walks leading in every direction. Stately elms and maple trees enclose expanses of grass plots, set off with attractive flower beds. In 1916 the park commissioner gave this common as having four hundred and twenty-two trees. One descriptive writer, in "Lawrence of Today" says of this park or common:

Originally this common, in the greater part of its area, was only a sand heap. The high ground was sown occasionally with buckwheat, which was plowed in as a fertilizer. At one time, near the northeastern corner, two acres were set out with cabbages. The eastern section along Jackson street was an elder swamp, with a brook running through it. The willows on the southeastern corner, the last of which were removed several years ago, were some of the original trees that grew up by the wall, which as one of the boundary lines of the Gage farm that stretched away to the eastward. One of these willow trees, cut down in 1899, had sixty-nine rings in the trunk, denoting an age of sixty-nine years.

In 1874-75 the old fence which enclosed the park was removed and the granite curbing was provided. The present concrete water-basin, or artificial pond, built in 1914, replaced the original gold-fish pond for which ground was broken in August, 1857. The beautifully designed Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument was here erected in 1881, as a result of the donations given by the Grand Army Post, citizens of the place, etc., who formed the Monument Association, with officers as follows: President, Robert H. Tewksbury; vice-presidents, John R. Rollins and Thomas Cornelie; secretary, Frank O. Kendall; trustees to receive and invest funds; Mayor James R. Simpson, Hezekiah Plummer, Waldo L. Abbott, Joseph Shattuck, Frederick E. Clarke, James S. Hutchinson, Byron Truell, John Hart, Edmund R. Hayden. The total cost of this monument was $11,111.75, the total number of subscribers being 9,136. Among the long list of givers appear the names of these residents. The crowning figure of the monument is "Union", designed by David Richards. The bronze tablet attached to this Civil War Monument contains the names of two hundred and fifty-five soldiers who were killed in battle. This memorial to the defenders of their country was appropriately dedicated on the evening of November 2, 1881, amid a brilliant display of fireworks and calcium lights. It was accepted on behalf of the city by Mayor Henry K. Webster, who gave a befitting address.

Another attraction on the Common is the unique flagstaff, the gift of Joseph Shattuck, upon the occasion of the first Flag Day demonstration, October 12, 1912. Mr. Shattuck gave $4,000 for the erection of this flagstaff, and an additional thousand was deposited with the Essex Savings Bank for the purpose of supplying new flags, as time goes on. The base of this flagstaff is an emblematic work of art, representing the industries of Lawrence, especially the weaving of fabrics. It is an elaborate affair and in connection with the base bears this inscription: "The gift of Joseph Shattuck, to the people of Lawrence, as a perpetual remembrance of October 12, 1912, when 32,000 men, women and children of the city marched under the flag for God and Country."

The present bandstand on the Common was built in June, 1904. The public sanitary station, located in the same section, was completed

and opened December 30, 1907. The park system includes parks and playstands in every ward.

The "Service-Roll" was erected temporarily, in honor of the 3,600 soldiers who had been inducted into the United States service for the World War. This will ere long doubtless be superseded by a more tasty and enduring memorial upon the part of the citizens of the city.

The great textile strike of 1912 was felt directly throughout Essex county and indirectly throughout the whole of New England, also causing labor agitation even beyond the confines of this country, was the one at Lawrence, beginning January 12, 1912, lasting sixty-three days, in which 27,000 operatives were involved. The real cause was the enforcement of the 54-hour law, which really meant that operatives lost two hours per week. The measure prohibited women and children from working in the mills more than fifty-four hours a week. But, as a matter of fact, the work of the women and children feeds the work done by the men, so the new law meant a reduction of two hours in the week's working schedule. While the wages per hour were not changed, the amount of the compensation received by the workers under the fifty-four hour law was less than under the fifty-six hour law. The workers demanded that they receive the same wages, regardless of the change of the schedule; when the first pay-day arrived, following the date that the 54-hour law went into effect, they resented the reduction, as they saw fit to regard it, and the strike began. This was January 11. Five hundred weavers and spinners in the Everett, Arlington and Duck mills first quit work.

The strike began January 12, 1912, and lasted sixty-three days. Twenty-seven thousand operatives were involved. Cause: Reduction in pay, with enforcement of new fifty-four hour law. Two regiments of infantry, two troops of cavalry, besides metropolitan park police, assisted augmented Lawrence police force in preserving order. Anna LoPezzi and John Remi were killed in clashes between strikers and police and strikers and militia. Joseph J. Ettor and Arturo Giovannitti, strike leaders, were arrested on charge of being accessories before the fact to the slaying of Anna LoPezzi; after jury trial, both acquitted. Parties of children were sent to New York, Philadelphia and Barre, Virginia, for care until the close of strike; one group stopped by police and several arrests made. Investigation by Congressional Committee, United States Attorney General, the Federal Bureau of Labor, a committee of the State Legislature, and the Attorney General of the State. Cost to mills, estimated at nearly $1,000,000. Estimated loss of wages to employees, $1,350,000. Estimated cost of maintaining regular and special police by the city, $75,000. Estimated cost to State in maintaining militia, $200,000. Relief funds sent in from all over the country, approximately $65,000. More than 2,500 persons cared for daily during strike period. $45,000 collected by I. W. W.; leaders of that organization accused of mis-

management and misuse of funds. Estimated number of arrests, 500; one-half of this number paid fines ranging from one to one hundred dollars. Strike ended March 14, 1912. Concessions of mills, five to twenty-five per cent. increases in wages. Wage advance spread over New England; a general increase of from five to seven per cent. Estimated cost to 1,500 textile manufacturers, $5,000,000 a year.

A local writer (Maurice B. Dorgan) gives this description of affairs connected with the strike:

Friday morning, January 12, snow began falling at 7:30 and through the whirling whiteness ran the constantly growing crowd of strikers. It started from the Washington Mills, with 500, and by 10 a. m. had 12,000 people out of the mills and the riot call sounding for the police. The mob marched over Union street and entered the Wood Worsted Mills. Weapons were brandished, belts were thrown off, obstacles were hurled into the machinery and workers were actually driven from the mills. Next the army of strikers went to the Ayer Mills to get the workers out. Here occurred the first clash with the police, who were under command of Assistant City Marshal Samuel S. Logan. Marching across the Duck bridge, the mob attacked the Duck and Kunhardt Mills, breaking many windows.

The Industrial Workers of the World had a small organization of perhaps 300 in Lawrence, although little or nothing had ever been heard of it until the strike. Immediately its local leaders sent for Joseph J. Ettor, an Italian organizer of that body, and he arrived from New York Saturday morning, addressing a mass meeting in City Hall. He remained chairman of the strike committee, which was organized on the following Monday, and the real leader of the strike until his arrest on January 30, on the charge of being accessory to the murder of Anna Lo Pezzi, an Italian woman, who was shot on January 29.

By Saturday night 15,000 of the mill workers of Lawrence were out. On Sunday, January 14, Ettor and the strike committee had a conference with Mayor Michael A. Scanlon and the members of the board of aldermen, when the strikers were advised to observe law and order and not invoke trouble or continue the destruction of property. Fearing a further demonstration upon the part of the strikers on the following Monday morning, however, every police officer was ordered to report for duty early and the three local militia organizations, Battery C of the Field Artillery, Company F of the Ninth Infantry, and Company L of the Eighth Infantry, were ordered to report at the Amesbury street Armory.

The next morning, Monday, January 15, there was a clash between the troops and the strikers and there was general disorder. Thirty-five arrests were made. A strikers' parade started in the vicinity of Union street and proceeded along Canal street to the Washington Mills. Here the mill gate was stormed and a number succeeded in getting into the mill, where they were arrested. Then the mob moved up street along the canal of the Pacific Mills, where they were received with hose streams. After they had been repulsed, a crowd armed themselves with sticks from a freight car standing on their side of the canal and smashed many windows in the Atlantic Mills. Shots were fired by the mob at the millwatchman, and one rioter was bayoneted, though not fatally, by a member of Company F, in an attempt to rush the Atlantic Mill gates.

This marked the entrance of the militia into the situation, which had got beyond control of the civil authorities. Governor Foss ordered militia companies from other cities in the State to Lawrence, and from that day till several weeks later, when the need of the military was no longer apparent, the iron grip of the soldiery was felt. Cordons of militia were thrown about the mills, and sharpshooters were located in the factory towers as a precaution against prowlers who

might get by the line of soldiers. Later a portion of the militia did police duty in the foreign quarters and business section of the city. Col. E. LeRoy Sweetser was ordered to take command of the troops in Lawrence. Police from other cities and towns were also brought in to reinforce the local police.

So matters went on day after day and week after week, until the clash between strikers and the authorities occurred, February 26. Before sunrise that morning there was a sharp encounter at the lower end of Common street between the police and the men supposed to be strikers. There were about thirty shots exchanged. One man, an Italian, was wounded in his shoulder. During this strike a well-organized relief station was maintained by the American Federation of Labor, where food, fuel and clothing were distributed to the needy.

The conduct of the I. W. W. organization several months later in getting up a parade and carrying banners such as "No God; No Master," was the death blow to that society in Lawrence. Public opinion rose higher and higher against such things, and more than five thousand names were added to a society of loyal men and women who, in October that year, observed Flag Day. In the parade were seen thirty thousand men, women and children, marching beneath the folds of the Star Spangled Banner. Sixty thousand people with loyal hearts were present on that Flag Day occasion. This ended the influance of the Industrial Workers of the World, so far as this city was concerned. Pages more might be published on this great strike of 1912, suffice it to say that it was not long before the people of the country generally felt that all was done that could be done to shorten the duration of this terrible labor trouble in one of the fairest cities of the Republic.

There is no pretension that the subjoined exposition of the industrial development of Lawrence from humble beginnings to present magnitude is exhaustive as to details. It is yet sufficiently comprehensive, however, to emphasize a growth that reads almost like a romance. Of the so-called "boom" quality with which the settlement and growth of sundry American communities is associated, there is little or none in the story of Lawrence's industrial evolution. If there have been no signal periods when with diminished business the prestige of a milling centre seemed likely to pass away, so there have been no stages where the expansion took on a feverish character. The chronicler can not fail to be impressed with a development consistent with the building of a sure foundation and a conduct of affairs conforming to principles that spell permanency and progress. As will be seen by some of the statements that follow, certain facts justify a disregard of the discreetness of that rule which counsels general avoidance of the use of the superlative. No risks thus inhere in this quarter; for the dominance thus emphasized here and there is so unquestioned as to compel immediate recognition. Facts and figures have all been obtained at first hand; they are therefore removed from any requirement as to qualification. The review of the milling industries, no precedence being implied, is prefaced with the story of the Pacific Mills, succeeded by that of the American Woolen Company, both giant corporations; then follow the recitals, brief though they may be, that carry with them those adequate details to which the general reader is entitled.

As to the Pacific Mills, when a few far-sighted Lowell and

Boston business men, prominent among whom were the Lawrence brothers, from whom our city takes its name, journeyed by train to North Andover and thence by carriage to the site of the rapids in the Merrimack river at Bodwell's Falls, where Daniel Saunders had foreseen the possibilities of developing a fine water power and had acquired the ownership of land on both sides of the river, they had a vision of a great manufacturing city whose thousands of whirring spindles would be driven by the power of the water which the dam they proposed to build would turn into canals, whose banks would be lined with splendid mills. Now, seventy-five years afterward, we see their vision realized, as we gaze upon the great structures which house the machinery that turns out the millions of yards each year of cotton, worsted and woolen clothes which have made Lawrence the greatest producer in the United States of worsteds, and well to the front in cotton cloths also.

The story of the formation in 1845 of the Essex Company to develop 10,000 horse-power of water by building the great dam over which there is a clear fall of water in a sheet more than nine hundred feet broad and thirty-two feet high, is told elsewhere in this volume; but we can pause to visualize what a tremendous undertaking it must have seemed in those early days, and with what energy and enthusiasm they set about building this dam, the first stone of which was laid September 19, 1845, and the last one just three years to a day later, September 19, 1848; and to dig along the north bank of the river a canal over a mile long, one hundred feet wide at the head and tapering to a width of sixty feet at its outlet; and along the south bank to start a similar but somewhat smaller canal. During this same time great mill buildings were being erected along the North canal. The "New City," as it was then called, became a veritable hive of busy workers, and has so continued ever since.

The first mill site nearest the Canal entrance was that afterward acquired by the Pacific Mills, but theirs were not the first mills built; the next in line, the Atlantic Cotton Mills, and the Bay State Mills (now the location of the Washington Mills of the American Woolen Company) were both under way in 1846. The Atlantic Mills, after prosperous years and years of depression, finally went out of business, and the property was bought at auction by the Pacific Mills in 1913; their history, therefore, becomes a part of that of the latter company. The Atlantic Cotton Mills were incorporated February 3, 1846, with an authorized capital of $1,800,000, which was reduced in 1876 to $1,000,000. This plant had 106,000 spindles, for cotton yarns, and over 3,000 looms making sheetings, shirtings and pillow-tubing cloths, and employed over 1000 operatives. The Western or No. 1 Mill was commenced June 9, 1846, and started spinning yarn May 10, 1849. The easterly, or No. 2 Mill was first operated September 4, 1849; ground for No. 3, or connecting mill, was broken February 15, 1850, and the machinery for this mill was built by the Essex Company in its machine shop, which is now the old

stone mill of the Everett Mills. The first cotton to arrive in Lawrence was on January 12, 1849, and was used at the Atlantic Mills. Abbott Lawrence was the first president of this company, and Charles S. Storrow was treasurer the first year. Mr. Storrow was the first mayor when Lawrence became a city. For the first ten years the agent was General Henry K. Oliver, who became mayor of Lawrence in 1859. He was originally a school teacher and a lover of music. He selected the various mill bells, so toned that they would blend harmoniously when all ringing together, and was the author of the well-known hymn, "Federal Street." During the Civil War, from 1861 to 1866, he was treasurer of the State of Massachusetts, and later on served as mayor of the city of Salem, Massachusetts, for three years.. Joseph P. Battles, who succeeded him, served as agent for over twenty-five years.

The main cotton mill of the Pacific Mills was started by the Essex Company before it was known what company would operate them. Ground was broken May 24, 1852, and on June 1st the first stone was laid at the southeast corner of the main mill structure. It was originally 500 feet long and seven stories high; the easterly portion of same height and 300 feet long was built in 1860. The print works buildings along the river were built at the same time as the main mill in 1852-3.

The Pacific Mills was incorporated in 1853 to make ladies' dress goods "from wool wholly, from cotton wholly, and from wool and cotton combined." Abbott Lawrence was the first president of this company, as he was also the first president of the Essex Company and of the Atlantic Cotton Mills. Mr. Lawrence and his elder brother Amos were among the greatest business men of New England of that period, and Abbott was prominent not only in his business relations, but in politics as well. Twice he was sent to Congress; he served as a commissioner appointed by Massachusetts to settle the boundary line between what is now the State of Maine and Canada, serving with Lord Ashburton; and in 1849 was appointed United States Minister to the Court of St. James. In 1847 he founded the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard, and in other lines of activity was always a leader. Under his guidance the Pacific Mills grew and prospered, attaining such strength that it was able to survive the panic of 1857, when so many of even the strongest mills and merchants of the time were driven to the wall. The excellence of style, quality and durability of the Pacific Mills' cloths won popularity and built up a reputation which has lasted through all the subsequent years.

The first treasurer and agent was Jeremiah S. Young, who had been active in the formation of the company. Mr. Young was lessee and manager of the Ballardvale Mills at Andover, where it is said the first fine flannels to be made in this country were woven. He brought with him to the new enterprise many skilled workmen, and devoted himself intensely to its development. The immense cost of so large an establish-

ment and of the expensive machinery necessary for its equipment exhausted the capital of the company and embarrassed its progress, so that the stock, whose par value was $1000 a share, sold at one time as low as $100 and less. But Mr. Lawrence, the president, was a man of infinite resource, who could not endure the thought of any enterprise in which he was so intimately connected proving a failure. In his own name he raised the amount necessary to carry the enterprise forward, and was actively and earnestly engaged in its interest until his death in 1855. The treasurer, Mr. Young, died in 1857, and after a short interval, when the duties of treasurer were performed by Mr. George H. Kuhn, Mr. J. Wiley Edmands was chosen treasurer and manager, and for twenty-two years following the company continued to grow and prosper. Mr. Edmands received his early training with the firm of A. & A. Lawrence, and his thorough knowledge of mercantile affairs contributed much to the subsequent success of the mills. Associated with Mr. Edmands, William C. Chapin came in 1853 from Fall River to superintend the Print Works, and subsequently became resident agent. Mr. Chapin resigned in 1871, after having been agent eighteen years, and John Fallon, who was his successor as chemist and superintendent of the Print Works, became acting agent.

Following the death of Mr. Edmands in 1877, Mr. James L. Little became treasurer. Mr. Little was at the head of the firm of James L. Little & Co., who had been the selling agents of the Pacific Mills for over twenty years. Upon Mr. Little's retirement from active business in 1880, Mr. Henry Saltonstall was chosen treasurer. A man of untiring energy, a veritable "captain of industry," Mr. Saltonstall set at work to remodel and modernize the whole plant. During the administration of Mr. Edmands the mills had experienced a period of great prosperity and growth, and to meet the demands of the trade for Pacific goods, additions had been made to the buildings and machinery without due regard to consecutive or economical arrangement; at this time also, much of the machinery was found to be out-of-date and needing to be replaced by more modern. In 1864 the central, or as is now known, the "Lower Pacific" site, had been bought, lying between the Atlantic and the old Bay State Mills, or Washington Mills, as they afterward became, and on this site was begun the erection of mills for an extension of the worsted department. Joseph Stone came from the Manchester Mills to be superintendent of the worsted department in 1880, succeeding Joseph Walworth, who became wool buyer. Samuel Barlow was promoted from the position of color master to be superintendent of the print works, and Walter E. Parker came from Woonsocket, Rhode Island, to be superintendent of the cotton department in 1881. In 1883 Lawrence & Co. became the selling agents, and all these co-operated with Mr. Saltonstall in his task of remodeling the plant and making it thoroughly modern in equipment and efficiency.

Work was begun early in 1882, old buildings were torn down and new ones erected, and machinery changed in location throughout the plant. These changes lasted several years, the worsted manufacturing being centered at the lower mill and the cotton at the upper site. In 1886 the office building was erected; in 1887 and 1889 the upper mill weave shed, housing 2000 additional cotton looms; in 1888 and 1889 the cotton yarn mill having 51,000 spindles. Large storehouses for storing cotton, wool and finished goods were also built during this period. In 1887 Joseph Stone resigned as superintendent of the worsted department, and Walter E. Parker became agent of the mills, and Samuel Barlow agent of the Print Works. Mr. Barlow died in 1892 and Mr. Parker became agent of the entire Lawrence plant. He has retained that position up to the present writing, the first day of April, 1921, marking forty years of continuous service with this company. The ability with which he has managed the manufacturing end of this great corporation has built up for him a reputation second to none in the textile field. In 1894 Henry Saltonstall died and was succeeded as treasurer by Mr. George S. Silsbee, who filled this position until stricken down in the midst of his usefulness, in the prime of life, in 1907. His successor was Mr. Edwin Farnham Greene, who came a a young man for so important a position, but whose recognized ability has enabled him to continue the remarkable record established by his predecessors, and maintain the high position which this company has always held in the textile industry.

In 1907 the power station was built near the head of the canal, which develops about 15,000 electrical horse power, driving a large portion of the plant in North Lawrence, the Print Works having its own electric power plant. In 1909 to 1912, the Print Works having become antiquated, a lot of land covering eighteen acres in South Lawrence was bought, and what is now the largest print works in America was built, a plant of 48 calico printing machines, with dye works and bleachery, comprising machinery from the old Print Works, the Cocheco Print Works at Dover, New Hampshire, the Hamilton and Merrimack Print Works at Lowell, all of which concerns had been bought and merged with the Pacific. The normal weekly output of this department exceeds 5,000,000 yards of printed and dyed cotton cloths, bleached and shoe goods. In 1910 the old brick boarding house blocks along the north side of Canal street at the upper site were torn down, and in their place was built the No. 10 Worsted Mill, 550 feet long, 131 feet wide, and seven stories high, with a weave shed having about 1300 worsted looms on one floor. In 1909 the Pacific Mills acquired the Cocheco Manufacturing Company plant at Dover, New Hampshire, and made extensive changes in this cotton mill of 150,000 spindles and over 3600 looms; and in 1916 they purchased four mills comprising the Hampton Mills department located in the city of Columbia, South Carolina. This plant has about 200,000 cotton spindles and 4800 looms.

At the present writing (1921) the plant at Lawrence comprises buildings having about 135 acres of floor space: 215,456 cotton and 92,464 worsted spindles, 3,833 cotton and 3,689 worsted looms. They employ about 8,000 operatives, to whom they pay each week of 48 hours over $175,000 in wages. The Pacific Mills was originally capitalized for $1,000,000, increased at different periods, as the establishment grew, until today it stands at $20,000,000.

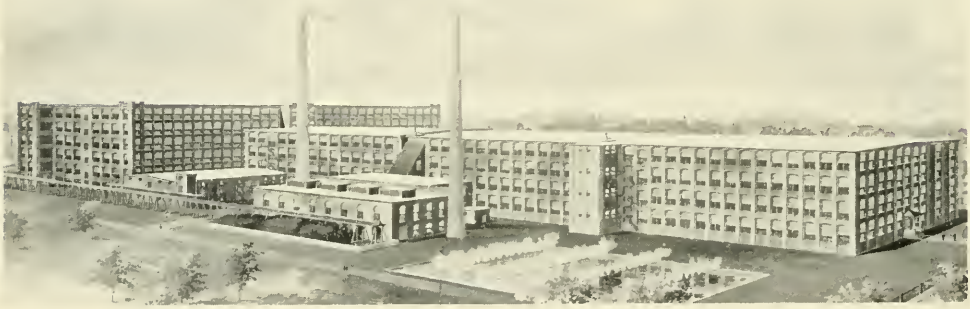
In the sixty-seven years which have elapsed since the Pacific cloths first appeared on the market, great changes have taken place in manufacturing methods and in the personnel of the working people. Some of the original cotton mill machinery was built in this country, but much of the worsted machinery and that for the print works was imported. Among the first if not the very first worsted combs in the United States are said to have been started in the Pacific Mills. One of the earlier types of the ring spinning spindles was invented by Oliver Pearl, an official of the Atlantic Mills. The Wade bobbin holder was invented by A. M. Wade, superintendent of the Pacific Mills cotton department. The machinery in the mills has been changed time after time, as it wore out, or better types were put upon the market.

When the mills were first built, the northerly side of the North canal was lined with corporation boarding and rooming houses in which a large portion of the help lived; for if wages were low, so also was the cost of living. Women and girls paid $2.25 to $2.50 a week for their board, with another $1 a week for their rooms; men paid $3 for board and $1 for the room. The working hours were long, wages were paid once a month, and in the earlier days were computed in shillings and pence. Where now a weaver works forty-eight hours a week, tends fourteen to eighteen automatic looms, and earns well up to $25 a week on plain cotton cloths, in 1860 she worked eleven hours a day for six days, or sixty-six hours a week, tending a small number of plain looms, and earning about 74 cents a day. Many of the girls who worked in the mills in the early days were daughters of New England farmers and were of a high class. The skilled printers, engravers, and foremen of the worsted manufacturing were many of them trained in the "Old Country." A little later we find English and Irish girls predominating in the mills, to be supplanted quite largely later on by French-Canadians. The last decade has shown a large influx of workers from Southern Europe, from Italy and Greece, also many men from Russia and Austria, so that the names on the payrolls today read far differently from what they did in the early days.

The Pacific Mills was a pioneer in what is termed now "service work," maintaining a library and a relief fund for its operatives. In 1868 at the Paris Exposition, at which ten awards of 10,000 francs each were given to individuals or associations "who, in a series of years had accomplished the most to secure harmony between employers and their

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

AYER MILLS, LAWRENCE, MASS.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW MONOMAC SPINNING CO. MILLS, LAWRENCE

BIRD'S-EYE VIEW ACADIA MILLS, LAWRENCE

workpeople, and most successfully advanced the material, intellectual, and moral welfare of the same," for which there were five hundred applications, was successful in receiving the only award given to the United States, none being received by Great Britain. Today we see the same spirit shown, as evidenced by first aid rooms for the injured, rest rooms, group life insurance carried at the expense of the company upon the lives of all its workers, a live athletic association, including baseball and bowling leagues, a mill band, etc., also a cafeteria restaurant at the Print Works. Great as has been the financial success of the corporation, it has been well earned and deserved.

Few persons in this country have any conception of the magnitude of the operations of the American Woolen Company. The company is in no sense a "trust," but rather a giant company, with mills in Massachusetts, Maine, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, Connecticut, New York, Vermont, and Kentucky, the total number of factory plants being fifty-nine. The head office is in Boston; its president is William M. Wood. It is believed that the information herein contained will be of interest both to the present and future generations in Essex county, from the fact that the American Woolen Mills operate in the city of Lawrence, this county, the Washington Mills, Wood Worsted Mills, Prospect Mills, Ayer Mills, and occupy the Lawrence, Merrimac and Washington No. 10 Storehouses. Recent literature furnished by this great corporation furnishes the writer of this chapter much valuable information, as will be observed by the subjoined paragraphs:

The largest of the American Woolen Mills Company's plants is the Wood Worsted Mills, the largest in the world today; it covers twenty-nine acres. Here one finds the Pacific Mills and Arlington Mills; here are large cotton and print mills—largest ever built in the world.

Of the American Woolen Company's "Washington Mills" in Lawrence, it may be said that the product is men's wear, and eight to sixty worsted yarns; the equipment consists of 101 worsted cards, 114 worsted combs, 1,572 broad looms, one narrow loom, 90,948 worsted spindles, 22 boilers, 10 water wheels, electric. They employ 6,500 persons, and dye and finish their own products.

The Wood Worsted Mills make men's worsted wear and worsted yarns. The equipment includes eighteen sets of woolen cards, 140 worsted cards, 1,500 broad looms, 141 worsted combs, 12,800 woolen spindles, 213,928 worsted spindles.

Prospect Mills make worsted yarns. The equipment of this factory consists of 6,400 spindles, 3,000 twister spindles, two boilers, and the number of men employed is two hundred.

The Ayer Mill devotes its entire energy to the manufacture of men's wear worsteds. It has 50 worsted cards, 400 broad looms, 1 narrow loom, 60 worsted combs, 44,732 spindles, 9 boilers of 600 rated horsepower each. Of the company's storehouses in Lawrence, Lawrence

storehouse is 160 by 170 feet, six stories and a basement; Merrimac storehouse is 108 by 390 feet, seven stories and a basement; Washington storehouse No. 10, 154 by 165 feet, ten stories high. These buildings are all substantial red-brick structures, with every modern safeguard and convenience. There are certainly but few dry goods stores on this continent where the products of these mills cannot be found and are sold in great quantities.

The magnitude of the American Woolen Mills Company may be better understood by reading one of its recent statements, which contain facts as follows:

It owns and controls fifty mills, employs 35,000 hands, has a pay-roll of $25,000,000 annually, and has a total output of all classes of fabrics of 70,000,000 yards per annum. (It is interesting to consider that the seventy million yards of woolen fabrics made annually by this company would form a belt that would extend more than one and a half times around the earth at the equator; if all the pieces of woolen fabrics made in a year by this company were placed end for end, this long strip would extend about one-sixth of the mean distance from the earth to the moon.—Editor).

This company buys all of its wools and supplies of every kind direct. Its mills are fitted with the most modern and up-to-date machinery. Its designers are the most able that can be procured. The managers and superintendents are men of years of experience in the worsted and woolen manufacturing business, who know the business from beginning to end, and were chosen for their ability and knowledge.

This company employs skilled help, and makes, in a large variety of patterns, woolen and worsted cloths for men's wear, women's wear and various purposes; but whatever the goods, they are among the best of all grades, from the lowest to the highest price.

Clear-sighted management and unequaled purchasing power, experienced buyers, able designers, efficient equipment, expert operatives, all these unite in producing goods unexcelled on an economical basis; thus the public is able to obtain in the products of the American Woolen Company the very best goods that can be made—goods made honestly and conscientiously from the best of materials and in the most attractive and fashionable designs—at the lowest prices compatible with the quality of the goods manufactured. This company has shown by its own manufactures that goods of as high quality and attractiveness, along its individual line, can be produced in America as anywhere in the world.

For the benefit of those interested in the magnitude of the woolen and worsted industry in America, it may be stated that statistics show us that in 1919 the U. S. wool product amounted to 300,000,000 pounds. The highest amount ever produced was in 1902, when it totalled 316,000,000 pounds. The number of establishments is 799; value of products annually, of recent years, is $400,000,000. The total number of employes is 158,692.

The following information concerns Lawrence industries in general:

The American Woolen Company employs more help than any other industrial unit in New England, and is the largest manufacturer in the world of carded woolen and worsted cloths for men's wear. It had its

beginning in Lawrence. This great corporation was conceived and founded by its present president, William M. Wood.

The Arlington Mill of today is one of the largest in Lawrence. It employed, in 1919, 6,500 men and women, and its buildings cover an area of twenty acres. Its floor space equals two and one-half million square feet. This corporation is capitalized at $8,000,000. It was the first corporation to pay its employes weekly, a system the law now requires. When running on full time, the pay-roll here amounts to $115,000 weekly. The company consumes one million pounds of wool weekly. It produces weekly 450,000 yards of worsted fabric and 275,000 pounds of worsted yarn. The plant has 117,000 worsted spindles, 2,700 looms, 118 combs and 150 cards. This company was the first in America to produce the making of black alpacas, mohairs and brilliantines. This corporation had its beginning in 1865. Its first capital was $200,000, and its quarters were in the old Stevens piano case factory, on Spicket river. In 1866 the structure was burned, but in 1867-68 was rebuilt and the capital increased to $240,000. From time to time the business of this mill has required new and better buildings, both in Lawrence and Methuen. In 1896 a noteworthy departure was the erection of a worsted top mill, which is devoted entirely to carding and combing wool for the use of the spinners. In 1917 the cotton business connected with this plant was sold to the Acadia Mills. In 1905-06 this corporation expended a million dollars in the erection of several new brick factory buildings. One of these structures, the top-mill, is a huge building measuring 110 by 758 feet, and the whole is four stories in height. John T. Mercer is resident agent.

The Everett Mills produce goods famous the country-over—ginghams, shirtings, and denims. This is the home of the "Everett Classics." This company was incorporated in 1860, by Charles W. Cortwright, Samuel Batchelder and James Dana. Its building, erected in 1909-10, is said to be the largest cotton mill under one roof in existence. It has twelve acres of floor space and is six stories high. It was assessed at almost two million dollars in 1919. Here are consumed a quarter of a million pounds of wool weekly, and the production amounts to 1,170,000 yards of cotton goods. There are 143,296 spindles and 4,680 looms in operation. The factory gives employment to 2,000 people and the weekly payroll amounts to $34,000. Herbert W. Sears is president of the corporation.

The Acadia Mills, formerly the cotton department of the Arlington Mills, were established in April, 1917, on a two million dollar capital. They are located in both Lawrence and Methuen. This plant consists of five brick mill-construction manufacturing buildings, covering an area of almost 200,000 square feet. Here are made combed cotton yarns, mercerized, bleached and dyed. The yarns are delivered to the trade in skins, cones, tubes, quiller cops and warps. The finished product amounts to 200,000 pounds weekly. Eleven hundred operatives here find employment, and the weekly pay-roll is $20,000. William Whitman is president of this prosperous company.

The Monomac Spinning Company was established in Lawrence by William Whitman in 1910 for the manufacture of French spun worsted and merino yarns; was incorporated in 1913 and capitalized at $1,200,000. The actual floor space is five and three-quarters acres. The mill produces 3,000,000 pounds of merino and worsted yarn on the French system annually. There are 350 operatives and a pay-roll of about $7,500 weekly. Connected with the equipment is a Cooper-Corliss con-

densing steam engine of 1,450 horse-power; a cooling pond, 125 by 200 feet, is maintained for condenser purposes.

The Katama, a recent addition to the industries of Lawrence, is a part of the Whitman corporation, and was established in 1916 with a $500,000 capital, soon increased to $1,500,000. It employs 300 operatives, and has a pay-roll of upwards of $6,000 weekly. The principal products are tire duck woven from Sea Island cotton yarns. During the World War the government used all of its products. No danger here, for every loom is run by a separate electric motor. There are no more modern equipped mills in the United States than the one just described.

The Wright Manufacturing Company, makers of cotton and mohair braids, had its origin in a small way in 1854. It was incorporated in 1873, and had a capital of $60,000. A. S. Wright was superintendent. Today it has grown to be a large concern. The shoe trade here secures much of its supplies in braids used in the shoe business. Ninety-five per cent. of all button shoe companies use the patented braid made in this mill. The output is about 20,000 gross yardage a week. The plant has 1,800 braid machines, and at full capacity 300 people are employed.

The George E. Kunhardt Corporation was established in 1886, and had formerly been known as the Lawrence Woolen Company. It manufactures men's wear woolens and worsteds, and uniform cloths, having a weekly output capacity of 40,000 yards; 50,000 pounds of wool are used each week; 700 persons are employed and the weekly payroll is $15,000. George E. Kunhardt is president of the corporation.

The Lawrence Duck Company was established in 1853 as makers of cotton duck; weekly output, 100,000 pounds; employes, 600; weekly pay-roll, $9,500.

The United States Worsted Company, established in 1908, makes worsted and woolen men's wear and dress goods; weekly output, 140,000 yards; employs, 1,500; weekly pay-roll, $27,000.

Pemberton Company, established in 1853 (present company formed in 1860, after the fall of the original mills), manufactures cotton goods and flannels, tickings, awnings, and shirtings; weekly output, 70,000 pounds; employes, 600; payroll, $7500.

Walworth Bros. (Inc.), established in 1895, makers of dress goods and men's wear; weekly output, 19,000 yards; employs 275 people; pay-roll, $3,500.

In addition to the more important industries in Lawrence in 1920-21 may be named briefly the following concerns:

A. G. Walton & Co., established 1916, makers of misses' and children's McKay's shoes; weekly output, 35,000 pairs; men employed, 600; pay-roll, $10,000.

Lewis Scouring Mill, established 1870; wool scourers and carbonizers; weekly output, 800,000 pounds; employes, 475; weekly pay-roll, $10,000.

Emmons Loom Harness Company, established 1866; largest manufacturer in country of loom harness and reeds; weekly output, 12,000 shades of harness and 1,200 reeds weekly; employes, 200; weekly pay-roll, $3,500.

Alfred Kimball Shoe Company, established 1900, makers of men's shoes; weekly output, 2,500 pairs; employs 350 persons, and the weekly payroll is $6,000.

Farwell Bleachery was established in 1886; incorporated to bleach, dye and mercerize cotton piece goods; weekly output, 1,000,000 yards; employs 350 persons; pay-roll, $5,000.

Merrimack Paper Company, established in 1895; manufacturers of all kinds of paper; weekly output, 125 tons; employs 275 people; weekly payroll, $5,000.

J. W. Horne & Sons Co., established in 1871, makers of paper mill machinery; each year produces enough machinery to equip four complete paper mills; employs 120 men; pay-roll is $3,000 weekly.

The Plymouth Mills, manufacturers of fibre rugs and matting, was established in 1906 on a $325,000 capital. Today the plant covers 80,000 square feet, with a boor space of 240,000 feet. It uses each week 100,000 pounds of wool, cotton, jute and paper, and finished product amounts to 75,000 square yards. Three hundred persons are employed and the weekly pay-roll is about $5500.

The Archibald Wheel Company was established in Lawrence in 1871; manufacturers of vehicle wheels of all kinds for both horse-drawn and motor wheels; weekly output varies from 4,000 automobile wheels to 1,000 of larger and more expensive types; employs 127 men in Lawrence plant, 46 at Guilford, Connecticut, 150 in southern mills; weekly pay-roll, (Lawrence), $3,000.

The Champion-International Company, one of the largest industries in Lawrence, turns out a larger quantity of coated paper than any other paper concern in the world. It makes a specialty of high grade surface coated papers, which are used in many of the leading periodicals in this country. This was first established in 1853-54 by William Russell and his sons. It was an incorporated company after 1854, under the name of Russell Paper Company. In 1898 it was changed to the International Paper Company, and in 1902 the present corporation was formed. The Champion Card and Paper Company's mill at East Pepperell, Mass., and the purchase of the paper and pulp mills of the International Paper Company were consolidated. The weekly production capacity of these mills is one hundred tons. Six hundred men are here employed, with a pay-roll of $12,000 at this date. This company is capitalized at $650,000. The present head of the concern is George Fred Russell, of the third generation of Russells connected with the industry.

There are numerous lesser factories and shops producing useful wares, and shops doing a machine repair work (twenty shops of last named), paper mill machinery, steam engines, pumps, mill supplies, fire department trucks, boilers, bobbins, spools, shuttles, cement, stone, marble products, iron, brass, copper and tin work, wood products, rugs, chemicals and soaps.

The Acadia Mills, which were formerly the cotton department of the Arlington Mills, were acquired by purchase in April, 1917. The plant consists of five brick mill construction manufacturing buildings, together with the necessary storehouses, engine and boiler houses, repair shops, etc. The buildings cover a ground area of 192,522 square feet. The floor space in square feet is divided as follows: For manufacturing, 495,942 square feet; for storage, 146,190 square feet; miscellaneous, 17,442 square feet; total, 659,574 square feet. The plant is located on the Spicket river, adjacent to the Arlington Mills, and with

the exception of one corner, which is in Lawrence, is located in the town of Methuen. There are 1,250 operatives employed, who are for the most part of American birth.

This concern manufactures combed cotton yarns in all counts from 3's to 100's. The entire product of these mills consists of processed yarns; that is, yarn carried beyond its natural condition through the processes of mercerizing, bleaching or dyeing. The yarns can be supplied both gassed and ungassed. The process of mercerizing not only produces a beautiful silk-luster, but also decidedly improves the cotton in roundness and strength, in working qualities and in adaptability to fine dyeing. The Acadia Mills have elaborate installations to protect the bleaching process. A laboratory system is devoted entirely to testing the water, which enters the establishment after passing through a series of filtration beds, to the end that throughout the working day it shall be impossible for any water to pass into the processes unless it is chemically pure for its purpose. Maintenance of perfect equality of shade is of immense importance to users of dyed yarns. The Acadia Mills are organized with particular care, and have every facility for achieving uniformity, from the handling of the dye to the final examination of the dyed yarn in the put-up. Good dyes, specialized knowledge and modern equipment, are demanded, and the Acadia Mills possess all of these. The gray yarns processed by the Acadia Mills are spun by them or are products of the Whitman Company group, made under the same rules of manufacture. They are all of special quality for mercerizing, and thus all the Acadia processed yarns, even if unmercerized, have higher quality than ordinary yarns. The twist used is a particular twist adopted after long experiment for gaining the maximum of luster and brilliancy. The importance of eliminating knots, slubs, and other imperfections from these yarns, which are used in the more expensive manufactures, has led to an exceptional development of machinery and organization for this one purpose alone. Elasticity in Acadia mercerized thread yarns, due to the Acadia twist, gives it unusually favorable running qualities. It represents a silk twist more nearly than any other thread yarn on the market, and is of maximum strength. These yarns are delivered to the trade in skeins, cones, tubes, quiller cops and warps.

The finished product per week amounts to 200,000 pounds. The officers of the corporation are: William Whitman, president; Ernest N. Hood, treasurer; Frank C. Chamberlain, clerk; William A. Pedler is the resident agent of the mills. The selling agents are William Whitman Company, Inc., with offices in Boston, New York, Philadelphia and Chicago.

The Monomac Spinning Company was established by William Whitman in 1910 for the manufacture of French spun worsted and merino yarns. The company was incorporated in 1913, and now has a capital of $5,000,000. The officers of the corporation are William Whitman,

president; Ernest N. Hood, treasurer; Frank C. Chamberlain, clerk; Walter M. Hastings, resident agent.

The plant, which consists of two modern mill construction brick buildings, together with the power plant and storehouse, is located on South Union street in South Lawrence. The manufacturing floor space amounts to almost eleven acres, while another acre and a half of floor space is devoted to storage. When Mill No. 2, which was erected in 1920, is completely equipped and running, the number of operatives employed will be in the neighborhood of 1,000. The equipment comprises about 83,000 mule and frame spindles and all necessary preparatory and finishing machines. The power plant consists of a Cooper-Corliss condensing engine, 1450 h.p., and an Allis-Chalmers turbine of 2000 k.w., together with a boiler plant of eight 300 h.p. Heine boilers.

The Monomac Spinning Company is a worsted-yarn mill, producing single and ply-yarns, both in all worsted and merino, in counts ranging from 10's to 60's. These yarns are all drawn and spun on the French system. The machinery for this purpose is the best existing in either America or Europe, having been made by the acknowledged leaders in French spinning equipment. The installation of mule and ring-spinning frames and of finishing machineries is as ample as any in the western hemisphere.

In true merino yarn manufacture the best merino yarn is made from blends of cotton and wool that have been combed. The yarn throughout its length is a uniform product, with the wool dominating. It is a standard product of quality, with its own great value, among which is the manufacture of underwear that will shrink less than if made from pure worsted. Peruvian cotton of high rough grade is more nearly like wool than any other vegetable fibre now known to commerce, and is the kind of cotton used by the Monomac Spinning Company in making its "Merino yarns." Monomac Merino yarns may be dyed without showing weakness.

The Monomac worsted and Merino yarns are put up for the knitting trade on cops and cones, and for weaving on dresser spools or in skeins. Both worsted and merino yarns are made in various mixes, as desired. The mill has a reputation for single warp yarns and for single yarns for tops for rubber shoes where an extremely level yarn is required. The Monomac Spinning Company makes uniformity of quality one of its big rules of manufacture. A user will find any given Monomac product the same in quality next year, or the year after next, as it is now. If it can be improved, it will be. It will not be permitted to deteriorate.

Hygiene, cleanliness and light are maintained for the equal benefit of workers and product, and the latest facilities for correct temperature and humidity assure unvarying conditions for the work in all stages of progress. The entire production of the Monomac Spinning Company is sold by William Whitman Co., Inc.

Mercantile interests is a subject well treated in the following contributions to this chapter:

It is only a matter of seventy-five years since the Lawrence dam in the course of construction looked upon its first merchant, Amos D. Pillsbury, who in the year 1846 sold, or we might rather say peddled, boots and other articles that were needed by men engaged in building the dam.

After the town was established, one of the first dry goods dealers to come to Lawrence and open a store was Artemus W. Stearns, who was born in Hill, New Hampshire. He opened a store on Amesbury street in 1846. In 1854 Mr. Stearns erected the building at 309 Essex street, and removed there when it was completed. The building on Essex street, which he enlarged in 1887, presented at that time one of the finest fronts on the street. Mr. Stearns was a bright and energetic merchant, confining himself strictly to the sale of dry goods. He was well known and highly respected in the trade, and was considered one of the most trustworthy of the New England merchants of that time. He passed away at a good old age in 1896, and four years after his death the business was sold to Robertson Sutherland & Company. The name of this concern was later changed to A. B. Sutherland Company, who still occupy Mr. Stearns' original Essex street store as a part of their present department store.

To a stranger who steps off a train at the North Lawrence Station, it is hard to realize that Essex street, extending seven-eighths of a mile, with both sides built up with as fine an array of store fronts as any city and now one of the most beautiful business streets in New England, was part of a cow pasture only seventy-five years ago. There has been a steady improvement from year to year in the building all along the street, but in some sections the development has been more marked than in others. In the early days the trading center was nearly all along the north side of Essex street, for most of the south side was not built up extensively until recent years. What is known as the lower or eastern end of the street was looked upon fifty years ago as the best trading center, but the western end from Lawrence street to Hampshire street has grown rapidly, and now Lawrence has a longer trading area than almost any city of its size in the Eastern States.

About 1860 Andrew Sharpe established a dry goods business east of Appleton street, which he sold out in the '70's to Simpson & Oswald. A few years later Simpson & Oswald removed to larger quarters, and Mr. Sharpe again entered business on his own premises, where he continued until his death in 1900. In 1901 the business was sold and the name of A. Sharpe & Co. disappeared from Essex street. James C. Stuart was associated with Mr. Sharpe in partnership for a number of years, but this partnership was dissolved before the death of Mr. Sharpe, when Mr. Stuart opened a store on his own account next door to A. Sharpe & Co., where he continued until 1902. He is still living at a good old age.

Simpson & Oswald, who purchased the business of A. Sharpe & Co., and later removed to larger quarters, were the pioneers of the department store in Lawrence. They occupied the block at the corner of Essex and Appleton streets. A few years later Mr. Simpson associated himself with his brother, James Simpson, and Mr. William Crawford, and removed to Sixth Avenue, New York. There they built up one of the leading department stores in New York City, known for many years

by the name of Simpson, Crawford & Simpson. On Mr. Simpson's removal to New York, Mr. Oswald acquired his interest, and the business was successfully continued under the name of William Oswald & Co., until, in 1894, it was sold to Reid & Hughes. Mr. James J. Hughes, who came to Lawrence to manage the business, was one of the most energetic and up-to-date merchants of his time. He improved the store and developed a very prosperous business. He had a pleasing personality, was well liked—a fine, all-round gentleman. In ten years Mr. Oswald again acquired the business, and Mr. Hughes removed to Boston, to own and manage a larger business than he had in Lawrence. Upon the death of Mr. Oswald, a few years later, the business again came into the possession of Reid & Hughes Co., under which name it is still conducted, but controlled and managed by L. E. Bennink, who has lived up to the reputation of his predecessors.

In the Sweeney block, east of Appleton street, about the late '70's, a dry goods store was opened by Campbell & Dow, which afterward became Campbell & Taylor. After a few years Mr. Campbell left for a larger field, in the then rapidly rising city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. On removal there Mr. Campbell established a fine business, and died a few years ago, leaving a considerable fortune. Mr. Taylor moved to North Adams, but did not meet with success equal to that of Mr. Campbell. Another dry goods dealer who had a store for many years next door to Mr. Stearns was S. F. Snell. He sold his Essex street business about twenty-five years ago and removed to Broadway, where he conducted a store successfully until his death. Another merchant who prospered in Lawrence was R. M. Cross; he occupied the store in the block on the north side of Essex street, between Pemberton and Appleton streets. His name is still identified with that business, The Cross Dry Goods Company.

Still another successful merchant who opened a store in 1858 on Essex street was Byron Truell, later removing to the block between Pemberton and Appleton streets, adjacent to R. M. Cross. Mr. Truell was active in business until about 1902, when he retired. He was a capable and shrewd merchant. He came to Lawrence from northern Vermont, and opened business for himself at an early age. He was identified with the political affairs of the city and State, serving several times on the governor's council. When Mr. Truell retired, he was reputed to be one of Lawrence's richest men. He is still alive, takes active interest in church work, and has a very high appreciation of the Republican party, with which he has been identified since its formation.

One of the first men's clothing dealers was Captain William R. Spalding, born in Milton, New Hampshire. He came to Lawrence in 1846 and continued business until about 1890. His store was east of Jackson street, in what is today considered not one of the best locations for that line of business. Another early clothing dealer was James M. Fairfield, a keen and energetic merchant. He acquired considerable property on the north side of Essex street, between Amesbury and Hampshire streets. Most of his property he disposed of before his death. One of the later merchants was William H. Gile, who conducted a clothing business with much success for twenty-three years in the Sweeney block. In 1908 he sold to R. H. Suggatt, his junior partner, and retired. tired.

Perhaps the most successful clothing merchants that Lawrence has had were the Bicknell Brothers, who established a business west of Hamp-

shire street. Mr. Edmund Bicknell, the younger brother, was actively associated with everything that pertained to the advancement of Lawrence. He had different methods of doing business from most of the other merchants. His way of advertising was particularly unique and attractive. The two brothers were very successful, and when they died left a large amount of valuable property in and around Lawrence.

In the grocery business there were several successful merchants, of whom Joseph Shattuck comes to mind especially. He at one time conducted a store with his brother Charles, on Broadway, later removing to the building occupied by the gas company on Essex street. Mr. Shattuck retired from business over twenty-five years ago. He was president of the Bay State Bank and also of the Essex Savings Bank for many years, and at his death left a large fortune.

Mr. James R. Simpson was another of the fine high-type merchants of our city. He engaged in ventures outside of his business, in which he was invariably successful, and at his death left a large estate. Daniel Jordan, who died recently, over ninety years of age, was another fine type of merchant, highly respected and well liked in the community.

One of the early traders was John C. Dow, who opened and conducted for several years a book and stationery store, subsequently changing it to crockery and glassware. He conducted this business where the Boston & Lowell station now stands, until the time of his death. John Colby was one of the early dealers in the book and stationery line, and had the pioneer book and stationery store of Lawrence.

One of the earliest furniture dealers was Patrick Sweeney, who built up a very successful furniture business near Jackson street, later removing to the Sweeney building. Shortly before his death Mr. Sweeney sold his business to three men who were working for him—Buckley, McCormack and Sullivan. The business is still carried on by Mr. Sullivan, under the name of M. J. Sullivan, Inc. Another successful furniture dealer was Frederick S. Jewett, engaged in business many years at the corner of Essex and Amesbury streets, while at the corner opposite was William Greenwood & Sons, fine types of the old-day merchant. Mr. R. Pedrick and Mr. Carlos C. Closson also conducted a successful furniture business at the corner of Essex and Amesbury streets. At this time the three corners of Essex and Amesbury streets were operated as furniture stores. Another of the more modern merchants who did a successful business for many years was William H. Godfrey. In 1914 he sold his building and business to T. J. Buckley. Mr. Godfrey is still alive and lives on Haverhill street, Lawrence.

William Forbes & Sons conducted a large business in kitchen goods and kindred articles at the corner of Essex and Hampshire streets. Mr. Forbes' sons owned the building until a few years ago. Part of the building is now occupied by the Lawrence Trust Company. Henry Musk is today dean of the furniture dealers, having been longer in business than any other furniture dealer. Franz Schneider has successfully conducted a jewelry business for many years, and is the oldest established jeweler in the city. Robert J. McCartney is the present leader in the men's clothing business, having met with good success in his forty-one years of business life, and is still active and energetic. Another merchant born in Lawrence who has met with phenomenal success as a men's clothing merchant is Dan A. Donahue. Mr. Donahue owns a chain of clothing stores in Massachusetts cities and in New York State.

During the last twenty years quite a number of chain stores have

opened branches, of which the Five and Ten Cent stores are the most prominent. We have now chain drug, grocery, boot and shoe, millinery, and clothing stores. In passing, mention should be made of Frederick W. Schaake, who built the Schaake block and conducted a successful tailoring business there until his death. The earliest merchants in Lawrence were of the old New England stock, but as the city grew, other nationalities came in, so that for many years there has been quite a sprinkling of English. Irish, Scottish, German and of other European nationalities. The pioneers, however, were mostly of the sturdy old stock from New Hampshire, Vermont and Maine, the states that have produced many of the greatest pioneers of enterprise throughout this country. There were a large number of merchants who got their start in Lawrence, who, after staying a few years, removed to larger fields where they could find greater scope for their ability. In recent years there has been an influx of Jews, who are active in the men's clothing, women's clothing, and women's millinery business.

The A. B. Sutherland Company has the largest department store in Lawrence and at the present time is making extensions that will provide over eleven thousand square feet of additional selling space. In 1900 A. M. Robertson, A. B. Sutherland and J. J. Matheson purchased the business of A. W. Stearns & Company, and Mr. Sutherland came to Lawrence to manage it. In 1904 a lease was obtained on the adjoining property, with a frontage of 55 feet on Essex street to the west of the Stearns store, and a new building was erected thereon. In 1916 Mr. Robertson sold his interest to Mr. Sutherland, and the following year the name was changed to A. B. Sutherland Company. The business has been since 1900 under Mr. Sutherland's management.

In the wholesale grain business, mention should be made of Henry K. Webster, who started business in 1868 and continued actively until his death in 1920. The business is now managed by his second son, Dean K. Webster. Lawrence has become quite a wholesale center for hay and grain and groceries.

The period from 1890 to 1918, more than a fourth of a century, has seen Lawrence make its greatest growth. In 1891 the horse street car was superseded by the electric system, reaching out to all surrounding towns and cities. 1905 saw the beginning of a great construction period. In the three years that followed, ten million dollars' worth of buildings were erected. It was at that time that the great Wood Mills were built, also the Ayer Mills. In 1907 was built the large Central Fire station. Real modern paving commenced in 1908; in 1912 over half a million dollars was spent for paving alone. In 1912 the city municipality changed its old form of government to that of a "commission" form of government, under which it has been very successful. It was also in 1912 that occurred the great mill strike, fully treated elsewhere in this work. In 1913 steps were taken towards constructing a central bridge over the Merrimack river. The years 1916-17 were among the busiest in the history of the city. The great demand for textile products, caused by the European war, kept every mill running to its full capacity. Municipal and general business interests shared in the beneficial results. The mill hands were increased in their wages, voluntarily, several times. In

June, 1916, local militia units were called to the Mexican border, where international trouble was brewing. In April, 1917, the United States declared war against Germany and Austria, after which for two years Lawrence had its full share of war activities, enlistments, drafts and sorrow occasioned by the death of many soldiers from its midst. Since the close of the World War, Lawrence has steadily gone forward with its great manufacturing enterprises as well as its internal improvements.

Church history in Lawrence has always been interesting; it began with the founding of the place, and has been a potent factor ever since. There are now established forty-three churches and ten smaller organizations, making fifty-three religious bodies. The forty-three churches are included in twelve denominations.

The directors of the Essex Company, true to the policy of the pioneers, gave their attention to the moral condition of the new town. The president, Mr. Lawrence, writing to W. C. Rives, of Virginia, said: "All intellectual culture should be founded on our Holy Religion. The pure precepts of the gospel are the only safe source from which we can freely draw our morality;" and in the letter which accompanied his gift to the Library: "It is no less the duty than the privilege of those who possess influence in creating towns and cities to lay the foundations deep and strong. Let the standard be high in religious, moral and intellectual culture, and there can be no well-grounded fear for the result." Accordingly, governed by no sectarian bias, they gave to the first churches of several denominations a lot of land on which to erect their buildings, and to others, later, they made a discount of one-quarter from regular established prices.

The first building devoted to public worship was the Episcopal chapel; this stood on ground later occupied by Grace Church, and services were first held there on the second Sunday of October, 1846. However, more than a dozen years before the founding of Lawrence, on May 12, 1832, a church was organized in the section known as North Lawrence (Methuen), in the old Prospect school house, and known as the First Protestant Episcopal Church of Methuen; several months later it was called Mount Zion Church. An effort was made to have a church building constructed on the old Methuen Orthodox church site on Clover Hill, but failed; during the four or five years that this church existed, services were held in the old Prospect Mill school house, in the brick school house on Howe street at Grosvener's Corner, and in a hall at Methuen. The first Christmas service observed in this locality was held by this church.

We cannot fix the exact date of the first Catholic church in Lawrence. Mass was probably first offered in this place in December, 1845, by Father McDermott, of Lowell. In April, 1846, Rev. Charles French commenced his work here. He was the first clergyman of any denomination in Lawrence actually to purchase land for a church building. It

was not long before a frame church was erected on Chestnut street, and there services and a parochial school were maintained. In 1848 it is said that about thirty-five per cent. of the population of the place were Catholics. Following Father French, who died in 1851, came James H. D. Taaffe, who in 1854 built a brick church known as Immaculate Conception. It was in the tower of this edifice that was placed the first church bell of Lawrence, the date being 1861.

The first church building to be dedicated was Grace Episcopal Church, just north of the present stone edifice. It was a wood structure, and services were first held there in October, 1846, and in November of that year it was consecrated. The stone building was erected in 1851 and consecrated in 1852. It was enlarged in 1896. From the organization of the church until 1876, the date of the death of Rev. Dr. George Packard, he served as rector. The present rector is Rev. Arthur Wheelock Moulton.

The first Methodist preaching service was held in June, 1846, at the house of Charles Barnes, on Broadway street. The Essex Mission (so called) was organized June 1, 1846. Two months later the Methodists moved across the street into an attic of an unfinished building known as Concert Hall. The church building at the corner of Haverhill and Hampshire streets was dedicated February 20, 1848. In 1911 this society, the First Methodist Episcopal Church, consolidated with the Garden Street Methodist Episcopal Church, forming the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which now occupies the new attractive stone edifice on Haverhill street, just east of Lawrence street.

The Merrimack Congregational Society was organized August 1, 1846, but the name was changed to the Lawrence Street Congregational Church, and meetings were begun in a small wooden building January 5, 1847. The edifice built in 1848 was burned in 1912, and replaced by the present modern building, the same being dedicated in May, 1915.

The pioneer Baptist organization was the First Free Baptist Church, organized January, 1847, although first services were held in the boarding house of Timothy Osgood, on Broadway street, in April, 1846. The present church building was dedicated in April, 1857.

The First Baptist Church was organized in the spring of 1847 and was known as Amesbury Street Baptist Church. The Essex Company donated a lot on which to build, and a comfortable church was dedicated thereon October 20, 1850.

August 30, 1847, the Unitarian church was organized. The first meetings were held on Hampshire street, in the old Odd Fellows' hall. In May, 1850, the old wooden church building at the corner of Jackson and Haverhill streets was dedicated, the tower and spire of which were destroyed by the fire of August 12, 1859, and were not replaced. This structure was torn down in 1916 and a much smaller structure provided.

November 15, 1847, the First Universalist society was organized. They used leased halls until 1852, when they built an edifice on Haverhill street, and in 1865 the building was remodeled, enlarged, and a spire added thereto. This building is still in use by the society.

Concerning early churches, it should be said that the Central Congregational Church was merged with the Trinity Congregational Church. This society was formed December 25, 1854, when a new church at the corner of Essex and Appleton streets was dedicated. This building was entirely destroyed by fire in August, 1859. In the autumn of the same year the work of rebuilding had commenced on Haverhill street, the present Trinity Congregational Church. In 1883 the Central and Eliot Congregational churches were consolidated, and the name Trinity Congregational Church was taken on. The Eliot Congregational Church had been formed September, 1865, by the Lawrence Street and Central churches. The brick church building at the corner of Methuen and Appleton streets was dedicated in 1866. For a number of years this building was the home of the Young Men's Christian Association.

Another pioneer church was St. Mary's Catholic Church, which organized in November, 1848, when Father James O'Donnell came to Lawrence and celebrated mass in old Merrimack Hall. It was not long before he secured the central site now occupied by St. Mary's granite school building on Haverhill street. Here, on the first Sunday in January, 1849, he first held services in an unfinished rough church edifice. It was so poorly finished that the snow forced its way through the sides and roof, falling on the congregation as they were at prayers. The pulpit was a huge pile of shingles. In 1851 the granite church went up over and about the little chapel before its removal. In August, 1859, Father O'Donnell introduced the Sisters of Notre Dame, who established the parochial school that has come to be such a power in the community. Father O'Donnell was really the founder of St. Mary's Church, although the cornerstone of the present magnificent edifice was laid August 19, 1866, during the pastorate of Rev. Louis M. Edge. While in Philadelphia, arranging for the cross of the new church, Father Edge was accidentally killed by being thrown from his carriage, February 24, 1870. The present St. Mary's Church was completed under the direction of Father Galberry, and was dedicated September 3, 1871. The parochial residence on Haverhill street, occupied by the Augustinian Fathers, who now have charge of all the English-speaking Catholics on the north side of the Merrimack river, was completed October 5, 1873. The chime of bells in St. Mary's church tower was placed in position December 12, 1884. The present (1921) pastor of this church is Father James T. O'Reilly, who came to Lawrence in 1886. His work has been a great one, and is appreciated by both Catholic and Protestant denominations.

Other religious organizations had their being in Lawrence in the following order:

United Presbyterian, organized June, 1854. Edifice on Concord street, now occupied by Armenian Congregational church, built in 1870. The society moved to the old Haverhill Street Methodist Episcopal Church, October, 1911, following the merging of that church in the present Central Methodist Episcopal Church.

Second Baptist, organized September 6, 1860; present building dedicated in 1874.

St. John's Episcopal, organized May 14, 1866; was located many years on Bradford street, in building now occupied by Lithuanian Catholic Church. The corner-stone of the present edifice, on Broadway street, was laid October 11, 1903.

South Congregational, organized May 13, 1868, came from a Sabbath school established in 1852. The present church building was erected in 1896.

St. Patrick's (Catholic), formed in 1868. The first meeting house was a wooden structure on the site of the present church, dedicated in March, 1870. The corner-stone of the present brick edifice was laid in 1881, but the church was not dedicated until June 17, 1894.

Parker Street Methodist Episcopal, organized September, 1870; the present edifice was dedicated in 1875.

Advent Christian, started in 1860; a church was really perfected in 1870. The Lowell street edifice was dedicated in 1899.

United Congregational, on Lowell street, was organized as a Primitive Methodist church in 1871. In 1877 the name was changed to Tower Hill Congregational, but since March 2, 1886, it has been called the United Congregational. The church building was first used in 1872.

St. Anne's (French Catholic), formed in December, 1871. Their church edifice was long in building, and finally dedicated in 1883. While the church was being completed Mass was said in the basement.

St. Laurence's (Catholic), the old structure at the corner of Essex and Union streets, now occupied by Holy Rosary Church (Italian Catholic), was dedicated as St. Laurence O'Toole's Church, July 12, 1873. The present brick edifice at the junction of Newbury and East Haverhill streets was erected in 1903.

Riverside Congregational, on Water street, organized as Union Evangelical Church in June, 1875; became a Congregational church, March 9, 1878.

German Methodist Episcopal, Vine street, was organized in 1878, and the edifice dedicated December 11, 1881.

St. Augustine's (Catholic) Church building on Water street, completed and first mass celebrated there on December 25, 1878.

German Presbyterian, East Haverhill street, had its beginning in 1872. Church dedicated December 12, 1875. Organized as a Presbyterian church in 1879. There had been a division in the church in 1878, members of Methodist inclination forming the German Methodist Episcopal Church.

St. Mark's Methodist Episcopal, first known as Bodwell Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Organized in December, 1879; name changed to St. Mark's Methodist Episcopal Church in 1890. Edifice at the corner of Essex and Margin streets dedicated May 22, 1890.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal, on Wyman street, was organized December 30, 1885, as the Arlington Union Church in a building known as the Lake Street Chapel. Became a Methodist Episcopal church April 30, 1891.

Religious Society of Friends, established May 12, 1886; first service in the meeting house on Avon street, March, 1896.

Church of Assumption of Mary (German Catholic), parish formed in 1887, and present edifice, on Lawrence street, erected the same year.

Congregation of Sons of Israel (Jewish), organized October 3, 1894. Synagogue on Concord street built in 1913.

First Church of Christ Scientist, Sunday school established in 1887. Church organized in 1896. Edifice on Green street dedicated in August, 1896.

St. Joseph's Syrian (Greek Catholic Rite), parish formed by Rev. James T. O'Reilly, of St. Mary's, in 1898. First worshipped in St. Mary's stone school building. Church on Oak street dedicated in 1905.

Sacred Heart (French Catholic), parish formed in 1899. Established in basement of proposed church building on Groton street in 1915.

Wood Memorial Free Baptist, Sunday school established in 1898. The first service held in church building on Coolidge street in November, 1899.

Congregation of Anshea Sfard (Jewish), organized April 6, 1900. Synagogue on Concord street built in the autumn of 1907.

St. Anthony's Syrian Maronite (Catholic) parish, formed in 1902. First occupied St. Mary's stone school building. Church on Elm street dedicated in 1906.

St. Francis (Lithuanian Catholic) parish formed in 1903, by Rev. James T. O'Reilly, of St. Mary's. Building on Bradford street.

Holy Trinity (Polish Catholic) parish formed in December, 1904. First worshipped in basement of the Holy Rosary (Italian) Church. Church on Avon street dedicated February 5, 1905.

SS. Peter and Paul (Portuguese Catholic) parish formed by Rev. James T. O'Reilly, in 1905. First worshipped in basement of the Immaculate Conception Church. Edifice on Chestnut street dedicated in 1907.

St. Augustine's Episcopal, established as a mission of Grace Church in 1905, when the chapel was built, at the corner of South Union and Boxford streets. Became a separate parish in 1907, and in 1910 occupied the basement of the proposed church.

Franco-American Methodist Episcopal, organized October 20, 1907. Moved to building on Water street in 1914.

Church of Holy Rosary (Italian Catholic) parish formed March 4, 1908, when congregation became established in old St. Laurence's Church building at corner of Union and Essex streets.

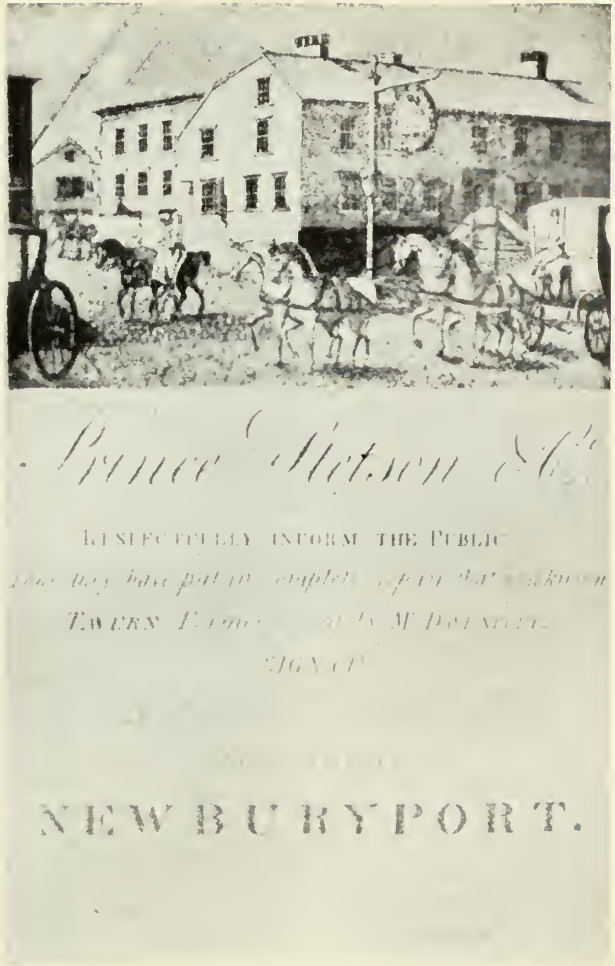
Salem Street Primitive Methodist, organized as a mission station in September, 1915, and became established in the present building on Salem street the same year.

Bethel Armenian Congregational, started as a mission of the Lawrence Street Congregational Church about 1902. Organized as a church in 1916. Became established the same year in the building on Concord street formerly occupied by the United Presbyterian Church.

In addition to those already mentioned, there are in the city of Lawrence religious societies as follows: Armenian Apostolic Church, First Spiritual Church, Lighthouse Mission, Lithuanian National Catholic Church, St. George's Syrian Greek Orthodox Church, St. John the Baptist Russian Greek Church, Salvation Army, Spiritualist Temple, Swedish Lutheran Church, Syrian Protestant Church. Also well organized Young Men's Christian Association and Young Women's Christian Association. The former was organized in 1876 and the latter in 1892.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

SETTLERS' MONUMENT, NEWBURYPORT




ORIGINAL WOLFE TAVERN, 1762

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## CITY OF NEWBURYPORT

In 1642 what was originally Newbury granted authority to Thomas Parker, James Noyes, John Woodbridge, Edward Rawson, John Cutting, Edward Woodman, John Lowle and John Clark to lay out a new town. This town included what later became known as the "Port" of Newbury, and still later it was known as Newburyport. Lying on the banks of the Merrimac river, and hard by the ocean, it gained in population quite rapidly. It is known that as early as 1725 a part of the First Parish in Newbury, near the "water-side", was incorporated as a separate religious organization. In 1738 a Protestant Episcopal church was built. It was also in 1725 that the First Church in Newburyport was organized, and in 1746 another church was formed by a faction of the original church. Later this was styled the First Presbyterian Church of Newburyport.

By the enterprise of the "water-side" people, a new feature was added to the settlement by the erection, at their own charge, of a new town-house, and in 1752 the old one on High street, built in 1735 was abandoned. The people at the "Port" were compelled to build and support their own schools, for public schools were then unknown, as we understand the term today.

In 1763 two hundred and six of the "water-side" people, headed by William Atkins, Daniel Farnham, Michael Dalton, Thomas Woodbridge and Patrick Tracy, signed and presented a petition to the General Court, "to be set off from Newbury and incorporated a town by themselves." On January 28, 1764, the petitioners had their prayers answered, and Newburyport was incorporated. It then had a population of 2,282. The area of territory set off comprised six hundred and forty-seven acres, a little more than a present day section of land. The original town of Newbury contained thirty thousand acres, one of the most extensive in Massachusetts. The town having been duly organized and a set of town officers chosen, nothing but time and its shifting changes could further develop the new town. The first moderator was Michael Dalton; the first selectmen were Stephen Cross, Enoch Titcomb, Jr., Timothy Pike, and Daniel Farnham.

It was about that date when the Mother Country imposed the "stamp act", by which every instrument in writing, such as a deed, a ship's clearance, a will, contract and other business papers, each and all, were required to have affixed to their face (to make them legal) a certain stamp. These stamps ranged from a half-penny to six pounds. The people at Newburyport openly opposed this measure, but fortunately it was so obnoxious that it did not long exist in the Colonies. This was the forerunner of affairs that eventually separated England from her American colonies, and that was through the medium of the war for national in-

dependence, which cost so much blood and treasure. The part the citizens of Newburyport took in the Revolution will be seen by reading the Military chapters of this work.

After the close of the war of 1812-14, business activities picked up. The fisheries, foreign trade and ship-building rapidly forged to the forefront. It was never known as a great place for fisheries, yet during the first twenty-five years of the eighteenth century, there were employed in the Newburyport district about forty fishing vessels in the cod fishery and seventy-five in the mackerel fishery industry. The fur, seal and whale fisheries, both successfully carried on here, have since many decades been abandoned.

Trade with foreign ports reached its maximum about 1804. After the return of peace, the navigation of the town increased from ninety-nine vessels in 1789, of a tonnage of 11,607; in 1796 to 19,752 tons; in 1806 to 29,713 tons—25,000 tons of this total was foreign trade. In 1805 there belonged to Newburyport alone 41 ships, 62 brigs, 2 skows, 2 barques and 66 schooners. In fact, nature made this place one suited to the building of ships and boats, by reason of the large river along its front, which heads far in the north country, and along whose banks grew so much suitable timber used in ship-yards. This could be easily floated down to Newburyport, and that of itself was sufficient reason for making an excellent boat-building place. There seems to be good evidence that ship-building was carried on in Newburyport as early as 1680. Between 1681 and 1714, 130 vessels were built on the Merrimac, one hundred of which were built in Newbury, as then known. For many years the town owned the ship-yards and fostered the enterprises to the utmost of its ability. In 1711 a building yard near Watt's cellar was let to Colonel Partridge, Mr. Clement and Mr. Hodges. In 1734 other leases were recorded, as now shown in records, either made by the town or by the "proprietors", who owned a strip along the river. About 1750 there was an active ship-building era here, and in one year there were built and launched from Newburyport as many as fifty-two vessels by Gideon Woodwell, on the lower side of Water street, near the foot of Marlboro street. In 1766, two years after the incorporation of Newburyport, seventy-two vessels were on the stocks, between Pierce's farm and Moggaridge's Point.

Among the leading ship-builders at this point are recalled: (Before the Revolution) Ralph Cross, born in Ipswich 1706. During the Revolution the construction of privateers was largely carried on, and in 1777 a sixteen-gun ship, called the "Neptune", was built, but when leaving port capsized and sank in sixteen fathoms of water.

After the Revolution had ended, Elias Jackman established a boat-yard and began to build boats. He followed this for thirty-odd years. In 1798, Orlando B. Merrill built the brig "Pickering", fourteen guns, for the United States.

Major Cross, under direction of William Hacket, built in seventy-five days, at a cost of $46,170, what was known as the "Merrimack," which had a 350 ton burden capacity. It was loaned to the government and made many trips; during five years it captured a number of French vessels, as well as recaptured many English prizes. She was sold for $21,000 after five years' service, and her name changed to "Monticello," but was soon thereafter wrecked on Cape Cod.

At the Webster ship-yards at Salisbury, in 1799, was built the "Warren," eighteen guns, for the United States government. In 1810, the year after the embargo, so disastrous to shipping interests, was repealed, there were built on the Merrimac river, twenty-one ships, thirteen brigs, one schooner and seven small craft, with a combined tonnage of 12,000 tons. In 1813, (during the War of 1812), the United States sloop-of-war "Wasp" was built by Orlando B. Merrill, and about the same date two gun-boats were built by Stephen Coffin, in Newbury.

Among later builders were Joseph Coffin, Elisha Briggs, Stephen Dutton, Jonathan and Thomas Merrill, Joseph Jackman, William Currier, James L. Townsend, George E. Currier, Charles H. Currier, John Currier, John W. S. Colby, Enoch P. Lunt, Stephen Jackman, Jr., George W. Jackman, Jr., Eben Manson, Fillmore & McQuillen, Atkinson & Filmore, Donald McKay, Joseph Pickett, W. B. Coffin and Cyrus Burnham. In all, there were constructed in Newburyport ship-yards, after the close of the Revolution, four hundred and ninety-two vessels of various sizes and tonnage capacities. The "Mary L. Cushing", built in 1883 was the last real ship built in Massachusetts.

In 1851 the class of boats was materially changed at this point, as well as generally throughout the country. There then came a demand for larger vessels, especially on account of the discovery of gold in California, and then the annexation of Newburyport, in April, 1851, of a part of Newbury containing the ship-yards, in which vessels of larger tonnage had previously been built.

During the war of 1812, privateers sailed from Newburyport as follows: First the "Manhattan", followed by the "Yankee", and the "Decatur" and the "Bunker Hill". Before the summer of 1812 had passed, the U. S. sloop-of-war "Wasp", after capturing the "Frolic", was herself taken. Another U. S. sloop bearing the same name was built by Orlando B. Merrill of Newburyport ship-yards in September. The "Argus" and the "Antelope" were constructed and soon put out to sea, helping to thin out the enemy's merchant ships.

In the summer of 1817, President Monroe visited Newburyport and was given a grand reception, at which Ebenezer Mosely was chairman. At Ipswich, the President was received by a number of military officers, and at the lower Green in Newbury, a company of cavalry, under Colonel Jeremiah Coleman, with the county's sheriff and a goodly number of citizens, escorted him into Newburyport. After the "meeting" and re-

ception, he was escorted to the Wolfe Tavern, where dinner was provided, at which General Swift presided, after which the President proceeded on his journey to New Hampshire.

In 1820 the "Institution for Savings in Newburyport and its Vicinity" was incorporated and grew rapidly from its first opening. In 1854 the Newburyport Five Cent Savings Bank was incorporated. (See Banking Chapter). A National Bank (The First) was organized under United States laws in 1864, and was among the first in the country after the national bank act had been enacted.

In 1826 a charter was obtained for the bridge known as the Newburyport Bridge, crossing the Merrimac from the foot of Summer street to the Salisbury shore, and finished in 1827, at a cost of $70,000. The Essex-Merrimac Bridge, connecting what was Newbury with Salisbury, now within the limits of Newburyport, may be mentioned in this connection. It was projected in 1791, and a subscription was at once put in circulation. Two hundred shares were subscribed for. This subscription was headed as follows, in part: "Newbury Port, May 30, 1791. Whereas, a bridge over Merrimac river from the land of the Hon'ble Jonathan Greenleaf Esquire in Newbery to Deer Island, and from the said Island to Salisbury would be a very extensive utility, by affording a safe Conveyance to Carriages, Teams and Travellers at all seasons of the year, and at all times of tide." Much litigation ensued, and the General Court had its time well occupied with this matter for many months, but finally a charter was granted and the bridge constructed and opened to the public, November 26, 1792. A native of Boxford, Timothy Palmer, of Newburyport, built this bridge in seven months.

Until 1868 the two bridges were toll bridges. June 5th of that year the legislature passed an act directing the county commissioners to throw open these two bridges within the next sixty days from date of notice; at least, that was the result of the legislation, for they were to lay out highways the several bridges over the Merrimac river, known as Andover Bridge, and Lawrence Bridge, in the city of Lawrence; Haverhill Bridge, between Haverhill and Bradford; Rock Bridge, between West Newbury and Haverhill; Essex-Merrimac Bridge, between Salisbury and Newburyport; Newburyport Bridge between Salisbury and Newburyport; and the Essex Bridge, over North river between Beverly and Salem; and to determine what proportion of the amount of damages should be paid by the county of Essex, and by the several cities and towns benefited by the laying out. The Newburyport bridge charter having expired, there was no damage awarded, and it was decreed that: "so much of said bridge, being three-fourths of said bridge next adjoining to said Newburyport, shall be maintained, kept in repair and supported, and the expense thereof and of raising the draw in said bridge, shall be paid by the said city of Newburyport; and that the remainder of the said bridge, being the one-fourth part thereof lying next to Salisbury, aforesaid, shall

be maintained, kept in repair and supported, at the expense thereof shall be paid by the town of Salisbury."

As to damages on the other bridges named, it may be stated that each company or town owner received its proportion of damage money. And from that date on, there have been no toll bridges to hamper the traveling public in Essex county.

Commercially speaking, the darkest days experienced by Newburyport, were when the navigation laws of 1820, together with other causes, served to discourage capital. From 1810 to 1820, the population had fallen from 7,634 to 6,852, and in 1830 it had fallen still further, then totalling 6,741. The tonnage of the town had been reduced from 35,296 tons in 1810 to 16,577 in 1830. One account of the condition of the town reads thus:

> The market, which in earlier days had been filled with country teams, was almost deserted; the East and West Indies and Mediterranean commerce had well-nigh disappeared, and masters of vessels, once active on the sea, were spending their time in the reading rooms and insurance office, hoping against hope, for a revival of the good old times. An intelligent antiquary in a series of articles written for the Herald of Newburyport says "that everything was old and rusty and dead; nobody thought of painting a building, and there were so many of them empty that rent was nothing, and the purchase price of anything was less than that. If an old fence blew down, there it lay, unless it was picked up to burn, and when a pump-handle broke, no more water came from that well."
>
> But it is as true of municipalities and of men as of the order of nature that the darkest time is just before morning. Capital, as closely attracted by the hope of profit as the needle by the magnet, began to feel that there were other channels than those of navigation open to it. Lowell had been incorporated in 1826, and the cotton manufacture was everywhere attracting the attention of enterprising men. A new wave of enterprise was then sweeping over New England, and this included Newburyport. The Essex Mill was built in 1833 with a capital of $100,000; and though it was neither long-lived nor largely profitable, it served, before it was finally burned on the 8th of March, 1856, to lead the way for others to follow, with surer steps and a better success. Several years after the erection of the Essex Mills, as the Newburyport antiquary already referred to states: A new man appeared among us, a well formed, noble-looking person, such a man as you do not often meet, full of power, energy and enterprise, who had studied machinery till he was himself one of the most powerful machines; who had been among steam engines till he was a perfect steam engine himself, thinking nothing of what to others seemed mountains of difficulties, and having an influence over the opinions and purses of our staid old capitalists that no other man had possessed for a long time." He was none other than Charles Tillinghast James, of Providence, Rhode Island, then thirty years of age. By his skill and energy, aided by the capital of William Bartlett, then eighty-nine years of age, and others, the Bartlett mills were incorporated in 1837 and put in operation in 1838, under the name of the Wessacumcom Mills. Two years afterwards Mill No. 2 of this corporation was built, and the name changed to Bartlett mills. The capital of the mills was $350,000, and with 448 looms and 22,000 spindles, the product was 75,000 yards of fine sheetings and shirtings per week. These mills, situated on Pleasant street, were burned March 1, 1881, and were not rebuilt.

Another mill was built in 1842 by Mr. James, called the "James

Steam Mills." The first capital was $150,000; in 1871 a new company was formed, with a $250,000 capital, and the name changed to the Masconomet Mills. In 1887 this mill was producing, on 350 looms, and 17,216 spindles, brown and bleached sheetings and shirtings to the amount of 48,000 yards per week. What was later known as the Peabody mills had a capital of $300,000—400 looms, 19,000 spindles, and a product of 90,000 yards of print cloths and sheetings per week. Another large cotton mill was the "Ocean", built in 1846 and enlarged in 1868. This was changed to the "Whitefield Mills", which had 573 looms, 27,000 spindles and produced 100,000 yards of print cloth and fine sheetings per week. These three mills gave employment to more than a thousand people, representing 2,500 population. The place grew rapidly and in 1850 it had reached 9,534.

Among other agencies which tended to drive away the commercial stagnation of Newburyport was the construction of a railroad from Boston in the autumn of 1840, after which inland commerce was carried on by rail transportation instead of by water. In 1847—Christmas Day—telegraph communication was established between Boston and Newburyport; Colonel Cushing raised his regiment for the war with Mexico, and Newburyport furnished one full company in the same. In 1850 the Newburyport railroad was connected with the Boston & Maine line.

Many times had Newburyport attempted to gain larger territory, but was always foiled in such attempt, until the very nature of the case demanded it. It was in 1851 that a city hall was built at a cost of $30,000, and about the same time a portion of Newbury was annexed to Newburyport by an act of the General Court. June 3, 1851 the citizens adopted the charter for a "city", and held their first municipal election, as shown below. At the town meeting held June 3, 1851, the whole number of votes cast upon the acceptance of the act granting a city charter was 594, of which 484 were in the affirmative.

The original charter of the city of Newburyport was adopted by the inhabitants June 3, 1851. The mayor is elected annually, and the subjoined is a list from the first to 1920: Caleb Cushing, 1851-52; Henry Johnson, 1852-53; Moses Davenport, 1854, 1855-61; William Cushing, 1856, 1857-58; Albert Currier, 1859-60; George W. Jackman, Jr., 1861-62-64-65, 1877; Isaac H. Boardman, 1863; William Graves, 1866; Eben F. Stone, 1867; Nathaniel Pierce, 1868-69; Robert Couch, 1870-81; Elbridge G. Kelley, 1871-72; Warren Currier, 1873-74; Benj. F. Atkinson, 1875-76; Jonathan Smith, 1878; John James Currier, 1879-80; Benj. Hale, 1882; William A. Johnson, 1883-84; Thomas C. Simpson, 1885; Charles C. Dane, 1886; Otis Winkley, 1887; William H. Huse, 1888; Albert C. Titcomb, 1888-89; Elisha P. Dodge, 1890-91; Orrin J. Gurney, 1892-93-94, 1895; Andrew R. Curtis, 1896-97; George H. Plumer, 1898; Thomas Huse, 1899-1900; Moses Brown, 1901-02; James F. Carnes, 1903-04; William F. Houston, 1905-06; Albert F. Hunt, 1907; Irving

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

WORLD'S FIRST SAVINGS BANK, SCOTLAND

INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS, NEWBURYPORT

Besse, 1908; Albert F. Hunt, 1909; Robert E. Burke, 1910-11, 1912; Hiram H. Landford, 1913-14; Clarence J. Fogg, 1915-16; Walter B. Hopkinson, 1917-18; David P. Page, 1919.

City Officers in 1919-20: Mayor, Hon. David P. Page; Board of Aldermen-at-Large, Norman Russell, J. Walter Chase, Fred C. Lovejoy, Harold A. Besse, Percy B. Jackson, Samuel Sargent, Walter N. B. Bryant; Clerk, Henry W. Little. Common Council—William H. Hamilton, Frank E. Ryan, Herbert W. Simmons, ward 1; William F. Casey, Francis M. McGlew, Harlan E. Randall, ward 2; J. Dwyer Buckley, Maurice E. Conners, Thomas G. McGlew, ward 3; John D. Hurley, Bernard C. McQuade, Arthur W. Southwell, ward 4; Charles H. Lord, Mathew A. Twomey, Wallace L. Whipple, ward 5; Elmer D. Coskery, Clinton S. Mason, William Peebles, ward 6; Clerk, J. Herman Carver; Treasurer and Collector, Charles E. Houghton; City Auditor, William Balch; City Solicitor, Horace I. Bartlett; City Physician, Dr. George D. McGauran; City Marshal, John J. McClean.

City Property in 1920: Real estate, $152,700; schoolhouses, $222,500; enginehouses, $36,500; lands, $40,209; personal property, $61,273; sewer system, $150,000; water works, $450,000; total $1,113,182.

The United States census returns give the following figures on the population for Newburyport in three decades: 1900, 14,478; 1910, 14,949; and in 1920, 15,618.

The following table shows the net debt of the city from 1899 to 1920:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1899 | $289,556.47 | 1910 | $541,348.34 |
| 1900 | 286,876.59 | 1911 | 507,916.05 |
| 1901 | 317,272.13 | 1912 | 518,129.41 |
| 1902 | 321,725.39 | 1913 | 464,470.01 |
| 1903 | 369,687.30 | 1914 | 471,146.63 |
| 1904 | 646,819.16 | 1915 | 426,408.64 |
| 1905 | 671,536.83 | 1916 | 360,438.53 |
| 1906 | 630,305.15 | 1917 | 295,736.53 |
| 1907 | 596,120.73 | 1918 | 253,982.14 |
| 1908 | 586,259.64 | 1919 | 250,963.43 |
| 1909 | 589,904.27 | | |

The water plant was constructed in 1904, hence the large indebtedness during that special period.

Newburyport has a first-class postoffice, and had a business of about $58,000 during the last fiscal year. The superintendent of mails is Charles S. Smith. There are now fourteen mail carriers and eleven clerks. Two deliveries of mail are made daily. The postoffice has been in its present quarters since 1882. Ground has been purchased by the government and the city is to have a new postoffice building in the near future. Two mounted carriers deliver mail in the outskirts of the city. The postmasters who have served since 1885 are as follows: Sampson Levy, Willard J. Hall, William C. Cuseck, Fred E. Smith, Frederick L.

Atkinson, W. C. Coffin, James F. Carens, present postmaster, the date of his commission being January 26, 1916. The present location of the office is at the corner of Pleasant and Inn streets.

Newburyport now has churches as follows: Baptist, Congregational (two), First church (organized 1635), Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, two Catholic churches, Unitarian, Advent, Jewish, First Church of Christ (Scientist), Spiritualist, Salvation Army. These are all treated in the chapter on churches.

The regular secret fraternities include the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows and their ladies' auxiliaries. The list of benevolent fraternal insurance orders here represented may be numbered by almost one word—legion.

At present time the industries represented in the city include the three boat-building firms—William G. Bowen, McKay Company, and William H. Morse & Company. A large foundry is operated by Albert Russell Sons & Company. Comb factories are operated by W. H. Noyes & Brother and by G. W. Richardson. An extensive bronze-tablet foundry is also carried on by Albert Russell Sons & Company.

The Newburyport Building Association was organized in March, 1908, for the purpose of erecting modern factory buildings in Newburyport. The following officers were elected: President, William G. Fisher; secretary, James E. Mannix; treasurer, William Ilsley; trustees, James H. Higgins, William F. Lunt, Michael Cashman, George H. Plumer, and Charles A. Bliss. Shares were sold on the installment plan, monthly assessments of five dollars per share being paid for three years, making a full paid share $180. The first series was started in 1908, and was followed by others, as the work of the association progressed. Regular dividends of four per cent. per annum have been paid for a number of years.

The first factory was erected in 1911, being a five-story brick structure containing 50,000 square feet. The next year factory No. 2 was built. In 1915 a third factory was started and finished early the following year.

The work of the association has been of substantial assistance to the industrial growth of the city, and has furnished an example of the value of co-operative efforts when wisely directed. The last annual statement, published in 1921, showed a capital and surplus of over $100,000, the total assets being $179,000.

Lieutenant Adolphus Washington Greely, who became famous for his Arctic voyage, as well by reason of his experiences in the Civil War, was born in Newburyport, March 27, 1844. He managed the construction of fifteen hundred miles of telegraph line for the United States government in Civil War days in Texas. It was he of whom Colonel Hincks told Governor Andrew of this state, that if he "had a regiment like him, he could whip the whole South." He was attached to the United States

Signal Corps, and undertook the great Arctic expedition for the government. Upon his return from the perils of the far away Northland, the government ordered that his vessel should first land at his birthplace, Newburyport, which it did, August 14th. He was the guest of the city, and an elaborate programme was featured for the brave soldier and hardy explorer. Many noted men were present and took part in the exercises.

The Public Library was organized in 1854. It is located on State street; was remodeled from an old Colonial house, the "Tracy mansion" of brick, originally built in 1771, to which a brick annex was added in 1882 at a cost of about $22,000, by popular subscription, to which Michael H. Simpson was a donor of $18,500. In 1863, when the library was moved from the old City Hall, the expense of $21,568 had been contributed by sixty-four individuals for that purpose. The following is a partial list of those who gave liberally toward this public library: John R. Spring, $20,000; George Peabody, $15,000; William C. Todd (to establish reading room), $15,000; William O. Moseley, $10,000; Elizabeth H. Stickney, $10,000; Josiah Little, $5,000; M. Plant Sawyer, $5,000; Edward S. Mosley, $5,000; Stephen W. Marston, $5,000; Charles W. Moseley, $5,000; Abram E. Cutter, $4,000; Elisha P. Dodge, $2,500; Sarah A. Green, $2,000; there were eight individual donations of one thousand dollars each.

The library is now kept up by municipal appropriations, for administrative purposes, all books, newspapers and periodicals being purchased from incomes of various investments of bequests or donations. The present approximate number of books on stacks is fifty-eight thousand; number of newspapers and periodicals, two hundred and twenty-five. The librarians have been only two—Hiram A. Tenney, 1855 to 1889 (except 1862, when Horace N. Jackman served); John D. Parsons, 1889 to the present date, 1921. The library has upon its walls many fine pictures and appropriate tablets in memory of generous donors, etc. This is an appropriate monument to the good sense of the citizens of Newburyport.

What was styled St. Paul's Church, an outgrowth of Queen Anne's Chapel at the Plains, was presided over by a Church of England minister, named John Lambton, who came from England and assumed his duties in November, 1712. In 1715 he returned to England, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry Lucas, who committed suicide August 23, 1720. Next came Rev. Matthias Plant, who continued until his death in April, 1753. These three ministers were sent from England by the Venerable Society for the Propogation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. About 1740, St. Paul's Church was opened on the site of the present building. For a time Rev. Plant officiated at both Queen Anne's and St. Paul's. The second church edifice was built in 1800.

"The First Religious Society" was organized in 1725, and settled

Rev. John Lowell in 1726. In 1735 it was formally set off by an act of the General Court. The first meeting-house of the society was in Market Square, but in 1801 another edifice was built on Pleasant street. Among the ministers recalled in earlier years are Revs. Cary, Andrews, Thomas B. Fox, Thomas W. Higginson, Charles Bowen, A. B. Muzzey, George L. Stowell and D. W. Morehouse, who was pastor in the eighties. Following him came Rev. Samuel C. Beane, D. D., 1888-1905; Lawrence Hayward, 1905 and still pastor. There are 600 members in this church today, with a Sunday school of 100 members. In 1915 St. Peter's Chapel-of-Ease was built a mile to the south of the city.

Central Congregational Church is the result of a merger of three churches—the Prospect Street, the Whitefield and North Congregational churches, the union being effected in 1909. The original church was organized in 1768 and the total membership today is about 525, with a Sunday school attendance of 268; John H. Balch, Jr., being the present superintendent. The church edifice is valued at $7,500; it is an old building and was left to the church by will.

Since 1885 the pastors of the three churches, now forming the one, were for the North Church, Revs. Charles P. Mills, from 1880 to 1899; Elmer E. Shoemaker, 1900-02; Edward H. Newcomb, 1903-09. For the Whitefield Church—Revs. Henry E. Mott, 1884-88; Samuel A. Harlow, 1888-92; John H. Reid, 1892-98; Frank G. Alger, 1899-1905; Leslie C. Greeley, 1905-09. For the Prospect Street Church—Revs. Palmer S. Hulbert, 1885-89; George W. Osgood, 1890-94; Myron Potter, 1895-1903; George P. Merrill, 1905-09. The pastor for the Central Church (merged) in 1909-20 was Rev. Walter H. Nugent; there is no pastor at this date (June, 1921).

Of the three original church societies above mentioned as entering into the church merger, it should be added that the North Congregational Church was organized in 1768 as the Third Religious Society of Newburyport. Its first members were those who left the First church on account of liberality when Rev. Cary was called as pastor. The Whitfield Congregational Church was organized January 1, 1850. The church building of this society was erected in 1852.

Newburyport Baptist Church was organized in 1869, but succeeded to an organization known as the Green Street Baptist Church, organized in 1804. Rev. Joshua Chase was the first preacher, and was followed by Rev. Peak. The Green street society of this denomination really commenced its activities in 1846, with Rev. Nicholas Medbury, who led one faction of the old church that was formed in 1804. Since Rev. Medbury, theministers have been: Revs. John Richardson, J. R. Lane, J. T. Beckley, Eugene E. Thomas, 1886-88; Louis A. Pope, 1889-1800; George H., Miner, 1901-05; Arthur W. Cleaves, 1906-20; Edwin H. Prescott, 1921, and present pastor. The membership of this church in May, 1921 was 270, and the Sunday school attendance 210. Herman S. Stevens is super-

intendent. There is also a colored Baptist Church in Newburyport, of recent year formation.

The First Presbyterian Church was formed January 3, 1746. Nineteen members of that church had seceded, and for two years had worshiped in a small building on what is now known as High street, with Joseph Adams, a graduate of Harvard, as minister. Early ministers were inclusive of these: Revs. Jonathan Parsons, John Murray, Daniel Dana, D.D., S. P. Williams, John Proudfit, D.D., Charles F. Durfee, William W. Newell, Jr., and Charles C. Wallace. The meeting-house occupied by this church was erected in 1756, and the noted Rev. Whitefield was buried in a vault under his pulpit. Further data concerning this church are not at hand.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized October 29, 1795, by seceders from the First Presbyterian Church, who were opposed to the settlement of Rev. Dana. John Boddely, of Bristol, England, became the first pastor here.

"The Fourth Religious Society" was incorporated in 1794, and was made up of the seceders from the First Presbyterian Church, who became dissatisfied with the settlement of Rev. John Murray. They erected a church edifice in 1793. Rev. Charles W. Melton was pastor until his death, in 1837, and was succeeded by Rev. Randolph Campbell. The church building was remodeled in 1800.

The Belleville Congregational Church was organized in 1808 in Newbury, and was originally set off as a separate parish in 1761. At first the members used the old Queen Anne Chapel, but in 1763 they erected a church of their own, and it served until destroyed by lightning in 1816, when a new one was erected on its site.

The Immaculate Conception Church. In 1841 Rev. Patrick Canavan of Dover, New Hampshire, came to Newburyport once a month to celebrate mass and administer the sacrament of the Roman Catholic church. Services were held for nearly two years at the residences of Hugh McGlew and others, but in 1843 the vestry of the First Presbyterian Society was purchased and removed to a lot of land on Charles street, conveyed by Mr. McGlew to the Rt. Rev. Benedict Fenwick of Boston, "in trust for the use and benefit of the Roman Catholic religious society in Newburyport." The vestry, remodelled and repaired, served as a chapel until the church on Green street was completed in 1853. Father Canavan had charge of the parish until the spring of 1848. He was succeeded by the Rev. John O'Brien, who came to Newburyport, where he remained until December, when Rev. Henry Lennon was appointed pastor of the church.

May 6, 1851, Moses E. Hale and John Osgood sold to John H. Nichols of Salem, a lot of land on Green street. On the 12th day of the same month Mr. Nichols sold this land to John B. Fitzpatrick, Bishop of Boston. April 27, 1852, the corner stone of the Church of the Immacu-

late Conception was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The building, with the exception of the steeple, which was not finished until twenty years later, was completed and dedicated March 17, 1853.

Rev. Henry Lennon died July 13, 1871. He was buried near the southeast corner of the church on Green street, but was afterward removed to the Catholic cemetery on Storey avenue. In August, 1871, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling was appointed pastor of the church and entered at once upon the duties of his office. In 1872 he purchased for a parochial residence the house previously occupied by Father Lennon on Court street, and then turned his attention to the work of building a spire to the church, which was completed in March, 1874, and to the hanging in the belfry of a bell from the foundry of Menealy & Co., West Troy, New York. A month later land on Storey avenue was purchased for a cemetery. It was laid out with avenues and paths and consecrated by Archbishop Williams early in the summer of 1876. The parochial school buildings on Court and Washington streets were erected in 1879.

In April, 1881, the parochial residence was destroyed by fire, and a new one was built the following year to take its place. April 28, 1884, the school houses and the parochial residence were transferred to the Immaculate Conception Educational Association, incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and on the 2d day of August following the church and cemetery were incorporated under the name of the Immaculate Conception Society of Newburyport.

In 1886 the house on the corner of Washington and Green streets, built by Hon. Theophilus Parsons in 1789, was purchased for the use of the Sisters of Charity, who have charge of the children in the parochial schools.

In 1893, Father Teeling was appointed pastor at St. Mary's Church in Lynn, and Rev. William H. Ryan was placed in charge of the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Newburyport. Under the care of Father Ryan, the parish has maintained its high standard of excellence and steadily developed its religious and educational work. In 1904 the interior of the church was painted and decorated by Italian artists, and a new marble altar, elaborately carved, was placed in the sanctuary. On the 2d, 3d and 4th days of May, 1903, the fiftieth anniversary of the dedication of the church was observed with appropriate religious services. On Sunday, the 3d day of May, mass was celebrated in the presence of the Most Rev. John J. Williams, archbishop, and the Right Rev. Bishop Brady, auxiliary bishop of the diocese, and a congregation that filled all the available seats in the church. A home for destitute children has been established, accommodating 75 children, a home for aged women, and a new church at Plum Island Beach, all under the direction of Rev. William H. Ryan, and all are free of debt. The census of the parish is about 4,000. Rev. Father Ryan has as his assistants Rev. J. B. Moore and Rev. Joseph L. Dunn. The parish is a permanent rectorship and in

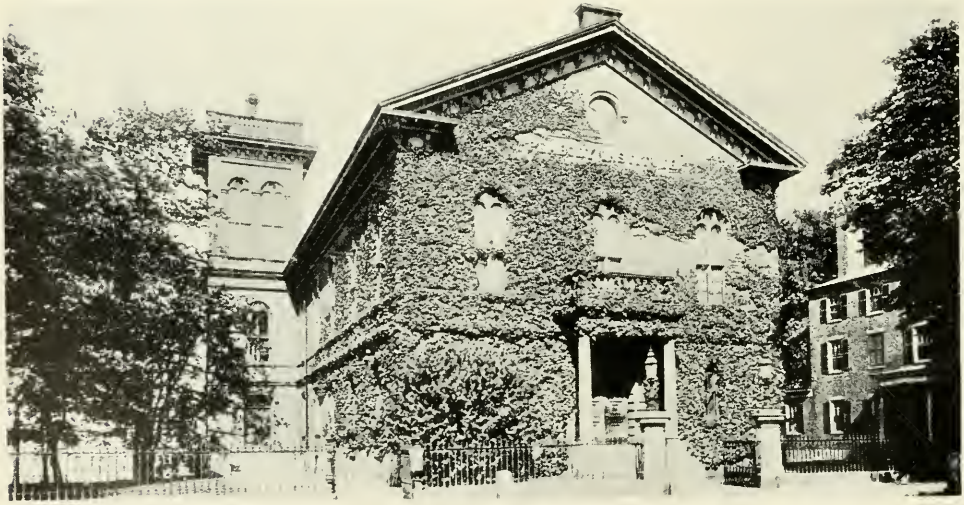
a very flourishing condition, both spiritually and materially.

What is known as the Purchase Street Methodist Episcopal Church had its origin in the labors of Rev. John Adams, who in 1819 collected a congregation which until 1825 was connected with the Salisbury Conference. In 1825 Newburyport was made a station and placed under Mr. Adam's charge. That year a meeting-house was erected on Purchase street. From that date to this there have been regular services in this church by the Methodist denomination.

Washington Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized June 20, 1827, at a house on Liberty street, where later a church edifice was erected by these people. Rev. Bartholomew Othman was the first pastor. Later its present church was built on Washington street, hence the name. This church is among the active factors in religious circles in the city today.

There have been formed in Newburyport other churches, including the Universalist, organized in 1834; the Christian, in 1840, with Rev. Daniel Pike as pastor. The old Baptist church building was bought and used by this society on Congress street. The Second Advent Church was organized in 1848, and after using other buildings several years built an edifice on Charter street. The Seventh Day Adventists were organized in 1877. The Christian Science believers organized a church a few years since, but no facts were furnished for this chapter. St. Paul's Episcopal Church is in a flourishing condition today, as is also the Roman Catholic, Church of the Immaculate Conception. The French Catholics are also here represented.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



PEABODY—ABOVE, PUBLIC SQUARE; BELOW, PEABODY INSTITUTE

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## THE CITY OF PEABODY

Peabody comprises a part of the territory originally belonging to the old town of Salem. Its boundaries are nearly the same as old Middle Parish of Salem, set off in 1710, and continued a part of Salem until the incorporation of Danvers in 1752. In 1855 it was separated from Danvers, and the name Peabody was taken in 1868. For its history prior to 1710, see history of Salem, for it was then included in that town. That most graphic and accurate writer on local history of Essex county, Mr. Theodore M. Osborne, of Peabody, many years ago wrote of Peabody as follows:

> This town occupies a part of the territory originally belonging to the old town of Salem. It will be seen, therefore, that the early history of Peabody is in many ways inseparable from that of Salem. Its farmers were represented in the Salem town meeting, and some of them at times held office in the town. Its sturdy yeomanry formed part of the training bands of the old town, and called out to do service in all the frontier warfare of that early period. Its religious interests were centered in the old First Church, and the records of its proprietary interests is found with that of all the other lands belonging to the town of Salem. There was therefore, during nearly a whole century of the town, no occasion for any separate chronicle of the lives or the interests of the families who lived in this part of Salem, and for nearly half a century after the establishment of Middle Precinct, the people were one with Salem in everything but parish affairs. For more than another century the parish was a part of the town of Danvers, and its history is largely one with that of Danvers. It has had only about thirty years of independent existence (1887).

As to early settlement, it may be stated that it is not known just when the first men settled here, but it is known that the following constituted a part of the pioneer band who invaded these parts for the purpose of making permanent settlements: By 1633 there were a few settlers here. Before 1635 Captain William Trask, ancestor of all the numerous New England Trask family, received a grant of about fifty acres of land at the head of North river, near the present public square in the city of Peabody. Here he erected his first grist mill. Originally, the mill-pond was of considerable extent, and remained in use for some mechanical purposes until about 1860, when it was filled up and a street laid out across it. This pond collected its water from three principal brooks, from which Brooksby took its name. Near the mill and its immediate surroundings a small village was started. Here, in 1637, Richard Adams had a grant of five acres, and William Hathorne was given a ten-acre lot near the mill at about the same date. Thomas Goldthwaite also settled in this neighborhood at a very early date.

Captain William Trask was among the earliest with Endicott. He possessed great energy and filled numerous public positions. He was a

prominent military leader and drilled in the training band from the very start. On account of his services in the Pequot War in 1636-37 he was rewarded with more land grants, and at his funeral in 1666 great military honors were observed by his fellow-countrymen. He it was who helped survey and lay out the lots in the town of Salem and vicinity.

About 1640, Captain Trask built another mill a half mile down stream from the first, near present Grove street, and soon after he moved it and later it was known as Frye's mills. On March 30, 1640, it is recorded that "Captain Trask hath leave to set up a tyde myll upon the North river, pvided he make passage for a shalloppe from halfe flood to full sea." In October, 1640, the mill was completed, and half an acre was granted him adjoining it. This mill also became the center of a settlement. In September, 1640, while this mill was building or soon after, Captain Trask received a fatherly admonition from the Court "to be more careful about his grinding & Towle taking." Previous to 1663 Captain Trask's mills held the monopoly of this business. John Trask at one time, some complaint being made, agreed in behalf of his father with the town that they would "make as good meale as at Lin, and they when they could not supply the town for want of water or in any other respect," then they would "provide to send it to Lin upon their own charge and have it ground there."

Other pioneer settlers included the following: Colonel Thomas Reed in 1636 claimed three hundred acres, including Buxton Hill. Robert Cole and heirs finally held a large tract upon North Brook. John Thorndike was in the northwestern part of the town, but later left there and became a resident in Salem village. In 1652 Robert Goodell had a farm of five hundred acres. William King had a tract of forty acres in the northern part of Peabody which he took in 1636. In October, 1637, a tract of one hundred acres was given to Edmund Batter; he also had twelve acres more in a fine pasture tract. He was a prominent man in his day in this part of Essex county.

Others who had lands granted to them hereabouts included Rev. Edward Norris, Joseph Pope, Mrs. Anna Higginson, Job Swinerton, Captain Samuel Gardner, and John Humphrey, who was a justice of the Quarter Court; in 1642 a considerable portion of his lands were sold on execution to Robert Saltonstall. Others were William Clarke, Joshua Verryn, Francis Johnson, Zacheus Cortis, Robert Moulton, John Brown, Sr., Richard Bartholomew. The Flints, Popes, Uptons, and Needhams all had valuable farms; the Proctors came here from Ipswich in 1660; the Pooles from Cambridge in 1690; the Fosters from Boxford; the Suttons from Rowley; the Jacobs in 1700; the Poors in 1770; and the Prestons, Shillabers and other prominent families were early settlers. A part of the farm of Jacobs lay in Peabody.

About February 1st, 1710, a petition was presented to the selectmen of Salem, signed by Captain Samuel Gardner and others, requesting the

town of Salem to set off as a new precinct that part of the town outside the town bridge and below the line of Salem village. The reason set forth included the fact that many of the residents lived too far from a place of worship. The boundaries of the proposed precinct were defined at a special town meeting March 6, 1709-10. Much stir was created over the proposed new precinct between two factions. It may be of some interest to the numerous descendants in this country at this time to know who the petitioners were that asked for such separation, hence their names are appended in this connection: Samuel Marble, Samuel Cutler, James Gould, Benj. Verry, Richard Waters, John Waters, Nathaniel Tompkins, John Marsh, William Osborne, John Giles, Robert Wilson, Henry Cook, Samuel Goldwaithe, Jr., John Nurse, Ebenezer Cutler, William King, Ezekiel Goldthwaite, Samuel Cook, Israel Shaw, William Osborne Jr., Benj. Marsh, John W. Burton, John Gardner, Eben Foster, Joseph Douty, John King, Abraham Pierce, Samuel King, Stephen Small, Nathaniel Waters, David Foster, Jacob Read, John O. Waldin, Samuel Stacey Sr., Benj. C. Proctor, Geo. Jacobs, Jonathan King, Thorndike Procter, John King Jr., James Houlton, Samuel Stone, E. Marsh, John Jacobs, Nathaniel Felton, John Trask, A. H. Needham, S. Stacey, Elias Trask, John Felton, Skelton Felton, Sam Goldthwaite, S. Endicott.

An animated discussion took place and petitions and counter petitions were in order for many weeks and took up the time of the court and selectmen, finally resulting on November 1, 1710, in the report of the legislative committee dated October 31, in favor of setting off the new precinct. The report was read in the council and left upon the board. The next day the report was again read and debated. On the 3rd, upon the question "whether the council will now vote the said report," there was a tie. It was not till the 10th of November that the report was finally accepted. The recommendation of the committee was that: "The said precinct do begin at the Great Cove in the North Field so to run directly to Trask's Grist Mill, taking in the mill to the new precinct; from thence on a straight line to the Mile-stone on the Road to Salem Meeting-House, and so along the road to Lyn by Linday's; and then along the line between Salem and Lyn northward till it comes to Salem village line, & along by that line to Frost Fish River, & then by the Salt Water, to the Great Cove first mentioned and that the Meeting-House be erected on that Piece of land near Gardner's Brook already granted by the towne for that End."

The report of the committee, which was signed by Penn Townsend for the committee, was read and accepted by both houses and consented to by Governor Dudley the same day, November 10, 1710. It seems that although the committee in their report speak of a piece of land as already granted by the town, there had been no location of the grant, which was indeed, by its terms, conditional.

December 28 a formal vote was passed at a meeting of the selectmen, ordering that Captain Jonathan Putnam, Mr. Benjamin Putnam and Mrs. John Pickering, or any two of them, be a committee to lay out the quarter of an acre and make return thereof. It was certainly a shrewd proceedings on the part of the petitioners to obtain the additional grant in advance, and then locate it by the recommendation of the committee of the General Court, before the layers out had been appointed. The fact that the land had already been granted may be fairly supposed to have had some weight in the deliberations of the committee.

After having been set off as a separate parish, the next thing to do was to provide a meeting-house. The site chosen was that now occupied by the South Congregational Church in Peabody. It appears that in some way the original quarter of an acre had grown to an acre before the church was erected. The building committee met without much delay and planned for their new church edifice. This committee on the records of the town is always known as "ye grate commity", and the size of the structure was stipulated to be forty-eight feet long by thirty-five feet wide. It was also decided by this committee that "the carpenders have two shillings and six pence a day for so many days as they work, and that men working a Narro Ax to have two shillings a day." The length of the new church building was finally agreed to be fifty-one feet instead of forty-eight feet.

In 1713, the "Unworthy brethren and sisters living within the bounds of the Middle District in Salem" were as follows: Hanna King, Elizabeth Cook, John Foster, Hanna Small, Hanna Foster, Samuel Goldthwait, Jemima Verry, Deborah Good, Susanna Daniel, Martha Adams, Ebenezer Gyles, Ales Shafflin, Hanna Felton, Abel Gardner, Elizabeth Verry, Hanna Goldthwait, Robert Pease, Samuel Gardner, Samuel Goldthwait, Elizabeth Nurse, Isabelle Pease, David Foster, Mary Tompkins, Elizabeth Goldthwait, Richard Waters, Elizabeth Waters, Judah Mackintire, Sarah Gardner, John Felton, Hanna Southwick, Elizabeth Gyles, Wm. King, Sarah Waters, Elizabeth King.

To show the formality and legal action taken in all that had to do with church affairs, as connected with the civil government of the early New England towns, the following request for and final dismissal of the above named members was issued and is now a part of the town-church records is here given:

At a Church meeting at the Teacher's house, June 25th, the Church having received a petition from our brethren and sisters living in the District, wherein they desire a dismission from us for themselves and their children, in order to be a church of themselves. The Church giveth in answer as followeth: That although we cannot praise or justify our brethren's, proceedings so far as they have done in order to be a church of themselves without advising with or using means to obtain the consent of the Church they belonged to; yet the request of our brethren and sisters, for peace sake, we permit them and their children to become a church of themselves; provided they have the approbation and consent of the Elders

and messengers of some other churches in communion with us, that shall assist in their church gathering and ordaining them a pastor. And until they have so done, they continue members of this church. And so we commit them to the grace of God in Christ Jesus, praying that they may have divine direction and assistance in the great work they are upon, and that they become an holy and orderly and peaceable church, and that the Lord would add to them of such as are within their own limits, many as such as shall be saved. The above was twice distinctly read to the brethren of the church before it was voted upon and then consented to by the vote of the Church.

Rev. Benjamin Prescott was ordained as pastor, September 23, 1713, and the separation of the parishes was at last complete. In all the history of the separation of towns and precincts, of which our legislative and municipal history furnishes many noteworthy instances, down to the eighties, there has rarely been a division more earnestly pursued or more stubbornly resisted than that which resulted in the formation of the Middle Precinct of Salem. After this final separation, the Middle Parish people were generally busily engaged in building up their own interests as a church and community. They were still subject to the taxation for general expenses of the town of Salem, and for school purposes. Separate schools of their own, however, were soon demanded and secured. It was in 1714 that the town granted money towards the support of a "Reading, writing and cyphering school" in the new precinct.

While it was not possible at that date to make a new voting precinct in which votes might be cast for representatives to the General Court, it was possible to separate from Salem as a district. This was allowed by the court in 1751-52, and the name given the new district was Danvers; the full title being, of course, "Second Parish in the District of Danvers." Soon, however, it was changed to "South Parish in Danvers," which continued to be its name for upwards of a century. The church was called "The Second Congregational Church of Danvers."

June 16, 1852, the town of Danvers celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of its separate municipal existence. A pageant representing the early customs of the settlers paraded the streets, escorted by military forces and by the firemen of the town. Also the pupils of the public schools took an active part. An address was made by John W. Proctor, and Andrew Nichols delivered a poem in the old South Church, with music and religious exercises. A dinner was furnished in a canvas pavilion on the Crowinshield estate, at which many interesting addresses were given by the invited guests. It was at this dinner that the first gift of George Peabody to his native town was offered, in a letter acknowledging his invitation to this celebration. He had ordered that an envelope he had handed in was not to be opened until the toasts were being proposed at the dinner. After a toast to Peabody, the letter was opened and read. It contained a sentiment by Mr. Peabody which has become the motto of the endowments made by him for

the benefit of education: "Education—a debt due from present to future generations." Among the paragraphs making up Mr. Peabody's letter are these:

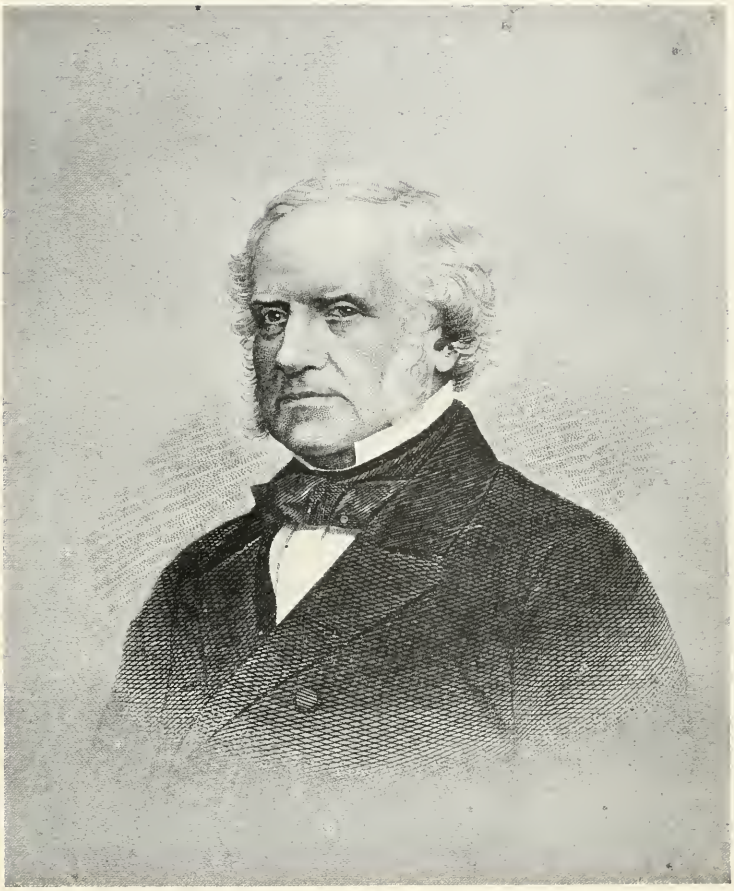
> In acknowledgment of the payment of that debt by the generation which preceded me in my native town of Danvers, and to aid in its prompt future discharge, I give to the inhabitants of that town the sum of twenty thousand dollars, for the promotion of knowledge and morality among them.
>
> I beg to remark that the subject of making a gift to my native town has for some years occupied my mind, and I avail myself of your present interesting festival to make the communication, in the hope that it will add to the pleasures of the day. That a suitable building for the use of he Lyceum shall be erected, at a cost, including the land, fixtures, furnishings, etc., not exceeding seven thousand dollars, and shall be located within one third of a mile of the Presbyterian Meeting-House occupying the spot of that formerly under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Walker, in the South Parish of Danvers.

The same letter above named, also contained a liberal subscription toward the erection of a monument to the memory of General Gideon Foster. Before 1856 Mr. Peabody had increased his donations to make a foundation of fifty thousand dollars. In 1869, on his last visit to his native place, he increased his bequests to the amount of two hundred thousand dollars.

By an act of the legislature, passed May 18, 1855, the new town of South Danvers was incorporated, with boundaries corresponding with those of old Middle Precinct of Salem. About one year later the legislature changed the ancient boundary line between Salem and South Danvers and the same exists today. Peabody took its name from the great philanthropist, George Peabody, and was made a city in January, 1917. The United States census in 1920 gives the population of Peabody at 19,552.

George Peabody, for whom the city is named, was a world-wide benefactor. He was born in South Danvers, (now Peabody), in the house which still stands at 205 Washington street. A suitable tablet in the yard commemorates this event. He left his native town when young, and embarked in business at Baltimore. He later located in England, where he became one of the world's largest bankers. He gave away millions for charity, and did not forget his native town and its offspring, for two libraries endowed with sufficient money to maintain them were given Danvers and Peabody. Few cities have been so fortunate as to have such a benefactor.

Peabody, while not always spoken of or thought of as a great manufacturing center, has with the passing years had many prodigious factory plants for the production of numerous articles. The tannery business of the good old Quaker Joseph Southwick, commenced in 1739, was carried forward by several generations of the same name. About 1770 Joseph Poor started a tannery near the "lane" (now Central street), and as late as twenty-five years ago the same family was engaged in such



George Peabody

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

useful business. Other tanneries were carried on by Dennison Wallis, Fitch Poole and Ward Poole. In 1855 the records show that South Danvers had twenty-seven tanneries, with an annual product of 131,000 hides, valued at $660,000; 121 men were employed. The same date there were twenty-four currying establishments, finishing leather to the value of $805,000, employing 153 men. The manufacture of morocco and lining skins grew up in a quarter of a century, and in 1856 had a product of 80,000 skins, valued at $25,000, employing 117 men, with a capital of $50,000.

The boot and shoe factory trade commenced in 1830, and in twenty-five years time it had grown to the making of 800,000 pairs, valued at half a million dollars, and was employing in 1855 more than one thousand men and women.

Chocolate was manufactured here by General Foster, in the early days, at his mill-pond (now Foster street). General Foster was a genius at constructing mill dams and water-power sufficient to run a vast amount of machinery within the town. His mills were destroyed by fire in 1823. At one time there were no less than thirty potteries in South Parish. During the period of the War of 1812-14, much pottery was sent from this district, as English goods were not available to any good American citizen. Finally this industry was mostly limited to the making of the brown and coarser wares such as bean-pots, flower-pots, and jugs. In 1855 the number of such plants had been reduced to two, and in 1887 only one small concern remained in operation.

The Danvers Bleachery in 1847 commenced operations under Elijah Upton and the Messrs. Walker, in 1855 bleaching or coloring one hundred tons of goods, employing sixty men, with a capital of $150,000. Glue was made in South Danvers in immense quantities by the Uptons, commencing as early as 1817. In the fifties there were three large glue plants in operation, making glue valued at $120,000 per year, by the employment of less than twenty-five workmen.

Other industries included cabinet-making, bakery, soap factories, a patent leather factory, a last factory, whose product was placed at $16,000 a year; a box factory, and a quarry producing hundreds of millstones.

In the fire of the Boston district in 1872, many of the leather dealers in this section lost heavily. But still Peabody was then and is still known as a great leather center. The United States census reports for 1880 gave the total number of manufacturing establishments in this place as 53; number of persons employed, 1,195; capital employed, $1,062,000; total product value, $4,278,000.

Coming down to the present times, it may be said of Peabody that it still keeps pace with her sister cities in the production of many products which find markets throughout the world. Among these valuable enterprises may be named the Felt Manufactury; the Densten Hair

Company; the Essex Gelatine Factory; the American Glue Company; the Ink Factory; leather working machinery, including the John Boyle Company, the Peabody-Woburn Machine Company, the Turner Tanning Machine Company, etc. Also the stone-breaking plant by the Essex Trap Rock and Construction Company.

The tanneries are inclusive of these concerns: Thayer Foss Company, H. S. Snyder and M. W. Snyder, Pearse Leather Corporation, Korn Leather Company, Formal Leather Company, Essex Tanning Company, and the Ameikaf Tanning Company. There are boot and shoe manufacturing establishments in Peabody such as the well known plants of the John J. Ryan Shoe Company, the Boston Baby Shoe Factory, etc. The embossing and stamping process is carried on here by the Lewis A. Felt Co. and the Woelfel Embossing and Decorating Company.

The newspaper history, as well as the story of Banks and Banking, are found elsewhere in this work.

Leather has been the chief industry in Peabody for more than half a century. Pioneers of this industry settled here, for the water possessed special qualities for vegetable tanning. The original tanners handled brogan leather, gradually changing to conditions of today. Relics of the old days can be seen in the many vats about the city, which are not needed under present conditions.

Concerns who produced five hundred sides of leather daily in the eighties were large ones. Today six thousand sides each day are produced by one local concern. Sheepskins are the largest item manufactured in point of numbers. Hides are second, followed by calfskins. Before the World War, goatskins tanned in India would claim recognition, but today few are found on account of import duties. There are frequent disputes as to the rank of Peabody as a leather center. In the number of pieces finished she now claims to be at the top. In value, according to United States statistics, she ranks fifth, with an output of $25,000,000 annually. Another industry of today is the one represented by two corporations who take the cattle hair of the tanners and convert it into felting and even into cloth. These concerns are rapidly developing ideas to increase the output. There are also cork-sole and fertilization plants, one being the largest in the world.

As a city, Peabody is only four years old, it having been made a city corporation in January, 1917. It was set apart from the town of Danvers in 1855, and became known as Peabody in 1868. It can justly claim superiority to many of her sister cities in public buildings. The City Hall was completed in 1883 and still does excellent service as a city building. An audience hall seating over 1500, a council chamber of ample size, offices, modernized, and an additional building for the board of health, as well as a new court house, all tend to make the whole complete. The Public Library presented to the city

by George Peabody is a lasting memorial and a benefit to all classes. Combined with the library are an amusement hall, the Sutton Reference Library, and an endowed fund for free lectures each year.

Peabody now has seventy-three miles of paved streets. Its area is seventeen square miles. The streets in the central part of the place were all rebuilt when the town became a city in 1917. The city sewer, which was constructed in 1907, is about twenty-eight miles long. It cares for about one and one-fourth billion gallons of water yearly. Because of the large amount of water used in the bleachery, the leather industry and the glue factories, this sewer is one of the essential parts of the city's machinery, so to speak. Water is a necessity in a city of this type where much manufacturing is going on. Peabody is now pumping 4,500,000 gallons of water daily, as against half that amount fifteen years ago. Spring Pond and Suntaug Lake are the water sources at present. The city has a permit from the legislature to tap Ipswich river, which will doubtless be accomplished in the near future.

The fire department consists of two steamers, a combination pumping engine and chemical, hook and ladder, two motor combination chemical and hose wagons, a horse-drawn chemical and hose-wagon, two horse-drawn hose wagons, a motor chemical and hose wagon (West Peabody); two pony chemicals on Bartholomew street and Lake Shore Park respectively, and a chief's automobile. There is a Gamewell fire-alarm system with sixty boxes. There are eighty-five men in this department, including eighteen permanent men. A new motor-driven combination engine and chemical has been purchased and will be delivered soon.

The Electric Light plant was installed in 1892, expressly for illuminating the streets of the town. A year later a generator was added for furnishing commercial and domestic lighting. At present the municipality is lighted after strictly up-to-date methods, and has a little less than three hundred miles of wires over fifty-six miles of highways.

The election of November 7, 1917, decided the matter of changing to a city government in Peabody. The total "yes" was 1170; "no," 1115; blanks, 607; total vote, 2,892. The 1920 United States Census gave the city 19,552 population. The number of registered male voters in 1919 was 3,159; registered female voters, 505; polls assessed in 1919, 6,606. The net bonded indebtedness in 1920 was $771,661.39.

The city officers in 1920-21 are as follows: Mayor, S. Howard Donnell; president of city council, Richard W. Horrigan; ward councillors—Ward 1, Frank E. McKeen; Ward 2, John A. Jones; Ward 3, George H. Eagan; Ward 4, Dennis P. Hogan; Ward 5, Albert F. Reed; Ward 6, Walter H. Brown. City Clerk, Francis L. Poor. The other officers include these: City auditor, William F. Goggin; city collector, E. A. Hershhenson; city engineer, Frank Emerson; city

physician, Dr. Elton M. Varney; city solicitor, William H. Fay; city treasurer, Francis L. Poor; superintendent of schools, Albert Robinson; chief of police, Michael H. Grady; mayor's secretary, Alice T. Chamberlain; matron of almshouse, Bridget Gilroy; superintendent of almshouse, Thomas F. Gilroy; truant officer, Charles E. Teague; foreman of water plant, Jesse F. Barrett; inspector of milk, Edward F. McHugh; health nurse, Ethel C. Boyle; keeper of lock-up, Michael H. Grady; constables: Alfred A. Hall, Arthur P. Reed. The chief of the Fire Department is Jesse F. Barrett; engineers: Thomas F. Hutchinson, Thomas F. Carbrey, Arthur P. Bodge and John W. Castello.

Since 1885 the postmasters at Peabody have been in their order as follows: Winsor M. Ward, Thomas F. Jackman, William F. Wiley, and the present incumbent, Dennis J. Dullea. The office is kept in a leased building centrally located, having occupied the present location since July 1, 1907. The following are connected with the postoffice in their respective capacities: Thomas S. Waters, assistant postmaster; Richard G. Ward, George F. Hammond, Arthur C. Welch, William C. Mahoney, Joseph L. Lawless, regular clerks; John A. Lynch, Michael J. J. Duggan, James H. Murphy, James T. Waters, Edward J. Bierne and Helen M. Sullivan, substitute clerks. The city carriers are Samuel Watts, Herbert L. Brown, Thomas P. Hanley, Edward E. Spence, Walter S. Foss, John F. O'Brien, Charles W. Ferren, James A. O'Brien, Luke B. Callan, Michael B. Sullivan, James A. Cronin, regulars; the sustitute carriers are John P. Williams, Herman C. Jung, Silsbee Emerton, Francis T. McCann, William H. Sweeney, Patrick F. Keilty.

Mr. Fred W. Bushby, for twenty-four years a member of the board of trustees, contributes the following concerning the Peabody Institute and Library:

It is unique in being one of the earliest endowed public libraries in the United States. Up to date it has existed on its endowment, and never received a cent from the town or city for its support. It was founded by that generous benefactor, who, self-educated himself, realized the benefits to be derived from a good collection of books and expressed his sentiment in that splendid toast: "Education—a debt due from present to future generations." This benefactor was George Peabody, born in South Danvers (as Peabody was then called), of humble origin, destined to become, through his own energy and perseverence, a wealthy man whose benefactions in later years gave help to people of two continents.

Mr. Peabody, wishing to do something for his native town, gave in 1852 the sum of $20,000 to build the Institute. It was left to a committee of citizens to erect the building, and their success is evidenced by the substantial building known as the Peabody Institute. This contains a good-sized lecture or concert hall on the second floor and a room for the free public library on the first floor. The building was dedicated September 29, 1854, the address being made by Hon. Rufus Choate.

The library was opened October 18, 1854, with 5000 volumes, about half of which were collected for Mr. Peabody in London and sent by him personally. Mr. Eugene B. Hinckley was the first librarian and the library was opened two afternoons a week.

Other sums of money were afterwards forthcoming, until by 1869 he had given $217,600. Out of this large fund, an addition to the original building was built and the portico and strong room for the custody of Queen Victoria's portrait were added.

This miniature portrait entrusted by Mr. Peabody to the keeping of the trustees of the Institute, was presented by Queen Victoria, in recognition of his princely gift of $2,500,000 to the City of London to better the condition of the poor. In passing, I cannot refrain from saying that at the time of the last report, just before the war, the fund had been so well administered as to be three times its original size, besides having built houses capable of housing a population greater than the city of Peabody.

The Queen would have bestowed a baronetcy on Mr. Peabody had he accepted. But this honor he refused, choosing to remain a plain American citizen, and so she had her portrait painted by the celebrated painter, Peal, set in a beautiful frame, with gold ornaments and presented to Mr. Peabody, with her autograph letter.

Other memorials on exhibition are a gold box containing the freedom of the City of London, a gold box from the Fishmongers' Society of London, a gold medal and memorial from the United States Congress in recognition of the Southern Educational Fund.

In the lecture hall in the center of the stage hangs a full-length portrait of Mr. Peabody, painted by Healey of London, while on either side of the stage hang portraits of Rufus Choate and Edward Everett, both painted by Ames. In the trustees' room are portraits of General Gideon Foster by Osgood, and President William Henry Harrison by Abel Nichols, and Alfred A. Abbott, who was president of the board of trustees from 1859 to 1884. There is also in the Library room a marble bust of George Peabody, by J. S. Jones, and one of Nathaniel Hawthorne by Miss Lander of Salem.

There have been six librarians since it was first opened—Eugene B. Hinckley, 1854-1856; Fitch Poole, 1856-1873; Theodore M. Osborne, 1873-1880; J. Warren Upton, 1880-1898; Lyman P. Osborn, 1898-1915; John E. Keefe, 1915-

There are at present in the library 49,185 volumes. A course of free lectures is given each season in the Lecture Hall, and this custom has been continuous since 1854. All the well-known lecturers of the country have spoken here. The institution is govered by a board of trustees, twelve in number, two elected each year, who in turn appoint a committee of twelve, who manage the library and attend to giving the courses of lectures.

Eden Dale Sutton Reference Library—In 1866 Mrs. Eliza Sutton fitted up a room in the rear of the Lecture Hall and founded, by endowment, a special Reference Library, in memory of her son, Eben Dale Sutton. This room is beautifully finished, with black walnut cases and drawers for books, and luxuriously furnished. Only books of reference and art books are purchased.

The choicest book in the library, which now contains 4,669 volumes, is a copy of Audubon's "Birds of North America," the elephant folio edition, in four volumes. No other town or city outside the big

city libraries like Boston or Springfield can boast of such a large special reference library.

The Washington Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Peabody was organized in 1830, and now has a membership of 355, with a Sunday school attendance of about 400, pupils and teachers. The present superintendent is W. H. Kimball. The congregation is still worshiping in a wooden building, valued at about $4,300.

It will be well to briefly review the early beginnings of this church. In July, 1830, Amos Walton established a prayer meeting and Sunday school at Rockville (then known as Harmony Village), in connection with the South Street Methodist Church in Lynn. In 1832 meetings were held in Sanger's Hall, and at the Armory sometimes. The leader was Alfred N. Chamberlain; he rented the hall and managed the affairs largely himself. During the first three years seventeen different ministers served this flock of Methodists. In about three years a class was formed and the Lynn Common took charge of the same. In 1839 Amos Walton began preaching, and in July, 1840, he was appointed to this charge. The class then numbered twenty-three, and a Sunday school was organized that year. While worshiping in the Armory Hall, a building formerly used as a pottery was purchased, fitted up, and dedicated. Plans were proposed for a new house and part of the material purchased. This was in 1843, at the time the South Society was about building a new house of worship, and the Methodists bought their old church building erected in 1836. They paid $2,500. The building was moved from the square to its present place, near the corner of Washington and Sewall streets; the Lexington Monument had to be removed for the time being in order to get the structure through the street. The following year $700 were expended in placing vestries beneath the church, proper. Hard times came on and the mortgage given by the Methodist church could not be met, and Timothy Walton paid it off, took the property in his own name, and rented it for a reasonable sum to the society. In 1853, during the pastorate of William Gordon, a board of trustees was organized according to law, under the name of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Danvers. At this time the society purchased the church property from Mr. Walton on liberal terms. The following is a list of the various pastors who have served here:

Amos Walton, 1839-40; Daniel Webb, 1841; H. G. Barras, 1842; Amos Binney, 1843; Reuben Ransom, 1844; I. J. P. Colyer, 1845-46; Z. A. Mudge, 1847; Thomas Street, 1848-49; O. S. Howe, 1850; W. C. High, 1851-52; William Gordon, 1853; A. E. Manning, 1855; George Sunderland, 1856-57; H. C. Dunham, 1858; E. S. Best, 1859-60; F. Furber, 1861; M. Dwight, 1862-63; S. B. Knowles, 1867-68; Rev. Leonard, 1869; Albert Gould, 1870-71; F. F. George, 1873-74; Daniel Wait, 1875-6-7; V. M. Simmons, 1878-79; Daniel Steele, 1880-2; C. N.

Smith, 1883-85; George A. Phinney, 1886-88; Wm. P. Ray, 1889-91; Joseph Rand Wood, 1892-94; C. H. Stackpole, 1894-98; Charles H. Blackett, 1898-1900; George H. Chenney, 1900-02; Jerome Wood, 1902-5; Arthur Bonner, 1905-1907; James W. Higgens, 1908-10; John R. Chaffee, 1911-12; R. Pierce, 1913-16; B. W. Rust, 1916-17; I. F. Lusk, 1918-21.

St. Paul's Parish, Episcopal, was organized in 1875, and now has a total membership of 600; the number attached to the Sunday school is 110; the superintendent is Dr. Beal, the Rector. The rectors have served in the following order: Revs. George Walker, 1875-88; Joseph M. Hobbs, 1888-91; Frederick Pember, 1891-92; Abel Millard, 1892-97; Franklin W. Bartlett, D. D., 1898- ; Welles M. Partridge, 1900-06; Edmund J. Cleveland, 1906-08; Allen Green, 1908-18; Rev. Francis L. Beal, Ph.D., D.D., LL.D., Litt.D., 1918, and still serving the parish acceptably.

The first church, a wooden structure, was opened in February, 1876. The present beautiful brick church on Washington street had its corner-stone laid in 1913 and the structure was ready and open for worship in April, 1914. It was consecrated June 30, 1918. A rectory was built in 1910. The value of the church, including organ, altar, etc., is $60,000. The value of the rectory is $8,000. In 1920 a bequest from Grant Walker was made of $5,000, the income of which is to be used for repairs on parish buildings.

St. John's Finnish Evangelical Church, one of the most recent church societies, was formed January 18, 1904, with eight charter members. The present total membership is 299; the parochial school in connection with this church has a scholarship of about sixty. A wooden superstructure, upon a concrete base, was provided in 1915 at a cost of $5,000. The pastors of this young church have been Revs. Gabriel Lipsanen and S. H. Ronka.

The South Congregational Church, organized in 1713, was set up from the original church in Salem. Its charter members were all identified with that church and continued as such while maintaining separate services until their enterprise was established by regular procedure. The present membership is 300, and the number in the Sunday school is about the same. The present (1921) superintendent is George W. Abbott.

The first meeting-house was erected in 1710, and taken down in 1736; the second building was erected in 1836, and in 1843 was sold to the Methodists; the third, built in 1843, was burned before it had been used, in the fire of September 22, 1843; the fourth meeting-house was erected in 1844.

The subjoined is a list of the various pastors in this church: Revs. Benjamin Prescott, 1713-56; Nathan Holt, 1759-92; Samuel Mead, 1794-1803; Samuel Walker, 1805-26; George Cowles, 1827-36; Harrison G. Park, 1837-38; Thomas P. Field, 1840-50; James D.

Butler, 1851-52; James O. Murray, 1854-61; William N. Barbour, 1861-68; George N. Anthony, 1869-76; Willard G. Sperry, 1878-86; George A. Hall, 1886-1906; Will Arthur Dietrick, 1906-11; Newell C. Maynard, 1912-13; Jason G. Miller, 1914-20; John Reid, present pastor.

The West Congregational Church was organized in 1883 and had for charter members the following persons, possibly a few others: On confession of faith—L. Augustus Cross, Joel L. Southwick, Daniel A. Sheen, Jennie H. Danforth, M. Louise Danforth, Ruth S. Mugford, Rebecca P. Goodale, Matilda M. Felt. By letter—Arthur W. Felt, in Sunday school for thirty years, Lizzie E. Felt, M. A. Southwick, Mary A. Mugford, Henry A. Russell, Eliza A. Russell, Mary E. Kennedy.

The present membership is 67, and a Sunday school scholarship of about 129; Deacon Edward E. White is superintendent. In 1885 a frame building was erected at an estimated cost of $3,000. Prior to that, services were held in a hall and in the schoolhouse. The pastors have been as follows: Revs. John W. Colwell, February 1, 1881, when there was no church congregation, to June 5, 1887; Israel Ainsworth, 1887-91; Frederick A. Holden, 1892-95; James A. Anderson, 1895-98; Owen E. Hardy, 1899-1904; Warren L. Noyes, 1905-09; James J. Goodacre, 1909-16; Charles W. Sremway, 1916-17. (Student pastors) Stanley Marple, 1918; Fred D. Gealy, 1918-20; Gordon C. Shedd, 1921.

St. John's Catholic Church in Peabody was formed in 1871, and now has a membership of 7,000. Prior to 1850 there were very few of the Catholic faith in town, and until 1871 the Catholics at South Danvers and Peabody worshiped at St. James Church, on Federal street, Salem. In 1868, Rev. John J. Gray, pastor of St. James Church, started to form a church in Peabody. In May, 1870, a fair was held in Mechanics' Hall, Salem, and as a result over $7,000 was raised toward building a church. That is the commencement of real Catholic work in Peabody. The first services in this structure were held in the basement, Christmas Day, 1871. The church was not completed until 1879. It is indeed a beautiful church. The first cost was about $120,000. This building has fifteen large expensive paintings between the windows, representing the Stations of the Cross. The altars of white marble are elaborate affairs. The original auditorium seated twelve hundred persons. A parochial school has a present attendance of about 744, instructed by twenty Sisters of Notre Dame. Seventy girls are in the high school. The school building is of brick, and cost $125,000. The parochial residence is also a fine brick building. The pastors have included: Revs. Michael J. Masterson, Nicholas Murphy and Thomas P. McGewn, the latter, the present pastor, is assisted by three other priests. There are other churches as follows, but no data was furnished concerning their organization: The Baptist, the Universalist, the First Unitarian.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ABOVE, TABLET ROCK, GLOUCESTER; BELOW, THE TABLET ON THE ROCK

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## THE CITY OF GLOUCESTER.

The present city of Gloucester had a population of 23,000 in 1920; was first settled in 1623; incorporated as a city in 1873; revised charter in effect January 1, 1909. It is the largest fishing port in the world today!

In the preparation of this sketch of the ancient town of Gloucester, the writer has made use of two former and ever-credited historical works—the one by the Rev. R. Eddy, published with other towns and cities of Essex county, in 1887, and that compiled by the resident, John J. Babson, published in 1860. Of course in the present work, the two former histories form the base and early history of Gloucester; but to the former interesting and valuable annals has been added every feature necessary to make an up-to-date history of the present thriving city of world-wide fame as a fishing port, and of more recent years a charming ocean resort for summer residents.

Originally, Gloucester included in its territory what is now styled Rockport, and the whole area formed Cape Ann. Its northern boundary was Ipswich Bay, its eastern the Atlantic Ocean, its southern Massachusetts Bay, and its western the towns of Essex and Manchester. It was from four and five miles in width by nine miles in length.

It is more than likely that the permanent settlement of Gloucester was effected in the autumn of 1631. At least, tradition says that Abraham Robinson, a son of the old pastor of the Pilgrims at Leyden, Rev. John Robinson, came with his mother and her family to Plymouth in 1630. The following year Robinson and a few more sailed over from Plymouth, and, landing at Annisquam, were so well satisfied with the country, as it seemed good for the ocean fishing business, that they set up a fishing stage, and made preparation for the accommodation of their families. There may be some doubt as to the paternity of Abraham Robinson, as no such name occurs in any list of children of the Rev. John Robinson, but that a person of that name settled on the Cape, about 1631, there is little doubt. The Rev. Eli Forbes in a sermon given in the First Church or meeting-house, in 1792, quoted from what he called an "ancient manuscript," which is unfortunately lost, that there were settlers on the Cape as early as 1633, who "met and carried on the worship of God among themselves, read the word of God, prayed to Him, and sung Psalms." We may therefore take the last mentioned date as fixing the time for permanent settlement.

At a General Court, says one writer, in 1641, the deputy governor (Mr. Endicott) and Messrs. Downing and Hathorne, deputies from Salem, were appointed commissioners, to view and settle the boundaries

of Ipswich, Cape Ann and Jeffries' Creek (now Manchester); and to dispose of all lands and other things at Cape Ann. The commissioners subsequently appointed the following-named eight men to manage the affairs of the plantation for 1642: William Stevens, Mr. Sadler, Obediah Bruen, George Norton, William Addes, Thomas Milward, Mr. Fryer and Walter Tybott. They probably had charge of all affairs, although most of the orders issued by them relate to highways, trees and timber. How many people were then residing on the Cape it is impossible to say. But about this time a large and influential addition was made to the population by the coming of Rev. Richard Blynman, with several families, from Plymouth. In May, 1642, the settlement was incorporated by the simple form then employed, and called Gloucester, from Gloucester in England, the native place of several of the settlers. How many came with Rev. Blynman cannot be ascertained, as no discrimination is made in the town records between the earliest and later inhabitants. Mr. Babson gives the following list of persons who are believed to comprise all known to have been residents or proprietors of the soil from 1633 to the close of 1650:

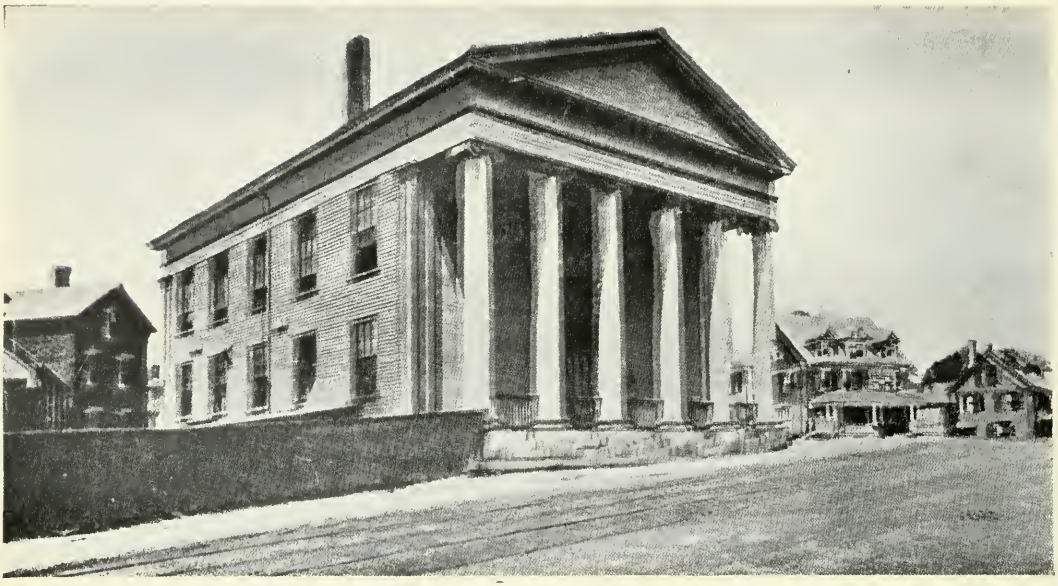
William Addes, Christopher Avery, James Avery, William Ash, Thomas Ashley, Isabelle Babson, James Babson, Alexander Baker, Richard Beeford, George Blake, Richard Blynman, Obediah Bruen, John Bourne, Thomas Bray, Hugh Brown, William Brown, Hugh Calkin, Thomas Chase, Mr. Clark, Mathew Coe, John Collins, Thomas Cornish, John Coit, Sr., John Coit, Jr., William Cotton, Clement Coldan, Anthony Day, William Dudbridge, Osman Dutch, William Evans, Robert Elwell, Sylvester Evelyth, Henry Felch, Mr. Fryer, James Fogg, John Gallop, Charles Glover, Stephen Glover, William Haskell, John Holgrave, William Hough, Zebulon Hill, Samuel Haieward, George Ingersoll, Thomas Jones, Thomas Judkin, William Kenie, John Kettle, Nicholas Liston, Andrew Lister, John Luther, Solomon Martin, William Meades, Thomas Milward, George Norton, Ralph Parker, John Pearse, Captain Perkins, Thomas Prince, Hugh Pritchard, Phenis Rider, Abraham Robinson, Edward Rouse, Mr. Sadler, Robert Sadler, William Sargent, Thomas Skellin, James Smith, Thomas Smith, Morris Somes, William Southmeade, William Stevens, Stephen Streeter, John Studley, Walter Tyddot, Thomas Very, William Vinson, Thomas Wakley, John Walkey, Henry Walker, William Wellman, Philip Youdall.

Two-thirds of these eighty-two subsequently emigrated to other places, but the remainder continued to be citizens of Gloucester. Mr. Babson estimated in 1860 that not more than ten of this number had descendants in this community at that date.

While there are no records to prove it, people posted in early immigration to these parts believe that Felch, Streeter, Thomas Smith, Baker and Cotton were in Gloucester before the town's incorporation, and were located at Done Fudging. Also the following were here about the same date: Ashley, Milward, Luther, Liston. Of the whole

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



ABOVE, FIRST TOWN HALL, FORBES SCHOOL, GLOUCESTER. BELOW, HIGH SCHOOL

number here prior to 1651, about thirty had their habitations at the Harbor Cove; five had lots in Vinson's Cove; three resided on Duncan's Point, between the two Coves; and two lived on the south-east side of Governor's Hill. About forty of the pioneers named had houses on the "neck of house lots," by which they designated the land stretching north from Governor's Hill, and between the two rivers, Mill and Annisquam. Having now fairly well established the dates and names of pioneer settlements, no more space will be devoted to this subject, but the rather the writer will proceed with the developments of subsequent years.

Population of Gloucester, by estimate: 1704, 700; 1755, 2,745; 1765, Colonial census, 3,763; 1775, estimated, 4,945; 1790, by United States census: 5,317; 1800, 5,313; 1810, 5,943; 1820, 6,384; 1830, 7,510; 1840, 6,350; 1850, 7,786; 1860, 10,904; 1870, 15,389; 1880, 19,329; 1900, 26,121; 1910, 24,398; 1920, 22,947.

The great decrease in population in 1840 may be accounted for by the fact that 2,640 residents of this territory were set off to the town of Rockport. The division was brought before the town meeting in 1818, and failed; it was attempted again in 1827, and again failed. The act of the incorporation of Rockport passed both branches of the legislature, and received the final approval by the signature of the governor, February 27, 1840.

In May, 1871, by a vote of 261 to 82, the measure to petition the legislature for a city charter was carried and the petition granted. The charter was submitted to the people of the town in the summer of the same year, but was rejected; yeas, 249; nays, 477. A second attempt at getting a charter followed from a special meeting held February 20, 1873, when the vote stood 394, against 48 for no charter. The legislature granted a city charter May 15th and it was accepted by 689 yeas, against 353 nays. The city government went into operation January 1, 1874, with Hon. Robert R. Fears as mayor. He served two years, and following him came Messrs. Allan Rogers, J. Franklin Dyer, M. D.; William Williams, William H. Wonson, Dr. Joseph Garland, John S. Parsons, and David I. Robinson, who was still mayor in 1887. John J. Somes was elected clerk in 1874 and served until recently, making a very efficient officer for the city throughout all these years.

The present city officials are inclusive of the following:

Mayor, Percy W. Wheeler; Aldermen—Asa G. Andrews, Fitz E. Oakes, A. A. Silva, Frank W. Lothrop; City Clerk, Allen F. Grant; City Treasurer, Edward Dolliver; Tax Collector, Richard L. Morey; City Auditor, Daniel O. Marshall; City Solicitor, M. Francis Buckley; City Marshal, Daniel M. Casey; City Physician, Philip W. Rowley; Superintendent of Streets, Charles H. Barrett; City Engineer, John H. Griffin; City Messenger, Samuel H. Rogers; Night Watchman at City Hall, Walter J. Kendall.

The mayor had this to say in the annual report of the city in 1921:

In 1923 Gloucester will observe its most important tercentenary anniversary. I have referred to this elsewhere, but at this time I may briefly say that among the big events of that occasion might properly come the dedication of our Memorial Building.

It is not out of place at this time to refer to the three important anniversaries which are to be celebrated in this city the present year. I refer to the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the installation of Tyrian Lodge of Masons, and the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Universalist church; also the seventy-fifth anniversary of Ocean Lodge, No. 91, Independent Order of Odd Fellowship. I am sure the city will gladly co-operate in whatever way it can, that these anniversaries shall be events worthy of Gloucester.

In 1923 Gloucester will celebrate the three hundredth anniversary of its settlement. It is a most important anniversary, the most important since the celebration at Plymouth and Providence the present year. It is none too early to consider what shall be done to fittingly observe so important an event. A celebration such as Gloucester ought to have cannot be accomplished at short notice. There will be need of legislative action. The state itself will be asked to co-operate; for it was here in Gloucester that the Massachusetts Bay Colony was founded. I am deeply interested in this, and shall take occasion to refer to it later, that the initial steps shall be taken before the end of the present year.

January 1, 1920, the harbor master at Gloucester, Captain Alfred Spurr, reported as follows: "Vessels ordered from channels, 62; vessels removed from channels, 26; sunken crafts removed from channels, 3; telephone calls for harbor master, 52."

The Sawyer Free Public Library originated in or rather succeeded to the old Gloucester Lyceum of 1830. The last-named society was in existence many years, and had struggles of its own which will not add to the interest of this work. The present library resulted directly from an offer made by Samuel E. Sawyer, of Boston, who was a native of Gloucester; the offer, however, was not accepted. After four years had elapsed, he made another offer to the town, that he would donate two hundred and fifty dollars toward the founding of a public library. This was in 1854, but matters still dragged financially, and soon Mr. Sawyer offered to give the sum of $1,000, on certain conditions. It was then that the old Lyceum offered to turn over its 1,400 books to a new society, which offer was taken up and a library was opened in the parlor of G. L. Low, at the corner of Spring and Duncan streets. This was really a circulating library, each member paying one dollar per year. To this Mr. Sawyer donated $250. In 1863 the library was moved to Front street, at No. 135, where it grew to considerable importance, but the fire of February 18, 1864, destroyed all save three hundred of the 3,000 books that had been collected; $1,500 insurance was collected. Again Mr. Sawyer came to the rescue of the library with a donation of $500, and May 7 of the same year another library was thrown open in the vestry of the Baptist church in Middle street,

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ABOVE, CITY HALL, GLOUCESTER. BELOW, SAWYER FREE LIBRARY

where it remained until the building of the Babson block, when it returned to its old home on Front street. The ladies of Gloucester struggled long and faithfully to keep alive the public library. In April, 1871, a gift was announced from Samuel Sawyer, in the sum of $10,000, after which Gloucester was to have a truly high-class public free library. Thus the Lyceum of 1830, with the library of 1854, became a corporation, under the name of the "Gloucester Lyceum and Free Library," a library "free forever" to the inhabitants of Gloucester. But greater library facilities were in store for the city. February 1, 1884, Samuel E. Sawyer purchased from William A. Pew, for $20,000, a spacious and beautiful residence, corner of Middle street and Dale avenue, where the library has ever since had a home. Later, Mr. Sawyer (seeming never to forget his native place), spent many thousands in beautifying the grounds and improving the building; he also made a collection of fine paintings and presented the same to decorate the walls of the library. This library was dedicated with appropriate ceremony, July 1, 1884, when Mr. Sawyer presented the property to the city, also an endowment of $20,000. The result has been the making of one of the finest public libraries within the great Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Of the origin of this old estate, it should be added that it was erected in 1764 for Thomas Saunders, a leading citizen and a merchant, who took great pains to build well and worthily. He selected mostly oak, elm and chestnut woods for the building material. It was "raised" on July 10, 1764. The next owner was John Beach, succeeded in turn by Messrs. Samuel Calder, Thomas W. Penhollow, Dr. William Ferson, the last change being in 1827; in 1849 Mrs. Davidson became its owner and she bequeathed it to her son, Dr. Herman E. Davidson. In 1878 it became the estate of William A. Pew. The building is now one hundred and fifty-seven years old. In 1884 the property was valued at $40,000.

The library in the spring of 1921 had a total of 23,522 volumes; twelve regular daily newspapers are on file and seventy-three periodicals. The last year's circulation was 87,467. The present efficient librarian is Rachel S. Webber, who has been librarian for many years.

The Gloucester Chamber of Commerce, organized in August, 1921, with a membership of over 700, including both men and women, is the outgrowth of the Gloucester Board of Trade, which was first organized in March, 1866, having an original membership of 65 men, most of whom were closely connected with the fishing industry. It continued to be an active organization for about fifteen years, when the interest waned, and for a number of years it was inactive, although still maintaining its organization. It was reorganized in 1888, enlarging the scope of its activities, and continued a live organization till it became merged in the present organization. In 1898 the retail dealers of the town together with other business industries organized a Business Men's Association, with a substantial membership, which existed until July, 1912, when it united with the older organization.

The late Directory of the sprightly city of Gloucester gives the following list of companies now in operation, many of which are old, well-established concerns. The figures show year of organization and capital.

American Halibut Co., 1895; $25,000.

Atlantic Maritime Co.

Atwood & Payne Co., 1909; wholesale fish house; $10,000.

Cape Ann Anchor & Forge Co., 1866; $150,000.

Cape Ann Cold Storage Co., 1914; $24,000.

Cape Pond Ice Co., 1902; $175,000.

Crown Packing Co., 1909; $10,000.

Fishermen Net & Twine Co., 1915.

Gloucester Cold Storage & Warehouse Co., 1905; $100,000.

Gloucester Electric Co., 1888; $314,000.

Gloucester Gas Light Company, 1854; $210,000.

Gloucester Net & Twine Co., 1907; $300,000.

Gloucester Salt Fish Co., 1907; $30,000.

Gloucester Times Co., 1908; $50,000.

Gorton-Pew Fisheries Co., Benjamin A. Smith, president; $2,500,000.

Henderson & Johnson Paint Co., $20,000.

Frank C. Pearce Fisheries Co., 1918; $500,000.

Perkins Box Co., 1918; $40,000.

Rockport Granite Co., 1864; $300,000.

Rockport Isinglass Co., 1905; $20,000.

Rogers Isinglass-Glue Co.

Rowe Bed Hammock Co., 1917; $50,000.

Russia Cement Co., 1882; $500,000.

Success Manufacturing Co., 1906; $100,000.

The Eastern Enameling Company, porcelain work, in which factory are produced immense quantities of enamel sheets, sold to stove and refrigerator makers. This plant is under the management of Thomas B. Bolger. The original building was sixty by ninety feet. Special machinery had to be installed in this factory.

The author is indebted to the writings of Captain Fitz J. Babson, of Gloucester, for many facts herein contained concerning early fisheries in this vicinity. For two hundred and eighty years, the fisheries have been the main business of Gloucester. Long before the settlement of Plymouth, the vessels of France and England had fished on the Grand Banks and along the coasts of Massachusetts. The French were beyond question the pioneers in the cod-fisheries of the Western Atlantic, and in the early part of the sixteenth century the Basques, Normans, Spaniards and Portuguese had fifty ships on the Grand Banks. In 1577 the French had one hundred and fifty vessels employed in American fisheries. The settlement of Gloucester, as just noted, was attempted at what is called Stage Fort—the name "stage" denoting that the locality was used for landing fish from the vessels of the Dorchester Company, of England. The cod-fishery constituted at that time and for many years later the only branch of the business pursued; and while many other kinds of fish had been discovered and their pursuit and capture necessitated the use of a variety of methods, making each peculiar fishery a distinct business, still the cod-fishery remains the one great source of the supply of fish food.

The fisheries of Gloucester, chiefly pursued upon the Ocean Banks, and employing vessels from twenty to one hundred and fifty tons burden, comprise cod, halibut, hake, haddock, and cusk. The mackerel are

now largely a deep water fish, as are the menhaden. The herring fisheries employ vessels, although it principally is a coast fishery. Most of these fish are taken on the banks lying between the Gulf Stream and the shores of North America. The shore fisheries employ smaller vessels and boats, and also include the trap and net fisheries, and extend from the shore some twenty miles. The most important and prolific fishing ground for Gloucester vessels is St. George's Bank, lying one hundred and twenty miles southeast from the Cape, forming one of the inner banks of the Gulf Stream, in that long succession of fishing banks extending from Hatteras to Newfoundland. The fish taken upon this bank are of a superior quality, and bring a much larger price in the market than fish from other localities. The nearest land is Cape Cod, 95 miles; Brown's Bank, 45 miles from Cape Sable; La Have Bank, 60 miles from Nova Scotia; Western Banks, 80 miles from Nova Scotia; St. Peter's Bank, 75 miles from Newfoundland; Green Bank, 70 miles from Newfoundland; Grand Bank, 90 miles from Newfoundland; Flemish Cape, 300 miles from Newfoundland—are all resorted to by vessels from Gloucester for codfish and halibut.

None of these fisheries are under the jurisdiction of any nation; their area, according to United State reports, is 73.123 geographical square miles. During 1886 there were employed in cod and halibut fisheries on the New England coast 283 vessels from Gloucester, averaging sixty tons each; total tonnage 15,649; aggregate crew, 4,117 men. They took and landed at Gloucester 54,048,484 pounds of codfish, 11,886,135 pounds of halibut, 3,983,978 pounds of other ground fish, and 29,000 barrels of fish oil. The extent of the ocean mackerel fishing grounds is over seventy thousand square miles. The mackerel fishing grounds of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, from which American vessels are excluded, comprise about 775 square miles, or about one per cent. of the entire mackerel fishery area.

Along the line of Gloucester's chief industry, the following figures have been collected on recent year operations of the great fishing companies of the city: In 1916 the United States custom house books showed that 128 fishing vessels were enrolled here, carrying 2,400 men; vessels carried from twenty ton upwards. Eighty-eight vessels carried 500 men. The greatest number of men thus engaged was 3,000 and the gross tonnage was 15,135. The value of codfish taken by fishermen from this port since 1623, when the industry commenced on the Atlantic shores, has been fixed at $500,000,000. In 1915 Gloucester vessels landed 120,000,000 pounds of all kinds of fish—fresh and salted—the value of which was over $3,276,000. The same year (1915) Gloucester mackerel vessels took in 50,000 barrels, equal to $800,000.

Sad, indeed, it is to state that all this ocean wealth has cost many a precious human life. Since 1830, eight hundred and seven vessels have been lost, with a financial loss of $4,400,000; while in the last century it

is known that 4,534 men, fishermen sailing from Gloucester, have been sacrificed beneath the angry waves, or an average of fifty-three each year. As one example, this list of accidents for one boat, the "Joseph P. Mesquita," schooner, will tell the sad story of many others, this one being the losses in 1917: Gross tonnage of boat, 122; net tonnage, 78; fishery haddock; value $18,000; insurance $15,000. Men lost as follows: Washed or knocked overboard from vessel, 6; lost by vessel foundering, 7; died on vessel or in hospital, 8; went astray in fog, 1; fell into hold of vessel, 1; fell overboard from vessel, 3.

The following statistics concerning Gloucester are of value: Settled, 1623; incorporated a town, 1642; incorporated a city, 1873; area in acres, 34.540; length in miles, 9; width in miles, 6; population in 1704, 700; population in 1920, 22,947; assessed polls in 1918, 7,084; exempted polls, 624; registered male voters, 1918, 5,002; registered female voters, 1918, 428; valuation in 1873, $7,711,096; valuation in 1918, $26,343.826; rate of taxation, $23.20; miles of public streets, 100; first schoolhouse built, 1708; old Town Hall built, 1844; second Town Hall built, 1866; destroyed by fire, 1869; present City Hall built, 1869; first horse railroad, 1885; first steam cars, 1847; first steam cars to Rockport, 1861; Rockport set off from Gloucester, 1840.

Within the last quarter of a century, the number of summer residdents in Gloucester and its immediate environments has been steadily increasing. Many scores of beautiful residences hard by the ocean have been erected within recent years to accommodate these semi-resident citizens. Many of the more wealthy, cultured people from Boston and other eastern cities come here for the heated term, and enjoy the climate so well that they return with each recurring season, as the summer resorts open. The town records show that the assessed valuation of these residences was in the year 1916, $7,000,000. There were at that date nine hundred distinct summer houses, with generally five thousand boarders.

The following with regard to the Custom House is contributed:

A custom house was established in Gloucester by the United States government in 1789. Previous to that time the port had been annexed to the Salem district, having been made one of the lawful ports of entry as early as 1683. While the early maritime business of the town was confined principally to the fisheries, the inhabitants have at various times in the past engaged extensively in coastwise and foreign commerce, but it is probable that the duties of the customs officials were connected with imports rather than exports in the early years.

It is further probable that the beginning of the coastwise trade was during the last quarter of the seventeenth century, when the division of the woodland of the town enabled the inhabitants to cut large quantities of wood for sale. In 1706 no less than fifty sloops were engaged in transporting wood to Boston, but this business was of necessity not

of long duration. The commerce of Gloucester grew directly out of its fisheries, but as to the time when the foreign and coastwise trade of the town commenced, no particulars are known. The earliest item of record in relation to the subject is the seizure here by the collector of Salem of the brig "Snow Esther," in 1725.

As early as 1732 a trade had begun with the Southern Colonies, which was continued up to about the beginning of the nineteenth century. The foreign commerce, which was also for many years after its origin carried on with the fishing vessels, was of inconsiderable extent till about 1750, when voyages were made to the West Indies, Bilboa and London. The West Indies cargoes consisted of fish and other provisions, for which sugar, molasses, rum and coffee were returned, while to Europe little was sent except fish, the proceeds of which came back in salt, wine and specie. Both the coastwise and foreign commerce came to a temporary cessation with the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. The voyages to the Southern Colonies were made in the winter season, when there was no employment for vessels or men in fishing, and the business was conducted in a manner now little practiced in any part of the world. In most if not in all cases, no wages were paid the master and crew, but in lieu thereof each was given the privilege of bringing home a certain amount of southern produce. They were probably allowed to take out fish on private adventure, as in the few invoices preserved this article does not appear among the shipments made by the owners, the principal items being salt, rum, sugar and molasses, also ironware, woodenware, hats, caps, cloth for breeches, handkerchiefs and stockings. On these voyages the rivers, creeks and inlets of Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina were visited, where the cargoes were bartered in small quantities for corn, beans, live hogs and other products of the country. The business was not always reputably conducted, according to tradition, for sometimes exchanges were made with the slaves for stolen property, and often a demand for different kinds of rum were supplied from the same cask. Such proceedings, combined with the complaints of the retail dealers whose business was affected by this commerce, probably led to the legislative enactment which is said to have been responsible for its abandonment.

The acts of Parliament for regulating the trade of the Colonies are said to have been generally disregarded, and smuggling, at which some of the revenue officers are reputed to have connived, was common. No officer of the customs is known to have resided here till after the commencement by England of the series of measures which resulted in the Revolutionary War, but officers were sent here from Salem when the occasion required. On one occasion a brig belonging to Colonel Joseph Foster arrived from a foreign port with a valuable cargo during the night, and according to custom the hatches were immediately opened and the landing of the cargo commenced, the owner himself assisting. A considerable part had been landed and stored before daylight, but more than half was still on board, and a tide-waiter was expected from Salem early in the morning. A watch house had been erected at the Cut, where John McKean, a stout Irishman, had been employed in time of alarm about the small pox to stop all strangers and subject them to a fumigating process before they could enter the town. At the suggestion of Col. Foster, when the customs official arrived, he was ushered into the watch house and kept till after dark, when he was released, purified from all infectious diseases, so far as a thorough smoking could do it, but in

the meantime the balance of the cargo had been placed in secure quarters.

With the attempt for a rigid enforcement of the revenue acts, commissioners of the customs were sent over from England, to whom was delegated the appointment of local officials to enforce the provisions of the act. The first person to be so employed in Gloucester was Samuel Fellows, who rendered himself so obnoxious to his fellow-townsmen that one night in September, 1768, a mob of about seventy persons, headed by several respectable citizens, proceeded one night to the house of Jesse Saville, where it was suspected he was concealed. They thoroughly searched the building in pursuit of him, showing much violence in their behavior and a determination to deal severely with him if found. He sought safety, however, in flight, and the anger of the mob was vented on Mr. Saville and his family, the former being knocked down while defending his home, while a servant was threatened by Dr. Rogers, forceps in hand, with the loss of all his teeth unless he told where Fellows was. One or two of the party were haled into court and fined for their share in the offence, one being confined in jail several months for the non-payment of a fine of five pounds, but was finally released by the Governor, who remitted the fine.

The merchants continued to land their goods in defiance of the customs regulations, and Mr. Saville, not intimidated by the scene which took place at his house, accepted a position in the revenue service. The zeal with which he performed his duty, however, brought upon him the vengeance of some of his fellow-townsmen. On the night of March 23, 1770, he was dragged from his bed in an inhuman manner by a party of men disguised and negroes and Indians, and taken a distance of about four miles to the Harbor, where he was subjected to various indignities, but was finally allowed to return home. The outrage caused considerable feeling in the town, and it was called to the attention of the Governor, who presented it to the general court. The grievance found little sympathy or redress from the representatives of the people in the inflamed state of public opinion, although a mulatto servant of Dr. Plummer was later convicted of aiding and abetting in the assault. He was punished by being kept on the gallows in Salem for an hour, with a halter around his neck, after which he was whipped, but he refused to give any information of the persons concerned with him.

A Mr. Phillips held the office of "land-waiter, weigher and guager" in 1770, and in January, 1771, the commissioners appointed Richard Silvester as his successor. Although they could not fail in performing their duty faithfully to expose themselves to public indignation and the danger of personal violence, it is not recorded that either received any bodily injury at the hands of the people. Silvester, however, was ordered to leave town with his family in September, 1772. He took no further notice of the order than to publish an ironical card in the Boston News Letter, in which he "prays leave to acquaint these worthies that he cannot and will not comply with their request."

In 1776 the General Court passed an act providing that in the several ports of the State, including Gloucester, "there shall be an office kept, to be called and known by the name of the naval office, for the purpose of entering and clearing all ships and other vessels trading to and from this state, to take bonds in adequate penalties for observing the regulations made or which shall be made by the General Congress or the General Assembly of the state, concerning trade, take manifests upon

oath of all cargoes exported or imported, and keep fair accounts and entries thereof, give bills of health when desired, and sign certificates that the requisites for qualifying vessels to trade have been complied with, and the fees to be demanded and paid in said office shall be the following and no greater, that is to say:

| | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|
| For entering any ship or vessel from any of the States | 2 | 0 |
| For clearing any ship or vessel to any part of the State | 2 | 0 |
| For entering any ship or vessel from any other of the United States | 6 | 0 |
| For clearing any ship or vessel to any other of the United States | 6 | 0 |
| For entering any ship or vessel from a foreign voyage | 6 | 0 |
| For clearing any ship or vessel from a foreign voyage | 6 | 0 |
| For a register | 6 | 0 |
| For indorsing a register | 1 | 0 |
| For recording endorsement | 1 | 6 |
| For any bond | 2 | 0 |
| For a certificate to cancel bond | 1 | 0 |
| For a bill of health | 2 | 0 |
| For a permit to unload | 1 | 0 |
| For a cocket | 0 | 3 |
| For a let pass | 0 | 8 |

Samuel Whittemore received the appointment of naval officer for Gloucester under the above act in November of that year, and was reappointed annually, except during a portion of the year 1782, when the position was held by Samuel Gorham, until a United States custom house was established in 1792.

For about a quarter of a century after its establishment, the custom house was located at Annisquam, and after its removal to the Harbor occupied various sites, according to the convenience of the collector until the erection of a permanent building. The customs district included Gloucester, Rockport, Manchester and Essex, and continued as an independent district until July 1, 1913, when all the customs districts of the state were combined into a single district, known as the district of Massachusetts, with headquarters at Boston, each former district being under the charge of a deputy collector. The collectors of customs since the establishment of the office have been as follows, with year of appointment: Epes Sargent, 1789; William Tuck, 1796; John Gibaut, 1802; John Kittredge, 1805; William Pearce, Jr., 1822; William Beach, 1829; George D. Hale, 1839; George W. Pearce, 18b1; Eben H. Stacy, 1843; Eli F. Stacy, 1844; John L. Rogers (died in office) 1849; Frederick G. Low, 1850; William H. Manning, 1853; Gorham Babson, 1858; John S. Webber, 1861; William A. Pew, 1865; Fitz J. Babson, 1869; David S. Presson, 1885; William A. Pew, 1889; Frank C. Richardson, 1895; William H. Jordan, 1900; Walter F. Osborne, 1911; Albert H. McKenzie (deputy in charge), 1913.

Following the close of the Revolutionary War and the establishment of a custom house, a foreign trade of considerable magnitude was established, which reached its zenith during the period between 1820 and 1850, Gloucester ships making voyages to all sections of the globe, including South American ports, Calcutta and Sumatra. Among the principal firms engaged in the foreign trade were Daniel Rogers, David Pearce, William Pearce & Sons and Winthrop Sargent, the latter importing 16 cargoes from foreign ports in 1827. An extensive commerce was

also established with Surinam, the capital of Dutch Guiana, which reached its highest point in 1857, when 20 barques and brigs arrived with cargoes valued at over $400,000. Gloucester at one time had a monopoly of this trade, but the business ceased to be profitable with the freeing of the slaves in that country, and was abandoned some three or four years later.

Although the activities of the custom house officials have been confined mainly to the fisheries, at the time of the consolidation of the office with Boston, Gloucester ranked third among the ports of Massachusetts in the amount of foreign imports, and was the leading port in the country in the importation of salt, of which nearly 40,000,000 pounds were imported in 1912. The decisions of the Gloucester customs officials on disputed points regarding the interpretation of the laws governing the fisheries have as a rule been adopted and promulgated by the Treasury Department, thus governing the method of procedure at other ports.

The following history of the Gloucester Post Offices is contributed by the same writer as the foregoing:

A postoffice was established in Gloucester a few years after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, probably in 1792, previous to which the mails were carried by messenger to and from Beverly, then a part of Salem and known as "Cape Ann side," the trips being made twice in each week. When this arrangement was started or how long it continued is not known, and the name of only one of the messengers, John Oakes, has been transmitted to posterity. The place for the reception and delivery of the letters was at the tavern kept by Philemon Haskell, which was located on what is now Middle street.

The rates of postage at the time of the establishment of the postoffice and until 1816 were as follows: Single letters, under 40 miles, eight cents; under 90 miles, ten cents; under 150 miles, twelve and one-half cents; under 300 miles, seventeen cents; under 500 miles, twenty cents; over 500 miles, twenty-five cents.

The first postmaster was Henry Phelps, who served from 1792 to 1809, the office being located in the apothecary shop kept by him on Fore, now Main street. The postmasters who have succeeded Mr. Phelps, with the date of their appointment or assuming the duties of the office, have been as follows: Isaac Elwell, March 3, 1809; William Stevens, August 2, 1820; Leonard J. Presson, November 22, 1834; Gorham Parsons, February 20, 1839; T. Sewall Lancaster, January 22, 1849; Octavius A. Merrill, May 22, 1853, appointed but never qualified; Gorham Parsons, second appointment, August 17, 1853; John W. Wonson, June 14, 1858; William H. Haskell, July 1, 1861; Charles E. Grover, May 6, 1867; David W. Low, July 1, 1873; Charles C. Cressy, April 1, 1886; James H. Mansfield, March 31, 1890; Leonard J. Presson, September 1, 1894; Charles D. Brown, September 1, 1898; Charles D. Smith, April 1, 1915.

During the terms of office of the earlier postmasters and until the erection of a brick building by the United States government in 1857 to furnish quarters for the postoffice and custom houses, the office was located to suit the convenience of the postmaster, and was generally at his regular place of business. "Squire" Phelps, the first postmaster, who kept an apothecary shop and was also the local justice of the peace and trial justice, had the office near what is now the westerly corner of Main and Centre streets. His successor, Captain Elwell, removed the office to

a room in his home on Angle street, and the third postmaster changed the location to a building near the westerly end of Front (now Main) street. On the appointment of Mr. Presson, the office was removed to the westerly corner of what is now Main and Porter streets, and when he was succeeded by Mr. Parsons the latter transferred its location to a small building a few doors westerly on Front street, this building being now located on Prospect street near the Defiance engine house. Mr. Lancaster had the office at the corner of Front and Short streets, adjoining and connected with his dry goods store, and when Mr. Parsons was again appointed, the office was transferred to a new building occupying the same site as during his previous term, until it was removed to its present location at the corner of Main (then Spring) and Pleasant streets in 1857.

Through the efforts of Hon. Timothy Davis, then representing the district in Congress, and who was the only native of the town to be elected to that position, aided by other citizens, an appropriation of $40,000 was secured from Congress in 1855 for the erection of a building to be used for a postoffice and custom house, and a lot was purchased at the corner of Spring and Pleasant streets. Work was begun April 17, 1856, and it was completed in March, 1857, but was not occupied until the following September, It is of brick, two stories in height, 60 by 40 feet, and as originally constructed had a separate entrance and corridor for ladies, the ladies' department being opened December 13, 1857, being discontinued after a few years.

With the introduction of the free delivery system and especially the parcel post, the accommodations, already overcrowded by the increase in the volume of business, became so cramped that it was necessary to secure additional quarters, and an annex at the corner of Duncan and Rogers streets was opened July 1, 1917, which is used especially for the distribution of incoming mail and as quarters for the carriers. An attempt was made in 1920 by Congressman Wilfred W. Lufkin, then representing the district, to secure an appropriation for a new and larger postoffice building, but at the time of writing this sketch, favorable action on the matter has not been taken by Congress.

The free carrier service was established June 1, 1883, four carriers being employed, and at the present time the service requires twenty-three regular carriers and fifteen substitutes, besides twenty-two clerks and seven sub-clerks in the office. A rural free delivery service was established January 1, 1903.

The increase of business in the outskirts of the town and the inconvenience caused by the distance from the postoffice and lack of transportation facilities resulted in the establishment of postoffices in other sections of the town, the first one being in the Sandy Bay or Fifth parish in 1825, and having at first tri-weekly service, Winthrop Pool being appointed postmaster, who held the office till 1838, when he was succeeded by Henry Clark, who occupied the position in 1840 when that section of the town was set off as the town of Rockport.

The residents of the Annisquam parish started a movement for a postoffice in that section a few years later, but although most of the fishing business of the town was at that time conducted in that village and the custom house was at times located there, their efforts were not successful until January 1, 1833, when a postoffice was established there, Oliver W. Sargent being appointed postmaster. Letters destined for Annisquam unless placed in a separate package from the Gloucester let-

ters at the office from which they were sent, were subject to an additional postage of six and a quarter cents. Mr. Sargent held the office until 1839, when he was succeeded by William W. Chard, who held the position till February 14, 1862, a period of over twenty years. Mr. Chard was followed by John D. Davis, who continued in office for over thirty years, Frank E. Brown being appointed to the office July 1, 1893, and holding the position till June 20, 1897, his successor being Charles E. Cunningham, who when the office was made a sub-station of the Gloucester office, July 1, 1907, was made clerk in charge and has since continued in that position.

A postoffice was established at Lane's Cove, December 15, 1854, and given the name of Lanesville postoffice, the first postmaster being Levi Dennen, his successors being Albert Young, 1866; Levi Dennen, reappointed, 1872; Fitz E. Griffin, 1879, who resigned March 15, 1906, after twenty-seven years service, and was followed by Emerson L. Saunders, who was continued as clerk in charge when that section was added to the free delivery service and the office was merged with the Gloucester office as a sub-station, April 1, 1909.

The West Gloucester postoffice was established January 1, 1859, Theophilus Herrick being appointed postmaster, who held the office till his death, November 29, 1863, his successor being Henry C. L. Haskell, who was appointed January 1, 1864, and who held the office until it was abolished June 30, 1903, on account of the establishment of the rural free delivery service in that section, with the exception of less than two years, Jacob W. Dennen being appointed in 1888 and resigning the following year, Mr. Haskell's term of service extending nearly forty years.

The East Gloucester postoffice was opened March 24, 1860, and was discontinued July 1, 1885, when the carrier service was extended to that section. The first postmaster was Henry S. Wonson, who resigned February 20, 1868, his successors being J. Warren Wonson, 1868; H. Mackay Coffin, March 28, 1873, and Joseph Parsons, 1875. A contract-station was established at East Gloucester after the postoffice was discontinued, with William Parsons (3d) as clerk in charge, his successors being George H. Gerrard in 1889 and E. J. Farrell in 1920.

A postoffice was established at Riverdale, February 2, 1863, with Miss Lizzie Elwell as postmistress, she being the first woman in the city to be employed in the local postal service. The office was located in a room in her house, and she held the position till the office was discontinued, December 1, 1886.

The Bay View postoffice was established at Hodgdon's Cove, April 1, 1870, Henry H. Bennett being appointed postmaster, who resigned in 1892, after twenty-two years service. He was succeeded by Alphonso Sargent, who held the position till April 1, 1909, when the office was consolidated with the Lanesville postoffice, which was made a substation as before stated.

The village of Magnolia having come into prominence as a summer resort, a postoffice was opened there in 1875, the first postmaster being Lorenzo D. Story, his successors being Mrs. Sophia J. Tuck, 1881, Arthur M. Lycett, 1885; Maggie G. Fanning, 1895; Mrs. Mary A. Lycett, 1897; and Fred S. Lycett, 1907, who was appointed clerk-in-charge when the office was made a sub-station of the Gloucester postoffice July 1 of that year.

From its commercial and fishing prestige, Gloucester has five United

States lighthouse stations, two of which date back to Colonial and early days. The most important is the Cape Ann or Thacher's Island light station, consisting of two stone towers each 212 feet high, with lights of the first class, which were erected and first lighted by the Colonial government in 1771. During the Revolution, the keeper of the lights was forcibly removed by citizens for disloyalty to the popular feeling against the crown, lights remained unlighted for several years. They were relighted by the United States government in 1791, and have shone continuously every night since. The present towers were erected in 1861. The lighthouse at Wigwam Point, Annisquam, was erected in 1901, the present tower being built in 1861. Ten Pound Island light was established in 1821 and a new tower was placed there in 1881. Eastern Point light was established in 1831, the present tower being built in 1891. A lighthouse was erected on Straitsmouth Island at the entrance to Sandy Bay (now Rockport) harbor in 1835, the present lighthouse being erected in 1851.

Gloucester citizens have a remarkable record for longevity, no less than ten of her citizens having according to authoritative records attained the age of more than one hundred years, while the records are replete with the names of those who have lived to within a few years of this age. The earliest record of a centenarian is that of Joseph Eveleth, son of Sylvester Eveleth or Everleigh, one of the first settlers, who died November 1, 1745, at the age of 105 years, having previously removed to Chebacco parish. The oldest inhabitant of the town was John Huse or Hews, a native of Wales, who came to Gloucester early in the eighteenth century and died in August, 1793, at the age of 108 years.

John Blatchford, son of the early settler of that name at Sandy Bay, who was born in England, died in 1809 at the age of 107 years; and William Pew, who came to Gloucester from Virginia, died January 1, 1840, claiming to be 107 years old, and was unquestionably several years beyond the century mark. Other deaths which have occurred in more recent years are: Mrs. Joanna Andrews, died April 20, 1847, aged 102 years 2 months 28 days; Mrs. Deborah Saunders, died April 12, 1868, aged 101 years 6 months 6 days; Mrs. Mary H. Gilbert, died December 1, 1887, aged 101 years 2 months 23 days; Mrs. Betsy Tucker, died March 28, 1891, aged 100 years 11 months 11 days; Mrs. Sarah D. Steele, died January 6, 1918, aged 101 years 4 months 15 days; Mrs. Nancy D. Babson, died December 12, 1919, aged 102 years 4 months 21 days.

Shipbuilding in Gloucester commenced in 1643, when a man named Griffin employed William Stevens and other ship-carpenters to construct him a craft. This is all that is recorded about ship-building in the place until about 1661. There does not appear any warrant for the belief that there was much ship-building here until the early years of the eighteenth century. It was left for Gloucester, however, to become famous with seafaring men on account of the construction of the first known vessel

styled a "schooner". The date was not far from 1713. A diary kept by Dr. Moses Prince, visiting Gloucester, September, 1721, says: "We went to see Captain Robinson's lady. This gentleman was the first contriver of schooners, and built the first of the sort about eight years ago."

Nearly seventy years afterwards another visitor gives further particulars of this most interesting fact. Cotton Tufts, Esq. who was in Gloucester in September, 1790, writes: "I was informed (and committed the same to writing) that the kind of vessels called "schooners" derived their name from this circumstance, viz: Mr. Andrew Robinson, of that place, having constructed a vessel, which he masted and rigged in the same manner as schooners are at this day, on her going off the stocks and passing into the water, a bystander cried out, 'Oh, how she scoons?' Robinson instantly replied, 'A schooner let her be!' From this time vessels so masted and rigged have gone by the name of 'schooners'; before which, vessels of this description were not known in Europe or America. This account was confirmed to me by a great number of persons in Gloucester. The strongest negative evidence confirms these statements. No marine dictionary, no commercial record, no merchant's inventory of a date prior to 1713 containing a word 'schooner' has yet been discovered; and it may, therefore, be received as an historical fact that the first vessel of this class had her origin in Gloucester, as stated by the good authorities already named."

Gloucester had its first land communication with Boston, April 25, 1788, when a line of travel was opened up by Jonathan Lowe between the two points. He was a tavern-keeper in Gloucester, living on Front street. He made these trips twice each week, by a two-horse open carriage. At that date there were only four stages (besides this one) running into Boston—from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, from New York, from Providence, Rhode Island, and from Salem. Later the trips were made between Gloucester and Boston three times each week, and in 1805 a daily service was established. Four-horse coaches soon followed, and within a few years two coaches were put on the run daily.

In the autumn of 1844 a survey for a railroad between Beverly and Gloucester was made. At Beverly the road was to connect with the Eastern railroad as its branch. November, 1847, regular trips were being run over this steam road. It will be recalled that railroading was then in its infancy in the world, hence to get a railway at any given place was indeed rare and greatly appreciated.

Steamboats have been running more or less regularly from Boston to Gloucester since 1840. What was known as the Boston & Gloucester Steamboat Company was organized, and commenced making regular trips that year.

Since the introduction of cement for building purposes, one does not see or hear nearly so much about stone quarries as people did prior to 1900. But as a matter of history worth preserving, it should be record-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

ABOVE, MAIN STREET, GLOUCESTER. BELOW, VIEW FROM HARBOR

ed that Gloucester and all Cape Ann abound in granite or syenite of various colors and tints, suitable both for building and paving blocks. A quarter of a century ago this industry at Gloucester was a very extensive one. Another feature of these quarries may be recalled, that of forming the old-fashioned mill-stones for grain-grinding purposes. Joshua Norwood was engaged in getting out such stones, which found sale over a large scope of country where such stone did not abound. By 1824 men from Quincy, Massachusetts, went to Gloucester and engaged extensively in quarrying granite for shipment. The Sandy Bay stone was very popular. In 1869 quarries were developed at Bay View, known as the Cape Ann Granite company, operating with a capital of $100,000. Jonas H. French was president of this company; H. H. Bennett, treasurer; and Charles W. Foster, superintendent. From three hundred to seven hundred men were employed in 1887. Stone from these quarries went into the construction of the Boston postoffice building and the Sub-Treasury structure in Baltimore, Maryland. The beautiful polished granite of the Philadelphia City Hall interior finish came from these quarries.

Another large quarrying industry was that of the Lanesville Granite Company, organized May, 1873, on a $50,000 capital. Eben Blatchford was president and John Butman, treasurer of this company. Here fifty thousand tons of stone were annually taken from the quarry; one hundred and fifty men found employment there. While there is still much stone taken from these quarries, the amount is not nearly so great as before cement took the place of so much constructing work.

Points of Interest—The Babson House, at Pigeon Cove, erected by three men, who fled from Salem about 1698 with their mother, charged with witchcraft, and hid in this house. The Babson House at Riverdale, built about 1740 by Joseph Allen, is said to still retain the slave pens used during slavery times. Ellery House, Riverdale, built between 1704 and 1710 by Rev. John White, used for many years as a tavern, contains many interesting relics. Home for Cape Ann Fishermen; open to the public. Independent Christian Church; the first Universalist Society in America, organized 1770; present building erected in 1806. Mount Anne Park, the highest elevation in the city, 255 feet above sea-level. "Norman's Woe," known wherever English is spoken, through Longfellow's "The Wreck of the Hesperus." Oldest house on Cape Ann, built by Thomas Riggs, the first schoolmaster and town clerk in Gloucester. Ravenswood Park, bequeathed to the city by Samuel E. Sawyer, to be preserved as a wild park. Revolutionary House, home of Rev. John Murray, first Universalist minister in America. United States Fish Commission Hatchery, on Ten Pound Island, in the harbor; open to the public.

Gloucester has been honored by the election of four of its citizens as representatives in Congress, a record exceeded by no other city or town in the county with the exception of Salem. The first candidate for

Congressional honors among the citizens of the town to come before the voters was Hon. Robert Rantoul, Jr., in 1838, who had been a resident of the town for about half a dozen years, but although his party, the Jacksonian Democrats, were in the majority in the district, a split in the party caused his defeat and the election of his Whig opponent. He soon after removed to Beverly, his native town, from whence he was elected to Congress in 1850, and died before the expiration of his term of office.

The first resident and only native of the town to be elected to Congress was Hon. Timothy Davis, who was elected in 1854 by the "Know-nothing" tidal wave which swept the State in that year, he receiving 612 votes to 213 votes for his Whig opponent in Gloucester, and carrying the district by a vote of more than three to one, receiving 7428 votes to 2231 votes for his opponent, the result of the vote being a complete surprise to the Whigs, who believed themselves strongly intrenched in power. He was again elected in 1856 by a larger vote, receiving 833 votes to 283 votes for his opponent in Gloucester, and a total of 10,045 to 4292 in the district.

After the close of the Civil War, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, of Lowell, removed to Gloucester, and was elected to Congress in 1866 as a Republican, although he did not become a voter in the town till the following year. He served for four terms, and at his first election he received 765 votes in Gloucester to 149 for his opponent, and carried the district by a vote of 8586 to 2722. In 1868 he received 1041 votes in Gloucester to 395 for the other candidates, and carried the district by a vote of 13,080 to 6860. An opposition developed during his second term, resulting in his receiving only 613 votes in Gloucester to 406 and 216 for the opposing candidates in 1870, a total of 684, but he carried the district by a vote of 8333 to 4267 for his strongest opponent and 1076 for the third candidate, a total of 5336 votes in opposition. His popularity returned in some measure during the next two years, and in 1872 he received 1096 votes in Gloucester to 723 votes for Hon. Charles P. Thompson, the Democratic candidate, but carried the district by a vote of 11,864 to 5,749.

Hon. Charles P. Thompson was elected congressman in 1874, defeating Gen. Butler by a vote of 8703 to 7731, a plurality of 972 in the district, and carrying Gloucester by a vote of 961 to 818. So confident were the Republicans of carrying the election that the party leaders had arranged with a Boston caterer for a complimentary banquet to Gen. Butler, but the viands were returned to Boston untasted. The latter removed back to Lowell, the following year, and two years later was again elected to Congress from that district.

Judge Thompson was a candidate for re-election in 1876, but was defeated by Hon. George B. Loring of Salem, receiving 11,228 votes in the district to 13,326 for Dr. Loring, giving the latter a plurality of 1098,

the vote of Gloucester being 1328 for Dr. Loring and 1221 for Judge Thompson.

Hon. A. Platt Andrew, who was elected at the special election in 1921 to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. Wilfred W. Lufkin of Essex to accept the position of collector of customs for the district of Massachusetts, is a native of Indiana, and first came to Gloucester as a summer resident, but later became a voter and a permanent resident of the city. A strenuous fight was made in the primaries for the Republican nomination, which was won by Col. Andrew by a vote of 19,149 to 10,401 for his leading opponent, his vote in Gloucester being 4753 to 267, a lead of 4486, while at the election he received 22,545 votes to 6792 for the Democratic candidate, a plurality of 15,153 in the district, carrying Gloucester by a vote of 4246 to 282, giving him a plurality of 3964 in the city, or about 15 to 1.

Colonel Andrew is a veteran of the World War, going to France previous to the entry of the United States into the conflict and organizing an ambulance corps, receiving the French croix de guerre, the Legion of Honor and the Distinguished Service medals. He was an instructor in economics at Harvard, and was later secretary of the Monetary Commission, director of the United States Mint and Assistant Secretary of the Treasury.

In a sermon preached at the First Parish Church in 1792, and printed in 1795, the Rev. Eli Forbes says: "The first settlers of this Cape Ann were early solicitous to set up and maintain the worship of God amongst them. Though they were few in numbers and strangers in the land, yet in 1633, like Abram, so soon as they pitched their tent they set up an altar, that is agreed on as a place where they might meet for public worship of God, prayed to Him and sung Psalms." This statement was authenticated by an old manuscript, extant at the time, and respectable tradition points to the exact spot where their house of worship stood.

It is probable that this body of worshipers met continually from this time, increasing in numbers and cohesiveness; for with the advent of the Rev. Richard Blyman from Plymouth, with several followers, they were sufficiently strong to be organized into a church, it being the nineteenth in order in the colony. They erected their house of worship on a plain now called the "Green," which was at that time the most accessible location to the various settlements on the Cape, and was the only organized church in the town until 1716. Several of the parishioners, however, being in the westerly part of the town, found it inconvenient to attend. The journey of from three to five miles, a part of which had to be made by ferry, was attended even with difficulty in winter, so after controversy covering three or four years, permission was given to them to form a separate parish at the above date.

About ten years later, the northerly part of the town having had quite an increase in population and having industries started that were

calculated to attract more settlers, applied for a separate church organization, which was finally granted them after much debate in 1728. Till about 1700, the largest number of inhabitants centered around the original church and along the river, but early in the eighteenth century the population around the harbor began to increase, and it was not long before they, too, wished to be set off as a separate parish. This proposition met with prompt resistence by the parent church, as it foresaw that further dismemberment would be fatal to the first parish. There was strong feeling on both sides, and finally several influential members living at the harbor erected at their own expense, a commodious meeting house and offered it to the parish. This was accepted on certain conditions, in 1738, a vote being passed that worship should be carried on there in the future as it had been carried on at the old one. A vigorous minority, however, took the matter to court, where it remained unsettled for four years. On December 15, 1742, it was ordered that the first precinct be divided into two precincts, giving boundaries to the same, and that Mr. White, the minister, should go to the harbor church, which should be known as the First Parish, while the seceders, occupying the very spot of the original church, should hereafter bear the name of the Fourth Parish. The seceding members, however, were not without independence and energy; a new church of seventy-six members was organized and the Rev. John Rogers was installed as minister. In 1752 the fourth and last meeting-house was built, but in 1756 another parish was organized at Sandy Bay, the old church having fought a losing battle. Parson Rogers died in 1782. No successor was chosen to fill his place, and the pulpit was irregularly filled with chance supplies, mostly Methodist. In 1840 the edifice was taken down; the timber was sold, but afterwards given to the Methodists at the mills.

To follow the annals of the First parish on Middle street. Parson White was succeeded by Samuel Chandlers, who received a life settlement, and on his death Rev. Eli Forbes was settled. It was during his ministry that Universalism was first preached; and as many of the leading citizens had embraced this doctrine, a spirit of dissension prevailed in the church for ten years. In 1780, however, the Universalist church was organized, and each set of believers acquiring means to worship God in their own peculiar way, peace and rest prevailed. Parson Forbes died in 1804, and was followed by several pastors of the same faith; but in 1829, under the pastorate of the Rev. Hosea Hildreth, dissatisfaction with the doctrines preached by him arose, resulting in the withdrawal of seven women and two men, who formed a church known as the Evangelical Congregational Church.

Mr. Hildreth, a conscientious worker, of conspicuous virtues, was greatly distressed by this dissension and dissolved his connection with the church. The next incumbent was a man of decided Unitarian views, and since his installation in 1834 the church has been known as Uni-

tarian, belonging to the conference of that body. The edifice now standing is the second on the same site, and was built in 1828.

Second Parish Church was incorporated by the General Court, June 12, 1716. Mr. Thompson, who had performed the joint duties of teacher and minister the three years preceding, was called to the pastorate, and his ordination took place the following November, but was of short duration, for he died in 1724, at the early age of thirty-three years. History records him as a man "sweet of temper, inoffensive in his whole behavior, and orthodox in his faith." He was buried in the old parish burying ground, where his tombstone may still be seen. The meeting-house was a substantial building standing on an elevated plateau on what is now called Thompson street, the parsonage standing near by, but no trace of either now remains. Mr. Jaques followed Mr. Thompson, who in turn was followed by Rev. Daniel Fuller, the last minister of the Second Parish. Mr. Fuller's ministry covered a period of fifty-seven years, when the aged minister, feeling that the years of his activity were over, resigned. He was greatly beloved by his parishioners, whom he had comforted during the trying years of the Revolution, and his death a few years later was a great grief to them. About this time in the records of the church we find several instances of church members being disciplined for holding views incompatible with the established faith, and in 1830 a vote was taken to ascertain in what faith the church would be most united. The result was Universalism—three to one—and from that time on, although there was no settled pastor, the pulpit seemed to have been filled by Universalist clergymen. At the demolition of the old church in 1846, the Rev. A. D. Mayo, minister of the Gloucester Universalist church, conducted the farewell service. Later on services were held irregularly in Liberty Hall, which was partly built from timbers of the old church. In 1867 the society was organized under its present name, North Gloucester Universalist, and soon after the lot of land on which the present house of worship stands was presented to it by Mr. Sam Jones. In 1876 the building was completed and the church organization effected in April of that year. The church has never had a resident pastor, but has generally shared the services of the minister settled at Essex, as is the case at present.

The orthodox faction organized a church of their own faith in 1834, with Levi Wheaton as pastor, and built their present house of worship on a rise of ground contiguous to the site where it now stands. Renovations and improvements were made, and it was rededicated April 25, 1913. Although never wholly independent of the Missionary Society, it had pretty generally had settled pastors till a few years ago. At present, each church maintains its separate organization, each its own Sunday school and Missionary society, but unite for worship under the ministrations of Rev. W. H. Rider, pastor of Essex Universalist Church, who preaches alternately in the two churches.

The Third Parish was set off as a separate precinct June 11, 1728, and Mr. Bradstreet was ordained as minister the following September. His pastorate of nearly thirty-four years was terminated by death. The first meeting-house was an edifice of considerable size, at the head of Lobster Cove. In 1755 it was struck by lightning, and in 1830 gave place to the one now standing on the same site. The pastorate of Mr. Wyeth, who followed Mr. Bradstreet, was unsatisfactory, and he was dismissed in 1768. That of his successor, Rev. Obediah Parsons, was even more so, and he was also dismissed in 1779. From this time on the pulpit remained unfilled till 1804, when Rev. Ezra Leonard was called. In his ministry a most remarkable incident took place. Both he and practically his whole congregation embraced Universalism. The leaven of this new faith had long been working among his hearers, so when he announced his confession to it, their confidence in his judgment was so strong that they followed him with hardly a dissenting vote. This good man labored with them until his death in 1832. The church has continued a Universalist church until this day, never, for any length of time, being without a minister. The present incumbent is Rev. G. H. Lewis.

The Independent Christian Church grew out of the first public preaching of the doctrine of universal salvation in this country, by John Murray, and the first body in America for promulgating this faith was organized in Gloucester. A covenant was adopted in 1779. In 1780, on Christmas Day, members first assembled for public worship in a small building erected for the purpose. In 1785 a compact containing regulations for government was formed. Although the organization had been effected without the usual public ceremonies, they held that they were exempted from paying the parish tax upon which their property was seized, and to recover it they resorted to law. Eminent counsel was engaged on both sides, the case being in court three years. In 1786 the decision was given in favor of the church. Thus we see that Gloucester has not only the distinction of being the first community to embrace the doctrine of the final salvation of the human race, but also defended the right to support this doctrine without being taxed to support the parish church. Mr. Murray was publically ordained on Christmas Day, 1788, and the church was incorporated in 1792, the members signing an obligation to be taxed in proportion to the town tax. Mr. Murray preached here until 1793, when he responded to a call to the church in Boston. For several years there was no settled pastor over the society, but in 1804 Rev. Thomas Jones was called. His connection was severed in 1841, owing to advanced age. Some years before, Rev. David Smith, having been settled as a colleague, assumed full pastoral duties. His pastorate, however, was filled with dissension and discord, resulting in the withdrawal of his followers to worship under a separate organization in 1843. They built a house of worship, where services were continued till 1856, when the society was dissolved, and the building sold to

the Methodists. Most of the seceders returned to the parent church, but their action had embarrassed it financially, and it required both energy and sacrifice to hold continued services. Following Parson Jones the following ministers in the order of their succession have served the church: Revs. F. T. Thayer, A. B. Soule, A. D. Mayo, O. A. Skinner, E. H. Capen, Richard Eddy, W. H. Rider, Levi Powers, John C. Lee. In November, 1824, the society held a jubilee of a social and religious character, celebrating the coming of John Murray to Gloucester. In 1870 the anniversary of preaching Universalism was observed by this church. More than five thousand persons were in attendance, and in August, 1920, the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary was observed in like manner. The first house of worship of this society stood at the head of Water street, a small structure without belfry, which was later removed and finally demolished. The present edifice was erected in 1805, Col. Jacob Smith being architect and builder. The church and city are justly proud of its Wren steeple, which closely resembles St. Clements in London.

Trinity Congregational Church was organized November 17, 1829, by seven members from the First Parish church, five women and two men, who felt that they could not support the doctrines preached from that pulpit. In March, 1830, the society was incorporated under the name of the Evangelical Congregational Church, and the year following the members erected a meeting-house on the corner of Middle and School streets, which was dedicated September 8. On January 14, 1832, a covenant and articles of faith were signed by forty-two people. Rev. Charles Porter accepted a call to become pastor, and he was ordained in the Universalist church the following August. In Mr. Porter's pastorate several more seceders from the First Parish Church connected themselves with the Evangelical body, which added to its strength and influence. Mr. Porter was followed by C. M. Nichols, his successor being James Atkins. Under the pastorate of J. L. Hatch, 1853-56, the first meeting house was removed and the present edifice erected on the same site. At the present day it does not preserve the fine proportions and beautiful spire as it came from the hands of the builders. Elongation and the addition of a basement have destroyed the proportions, while the spire, which was deemed to be unsafe, was taken down some years ago, the present unsightly structure being put in its place. This edifice was dedicated March 22, 1855, the sermon being preached by the pastor, Rev. J. L. Hatch. Although Mr. Hatch had been largely instrumental in accomplishing the building of this church, he was destined to preach in it only a few times, if at all. Having given utterance to beliefs and sentiments not conforming to those held by the main body of church members, he was soon asked to resign. A period of dissension followed, culminating in a withdrawal of his followers, who for a short time held meetings by themselves. This period of dissension, however, was not of long dura-

tion and eventually all or nearly all came back and were received as communicants. From this time on, prosperity has characterized the pastorates of the several ministers. In 1892 the parish was abolished and the church was incorporated under the name of Trinity Congregational Church. Rev. A. A. Madsen is the present pastor. The present membership is approximately four hundred and seventy-five.

Lanesville Congregational Church was legally organized August 25, 1828, with thirteen members. March 2, 1831, Rev. Moses Sawyer was installed as minister, and in 1860 its membership had increased to fifty-two, with a Sunday school numbering two hundred. Its first house of worship was built in 1828, which was enlarged and repaired in 1853. In 1919 the parish was dissolved and the church became the corporate body. At that time a constitution and by-laws were drawn up and a church manual was prepared by Rev. Mary Macomber, pastor of the church. In 1918 the final debt on the parsonage was cleared, and this is now free from incumbrance. Rev. E. H. Whitman is at this writing the officiating clergyman. The present membership is one hundred and fourteen.

The Magnolia Congregational Church was organized February, 1887, and held its meetings in the little chapel now standing, sharing its minister with the West Gloucester church. The present edifice was built in 1894, Dan Woodbury being the architect, the land and memorial window being given by the heirs of Daniel Fuller. The bell and communion service were given by Mrs. Wendill of Jamaica Plains; the organ by Mrs. Rebecca Colfert of Philadelphia; and the communion table by Mrs. A. C. Thornton, it being built by J. Christpin from a design by the donor.

The introduction of Methodism into Gloucester dates from 1806, when Rev. George Pickering was presiding elder. He probably came on the invitation of John Edny, a Wesleyan of English birth, who lived near the mills. Three years later Mr. Pickering came here as conference missionary, but nothing more is said of his coming here till 1821, when for two years he made irregular visits, preaching in the old parish church on "the green". About this time class meetings were held and a class of eight persons was formed, meeting at the home of Miss Lucy Low, under the leadership of Thomas Heller. In 1825 Gloucester was included in a circuit, Mr. Waitland and Mr. Pickering preaching alternately. After the death of Parson Rogers there was no settled minister at the parish church, and the latter having been repaired, the Methodist Conference was petitioned to station Mr. Waitland there as minister, and the petition was granted. In 1828 Cape Ann first appeared as a separate charge in the minutes of the conference, and the house of worship, built on the corner of Taylor and Prospect streets, was completed the following year. This church was designed to accommodate both the Methodists of East Gloucester and the town parish, the minister dividing his labors between the two. The church was feeble and its support precarious, but in 1837, under the ministrations of Rev. John Bailey, the debt on the church

was cleared, and a hundred and ten members, the fruit of a wonderful revival, were added to its membership.

The Town Parish Methodists, however, were not accommodated by the meeting-house on Prospect street, and bought a place of worship in the old district school house, whose right to do so was disputed by the members of another denomination. For a while they carried on their services at the home of Mr. Samuel Curtes, who subsequently gave them a lot of land on which to build. In 1837 the foundation of a new church was laid and in the following year it was finished, dedicatory services being held November 17. L. B. Griffin was the first pastor, and from this time the two churches became separate charges. Without interruption they have been supplied with pastors by the M. E. Conference, but from 1843 to 1847 one minister supplied both churches. Like the Prospect Street Church, this church was obliged to pass through financial difficulties. At one time the trustees had to mortgage their own property to save the church from passing under the hammer, but for many years it has been able to function with comparative ease, and now sustains public worship in a modern church.

The Harbor Methodists occupied their first house of worship on Taylor street till 1858, when they purchased from the seceders of the Independent Universalists the house on Elm street, occupied by them during the time they were separated from the parent church. In 1881 they erected the present Harbor Methodist Church edifice on Prospect street. The land was purchased at a cost of $4,800, and the building cost $18,400. The final mortgage on the property has been discharged and now the church is in a flourishing condition. The debt was paid off in February, 1920.

Bay-View Methodist Church was organized in 1870. Previous to this time Rev. A. J. Hall had conducted neighborhood meetings, but in April, 1870, Rev. Alonzo Sanderson was sent to this field and organized the church. Plans were matured for erecting a church building. The land was given by Kilby Sargent, and Col. G. W. Randall furnished the plans. In March, 1871, it was ready for occupancy and was dedicated the 15th of that month. During its first years, the financial struggle was fierce, but it emerged triumphantly from its difficulties, and has supported uninterrupted preaching services up to the present time, besides doing missionary work among the foreign population in its neighborhood.

East Gloucester Methodist Episcopal Church was organized September 23, 1885, its first minister being Rev. Carl Anderson. Its first house of worship not being large enough, was sold, and the present church building purchased of the Universalists. In 1919 the number of communicants was eighty-two.

The first Baptist church on Cape Ann was organized at Sandy Bay in 1808, and was styled the First Baptist Church of Gloucester. In 1830

the church at the Harbor was formed and was called the Second Baptist Church, but after the setting off of the town of Rockport in 1840, the Harbor Church assumed the name of the First Baptist Church of Gloucester. Its first minister was the Rev. Samuel Adlam, a native of England, who was installed March 24, 1831, and the first house of worship was a small building on Pleasant street, later sold to the Catholics. In 1850 a larger and better structure was erected on the corner of Pleasant and Warren streets, but while undergoing repairs and enlargement in 1869, was burned to the ground. In 1871 the present church was built. This church has had many able ministers and prominent members.

The East Gloucester Baptist Church had its beginning in two Sunday schools, one held in the hall of the Engine House, and the other on Rocky Neck, in the house of David Smith, Susan E. Wonson having charge of the latter. In 1858 the house of worship was built, and from 1858 to 1861 Father Lysle ministered to these societies. In 1863 the society was organized into a church, Rev. Andrew Dunn being the first pastor. In 1869 the church was enlarged, and in 1870 a powerful revival added many to its communion. The Rev. John B. Wilson is the present pastor.

St. John's Episcopal Church grew out of services held in Magnolia Hall in the early sixties, the parish being organized in 1865. Magnolia Hall having been purchased and removed to another location, a church, practically the gift of Theron Dale, was very soon after built on its site. The Rev. Joshua K. Pierce was the first rector, John Stacy and Joseph Dan being wardens. During the rectorship of J. A. Mills, the chancel was redecorated. A parish house was also built in 1911. The present rector, J. H. C. Cooper, took charge of the parish in 1907; communicants approximately number three hundred and twenty-five.

Beside the church organizations mentioned above by Miss Babson, may be recalled the Swedenborgian church, formed in Gloucester in 1871 and continued about seventeen years, going down with the removal of Rev. Robert P. Rogers, previously minister of the First Parish (Unitarian) church, in 1887.

The First Church of Christ (Christian Science) was gathered by a Mrs. Leonard, of Brooklyn, New York, in 1884, the first meetings being held at the home of Mrs. Charles H. Boynton, on Prospect street. A charter was received from the Mother Church on April 29, 1899, and services have been regularly held from that time to this. There are at present approximately forty-five communicants, and a Sunday school of about twenty children. As yet they have no house of worship, but hold meetings in Grand Army Hall.

The Swedenborgen Church of the New Jerusalem was organized in May, 1871, Rev. R. P. Rogers, a former Unitarian minister, being pastor. At first meetings were held in the house of Mr. Rogers, and later in a hall. Upon Mr. Rogers' removal from the city, meetings were discon-

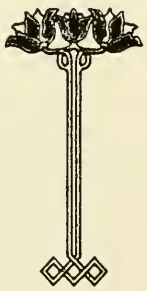
tinued; and although missionaries at various periods have visited the city, there have not been a sufficient number of followers to unite for a regular worship.

The Jewish Congregation was organized in Gloucester in 1903 with eighteen members. At first, services were held in a hall, the Jacobs building, but in 1905 a house of worship was purchased by the congregation, the same being situated on Liberty street. The congregation now numbers about fifty-five. In 1914 the society felt the need of more room, and purchased a dwelling house on Prospect street, and converted it into a synagogue, which is still used. The president is I. Cohen, and Rev. J. Steinburg is resident rabbi.

The first attempt to establish a Young Men's Christian Association was made in 1858, a constitution and by-laws being adopted at a meeting held July 12 that year, and at a meeting August 2 the Association was organized by the choice of Charles C. Pettingell as president. There is no record of when the organization ceased to exist, but it is probable that the excitement of the Civil War diverted the interest of the public from local work. The present Young Men's Christian Association was organized February 19, 1873, its first meetings being held in the old Savings Bank building, and in 1880 removed to Hough's block, now the Odd Fellows' building, and in 1882 purchased the old Odd Fellows' building, which it occupied until the erection of the present building on the corner of Middle and Hancock streets in 1905. This property, valued at $16,000 and known as the Dale estate, was purchased by George R. Bradford in the summer of 1899, and in January of the following year was presented to the Association. Mr. Bradford died December 31, 1902, leaving a bequest of $15,000 to the Association on condition that a like sum be raised by the Association within two years after his decease, and in November, 1903, about $1000 more than the required amount had been secured in pledges. The first sod in the erection of the new building was turned May 14, 1904, and the cornerstone laid with proper ceremonies July 2 of the same year, the building being dedicated March 29, 1905, and has since been used by the Association. The Ladies' Auxiliary to the Young Men's Christian Association was organized in August, 1883. Mrs. Howard F. Smith is the present president. The Association has employed a general secretary since October, 1881, and a physical director since April, 1894. The 1921 president of the Association is Reuben Brooks, who has served since 1899.

The Salvation Army first established a branch in Gloucester, September 29, 1897, but the work was carried on with indifferent success in different locations for a number of years, the officers in charge seldom remaining here more than two years before being transferred elsewhere. The present officers in charge, Commandant Gunn and wife, took charge of the work October 2, 1912, and under their management the work received more general recognition than previously. They were relieved of

th work by Adjutant Edward W. Shira, September 11, 1919, Commandant Gunn being sent to the latter's station at Newport, Rhode Island, and under Adjutant Shira a permanent home was purchased on Pleasant street. After two years at Newport, Commandant Gunn was returned to Gloucester, September 28, 1921, and at present continues in charge of the work. The plans of the Army include the erection of a building in which to hold services, work upon which is now progressing and which will be completed in 1922.



## CHAPTER XL.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

As a natural corollary of the steady expansion in the industrial and mercantile concerns of the communities which form the subject of mention in the chapter on banks and banking, stress is to be laid upon the conspicuous growth of financial institutions. Essex county, as the reader will note, possesses the second savings bank to be incorporated in the United States. Some of the other institutions have passed the century mark. In a number of instances, the growth in business has been no less striking than significant. To use an abused term, "service" is standing out in banking operations today, as one of the newer activities to which bank development has given rise. There is a closer correspondence between many of the customers or depositors, and the various managements. Not only are consultations invited, where depositors feel in need of counsel, but special efforts are also made in many of the banks to put a premium upon such visits, that thereby the uninformed or the questioning depositor, may freely avail himself or herself of the counsel thus available. In another way, too, emphasis may well be laid upon a striking departure from old time methods. We refer to the liberality with which the general run of banks and savings institutions resort to the use of printer's ink in their publicity enterprises. It is not necessary to go back hardly a generation to find banks, in overwhelming ratio, acting upon the theory that advertising was unethical. If there were any advertising at all, this was confined to a mere stereotyped announcement, bare in detail and obviously removed from methods designed to stimulate the saving habit. Today, the charges for bank advertising amount in the aggregate to enormous sums, the country over, with no indications in sight, that the feature is duly to register a diminishing volume.

Incidental to the details that are incorporated in the following pages, one interesting fact should not be passed by without at least brief comment. It so happened, that at the time the banking chapter was in course of preparation, the president of the Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank of New York made public the statistics that had been gathered by him throughout the country, in connection with the work of the national conference of mutual savings banks to encourage thrift. The figures showed, in brief, that the people of Massachusetts are the thriftiest in the entire country. In a population of 3,852,356, the Bay State has 2,593,287 savings bank depositors, or sixty-seven per cent. As with the State, so with New England in its entirety; the saving habit, in the form exemplified above, was more pronounced than elsewhere in the Union. This popular thrift is naturally reflected in the recital of the growth of deposits in the savings banks and trust companies of the institutions throughout Essex county.

Salem—In 1782 a branch of the Bank of North America was located in Boston, and in 1784 the Massachusetts State Bank was established in that city. Eight years later, the first bank in Salem was organized, the Essex Bank, which commenced business July 2, 1792, with a capital of $300,000. The Essex Bank occupied a room in the building now known as the Central building, on Central street, for a time known as Bank street. This bank expired in 1819, though its affairs were not all wound up until 1822.

The Salem Bank, later styled the Salem National Bank, was organized March 8, 1803, with a capital of $250,000, but in 1859 decreased to $187,000; in 1865 restored to $200,000; in 1873 increased to $300,000. Its earlier presidents were Benjamin Pickman, 1803; Joseph Peabody, 1814; George Peabody, 1833; Benjamin Merrill, 1842; George Peabody, 1818-47; William C. Endicott, 1858; Augustus Storey, 1858; S. Endicott Peabody, 1882. In 1864 this bank became a National bank, and moved to the Holyoke Building, Washington street, in 1866.

The Merchants' Bank was incorporated June 26, 1811, and it is now known as the Merchants' National Bank. It is really the oldest bank in the city of Salem, and the only National banking concern there. It is now situated at Nos. 253-55-57 Essex street. Its original officers included Benjamin Williams Crowinshield, president; John Saunders, cashier; directors, B. W. Crowinshield, Joseph Winn, Capt. Jothan Neal, Robert Stone, Jr., Hon. Joseph Story, Capt. James Deveraux, Stephen White, Joseph Ropes, Capt. John Dodge, Jr. The present officers are Henry Batchelder, president; Josiah H. Gifford, vice-president; Carl F. A. Morse, cashier; Albert H. Barrett, assistant cashier; Charles Howard Bates, assistant cashier. This bank's first capital was $100,000; it is now $200,000; surplus, $320,000; resources and liabilities, amount to $3,700,000. Its recent deposits were $3,000,000. In 1910 a fine brick-concrete bank building was constructed and is now valued at $180,000. This structure stands on the site of the birthplace of Hon. Joseph Hodges Choate, the famous lawyer and United States Ambassador to Great Britain. B. W. Crowinshield, the first president, was secretary of the Navy under Presidents Madison and Monroe.

What was styled the Commercial Bank, later the First National Bank, was incorporated in 1819, capital $300,000, but in 1830 reduced to $200,000. It became a National bank in 1864, being among the earliest National banks in the country.

The Exchange Bank was incorporated January 31, 1823, with $300,000 capital, later reduced to $200,000. It was moved from its first location in Essex street to the First Church building, December, 1864. Later its street number was 109 Washington street. It became the National Exchange Bank in February, 1865. Its earlier presidents were Gideon Tucker, John Webster, Henry L. Williams, Nathan Nichols.

The Asiatic Bank was incorporated June 12, 1824, with a capital of

$200,000, shortly increased to $315,000. It commenced business in the Central Street Bank Building; removed from there to the East India Marine building, on Essex, opposite St. Peter's street, and in 1855 changed quarters to the Asiatic building, on Washington street. December 8, 1864, it became known as the Asiatic National Bank. Stephen White was the first president, and Henry Pickering its original cashier.

The Mercantile Bank, incorporated March 4, 1826, opened with $200,000 capital in Central Bank building, on the west side of the street, but in 1827 moved to the opposite side. Nathaniel L. Rogers was its first president, John A. Southwick its first cashier. This institution, January 10, 1865, became the Mercantile National Bank.

The Merchants' and Traders' Bank was incorporated March 10, 1827, with a capital of $200,000, but for some reason never commenced business.

The Naumkeag Bank was incorporated March 17, 1831, with $200,000 capital, subsequently increased to $500,000. It commenced business in the Benjamin Dodge store building, on Essex street, opposite the Essex House, then was moved to the Manning building, and in 1872 to the second floor of the Asiatic building, Washington street. David Pingree was its first president. In 1864 this institution was changed to the Naumkeag National Bank. This is now the Naumkeag Trust Company, as detailed in the following paragraph:

The Naumkeag Trust Company was established October 7, 1909. In that year there were in Salem five National banks and one Trust company. It was about that time that the idea obtained among financiers there that it would be expedient to form a larger institution, which should be able to furnish better facilities to the public, with a safe deposit vault affording absolute security. The capital is $250,000. The present officers are as follows: Leland H. Cole, president; Robert M. Mahoney, vice-president; George A. Vickery, vice-president and secretary; William O. Chapman, treasurer. The present surplus and undivided profits are $275,000. This, together with the stock-holders' liability, furnishes a guarantee of over three-quarters of a million dollars for the protection of its depositors. The company commenced business in October, 1909, and took over the accounts of the oldest banks in Salem, the Salem National Bank, established in 1803, the Asiatic National Bank, established in 1824, Naumkeag National Bank, established in 1831, and later took over the business of the Mercantile National Bank, which was established in 1826. Coming down to the present time, it may be stated that this institution has resources and liabilities amounting to $5,439,119.45, and recent reports show that deposits amount to $4,851,999.07. The assessed value of the building owned by this corporation is $138,995. The general style of architecture is Colonial. The woodwork is mahogany, with bronze grill work. Absolute safety was the first consideration, but every possible arrangement was also made for the convenience of customers. The Safe Deposit vaults are entirely separate from the building, standing on their own foundations. Over three hundred tons of steel and concrete were used in their construction and the entire work is the finest in all particulars. They are among the strongest vaults outside New York City. A savings department is maintained as well as a trust department, by which the company acts as executor and trustees under wills, administrator without a will or with will annexed.

Other early banks were these: The Bank of General Interest, incorporated March 17, 1831, with a capital of $200,000. John Russell was president, and William H. Russell, cashier. It ceased business in 1842.

The North American Bank, incorporated March 31, 1836, with an authorized capital of $300,000, for reasons now unknown never went into operation.

The Salem Savings Bank, still one of the strong financial institutions of this part of Massachusetts, was incorporated January 29, 1818, being the second savings bank incorporated in the United States. In 1886, between sixteen and seventeen thousand individual accounts were on the books as depositors. At that date the deposits amounted to $6,500,000. The first officers were Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, president; Joseph Peabody, vice-president; and William P. Richardson, treasurer. The present officers include Charles S. Rea, president; James Young, Jr., treasurer. The present amount in deposits is $12,098,428.42; surplus, $1,192,260.12; resources and liabilities, $13,244,213.56.

Upon the occasion of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of this bank, the officers in charge (1918) had compiled and printed a beautiful and elaborate booklet setting forth the history of this, the second savings institution in the world; for be it known that Boston had the first savings bank established in the world, and Salem the second. In this booklet are numerous historical sketches of great events in the country's early history which transpired in Salem, nearly two centuries before this bank started. From this booklet it is learned that the following have served as presidents: Edward Augustus Holyoke, 1818-29; Joseph Peabody, 1830-44; Nathaniel Silsbee, 1844-51; Daniel A. White, 1851-61; Zachariah Fowle Silsbee, 1861-64; John Bertram, 1864-65; Joseph S. Cabot, 1864-74; Benjamin Hodges Silsbee, 1875-79; Peter Silver, 1879-83; William Northey, 1883-93; Edward D. Ropes, 1893-1902; Charles S. Rea, 1902—to present time. The growth of deposits in this savings bank is indeed very marked: October, 1818, the number of depositors was 184; April, 1838, it was 2,724; April, 1848, 5,666; April 1858, 8,734; April, 1868, 12,364; April, 1878, 15,502; April, 1888, 16,676; April, 1908, 16,845; 1918, 22,023. The total amount of deposits on the bank's centennial anniversary amounted to $10,861,242.26. The dividends for that year amounted to four and one-half per cent.

The Salem Five Cent Savings Bank was incorporated in 1855, and opened for business in the Downing Block, No. 175 Essex street, later removing to the second floor of the Northey building. Edward D. Kimball was its first president. In 1886 it had deposits amounting to $2,500,000, with over eight thousand individual depositors. Today its statement show resources of $14,941,374.69 (May 24, 1921). The list of assets show almost three million dollars in United States bonds and nearly seven million dollars in loans and real estate. The total amount due the 31,279 depositors is $13,759,820.03. The present (1921) officers

are Henry A. Hale, president; Harry P. Gifford, treasurer; O. S. Leighton, assistant treasurer; board of investment, Henry M. Batchelder, Frank A. Brown, William R. Colby, Matthew Robson.

Roger Conant Co-operative Bank was incorporated November 9, 1894, at Salem, with officers as follows: Charles B. Balcomb, president; Patrick F. Tierney, vice-president; Edward L. Millet, treasurer and secretary. The present (1921) officers are Vincent S. Peterson, president; Josiah H. Gifford, vice-president; Joshua B. Merrill, treasurer; Robert B. Buckham, attorney; George B. Farrington, clerk. The authorized capital is one million dollars; paid in capital, $862,695.66; present surplus, $33,168.61; resources and liabilities, $797,479.66.

The Salem Trust Company was incorporated April 10, 1902, with a capital of $200,000. The first president was Graydon Stetson; Harry M. Wilkins, treasurer. Its capital is the same as when organized, and its surplus is $50,000. Its resources and liabilities amount to $1,769,625.13; recent deposits, $1,415,755.89. This institution succeeded to the First National Bank of Salem. The present officers are: Graydon Stetson, president; Forrest L. Evans and Frank D. Tuttle, vice-presidents; Harry M. Wilkins, treasurer; William C. Long and Alfonso F. Fischer, assistant treasurers.

Carmen-Kimball Company, bankers, Salem, established in 1919, succeeding another private banking firm that had been established in 1907. The first capital was $10,000; today it has reached $30,000, with a surplus of $1,363.71; resources and liabilities, $154,162.32; recent deposits are $33,760.48. This business was established by Kevie Carmen, who sold out to the Nutile Sharpiro Company. Mr. Kevie's was the first business of its kind in Salem. It has developed materially and now serves the entire foreign population of the North Shore in all their business relations with their old homes. From a modest beginning when Mr. Carmen, in 1909, was the sole clerk, teller and cashier, it has grown until at the present time a force of five men are kept busy caring for the interests of its clients. The amount of money sent to Europe through this office totals well over the million dollar mark. During the distress period of 1920, this firm sent two representatives to Europe, mainly to Poland, for relief work in connection with money transmittances.

Lynn—In 1887 this was published concerning banking in the city of Lynn: "There are now (1887) in Lynn five banks of discount, with an aggregate capital of $1,1000,000, to wit: First National, capital, $500,000; Central National, $200,000; National City, $200,000; National Security, $100,000; Lynn National, $100,000. There are also two savings banks, namely: Lynn Institution of Savings and Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank, with aggregate deposits of $4,710,000 in January, 1887."

Great have been the financial changes wrought since the eighties in Lynn and all Essex county. An old directory shows that the Nahant

Bank was incorporated in 1832 and failed in 1836. In 1854 the City Bank was incorporated, and reorganized in 1865 as a National bank.

The Lynn Institution for Savings, at No. 25 Exchange street, was established in 1826, by Amariah Childs and about one hundred other citizens of Lynn. The first officers were Amariah Childs, president; Amos Rhodes, treasurer. After the passage of almost a century, the officers are Charles A. Collins, president; Philip K. Parker, treasurer; Edith N. Hudson, assistant treasurer. Banks of this class have no capital stock, as they are conducted on the mutual plan. The resources and liabilities in June, 1921, were $12,500,000; surplus $1,018,000; recent deposits $11,332,000. The home of this bank is in the fine brick building erected in 1890, and is probably worth about $250,000 today. It is held jointly by the Essex Trust Company and the Lynn Institution for Savings. In the sweeping fire of 1889, this bank suffered loss by being burned out, after which for a time, it was located near the present Gas & Electric Company building, on Exchange street.

Central National Bank of Lynn, established in 1863, was founded by Francis and Henry Newhall in 1849 and styled the Leighton Bank, continuing as such until 1863. When the National Banking law was enacted, it was among the first to incorporate as a National bank. It was originally named "Leighton," after Thomas Leighton, a farmer, who settled in Lynn in 1638. The bank was first opened in the old Lyceum building, then at the corner of Summer and Market streets. Those were eventful times for business in Lynn. The Eastern railroad had just been completed, and the city's center of activity was moving gradually toward the water front, although many shoe factories still overlooked the commons. The Newhall brothers above named were the principal backers of this enterprise, and Francis Newhall became the first president. After nine years his brother took his place, being followed in office by Ezra W. Mudge, Philip A. Chase and Henry B. Sprague. The detailed story of its progress, year by year, the various buildings which have housed its officers and the changes in its personnel, are matters of history which are not so interesting at present as the new and larger institution which this history has evolved. The year 1921 finds the Central National Bank lodged in Central Square, in quarters it has now occupied since 1892. These rooms have been remodeled, new furniture and fixtures have been installed, and safe deposit facilities have been largely increased. All that plate glass and steel, all that science and system can do, has been done to remodel the offices, so that they offer every facility for the prompt and easy transaction of all kinds of banking business, as well as reflect the prosperity and progress of the institution itself. The present capital is $200,000; surplus over $500,000, undivided profits; recent deposits $5,500,000. The present officers are: Henry B. Sprague, president; James Brophy and Albert M. Creighton, vice-presidents; Herbert A. Cahoon, cashier and vice-president; Howard R. Young, assistant cashier; Herbert L. Doyle, assistant cashier.

The National City Bank was established in October, 1854, by John C. Abbott, Otis Johnson and Amos P. Tapley. It was first known as City Bank of Lynn, and so continued until April 1, 1865, when it became a National bank. Its first capital was $100,000; its present capital is $200,000; surplus, $206,607.38; resources and liabilities, $5,223,481. Its recent deposits amounted to $4,629,367. The present site was purchased and a modern brick-concrete structure was built, and is now valued at $122,704. The first officers of this bank were John C. Abbott, president, from 1854 to 1858; Amos P. Tapley, from 1858 to 1893; Benjamin V. French, cashier, from 1854 to 1899. The present, or 1921 officers, are: Arthur W. Pinkham, president; Francis E. Bruce, vice-president and cashier; Albert S. Badger, assistant cashier.

The Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank, located at No. 112 Market street, was established in 1855 by George Hood, Andrew Breed, Thomas B. Newhall, William F. Johnson, A. S. Moore, Dean Peabody, Charles B. Holmes, I. C. Breed, John Batchelder, Charles Merritt. The original officers were George Hood, president; John Batchelder, treasurer. The officers at this time (1921) are C. Fred Smith, president; Charles C. Handy, treasurer; Robert E. Ramsdell, assistant treasurer. Being a mutual savings bank, it necessarily has no capital, but its present resources and liabilities amount to $9,228,650.28; present surplus, $781,-866.92; recent deposits, $8,195,456.46. The building, owned by the bank, was built in 1869, and is valued at $65,000.

The Equitable Co-operative Bank, at No. 145 Monroe street, was established in 1877 by Benjamin E. Porter, Benjamin Dupar, D. A. Sutherland, James H. Richards, Thomas E. Ward, B. K. Prentiss and others. This is a mutual financial institution, hence no capital is named; its depositors are represented by the sum of $4,662,975. The present assets amount to $5,987,554.32; number of shares in force, 100,371; number of shareholders, 9,033. The dividend for six months shows a rate of five and one-half per cent. per annum. The present surplus and guaranty fund is $130,201; resources and liabilities, $6,026,645.72. In the great Lynn conflagration of 1889, being situated on Exchange street, this bank was totally destroyed, but in no manner crippled. It is the third largest co-operative bank in Massachusetts, only two others, both in Boston, surpassing it. The first officers were James H. Richards, president; W. C. Lamphier, vice-president; Benjamin E. Porter, secretary; A. M. Preble, treasurer. The 1921 officers are Albion Bartlett, president; Z. L. Seymour, vice-president; Edwin C. Lewis, treasurer and clerk. The assets by decades have been, in 1885, $36,781; in 1895, $365,-963; in 1905, $730,065; in 1915, $3,882,710; in 1920, it was $5,551,123.

The Lynn Safe Deposit and Trust Company, corner of Market and Summer street, was established December 1, 1888, by John MacNair and several others. It took over the business of the Lynn National Bank, September 1st, 1915. The first officers were John Macnair, presi-

dent; James E. Jenkins, treasurer. The present officers are Charles E. Harwood, president; George E. Barnard, vice-president; Charles W. Harwood, vice-president; William Dunbar, treasurer; David Dunbar, assistant treasurer. The first capital was $100,000; the 1921 capital is $100,000. The present surplus and profits are $349,834.40; resources and liabilities, $4,515,942.01. The reports show recent deposits to be $3,969,356.43.

The Manufacturers' National Bank, opposite the Boston & Maine station in Lynn, was established in 1891. The first officers were William A. Clark, Jr., president; W. B. Littlefield, vice-president; Frank L. Earl, cashier. The present officers are as follows: Clifton Colburn, president; W. M. Libbey, vice-president; Earl I. Foster, cashier; Joseph R. Vatcher, assistant cashier. The original as well as the present capital is $200,000; present surplus, $100,000; resources and liabilities, $5,193,600; recent deposits $4,450,000. The bank is centrally located in a fine building, with all modern appliances for carrying on a large general banking business.

The Lynn Co-operative Bank was established November 18, 1891, by Ralph W. Putnam and his associates. The present officers are as follows: Frank E. Wells, president; Fred A. Trafton, vice-president; Charles B. Bethune, treasurer. The present (1921) resources and liabilities are $1,435,057.92; profits, $184,854.38; reserve, $28,309.95. What is known in this class of banks as dues capital, amounts in this concern to $1,189,000.00. Among the items in the account of resources appears one in the May, 1921, statement of $1,293,565 for real estate loans. This bank has its headquarters in the Security Trust Building. The present security committee is as follows: Frank C. Reed, Robert S. Campbell, C. B. Bethune. The attorneys are Charles Leighton and Everett R. Campbell.

Commonwealth Savings Bank was established at No. 325 Union street, in 1900, by William M. Barney. The first officers were Benjamin W. Currier, president; George H. Allen, vice-president; Thomas Campbell, second vice-president; C. Neal Barney, clerk; William M. Barney, treasurer. The present (1921) officers are as follows: George H. Allen, president; Elmer E. Boyer, Patrick B. Magrane, Frank Hilliard, vice-presidents; Jesse M. Holder, clerk; Edward M. Barney, treasurer. The trustees include George H. Allen, Edward M. Barney, William M. Barney, Maurice V. Bresnahan, Wilbert A. Bishop, Elmer E. Boyer, Frank J. Faulkner, John J. Heys, Frank Hilliard, Jesse M. Holder, Frank N. Hoyt, C. Hudson Johnson, Walter M. Libbey, Patrick M. Magrane, William M. Nye, Joseph G. Pinkham, George T. Till, Frank A. Turnbull. The present surplus is $70,020.47; recent deposits, $1,654,575.34; resources and liabilities, $1,739,037.95.

Lincoln Co-operative Bank, No. 323 Union street, was established in 1909, by William M. Barney. Its first officers were W. M. Barney,

president; Jesse M. Holder, vice-president; E. M. Barney, secretary; E. M. Barney, treasurer. The present officers are as follows: Jesse M. Holder, president; Charles Woodbridge and E. E. Boyer, vice-presidents; L. L. Barney, secretary; E. M. Barney, treasurer. The 1921 directors are L. L. Barney, E. M. Barney, W. M. Barney, E. H. Ballard, W. A. Bishop, E. E. Boyer, E. P. Butterfield, T. J. Dumas, J. M. Holder, E. H. Kelley, W. M. Nye, A. E. Quick, Frank Smith, G. T. Till, C. G. Woodbridge, James Bennett and Walter S. Libbey. The present capital is $293,765.34; surplus, $3,449,35; recent resources and liabilities, $301,-104.69.

The Security Trust Company was established at No. 66 Central Square in 1910. The Security Safe Deposit and Trust Company was founded by Benjamin F. Spinney and associates in 1890. The National Security Bank consolidated with the Security Safe Deposit and Trust Company in 1910, forming the present Security Trust Company. Its present capital, same as its first, is $200,000; surplus, $300,000; recent deposits, $7,356,715.23. Its statement of a recent date shows resources and liabilities to the amount of $8,022,128.05. Among the items in resources is found loans and discounts, $4,426,041.75; also loans on real estate, $2,070,131.21. The April 28, 1921, statement showed in the matter of deposits, commercial, $4,530,380.21; savings, $2,826,335.05. The main office of this institution is at No. 66 Central Square, and it also has a branch bank at No. 31 Market Square. The main office and home is in the imposing flat-iron shaped structure, eight stories in height, of solid limestone, value $500,000. The first business meeting held in this strictly modern banking house was April 9th, 1915. The Foreign Department, the Trust Department and the Safe Deposit Department are each and all complete within themselves. This concern is a member of the Federal Reserve bank of Boston. The original officers were Benjamin F. Spinney, president; Luther S. Johnson, Samuel J. Hollis, C. Irving Lindsey, vice-presidents. The present officers are: Charles S. Sanborn, president; Benjamin F. Spinney, honorary president; Samuel C. Hutchinson, Harrison P. Burrill, vice-presidents; William M. Nye, treasurer; Edward T. Chamberlain, cashier; Leo C. Stebbins, auditor; Ralph L. Law, manager West Lynn Branch.

Essex Trust Company, at No. 25 Exchange street, was established February 28, 1814, hence is now one hundred and seven years old. It was founded by John Pratt, James Pratt, Daniel Silsbee, Joseph Fuller, 3rd, Thomas Rich, Samuel Brimblecom and John D. Attwill. The Lynn Mechanics' Bank, opened February 28, 1814, was changed to the First National Bank of Lynn, December 9, 1864, and to the Essex Trust Company on July 18, 1904. The original officers were Joseph Fuller (3d), president; Benjamin Oliver, clerk and cashier. The 1921 officers are M. P. Clough, chairman of the board; H. Morris Kelley, president; John D. Bartlett, vice-president; Hobart L. Walker, vice-president; Joshua

Mills, treasurer; J. Frank Miller, assistant treasurer. This institution started on a capital of $100,000; today it has $250,000, with a surplus of $250,000. The June, 1921, statement, shows this bank to have had at that date assets amounting to $3,312,101.07 in the banking department and $108,632.34 in the trust department. The building in which it formerly conducted its banking business was totally destroyed in the great conflagration of November 26, 1889. One vault, containing many books and papers, was lost; the vault containing the money, notes and securities withstood the flames, and the contents were safely transferred on November 29th to the vaults of the Lynn Safe Deposit and Trust Co. The bank resumed business the day after the fire, and all checks and drafts were honored on presentation. In 1891 the present bank building, a free-stone structure, was built, valued at $75,000. This is the pioneer banking institution of Lynn, and during all the changes of financial troubles in the United States, including the panics occasioned by wars and depression, it has steadily made its way.

The State National Bank, No. 22 Central avenue, was established April 26, 1918. It was an effort upon the part of numerous Lynn merchants to have a bank owned and controlled by themselves. Its first and present capital represents $200,000. Its surplus is now $50,000; resources and liabilities, $2,500,000; deposits in June, 1921, $1,800,000. The first officers were Thomas H. Logan, president; James J. Donohue, vice-president; Ernest G. Mitchell, cashier; Frank E. Falkins, assistant cashier. The 1921 officers are: Ernest G. Mitchell, president; James J. Donohue and Hiram E. Miller, vice-presidents; Frank E. Falkins, cashier.

The West Lynn Trust Company was established August 2, 1920, by the Lynn State Bank. August 2, 1920, the West Lynn Trust Company succeeded the Lynn State Bank, taking over all of its assets and liabilities. The Lynn State Bank was established November 1, 1919. The first officers of the Lynn State Bank, were Ernest G. Mitchell, president; Benjamin F. Nason, treasurer. The present officers are William T. Murphy, president, and chairman of the board of directors; Frank S. Newton, vice-president; J. J. Donohue, vice-president; John M. Nichols, treasurer. The first capital was $100,000, same as today; the surplus is now $25,000; resources and liabilities, $550,000; recent deposits, $420,000.

Danvers—The earliest bank established in Danvers, prior to the division of the town, was the Danvers bank, incorporated February 26, 1825. The Western Bank was incorporated March 5, 1832, and both became Peabody institutions. The Village Bank was chartered by the legislature March 31, 1836, with a petition signed by John Page, Moses Black, Elias Putnam, Jeremiah Stone, Allen Putnam, Daniel P. King and Jacob F. Perry. The first meeting of stockholders was held at Eben G. Berry's tavern, April 22, 1836. Elias Putnam was chosen moderator, and Moses Black, Jr., clerk. The Sleeper residence was purchased for $2,800, and it was converted into a bank building. This was

a large brick building on the northwest corner of the square of Plains Village. In June, 1836, it was voted "an engraving be taken, representing the location and situation of the bank and vicinity for a picture on the bills." In the great fire of 1845, this building was destroyed, and various other buildings became the home of this concern, until 1854, when it erected a good brick structure. The charter of the bank was extended in 1849 to January, 1875. In 1864 it became the First National Bank of Danvers. William L. Weston was cashier for forty-three years, then resigned, succeeded by Benjamin E. Newhall, who held the position until 1906. The Danvers National Bank succeeded the First National Bank in 1904, and Gilbert A. Tapley was president from 1904 to 1911; from 1911 to the present date, the president has been G. O. Simpson; and since 1913 the cashier has been R. S. Higgins. When the First National Bank liquidated, the Danvers National Bank was formed by Gilbert A. Tapley, Walter A. Tapley, William M. Currier, Robert K. Sears and G. O. Stimpson. Its capital is $100,000; resources and liabilities, $975,705.64; recent deposits, $785,455.82. A brick and granite building constructed in 1855 is now valued at $50,000, and this is the home of the present bank. The Danvers Savings Bank was incorporated March, 1850. Its first president was Gilbert Tapley, and William L. Weston was its treasurer for many years from the first of its history.

The Danvers Co-operative Bank was established in 1892, with first officers as follows: President and director, J. Fletcher Pope; vice-president and director, Joseph W. Woodman; treasurer and secretary, as well as one of the directors, Albert G. Allen, Jr. This bank is kept in the brick banking house of the Danvers National Bank; it was built in a cheap time, but the lot and building are still valued at $10,000. The assets in February, 1921, were $393,670.00. The present officers are as follows: President, Jasper Marsh; vice-president, Harry E. Jackson; treasurer, Carl A. Morse; clerk, A. E. Perkins; directors, Jasper Marsh, M. C. Pettingill, F. W. Marsh, Harry E. Jackson, Lester S. Couch, H. M. Wilkins, J. Ellis Nightingale, Winsor C. Nickerson; attorney, Harry E. Jackson.

Ipswich—The people of Ipswich and vicinity had no money for the first two decades after the settlement. The medium of exchange was musket-bullets, wampum, and later a few English coins. In 1652 silver was coined in Boston. Rogues soon began to clip and counterfeit the pieces, which occasioned the appointment of "searchers of coins." Massachusetts coined copper, silver and gold, from 1786 to 1789, and the United States began coinage in 1793-94. Paper money was issued as early as 1690. At first the bills were expedient to meet the great expenses of the government in prosecuting the wars, and other necessary expenses, but finally the people lost confidence in such money, and widespread distress ensued. In 1781 seventy-five dollars in paper would only equal one of silver money. In the nineteenth cen-

tury the national coinage, a system of State banking, obtained until the War of the Rebellion came on, in 1861. Here in Ipswich an institution of this kind was established, or rather chartered, March 24, 1833, when Thomas Manning, Michael Brown, Ephraim F. Miller, Charles Kimball, Samuel N. Baker and Samuel S. Farrington became "the president, directors and company of the Ipswich Bank," to continue till October 1, 1851; capital, $100,000. This banking house stood opposite where later stood the new savings bank.

"Joseph Ross, Aaron Cogswell, Frederick Willcomb and their associates and successors" were incorporated March 20, 1869, as the "Ipswich Savings Bank." The present resources and liabilities are $1,288,665.02. The surplus in June, 1921, was $109,225.00; regular deposits, $1,167,938.33. The present officers are: President, George H. Green, vice-presidents, George Fall, Charles E. Goodhue; clerk, Arthur C. Damon; treasurer, George E. Farley. The trustees are as follows: George H. Green, Frank T. Goodhue, George E. Farley, David S. Farley, A. Story Brown, George Prescott, George B. Brown, Arthur C. Damon, Charles E. Goodhue, George Fall, Harry K. Damon, Clifford F. Chapman, William G. Horton, Norman J. Bolles.

The First National Bank of Ipswich was established in 1892. Its capital has always been $50,000; present surplus and profits, $67,000; resources and liabilities, $596,600.00; recent deposits, $427,125.00. The bank is located in a brick building valued at $20,000. The organizers of this concern were as follows: George H. Carleton, C. J. Norwood, E. P. Dodge, E. H. Martin, H. A. Burnham, W. S. Russell, F. D. Henderson, F. Willcomb, H. B. Little, I. J. Potter, William G. Brown. The first officers were: H. B. Little, president; W. S. Russell, vice-president; Charles M. Kelly, cashier. The present (1921) officers are C. Augustus Norwood, president; A. Story Brown, vice-president; Charles M. Kelly, cashier.

**Andover**—What was known as the Andover National Bank was originally chartered by the State Legislature, in 1826, under the name of "the president, directors and company of the Andover Bank." The corporators were Samuel Farrar, Joseph Kettredge, Henry Skinner, Francis Kidder, Hobart Clark and Mark Newman. The first semi-annual dividend was three and one-half per cent. In 1865 this bank was organized as the Andover National Bank, after which it commenced paying four and one-half per cent, semi-annual dividends. This institution has always been careful and conservative, hence never has met with great losses. Square Farrar held the office of president for thirty years, when he resigned in favor of John Flint, who served till his death in 1873, and was succeeded by John L. Taylor, who served till 1880. Edward Taylor followed Professor John Taylor. Up to 1887, all the presidents of this bank were treasurers of Phillips Academy, with the exception of Mr. Flint. Present resources and liabilities, $1,565,594.60; cap-

ital stock, $125,000; surplus, $100,000; undivided profits, $67,270.28; deposits, $1,073,986.86. The officers are, Nathaniel Stevens, president; James C. Sawyer, vice president; C. W. Holland, cashier. The directors are Frederic S. Boutwell, Burton S. Flagg, Frederick H. Jones, James C. Sawyer, George F. Smith, Samuel D. Stevens, Nathaniel Stevens.

The Andover Savings Bank was incorporated in 1834, in the month of April. It was at first styled the Andover Institution of Savings. Later its name was changed to Andover Savings Bank. This being a mutual savings bank, it advertised no stated capital. The first officers were Amos Abbot, president; Amos Abbot, Paschal Abbot, B. H. Punchard, N. W. Hazen, George Hodges, Nathaniel Stevens, John Smith, John White, trustees; John Flint, treasurer. The present surplus is $265,379.09; deposits, $6,571,119.45; resources and liabilities, $7,355,-843.47. It operates in a leased building. A small amount was lost by a robbery many years ago. The present officers are Burton S. Flagg, president; George Abbot, Frederick S. Boutwell, John H. Campion, John N. Cole, David Shaw, George F. Smith, Alfred E. Stearns, Samuel D. Stevens, Colver J. Stone, trustees; Samuel D. Stevens, vice-president; Frederick S. Boutwell, treasurer; Alfred E. Stearns, clerk. The dates and names as follows show the order in which the various presidents of this bank have served: Amos Abbot, 1835-45; A. W. Hazen, 1845-52; Samuel Gray, 1852-61; Nathaniel Swift, 1861-79; John Abbot, 1879-82; Moses Foster, 1882-95; Nathaniel Stevens, 1895-1904; John H. Flint, 1904-16; Burton S. Flagg, 1916 to the present time.

**Marblehead**—Early in January, 1804, the principal business men of Marblehead, together with a few so-called capitalists, subscribed $100,000 toward the establishment of a bank, and applied to the legislature for an act of incorporation. March 7th the governor signed the act to incorporate. It was known as the Marblehead Bank. Captain Joseph Barker was elected president, and John Pedrick cashier. The old "Lee Mansion" was later bought for $5,000, and converted into a banking house.

During the year 1831 the Grand Bank was incorporated with a capital of $100,000, its present capital being $120,000. The first president was Joseph W. Green, and John Sparhawk, Jr., was cashier. It is known at this time as the National Grand Bank of Marblehead. The present officers are: Everett Paine, president; Frank Cole, cashier; R. B. Hampson, assistant cashier. The bank building is of brick and stone. The April, 1921, statement, shows resources and liabilities, $979,257.49; capital stock paid in $120,000; surplus, $100,000; undivided profits, $45,-429.09; individual deposits subject to check, $574,894.92.

The Marblehead Co-operative Bank was established in 1886 with no specified fixed capital, with officers as follows: John Lancy, president; John A. Martin, vice-president; Henry C. Millett, treasurer. The present resources and liabilities amount to $337,000.00.

The Marblehead Savings Bank, at 153 Washington street, was organized March 18, 1871, by Jonathan H. Orne and many other citizens of Essex county. Its present resources and liabilities are $943,013.90; surplus, $58,114.10; recent deposits, $869,589.81. The original officers were John F. Harris, president; Jonathan H. Orne, N. P. Sanborn, Benjamin Lindsey, Thomas Garney, vice presidents; Isaac C. Wyman, Samuel Sparhawk, Henry Hooper, Thomas Appleton, Benjamin P. Ware, Henry A. Potter, William Hammond, Henry F. Pitman, William B. Brown, H. H. F. Whittemore, T. T. Paine, J. J. H. Gregory, Daniel Gile, R. P. A. Harris, trustees; William Gilley, Jr., treasurer; M. J. Doak, secretary. The bank is in a solid brick building valued at $10,000. The officers in the summer of 1921 are as follows: John L. Gilbert, president; Robert C. Bridge, E. S. Doane, William J. Goldthwait, Edward D. Tutt, vice-presidents; Robert C. Bridge, Frank Cole, Frank E. Conly, Ernest S. Doane, Thomas S. Eastland, Edward W. Farrell, John L. Gilbert, William J. Goldthwait, Robert B. Hamson, William B. Merritt, William F. Nutting, Everett Paine, John D. Paine, Thomas W. Paine, Horace S. Swetland, Edward D. Tutt, Richard Tutt, Joseph S. Wormstead, trustees. The present treasurer is William F. Nutting; the clerk is Richard Tutt.

Gloucester—Nothing definite is now obtainable concerning the very earliest attempts at operating the banking business in Gloucester. The two-volume history of Essex county published in 1886, had this to say concerning banking there, up to that date: "There are four banks in Gloucester, established in the following order of time: The Gloucester Bank, 1796; the Cape Ann, 1855; First National, 1864; City National, 1875; Cape Ann Savings Bank, incorporated in 1846."

The Gloucester National Bank, first established in 1796 as the Gloucester Bank, is now operated with a capital of $100,000, and surplus of $132,000, while its books show deposits amounting to $1,400,000. The bank building is of limestone and brick, valued at $150,000. The present officers are George O. Stacy, president; Charles T. Heberle, John A. Johnson, vice-presidents; Kenneth J. Ferguson, cashier; Chester L. Curtis, assistant cashier.

The Cape Ann Savings Bank was established in April, 1846, by Joseph Reynolds, John C. Calef, Gorham Parsons, Michael T. Todd, John J. Babson, Edward Daniels, William Ferson, Eben H. Stacy, William Babson, Jr., James Sawyer, Jr., Samuel Stevens, Benj. F. Somes, Frederick G. Low, Samuel A. Stacy, Samuel Jones, Stephen L. Davis, Addison Gilbert, Alfred Cresson. The original officers were John W. Lowe, president; William Babson, Jr., secretary. The trustees were Addison Gilbert, James Mansfield, Samuel Jones, Joseph Friend, Frederick G. Low. The present officers are: Trustees, Lincoln S. Simonds, president; Fred A. Barker, vice-president; John J. Pew, Snow P. F. Cook, Ezra L. Philips, Fred S. Thompson, George H. Perkins, F. C. Pearce, Edward S.

Griffin, Wm. E. Kerr, George O. Stacy, Frederick H. Tarr, John J. Eagan, Elmer W. Babson, Daniel T. Babson, treasurer; Conrad R. Hanson, assistant treasurer. The present guarantee profit and loss and undivided earnings is $433,301.92. Recent amount in deposits, $4,059,220.82; resources and liabilities, $4,542,713.21.

The Cape Ann National Bank of Gloucester was established in 1856 as the Bank of Cape Ann. Its original directors included Gorham P. Low, John Pew, Moses Tarr, George F. Monson, David White, Josiah O. Proctor, Joshua P. Fisk. The Cape Ann National Bank succeeded the old Bank of Cape Ann in 1856, and it became a national bank in 1865. Gorham P. Low was president in 1856, and Samuel J. Giles, cashier. In 1865 the cashier was Hiram Rich. The first capital, as well as that of today, was $150,000. The present surplus and profits is $177,000; recent amount in deposits, $1,800,000; present-day resources and liabilities, $2,325,000. This bank is housed in its own brick building, valued at $60,000. In 1864 the original bank building was burned and rebuilt; it was recently enlarged, and this also gives greater vault space. To show the steady growth of this financial concern, it may be stated that deposits in 1905 amounted to $267,000; in 1910, $593,000; in 1915, over $1,000,000; in 1920 over $1,600,000. The present officers are John J. Pew, president; Enoch Burnham, vice-president; Kilby W. Shute, cashier; J. Hollis Griffin, assistant cashier; Charles A. Ingalls, assistant cashier. The present directors are John J. Pew, Enoch Burnham, A. M. Knowlton, Fred Bradley, Edward S. Griffin, N. Carlton Phillips, Kilby W. Shute, William P. Stanley, Frank C. Pearce, William G. Brown, Jr., William J. MacInnis, L. Wetherell, William E. Kerr, Arthur C. Davis, Dr. Roy Garland.

The Gloucester Co-operative Bank was organized February 3, 1887; chartered March 2, 1887; began business April 14, 1887. This bank was founded by Everett Lane of Rockport, Massachusetts. Shares have been credited with six per cent. per annum since the incorporation of the bank. The first officers were W. Frank Parsons, Cyrus Story, Everett Lane, X. D. Tingley, George E. Lane, J. B. Green, Herbert C. Taft, D. O. Marshall, A. G. Andrews, H. A. Swett, J. M. Cloutman, D. W. Low, G. A. Lowe, O. E. Parsons, D. O. Frost, Herbert Presson, J. C. Shepherd, Sidney F. Haskell, A. P. Stoddart. The present (1921) officers are Maurice F. Foley, Daniel O. Marshall, Everett Lane, George E. Merchant, Frederick Lane, Edward Hodgkins, Frank W. Lothrop, Joseph H. MacPhee, Alfred E. Presson, John A. Hawson, J. William Darcy, Eben C. Carroll, John J. Lowriee, M. Francis Buckley, Frederick A. Shackelford. Starting with a nominal capital, this institution now has resources of $1,215,633.04; it also has a large surplus fund. The motto of this bank is "The American Home the Safeguard of American Liberties."

The Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company was established

in 1892 by a large number of stockholders. By liquidation, it merged with the First National Bank and also the City National Bank. The present officers are C. E. Fisher, president; George H. Perkins and Isaac Patch, vice-presidents; Horace A. Smith, treasurer; and H. M. Demmon, assistant treasurer. At first the capital was $100,000, now $200,000 with a surplus of $200,000 more. Recent deposits amounted to $3,939,740.02. This concern occupies its own bank building, a three-story brick, with red granite front. The present value is placed at $100,000.

Saugus—The Saugus Co-operative Bank was founded by numerous citizens in May, 1911. The first officers were Frank P. Bennett, Jr., president; Henry J. Mills, vice-president; J. Arthur Raddin, clerk; Joseph G. Bryer, treasurer. The present officers are Thomas Parsons, president; Walter L. C. Niles, vice-president; J. Arthur Raddin, clerk; Horace Ramsdell, treasurer. The present capital is $200,000; surplus and guarantee fund, $772.62; resources and liabilities, $194,567.73; deposits, $144,567.73.

Beverly—The Beverly National Bank, one of the most important factors in the financial life of the city, was incorporated in 1802 with a capital of $160,000, reduced in 1815 to $100,000, but increased in 1836 to $125,000. In 1865 it became the Beverly National Bank, with a capital in 1885 of $200,000. Its first president was Israel Thorndike, succeeded by Moses Brown, Joshua Fisher, William Leach, Pyam Lovett, Albert Thorndike, Samuel Endicott and John Picket. In the first eighty-five years of its existence it had only three cashiers—Josiah Gould, Albert Thorndike and Robert G. Bennett. Its present officers are Andrew W. Rogers, president; Charles E. Ober, vice-president; Edward S. Webber, cashier; Frank W. Foster, assistant cashier. It was organized as a National bank, March 16, 1865. It commenced banking operations on a capital of $80,000, but is now working with a capital of $300,000, with a surplus of $256,921.21. Its recent deposits amount to $2,011,372.16; its resources and liabilities are $2,758,931.82. The order in which this bank increased its capital was as follows: At first it was $80,000; then $100,000; next $130,000, then $160,000, but of recent years as a National bank it has a capital of $300,000. This business is conducted in a leased building. The present directors are Andrew W. Rogers, Joseph C. Kilham, Geo. P. Brown, Walter A. Perry, Herman S. Brett, Ruel P. Pope, Roland W. Boyden, Charles E. Ober, George E. Rowe, T. F. Delaney, Ralph D. Stanley, Ozro M. Field.

The Beverly Savings Bank was incorporated in 1867. Its statement in June, 1921, gives deposits, $4,902,096.05; total liabilities, $5,321,875.06. Among the assets are almost one million dollars in U. S. Liberty bonds; railroad bonds and notes, $927,000; loans on real estate, $2,020,168. Cash on hand and in banks, $59,947.76. The officers are Roland W. Boyden, president; Arthur K. Story, treasurer; committee of investment, Roland W. Boyden, Herman P. Brett, Arthur A. Forness,

Patrick J. Lynch, Frederick H. Perry. Deposits are here received from one dollar up to $2,000, and put upon interest the 15th of each month.

The Beverly Co-operative Bank was organized September, 1888, on a capital of $1,000. The first officers were Octavius Howe, president; Charles F. Lee, secretary. The 1921 officers George P. Brown, president; Charles F. Lee, treasurer; Harrie L. Ober, assistant treasurer. The surplus and guarantee fund amounts to $42,763.23; resources and liabilities, $1,275,380.71. This bank is located at No. 155 Cabot street. Its attorney is Dennis W. Quill. The thirty-third annual report shows that it is in an excellent financial condition. The increase over the previous year in business volume amounted to $148,128, or over ninety-four per cent.

The Beverly Trust Company was incorporated May, 1914, and commenced business the following August. Its chief office is at No. 217 Cabot street, while its branch place is at 721 Hall street. This business was established by Ulysses G. Haskell, Charles W. Tresh, John J. Nugent, Walter S. Flint. The present officers are U. G. Haskell, president; Frank I. Lamasney, and Walter S. Flint, vice-presidents; Caleb B. Hood, treasurer; Charles A. King, secretary. The present financial committee is as follows: George K. Thornton, George A. Endicott, Merton E. Ober. The first and present capital is $100,000; present surplus, $27,000; recent deposits—commercial, $397,900.65; savings, $546,529.72; total, $944,430.37; resources and liabilities, $1,091,907.70. In this institution is carried on a general banking business, savings department and trust department.

Amesbury—The Provident Institution of Savings in the towns of Salisbury and Amesbury was established in 1828. Its first officers were Jacob Brown, president; Robert Patten, treasurer. The 1921, or present officers are Alfred C. Webster, president; Ralph P. True, treasurer, and Elsa L. Williams, teller. This institution now occupies its fine, modern bank structure erected in 1921, of brick and marble material. The number of open accounts is (June, 1921) 9,013; deposits, $4,041,971; assets, $4,458,336.

The Powow River National Bank, Amesbury, was incorporated as a private banking house in 1836, and as a National Bank in 1865. Little can be obtained from the archives of this concern concerning its earlier history. Its present capital is $100,000; surplus, $50,000; resources and liabilities, $1,565,660.06. The surplus and undivided profits on the $100,000 capital, amounts to about $109,380. The circulating notes are in the sum of $48,400; deposits $1,140,899.31. (These figures are from the December, 1920, statement.) It owns its own bank building, a brick structure valued at $27,500. The present officers are Benj. F. Sargent, president; William Bloom, and Harland A. Sawyer, vice-presidents; John Gibbons, cashier. Directors, B. F. Sargent, H. A. Sawyer, George E. Collins, Alfred C. Webster, William Bloom, J. H. Walker, W. E. Biddle, A. J. Anderson, Frank M. Hoyt.

The Amesbury Co-operative Bank, Amesbury, was established in 1886, but by whom is not disclosed by any data furnished the historian. This bank is a member of the State Bankers' League, and has for its present officers William W. Hawkes, president; Richard E. Briggs, vice-president; John Gibbons, clerk and treasurer; Jacob T. Choate, attorney; other directors are John Currier, Charles Scofield, George E. Collins. May, 1921, this bank had resources amounting to $359,785.97; balance on hand, November, 1920, $25,365.

Newburyport—On June 25, 1795, the Merrimac Bank was incorporated to operate in Newburyport, being the first in the place. This institution united with the Newburyport Bank in 1805, the concern being recorded as the Newburyport Bank until 1831, when it was succeeded by the Merchants' Bank. The business was continued under the State charter until 1865, when the bank entered the National Banking System, under the name of the Merchants' National Bank of Newburyport. The first president of the original bank was William Bartlet, who served from 1795 to 1831. His successors were: John Wills, 1831-32; Henry Johnson, 1832-53; Micajah Lunt, Jr., 1853-70; Nathaniel Hills, 1870-79; Isaac H. Boardman, 1879-87; Philip H. Blumpey, 1887-1902; William R. Johnson, 1902, to present date. One of the earliest directors was Hon. Caleb Cushing. Joseph J. Knapp and John N. Cushing served the longest terms, being directors for nearly fifty years. During the period of one hundred and nine years from 1812 to the present day, there have been only four cashiers—Samuel Mulliken who resigned in 1851, aged eighty-two years; Gyles P. Stone, who served from 1851 until his death in 1876, when he was succeeded by Albert W. Greenleaf, who continued until 1899, when at his decease he was succeeded by the present cashier, William Ilsley. Edward F. Noyes was elected assistant cashier in 1920. From 1865, when this bank became a National Bank, the officers were as follows: Micajah Lunt, president; G. P. Stone, cashier; A. W. Greenleaf, bookkeeper; Charles E. Stone, messenger. Directors, Micajah Lunt, J. J. Knapp, Nathaniel Hills, Isaac H. Boardman, William Graves, John N. Cushing, William Cushing. The present (1921) officers are William R. Johnson, president; William Ilsley, cashier; Edgar F. Noyes, assistant cashier. The structure in which this institution is housed is a fine brick and limestone building, valued at $50,000. The bank was capitalized when it became a national institution for the same amount as it operates under today, $120,000. The present surplus is $120,000; undivided profits, $30,000; resources and liabilities, $1,110,821.95; deposits, $727,170.93.

The Institution for Savings in Newburyport and its vicinity, was organized January 31, 1820, a little more than a century ago. It was founded by thirty-four residents of Newburyport. The first officers were William B. Banister, president; Jeremiah Nelson, Thomas M. Clark and Thomas Carter, vice-presidents; Peter Le Breton, treasurer; Samuel

Tenney, secretary. This is the list of presidents to the present, 1921; William Bostwick Banister, 1820-1830; Thomas M. Clark, 1831-1841; Eleazer Hale, 1842; Ebenezer Hale, 1843-1845; Micajah Lunt, 1846-1854; Josiah Little, 1855-1860; Edward S. Moseley, 1860-1898; Henry B. Little, 1899 to the present. The treasurers have been Peter Le Breton, Jeremiah Nelson, John Harrod, Nathaniel Hills, Richard Stone, Philip K. Hills, L. W. Piper and William Balch, the last named coming into office in 1907. The present officers are Henry B. Little, president; William Balch, treasurer; George F. Avery, secretary. The present bank building was erected in 1872 and remodeled in 1903, and is an up-to-date structure; it is a brown-stone front building. This concern has in its century of existence never had a loss by fire, flood or robbery, and "has always paid spot cash," dollar for dollar, in all its transactions. In June, 1921, the books showed a surplus of $751,000; resources and liabilities, $9,015,000; deposits $8,230,000. The growth of deposits by decades has been: 1830, $80,193; 1840, $337,766; 1850, $567,530; 1860, $1,432,920; 1870, $2,837,366; 1880, $4,003,650; 1890, $5,139,859; 1900, $6,178,793; 1910, $7,008,932; 1920, $7,801,118. The rates have varied from three and one-half to eight per cent. per annum. At the present time there are deposits from nearly every State in the Union and from several foreign countries.

The Newburyport Five Cents Savings Bank, was organized April 24, 1854, the act of its incorporation reads in part as follows: "Section 1—Dudley D. Tilton, John Balch, Edward S. Lesley, John Porter, Daniel D. Pike, Benjamin I. Lane, Luther F. Dimmick, Daniel M. Reed, Samuel J. Spalding, William C. Balch, Richard Plumer, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Newburyport Five Cents Savings Bank, to be established in the city of Newburyport, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities and restrictions set forth in the 36th Chapter of the Revised Statutes, and of all the laws of the Commonwealth relating to institutions of savings.

"Section 2—Said Corporation shall receive on deposit sums as small as five cents." [Passed by the House of Representatives, April 22, 1854 and by the Senate, April 24, 1854.]

The present surplus is $354,100; resources and liabilities, $4,020,997; recent deposits, $3,647,000. The building occupied by the bank was erected in 1874 and is now valued at $100,000. The first officers were Joseph B. Morse, president; James Horton, John Porter, Wm. C. Balch, Henry Bartlett, vice-presidents; Daniel P. Pike, secretary; James Horton, treasurer. The present (1921) officers are these: Charles Thurlow, president; Nathaniel Dole, Erskine Clement, Arthur C. Nason, Henry B. Trask, James H. Higgins, vice-presidents; John T. Lunt, treasurer; J. Willis Currier, teller. The latest dividend rate was five per cent.

Another bank was opened in Newburyport, incorporated in 1836,

with a capital of $100,000. It was wound up honorably in 1845. The Mechanics' Bank was established in 1813, and finally had a capital, as reported in 1887, of $250,000. In 1864 it became the Mechanics' National Bank. The First National Bank was established in 1864 and in the eighties had a capital of $300,000. (See later accounts).

The Ocean National Bank was established in 1865. The first officers were William Cushing, president; Philip H. Lunt, cashier. The present (1921) officers are George W. Richardson, president; John H. Balch, Jr., vice-president; E. S. Woodwell, cashier. It opened with and still has a capital of $150,000; its surplus is $50,000; present resources and liabilities are $961,925, and the recent total of its deposits is $530,000. This institution succeeded the old Ocean Bank above referred to. Its present bank building property is valued at $10,000. Its charter number is 1011, and it is within the First Reserve District.

The Newburyport Co-operative Bank was organized March 15, 1888, by George E. Stickney. Its first officers were Luther Dame, president; Frank L. Wilder, vice-president, and George E. Stickney, treasurer. The bank's officers at this date (1921) are Charles E. Hale, president; Henry W. Little, vice-president; George E. Stickney, treasurer; Webster D. Adams, assistant treasurer. The resources and liabilities are $832,-612.84. The April, 1921, statement shows a capital (dues) of $606,813.-00. The profits have been $146,640.23. The present surplus is $4,-031.00. The resources include cash, $17,000; U. S. Liberty bonds, $45,-000; real estate loans, $760,000. The 1921 directors are George E. Stickney, Leonard N. Kent, Henry W. Little, William F. Houston, Samuel Brookings, Charles E. Hale, Henry A. Pistorius, Nathaniel M. Jones, Webster D. Adams, George E. Cooper, John H. Badd, Albert M. Weatherby, Charles W. Perry; attorney, Nathaniel N. Jones.

Lawrence—The Bay State National Bank of Lawrence is the oldest and among the most prominent financial institutions in Essex county. It is the only National bank in Lawrence, and received its charter February 10, 1847, under the earlier banking system of the country. It was organized May 17, 1847, with Charles S. Storrow as president, and Nathaniel White as cashier. Its first capital was fixed at $200,000, soon raised to $500,000. Soon after the organization of this bank, a piece of land at the corner of Essex and Lawrence streets was deeded by the Essex Company, and a fine structure was erected thereon, a portion of which building was used for banking purposes for fifty-seven years. The price paid for the lot just mentioned was one dollar per foot. The original building was of brick, three stories in height, with banking rooms on the second floor. On April 17, 1861, two days before the gallant Sixth Regiment marched through Baltimore, the directors voted $25,000 for the use of the government. In 1865 the bank became a National or Federal bank. As the years passed and business rapidly increased, more room was demanded and secured by this concern; the

last change and addition being effected in 1912, when the building was greatly enlarged and improved. It now has a frontage on Essex street of seventy-six feet, by two hundred and six feet in depth. The cost of this fine structure was about a half million dollars. It is the highest structure in Lawrence. It has in all, two hundred and thirty rooms, devoted to offices principally. This institution does a general banking business, and is equipped with the most modern fixtures and safety vaults. Three years ago its capital stock was $375,000; surplus $225,000; deposits, $2,200,000; assets, $3,400,000.

The Essex Savings Bank, the largest bank in Essex county, and the first savings bank established in the city of Lawrence, was incorporated March 15, 1847, and commenced business the following October, in the rooms of the old Bay State Bank building. Charles S. Storrow was the first president, and Nathaniel White the first treasurer. Mr. Storrow served until 1860, and was succeeded by George D. Cabot, and he in turn by Joseph Shattuck in 1877. Mr. Shattuck retired in 1903, after twenty-six years as president. Walter E. Parker, the present incumbent, was then elected president. Nathaniel White filled the office of treasurer until called by death in September, 1866. He was followed by James H. Eaton, who served until his death, March, 1901. During his service of thirty-four years Mr. Eaton applied himself diligently to the work of the bank. His conscientious devotion to duty, together with his strong personality and remarkable ability in matters of finance, won for him an enviable reputation and redounded to the success of the institution. At his decease Joseph Shattuck, Jr., was elected treasurer, resigning in 1902, to accept a similar position in the Springfield Institution for Savings, Springfield, Mass. He was succeeded by Albert I. Couch, who still fills the office. This bank owns its own building at the corner of Essex and Lawrence streets. The bank's quarters were largely increased in size in 1917 by the addition of other adjoining property owned by the bank. The institution has the best of facilities for the prompt and efficient transaction of business, and the protective devices are of the most approved description. The security vault is of very heavy construction and equipped with the most modern electrical protective appliances. The resources of the bank are now $19,600,000; deposits amount to $17,700,000; the surplus is $1,750,000. The Essex Savings Bank has never failed to compound interest each April and October, and the 147 dividends already declared amount to $16,664,573.72. Since Mr. Couch became treasurer, about twenty years ago, the deposits have increased more than $9,000,000, while the surplus and undivided profits have increased more than $900,000. The bank has always enjoyed the confidence of all classes in the community, hence its wonderful growth.

The Lawrence Savings Bank, the second savings institution to be established in Lawrence, was chartered by special legislative act March 10, 1868. It is located at 255 Essex street, corner City Hall Square. It

was founded by Milton Bonney, president; William H. Salisbury, Daniel Saunders, Jr., and Frederick E. Clarke, vice-presidents. The officers, (1921) are Alvin E. Mack, president; Joseph S. Howe and William E. Philbrick, vice-presidents; Directors—Mahlon D. Currier, Lewis A. Foye, Newton P. Frye, Joseph S. Howe, Frank W. McLanathan, Charles H. Kitchin, James A. McDonald, Alvin E. Mack, William T. McAlpine, Joseph E. Wolworth, Kendall S. Norweed, John A. Perkins, William E. Philbrick, Roland A. Prescott, Dean K. Webster. The treasurer is Lewis A. Foye; clerk, Newton P. Frye; board of investment, Alvin E. Mack, William E. Philbrick, Kendall S. Norwood. The present surplus is $936,-142; resources and liabilities, $10,193,998; recent deposits, $9,228,550. The building occupied by this bank was erected in 1912, of brick and stone, and is valued at $200,000. This institution also carries school savings banks in North Andover, Methuen and Lawrence, and publishes a monthly paper, called "Thrift News," distributed gratis to customers. The site of the present bank building was originally the property of the old Pemberton National Bank, which decided to retire from the banking field in 1893.

The Broadway Savings Bank was established in 1872. Various buildings constituted its quarters until in 1905, at a cost of $60,000, the bank erected the building at No. 522 Essex street, in which it is now located. The first president was John Fallon, and the first treasurer, James Payne. In April, 1918, this concern had assets amounting to $6,000,000; surplus, $528,650; deposits, $5,381,000. Clinton O. Andrews succeeded Gilbert E. Hood, upon the latter's death in 1905.

The Merrimack Co-operative Bank was organized April 2, 1892, with John Breen, president; C. J. Conovan, secretary; C. A. McCarthy, treasurer. Its first capital was $5,000, but its present capital is $910,627; profits reported, $156,755; present surplus and guarantee fund, $12,686. The 1921 officers are President, John J. Hurley; James V. Brogan, vice-president; C. A. McCarthy, treasurer.

The Arlington Trust Company was established first as the Arlington National Bank in 1890, and was then located at No. 265 Essex street. Later it absorbed the Pemberton National Bank, and subsequently purchased its present site, corner of Essex and Lawrence streets. The first officers in charge of the present organization were as follows: Thomas M. Cogswell, president; James F. Lanigan, vice-president; James Houston, treasurer. The present officers are John A. Brackett, president; William H. Russell, vice-president; C. A. McCarthy, secretary and treasurer. The original capital was the same as today, $200,000; present surplus, $50,000; profits, $54,000; resources and liabilities, $4,000,000; recent amount of deposits, $3,600,000. This concern owns its building, erected in 1908, and it is valued at $125,000. Since 1918, this bank has grown very rapidly, the increase being over two million dollars.

The Merchants' Trust Company was established in 1911, as a

consolidation of the Lawrence National Bank and Merchants National Bank, and in 1915, with the addition of the old Pacific National Bank. Its first officers were James R. Simpson, chairman; Harry K. Webster, chairman of board of directors; G. Fred Russell, president; A. C. Dame, secretary. The original and present capital is $300,000, with a present surplus of $150,000. The resources and liabilities are $7,209,220.16; recent amount of deposits, $6,565,309.02. The present bank building was erected in 1919, and is valued at $225,000. This bank is a member of the Federal Reserve system. It is directed by a board of directors of thirty-six men, well calculated to handle its large, increasing volume of business. The present officers are Henry L. Sherman, president; Arthur C. Dame, treasurer; Arthur J. Crosby, assistant treasurer; Edwad L. Southwick, assistant treasurer; Weston F. Eastman, assistant treasurer; also manager of the Broadway office.

The Lawrence Trust Company was incorporated in 1910, in July, but did not open its doors for business until November 23 of that year. Cornelius J. Corcoran, present head of the bank, was its first president, and Peter MacDonald was the first treasurer. In 1915, having outgrown its business quarters it moved to its present location at the corner of Essex and Hampshire streets. In 1919 the following was written concerning this bank:

> The very latest methods and appliances for facilitating the handling of the business are in vogue. The institution was the first bank in the city to use bookkeeping machines which displaced the ordinary individual bank ledgers. It was also the first in Lawrence to establish a Christmas savings club, a project which has since been generally adopted and which has proved beneficial to the merchants. At the close of the last season the Lawrence Trust company distributed to the members of its Christmas Club $300,000, most of which went into the channels of trade. This bank is reputed to be the originator of the scheme of selling Liberty Bonds by the weekly payment plan. A recent innovation adopted by it was a departure from the regular banking hours. Under the new plan, the institution remains open until six p. m. each business day, thus giving the people employed in the shops and mills more opportunity with the bank. Two shifts of clerks are used in carrying out the plan.

Peabody—The Danvers Bank, later the South Danvers National Bank, was incorporated in 1825 with a capital of $150,000. The first president was William Sutton. The Warren Bank, later Warren National Bank, was incorporated in 1832 with a capital of $250,000. Its first president was Jonathan Shove.

The Warren Five Cent Savings Bank was incorporated in 1854, and was located in the Warren Bank, now the Warren National Bank, and continued there for a number of years, when it opened a separate banking room. Its first president was Dr. George Osborn. In the spring of 1906 the bank was removed to its present quarters, having purchased the building formerly owned by the South Danvers National Bank. Its growth has been steady, and since 1904 its deposits and total assets have

doubled in amount, being at the present time as follows: Deposits, $5,553,000.00; assets, $6,266,000. The vice-presidents are George E. Spaulding, William F. Sawyer, John A. Lord, Horace K. Foster, Benjamin G. Hall and Patrick H. O'Conor. The president is Arthur F. Poole; treasurer, A. H. Merrill; assistant treasurer, Abbott B. Gallonpe; clerk, George R. Underwood. Mr. Merrill, the treasurer, has been connected with this bank for over fifty years, and Mr. Poole, present president, has filled the position he now holds since 1904, succeeding Mr. Rufus H. Brown, who served as president twenty-eight years. The present surplus is $609,451.09; resources, $6,315,886.67; liabilities, $5,706,435.58; recent deposits, $5,695,972.42.

The Warren National Bank of Peabody was established as a National Bank in December, 1864, being the successor of the old Warren State Bank. Its first capital was $250,000, which has been reduced to $200,000. Its present surplus is $160,943; resources and liabilities, $2,548,820; recent deposits, $2,025,794. The present officers are Lyman P. Osborn, president; C. S. Batchelder, cashier; Harry E. Trask, assistant cashier. It owns the brick building now occupied, which was built in 1854, and is now valued at $85,000. It has a board of fifteen directors. As this bank succeeded to the old State Bank, it really dates back eighty-nine years to 1832, during which period it has ever stood for honor and business ability in its financial management.

The Peabody Co-operative Bank was organized and incorporated in 1888. The first statement, in November, 1888, showed dues to the amount of $5,799, while the present dues are $1,623,198.00. The present surplus is $12,089.69; guarantee fund, $21,723.78; resources and liabilities, $2,222,485.31. The 1921 officers are P. H. O'Conor, president; Lyman P. Osgood, vice-president; Roy N. Howe, treasurer. This bank occupies leased rooms in the Thomas Block, in Peabody, and also has a branch at Cliftondale. The total number of shares in force is 34,238, and the number of shareholders is 3,432. The last dividend was at the rate of five and one-half per cent. per year. Among the assets named in the statement were real estate loans amounting to $2,015,850.00. The 65th semi-annual report, as required by law, was dated December 18, 1920.

Groveland—Being near to Haverhill and other larger towns and cities, Groveland has not really felt the need of a bank, but in the sixties it had a bank, as appears from early accounts of the place. In May, 1869, Nathaniel H. Griffith, Nathaniel Ladd and Edwin T. Curtis, and their associates, were incorporated as the Groveland Savings Bank, and the company's officers were Moses Foster, president, and Henry H. Griffith, treasurer. After operating for sixteen years the bank gradually wound up its affairs.

Rockport—The Rockport Bank was incorporated in 1851; capital stock, $100,000. Ezra Ames was its first president, serving until his

death in 1874. Deacon Jabez R. Gott was elected cashier, served many years and finally resigned. When other State banks adopted the National Bank system, Rockport fell into line, and this concern became known legally as the Rockport National Bank. The bank has for its officers (1921), James W. Bradley, cashier; Elliot W. Grimes, teller. The directors not long since were Frederick W. Tarr, president; H. Chester Story, vice-president; James W. Bradley, Hosea E. Tufts, Levi W. Thurston, clerk; C. Harry Rogers and Lindley I. Dean.

Of the Granite Savings Bank, it may be said that after the closing of the Rockport Savings Bank some of the citizens felt that an institution for savings was needed. Accordingly, a petition to that effect was forwarded to the Legislature, and in 1884 the Granite Savings Bank was legally incorporated. William Winsor, J. Loring Woodfall, John W. Marshall, George Elwell, George M. McClain, Nathaniel Richardson, Jr., Francis Tarr, Frank Scripture, William H. Colbey, and George A. Lowe were named in the act of incorporation. The president at first was John G. Dennis; J. Loring Woodfall, secretary. The first deposit made in the bank was April 11, 1885. Today this bank is located at No. 9 Main street and had a short time since assets of more than $550,000. Its recent officials have been Henry Thurston, president; Benj. N. Tarr and Albert H. French, vice-presidents; Grafton Butman, treasurer; A. Carl Butman, assistant treasurer.

**Manchester**—The Manchester Trust Company was incorporated April 12, 1911, and commenced business May 1st of the same year. This bank was established by Messrs. Frank P. Knight, Oliver T. Roberts, William Hoare, Horace Standley, Frederick J. Merrill, George R. Dean, George L. Knight, Edward A. Lane, George S. Sinnicks, Michael J. Callahan, George W. Hooper, Maynard B. Gilman, George W. Blaisdell, Franklin K. Hooper, and Alfred S. Jewett. The capital has always been $100,000; its present surplus is $40,000; resources and liabilities, $896,000; recent amount in deposits, $784,000. The original officers were Oliver T. Roberts, president; R. W. Babson, Franklin K. Hooper, vice-presidents; Ralph H. Mann, secretary and treasurer. The 1921 officers are Oliver T. Roberts, president; R. W. Babson, William Hoare, vice-presidents; Harrison C. Cann, secretary and treasurer. The February statement issued in 1921 gave the following figures: Assets amount to $917,729.73.

**Merrimac** — In February, 1864, the "First National Bank of Amesbury" was organized with a capital of $50,000, and its name was changed by act of Congress, December 27, 1876, to The First National Bank of Merrimac. Its charter was renewed in 1883. In June, 1864, its capital was increased to $75,000; and in May, 1875, to $200,000. Its original directors were Patten Sargent, Thomas T. Merrill, John S. Poyen, Benjamin F. Sargent and Wm. Gunnison. The first officers were: Patten Sargent, president; Wm. H. Haskell, cashier; John S. Poyen,

clerk. The 1921 officers are Byron S. Sargent, president; Fred E. Sweetsir, M. D., vice-president; William B. Sargent, cashier. The first as well as present capital was $50,000; present surplus, $30,000; resources and liabilities, $296,361.41; recent deposits, $142,817.41. This bank leases its building quarters.

What was known as the Merrimac Savings Bank was incorporated in 1871. Its first officers were John S. Poyen, president; John P. Sargent, Isaac B. Little and J. B. Judkins, vice-presidents; the treasurer was Wm. H. Haskell.

The Economy Co-operative Bank was organized July 26, 1889 and commenced business August 12, 1889. The original officers were George Adams, president; Alexander Smart, vice-president; Bailey Sargent, secretary and treasurer; the directors included George Adams, Alexander Smart, Bailey Sargent, Isaac B. Little, Sampson A. McConnell, George G. Larkin, John B. Judkins, Charles D. Ruggles, J. Austin Lancaster, Frank E. Pease. The capital is limited to $1,000,000; present dues capital, $82,339; profits capital, $15,898.57; assets, $102,880.43; surplus and guaranty funds, $3,079.56. The 1921 officers are Fred S. Hardwick, president; Charles W. Morrell, vice-president; Clifton B. Heath, treasurer and clerk. In February, 1921, the statement showed assets $97,189.67. This bank now pays a dividend of six per cent. per annum to its shareholders. It was founded to aid those without much means to secure a home of their own, and in this aim it has been very successful.

Georgetown—The first bank in Georgetown was a State Bank, established under the name of the Manufacturers' Bank. It was chartered in 1836, with a capital authorized at $100,000. Benjamin Little was president, and George Foot its first cashier. It was located in a wing of the old Pentucket Hotel. This concern was removed to Methuen about 1845.

The Georgetown Savings Bank was incorporated May 26, 1868. Its incorporators were George Boynton, Samuel Little, George J. Tenney, and others. Its first president was Jeremiah P. Jones. Its present officers are Lewis H. Bateman, president; Edward A. Chaplin, vice-president; Lewis H. Giles, secretary; Sylvester A. Donoghue, treasurer. It now has a surplus of $57,812, with deposits amounting to $725,699.

The Georgetown National Bank was incorporated June 30, 1875. Its first officers were H. Prescott Chaplin, president; Stephen Osgood, vice-president; George H. Carlton, cashier. Its present officers are H. Howard Noyes, president; Justin F. White, vice-president; Lawrence L. Chaplin, cashier. Its present capital is $50,000; surplus, $15,000.

Haverhill—The Pentucket Savings Bank of Haverhill was incorporated March 17, 1891, by George H. Carleton, John A. Gale, E. O. Bullock, Dennis T. Kennedy, Charles H. Hayes, Augustin Bourneuf and W. Monroe Nichols. The present surplus is $224,038; resources and

liabilities, $3,421,632.87. The bank is housed within a good brick structure owned by the concern. The first officers were: President, George H. Carleton; vice-presidents, Oliver Taylor and John A. Gale; treasurer, Charles S. Titcomb. The officers at the present time are: President, George F. Carleton; vice-presidents, Daniel C. Hunt, Willard C. Cogswell; treasurer, Henry B. George; assistant treasurer, H. Ivan Hall.

The Merrimack National Bank was founded in 1814. In spite of strong competition, it has enjoyed great and continued prosperity, while its deposits have constantly increased, having doubled during the last few years. In the great fire of 1882 the bank building was destroyed, the vault alone, with its valuable contents, being found intact. The present building is among the best in the State for solidity and safety. It has been remodeled of recent years at an expense of $40,000. The original home of this institution stood at the corner of Water and Stage streets. Its first president was David Howe, Esq., and the cashier Leonard White. Nathaniel Hill was the second president, and the third was David Marsh, who was succeeded by James H. Duncan, and he by Dr. Rufus Longley. Hon. E. J. M. Hale was president from 1855 to 1878, resigning after twenty-three years' service. All these years this bank was a State institution, but in 1864 it was converted into a national bank. In 1882, when the bank building was destroyed by fire, as mentioned before, Charles W. Chase was president; he was followed by Dudley Porter, who in 1905 was succeeded by Charles W. Arnold. The cashiers since Leonard White have been G. L. Bartlett, E. A. Porter, Samuel White, John L. Hobson, Ubert A. Killam and Arthur P. Tenney. The present officers are President, Charles W. Arnold; cashier, Arthur P. Tenney. John L. Hobson is vice-president. This is the oldest banking house in the city of Haverhill, and was the successor of the old Merrimack Bank. Its present capital is $240,000; surplus, $240,000; undivided profits, $140,000; resources and liabilities, $2,500,000; recent deposits, $1,700,000.

The Haverhill Trust Company, organized May 14, 1891, is now located at No. 163 Merrimack street. The present officers are: George W. Lennox, president; Lewis H. Giles, vice-president and treasurer; Irving L. Keith, vice-president; James E. Knipe, assistant treasurer. Two hundred thousand dollars was the first and present capital; present surplus is $100,000; resources and liabilities, $4,068,512.82; recent deposits, $3,723,566.58. The bank occupies its own building, which it has owned since the date of incorporation. In 1906 the Second National Bank of Haverhill was taken over by the Haverhill Trust Company. The Trust Company is made up of two departments—the Banking department, with a capital stock of $200,000, and a Savings department, with assets of $806,026.11; it has deposits amounting to $835,712.50. The directors are Albert B. Blaisdell, Lawrence Callaghan, Charles C. Chase, Lester A. Colby, George H. Dole, W. Eugene Ellis, Lewis H. Giles, Milton A.

Gilpin, Daniel C. Hunt, Irving L. Keith, David R. Knipe, George W. Lennox, Edson W. Noyes, D. S. Frank Page, Austin E. Ruddock, John W. Russ, Arthur R. St. Onge, Fred J. Thompson, Edmund C. Wentworth and Robert L. Wright.

The Haverhill Co-operative Bank, organized in August, 1877, is located at No. 9 Emerson street. Its first officers were President, Amos W. Downing; vice-president, M. Warren Hanscom; secretary, John W. Tilton; treasurer, George S. Little; directors, J. B. Swett, Charles Butters, Nathan Longfellow, J. W. Bennet, O. B. Otis, Walter S. Goodell, Edward P. Hayes, John G. Scates and Charles T. Ford. The present officers are James G. Page, treasurer; Edward A. Fittes, president; the directors are Charles A. Bodwell, Charles H. Clark, Edward A. Fitts, Matthew J. Fowler, George E. Frye, Eugene J. Kempton, Samuel A. McGregor, Benjamin I. Page, James G. Page, John H. Saward. The present capital is $2,097,543.60, surplus, $61,230.77; resources and liabilities, $2,230,166.99. The deposits average $33,000 per month in dues.

The Haverhill National Bank, the third oldest institution in the city, was granted its original charter in 1836. The first location was on Main street, just above the present entrance to the District Court. Some few years later it moved to 83 Merrimack street, and in 1883 occupied quarters in the Masonic building at No. 117 Merrimack street. By 1913 the business had so increased that more room had to be provided, and land at the corner of Merrimack and Emerson streets was bought. Here a fine seven-story fireproof building, after strictly modern plans, was built. This was opened for business in June, 1915. August 5, 1916, the bank purchased the business of the Merchants' National Bank. Under the presidency of the late John E. Gale the bank had a steady growth, and later under the management of Henry M. Gilman, trained under Mr. Gale, the institution has progressed to the present date. In 1919 the statements showed a capital of $200,000; surplus and profits in excess of $400,000; and aggregate deposits of $3,200,000.

The First National Bank opened as a State Bank in 1849, as the Union Bank, and continued in business until June 17, 1864, when the National Banking act was passed by Congress, and it became a national bank, being the first national bank in the city of Haverhill. In the early days this bank was located at No. 94 Merrimack street. In 1880, as the shoe business was moving westward to Washington street, the First National, which was closely connected with the great shoe business of the city, purchased land at No. 46 Washington street, and erected a new building. This was destroyed by the fire of 1882, but was immediately rebuilt. In 1914 the bank purchased the premises at Nos. 73-79 Washington street, where the present handsome quarters were provided. The growth of the deposits of this institution has been as follows: In 1904 it had $368,000; in 1907, $658,000; in 1910, $1,274,000; in 1914, $1,755,000; in 1918, $3,410,000. The recent officers of this

bank have been Charles E. Dole, president; George F. Carleton, vice-president; and Fred H. Harriman, cashier.

The Essex National Bank was formed July 5, 1851, as a State bank. The original president was E. J. M. Hale. Later the bank became a national bank, as it is today. It has a savings department as well as the ordinary branches of banking. Its deposits in 1907 were $220,200; in 1918 the amount was $1,747,693; the surplus in 1918 was $100,000; undivided profits amounted in 1918 to $50,205. The officers are Charles A. Pingree, president; Perley Leslie, vice-president; Fred L. Townsend, cashier; James C. Pease, paying teller.

The Haverhill Savings Bank, almost a century old, established February 8, 1828, has ever aimed to encourage the local thrift of the city. It has over 17,000 depositors, and assets of about an even nine million dollars. It is located at No. 153 Merrimack street, and its recent officers have been as follows: President, William W. Spaulding; vice-president, Fred D. McGregor; trustees, John L. Hobson, William H. Floyd, F. E. Hutchinson; William E. Bixby, Isaac Poor, William W. Spaulding, E. G. Frothingham, Charles E. Dole, Hazen B. Goodrich, Harold M. Goodwin, George W. Lennox, Herman E. Lewis, Ira A. Abbott, Charles D. Porter, John A. Lynch, Arthur H. Wentworth. The treasurer is Raymond Noyes; clerk, Alfred E. Collins.

The City Five Cents Savings Bank was organized April 29, 1870, and its books were opened in May following, in the office of the First National Bank, in a building where now stands the Daggett building. The then mayor of Haverhill, Warner R. Whittier, was chosen first president, and Elbridge G. Wood was elected treasurer. In September, 1876, Mr. Wood resigned and his place was filled by George W. Noyes, and he is still serving in that capacity. Several persons have served as president of this bank. Sylvanus P. Gardner succeeded Samuel W. Hopkinson, serving until November, 1917, when George B. Nichols was chosen to succeed Mr. Gardner as president. Recent accounts show the deposits to be almost four million dollars; in 1918 they were $3,689,654.

The Citizens' Co-operative Bank, with headquarters at No. 81 Merrimack street, was written up in the Chamber of Commerce Journal in 1919 as follows:

In March, 1919, the balance sheet showed that $706,102 had been lent on real estate loans. It has been the means of many a man obtaining his own residence in Haverhill. The officers are President, Phil C. Swett; vice-president, William M. Spaulding. The purpose of this institution is to promote regular and systematic savings, especially by persons of modern circumstances; to help people to own their own homes, build or buy homes, etc. This bank provides a plan by which indebtedness may be rapidly reduced by a monthly payment plan.

## CHAPTER XLI.

## RAILROADS AND TRANSPORTATION.

Prior to 1833 Essex county was without railroads—they were then in their infancy. When our ancestors first settled this county, they contented themselves, for a time, with the rude means of conveyance and transportation known to their savage neighbors. One writer says: "The favorite way to Boston, Plymouth and Cape Ann was by water. The 'dug-out' was much in use, being a pine log twenty feet long and two and one-half feet wide, in which they sometimes 'went fowling two leagues to sea.' These 'cannowes' seem to have been inspected at stated intervals by a town surveyor, and passed or condemned according to their fitness for their further service. It was in swimming for one of these, from a desire to visit the Indian Village at Northfield, that Governor Winthrop's son Henry, on the day after his arrival at Salem, was drowned in the North River."

The condition of the trail, which was the only land transit between Salem and Boston, is indicated by two writers of the same date. On April 12, 1631, Governor Endicott wrote to Governor Winthrop the following letter from Salem: "Right worshipful: I did expect to have been with you in person at the Court, and to that end put to sea yesterday, and was driven back again, the wind being stiff against us. And there being no canoe or boat at Saugus, I must have been constrained to go to Mystic, and thence a foot to Charlestown, which at that time durst not be so bold, my body being, at this present, in an ill condition to wade or take cold."

In 1637 Governor Winthrop passed through Salem on foot, with a large escort, on his way to and from Ipswich, and next year visited Salem by water and returned by land. The first of Salem people who visited Boston, after its settlement, are said to have spent four days on the way, and, on the following Sabbath, to have put up a note of thanks in the First Church, for their safe guidance and return.

Historian Felt says the first public conveyance was a large stage chair, or two horse curricle, which ran from Portsmouth to Boston and back each week, in 1761. "An epidemical distemper" interfered with the business in 1768, but, two years after, Benj. Coates, then landlord at the Ship Tavern in School (now Washington) street, gave notice that he had bought a "New Stage Chaise" which would run between Salem and Boston "So that he will then, with the one now improved in that business, be able to carry and bring passengers, bundles and the like every day except Sunday."

Systematic staging probably began here about 1796, and in this business Benj. Hale, of Newburyport, seems to have been the pioneer of the route between Boston and Portsmouth, as was Seth Payne, of Port-

land, on the lines farther east. Mr. Hale was a resolute, persevering man, and there was nothing worth knowing about staging which he did not know. Many improvements in stage springs are credited to him, as well as the introduction of the trunk rack, by which means the passenger's luggage was employed to ballast the coach, whereas formerly it had rested, a dead weight on the axles, jolting and tossing as though springs were yet to be invented.

The Eastern Stage Company was chartered by the State of New Hampshire for a period of twenty years. The great profit in this business could not long be concealed and rival companies sprung up. One set off for Boston from Salem, August, 1810. In 1818, opposing lines absorbed the rival stage lines, same as the lesser railroads today are merged or swallowed up by the more powerful lines.

The first railroad charter granted by Massachusetts, authorized, March 4, 1826, the building of a railway from the Quincy quarries to Neponset river, and the first freight transported over it was the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument. It was operated by horse power. The Baltimore & Ohio road was chartered in 1827. In 1829-30-31 Massachusetts chartered railroads from Boston to Lowell, to Providence and to Worcester. It was in 1833 that the Boston & Lowell line was extended to Andover, Wilmington, and to Haverhill in 1835. These early roads drove the stage lines out of business and this caused great consternation among those interested in the stage coach lines, as well as breeders and dealers in horseflesh. But the iron horse had come to remain as a potent factor in our general civilization and the stage coach was relegated to the museum, and others were allowed to rot down by the roadside, as a thing having outgrown its usefulness.

Concerning the advent of railways at Salem, it was written a third of a century and more ago: "The steam railroad communications of Salem are excellent, the Boston & Maine railroad, Eastern Division, formerly the Eastern railroad, which was opened August, 1838 and the Boston & Lowell railroad, which has a terminus here, give rapid and cheap transportation to every part of Eastern New England and Canada. There are now (1886) twenty-three regular trains to Boston on the Boston & Maine, daily, with twenty-two extras and eleven Sunday trains, and a nearly equal number of trains going east. The trains on the Boston & Lowell line are also frequent. The freight facilities are equally good, and the amount of business transacted at both stations amount to a very large sum annually."

Early in the thirties, the steam cars commenced to run through the town of Wenham, it was the old Eastern railroad, the first corporation in the county to construct a steam railroad. The Newburyport & Wakefield branch of the Boston & Maine road was constructed in 1853. In 1886 a street car line was run from Gloucester to Beverly and operated by horses, that being just a few years in advance of the electric car system.

Beverly records show that a town meeting was held August 20, 1835, when a committee was appointed to secure a change of location of the Eastern Railroad, from the east side of Essex Bridge (as projected) to the west, and this was complied with in 1837.

In Ipswich the turnpike, the canal, then the railroad, each had its day in helping to develop this county. The railroad first entered the town in 1839 and this was in reality the beginning of a new era. The Eastern Railroad Company was incorporated in 1836 and was soon extending its first line and was eventually bought up by the present Boston & Maine system.

In Saugus the railroad was not so early a help. While the old Eastern railroad was built through a portion of its territory, over the marshes in the extremity of the township, yet there was no station, and for many years the people had to go to Melrose, which was on the Boston & Maine line and nearer than was Breed's Wharf in West Lynn. The earliest efforts at securing a railroad in Saugus was in 1844. Numerous projects were set afloat, but all failed until in 1854, the Eastern Railroad was finally constructed through to Saugus. It is now owned by the Boston & Maine system. Then one small car accommodated the passengers. The experiment of combining car and locomotive was tried. It caused much fun for the travelers and was dubbed the "Tea-kettle"; this was soon set aside.

In Topsfield, the Danvers & Newburyport branch of the Boston & Maine railroad runs through the center of the town, and its only station point is the village of Topsfield. This was built in 1853. Trains run through to Boston without change of cars.

In Rockport, the people had great difficulty in getting their road. The Gloucester branch of the Eastern Railroad company could not be induced to extend to Rockport. In 1860 another attempt was made to build by a home company, but this project, like others before, failed. After a few kinks had been straightened out, the Eastern Railroad Company, aided by local stockholders, completed a line to Rockport, the same being completed in the autmn of 1861. Its cost was $91,000, of which the town held $75,000 worth of shares.

Danvers, too, had its own troubles in securing a steam highway. Finally, in July, 1848, the old Eastern Railroad was completed to North Danvers. On the first time-table there were mentioned three trains a day, each way, to and from Salem. Three thousand persons passed over this route on the Fourth of July, 1848. By that fall, trains were running to Andover. September 4th that year all was completed to Lawrence. The first station agent at Danvers was Samuel W. Spaulding.

Concerning the coming of railroads to Lawrence, it may be said that direct railway communication was opened with Boston, Lowell and Salem, and Lawrence became an important railway center. The Boston & Maine Railway, having its location changed from Andover to North Andover,

constructed between April, 1845, and March, 1848, the five miles of road between those places by way of Lawrence together, with bridges across the river and canal, and on February 28, 1848, ran their passenger cars across the bridge for the first time to the station on the north side of the river. July 2, 1848, the Lowell railway was completed between Lawrence and Lowell. The Essex Railway, from Lawrence to Salem, was opened September 4, 1848. The Manchester & Lawrence railway was opened for travel in October, 1849. The railroad facilities followed the growth of the city, and constant improvements were made in the service. Eventually, the need of a horse railroad was apparent, and in 1867, the first track was laid from the Woolen Mill in Methuen to the Everett Mills, at the foot of Essex street.

As the decades have passed by, changes in railway property have taken place, until today the chief steam roads of the county and for that matter all eastern New England are now embraced in the Boston & Maine company.

The Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn railway, commonly known as the Narrow Gauge Line, is the owner of about ten miles of track of the narrow-gauge kind, connecting Lynn with Boston. There is also a loop through the Winthrops, connecting with the main line at Orient Heights. This line runs along the sea shore, part of the distance over trestles. It reaches Boston by ferry from Noddle Island to Rowe's Wharf. The main line passes through Point of Pines, Revere Beach, Beachmont, Orient Heights and East Boston. The rate of fare is ten cents to Boston, while from Lynn to Revere Beach it is only five cents. This road is purely a passenger line. Train service is carried on both day and night. Through the day trains run every few minutes and at night every half hour. The terminals of this line are conveniently located, that in Lynn being at the junction of Market and Broad streets, and the one at Boston being at Rowe's Wharf on Atlantic avenue. There is a station at West Lynn, on Commercial street, for the accommodation of that section of the city. The Narrow Gauge owns and operates three large ferries in Boston. The abnormal number of trains daily between Lynn and Boston is one hundred and twenty each way. The records show that in 1915 twenty million passengers were carried without an accident to passengers or crew. It is a double-tracked road, operated by steam power. This thoroughfare was constructed in 1875 and has been a very successful enterprise and served the traveling public for near a half century. In fact, its "builders built better than they knew."

Haverhill was supplied with railways as follows: The Boston & Maine line was open for business to Bradford in October, 1838. It reached Haverhill in 1839, when the original bridge was built. There are now sixty passenger trains daily from this station. There is ample trackage room in Bradford for 650 cars. There are six passenger stations within the corporation of Haverhill. The street car system is mentioned elsewhere in this article.

Salem's first street railway was incorporated in 1862, under the name of the Salem Street Railroad Company. It was extended to what is now Peabody in 1863, also to Beverly. In May, 1864, a branch was opened to South Salem, and five years later, June 4, 1869, a North Salem branch was put in operation. The first company did not prove a financial success, so in 1875 it was re-organized as the Naumkeag Street Railway Company. The first extension made by this new company was to the "Willows" the spot used so many generations as a picnic ground by Salemites. This was a horse car system, but as many as ten thousand persons were transported to that resort in summer, on several occasions. In 1883 the track was extended to Gloucester Crossing; also a line to Harmony Grove. In 1884, a new line was projected to Marblehead. But the most profitable of all, were the lines to North Beverly and to Wenham depot, on to Asbury Grove. This line, seven miles long, was completed in 1886. In June, 1886, the Naumkeag road assumed the franchise of the old Salem Street Railway, and with the purchase of the Salem & Danvers line in the spring of 1887, assumed sole control of all local traffic. In 1887 this company had thirty miles of trackage; 105 cars, 390 horses and 112 employes, with an annual pay-roll of $70,000. In 1886 this horse car system had total earnings of $190,000.

The Salem & Danvers Street Railway was capitalized in the autumn of 1883, by men of Salem, Peabody and Danvers, and was incorporated in 1884. The road opened for travel in the summer of 1884. This was the start of what has come to be a great, far-reaching system of electric street cars and interurban lines in this section.

The history of Saugus discloses the fact that two charters of rival horse car companies were granted in the spring of 1859, requiring cars to be running regularly by November 20, 1861. One of these was the Lynn & Boston Company. The other was the Cliftondale Horse Railroad Company, owned by James S. Stone of Charlestown. Cars were running on time—November 20, 1861. This road was a real estate scheme and did not prosper. Very soon after this came the change to electrified street railways.

Early in the summer of 1884, the Lynn & Boston Street Railway Company extended its tracks to Marblehead and began running to and from Lynn to Marblehead. Soon thereafter, the Naumkeag Street Railway Company extended its tracks from Salem through the town to Franklin street, establishing regular horse-car connection with that city.

Haverhill is served by one of the greatest single trolley corporations in the world—the Bay State Street Railway Company. It also has the Massachusetts Northeastern Street Railway Company, with headquarters in Haverhill. The Bay State Company took over the old Haverhill & Groveland Company, which was the original horse car line in Haverhill, receiving its franchise in 1877, and was installed into an elec-

tric line in June, 1892. The Haverhill & Amesbury Street Railway Company received its franchise June, 1892. Later these systems were all merged with the one company known as the Massachusetts Northeastern.

The street railway lines of Lawrence are of great importance, reaching out, as they do, over so large a scope of territory. Should one so desire, he might go by electric trolley from Lawrence to New York and on into Pennsylvania. Great the change. Fifty years ago, stage coaches were driven between Lawrence, Methuen, Andover and Lowell. From a little horse car road, the Lawrence division of the Boston & Northern Street Railway, formerly the Merrimack Valley Horse Railroad, and now known as the Bay State Street Railway, has come with its net-work of fifty miles of trackage upon which are run seventy-five cars. The entire length of this system is 960 miles.

The first company to operate a street car line in Lawrence was headed by William A. Russell, as president. Ground was broken October 21, 1867. Horses were discarded in 1890-91 and electricity took their places. In 1887 a belt line was constructed. In 1893 the line was extended to Haverhill. The next season Lowell was reached, Andover having been connected in 1891.

In 1899 a franchise was granted to the Massachusetts Northeastern Street Railway Company. This was first styled the Southern New Hampshire Company. Nearly every street traversed by street car lines in Lawrence, are finely paved thoroughfares. But few, if any cities in this country, have a more complete system of street car and interurban lines than Lawrence.

## CHAPTER XLII.

## EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS

The Church and the School have always been dominant factors in New England, and especially is this true in Essex county. Its pioneers set about providing suitable meeting-houses and school-houses as soon as a shelter had been provided for their families. The private, public and parochial schools, and the higher institutions of learning, have each had place in the great foundation of educational advantages here enjoyed by the passing generations.

The first settlement was effected in Virginia in 1607, and her first public school was opened in 1621, fourteen years after the settlement. The real settlement of Massachusetts Bay Colony was in 1628, when John Endicott came to Salem. In 1637, nine years later, John Fiske opened a public school in Salem. In Boston, in 1636, a petition was presented to the authorities asking for a school, which was probably not established as prayed for until 1642. Just where the first "free school" was started is not quite certain, but this much is known, that while Salem maintained her school from the first in 1637 down to the present time (1921), the governor of Virginia in 1671 "thanked God there were no free schools, no printing, and hoped they would not have any these hundred years;" and for long after, the Old Dominion taxed schoolmasters twenty shillings per head.

At first the town of Salem appears to have paid a part of the expense of schooling the children in her midst, while the parents paid the remainder. A vote passed September 30, 1644, provided: "If any poor body hath children or a childe to be put to school, and not able to pay for their schooling, that the town will pay it by a rate." John Fiske ceased to teach (he was Salem's first instructor) in 1639, and in 1640 was succeeded by Edward Norris, who was the only instructor in the town for twenty years. In 1670 Daniel Epes, Jr., was engaged to teach at £20 a year, and also to have half-pay for all scholars in the town and whole-pay from the strangers without who might send to school. The last years of his life he was allowed from ten to fifteen pounds sterling per year as a pension, so long as he lived; and this was doubtless America's first pension plan in any of the professions. In 1677 Mr. Epes agreed to teach English, Latin and Greek, and fit pupils for the university; also to teach them good manners and instruct them in religious and Christian principles. In 1768 the tuition in the public schools became free to all, as it is today.

There seems to be no positive evidence that Salem had any other school in her midst until 1712, when Nathaniel Higginson opened a school "for reading, writing and cyphering, in the north end of the town-house." The English and Latin schools were united in 1743, but three

years later were separated. It appears that until about 1793, these schools were exclusively for boys. It was during the year lastnamed that the school committee was instructed to "provide at the writing school, or elsewhere, for the tuition of girls in reading, writing and cyphering." In 1827 sentiment had materially changed in Salem and all Essex county, for the town voted to have two high schools for girls—one located on Beckford street, known as the West School; the other in Bath street, and styled the East School.

From 1807 to 1843 colored children were educated in Salem schools. The first to teach such a primary school was Chloe Minn. In 1830 some questioned the right of a colored girl to attend the public school, and it was taken to the court, which decided she had the same rights as white girls in way of schooling.

In 1884 a State law compelled the introduction of free text-books, slates, pencils, paper, etc., into all the schools. It cost the city of Salem to comply with such a law, the sum of $9,000, the total number of pupils then being 4,000. But "without money and without price" the rich and poor, the black and white, have access to free schools. The total cost of Salem schools in 1886, more than a third of a century ago, was $81,000.

In passing, it may be said that Salem has modern school buildings, and that, in contrast with the above figures given for 1886 paid the teachers of that city, the following obtain today: Superintendent, $4,000 per school year; secretary to superintendent, $1,400; high school principal, $3,500; women department heads, $1,900; assistants, $1,600; elementary teachers, principals, $2,500; assistants, $1,300; principals in kindergarten, $1,200; assistants, $1,000.

More space has been given to the different departments of the common school in Salem, for the reason that it will serve as a basis in writing of the other towns and cities in Essex county, the general provisions being about the same throughout the county.

The Lynn Schools—What about those earliest years when Lynn's first settlers were building their log cabins in this wilderness known by the Indians as Saugus? Were there schools here then? Was book-learning instilled into the minds of the children of those pioneers? and, if so, how?

George Hood, Lynn's first mayor, in his inaugural address said: "The church and the school-house grew up together, both significant monuments of advancing civilization." His statement is true of many of the towns begun by our Pilgrim and Puritan forefathers, and we love to praise their zeal for education. Lynn's able historian, Judge James R. Newhall, has written: "The next thing thought of after the establishment of the church was the school." So might it have been! But was it?

Lynn's settlement dates from 1629, a year earlier than Boston, three years later than Salem. Within three years of that time the present First

Congregational Church of Lynn had been established, with Rev. Stephen Bachellor as its head. In 1637 the General Court passed a vote, admirable for its brevity, that "Saugust is called Lin." But Judge Newhall says that the first action of Lynn in her corporate capacity in relation to schools, so far as the records show, was in January, 1696, when it was recorded that "The Selectmen agreed with Mr. Abraham Normanton to be schoolmaster for the town for said year ensuing, and that the Town is to give him five pounds for his labors, and the town is to pay twenty-five shillings towards the hire of Nathan Newhall's house for a year to keep school in and that said Mr. Normanton hire said house."

Alonzo Lewis, poet, historian, schoolmaster, civil engineer, architect, and public-spirited citizen in general, writing of 1687, says that Rev. Mr. Shepard "kept the school several months this winter." It seems likely he continued in the office, for we are told that on Dec. 21, 1691, the selectmen appointed him schoolmaster for the year ensuing "with his consent." After hiring Mr. Normanton in 1696, it is of interest to note that they went back to Mr. Shepard, June 7, 1700, engaging him to keep the grammar school for thirty pounds.

While we lack absolute proof that Lynn had a public school earlier than 1696 or perhaps 1687, there is good reason to believe that schools were kept before those dates. In 1642 Governor Dudley had written his son in England: "There is a want of school-masters hereabouts." In 1647 the Legislature passed a law that every town of fifty families should have a school for reading and writing, and all towns of one hundred families should maintain a grammar school. They gave their reasons for this law in these words: "It being one chief project of yt ould deludor, Satan, to keepe men from the knowledge of ye Scriptures, * * yt learning may not be buried in ye grave of our fathers in ye church and commonwealth, ye Lord assisting our endeavors: It is therefore ordered," etc. But a law upon the statute books is not always a law enforced.

Cyrus M. Tracy, writing of Lynn in the "History of Essex County" published in 1878, says that probably Rev. Samuel Whiting, who came in 1636, and his colleague, Rev. Thomas Cobbet, who came next year, did some teaching, as both were called "teaching elders." When Jeremiah Shepard became pastor in 1680, Rev. Joseph Whiting was made associate pastor, being selected as "teacher" and "ordained" into the office. The Whiting and Cobbet and Shepard schools serve to keep in mind these first pastors of the old First Church, who were the educational leaders blazing new trails upon this virgin soil.

The "Godless public schools", alleged in modern times, could not have been charged in that first century in Lynn, when the catechism and early piety furnished the leading topics of instruction, the only reading books being the New Testament and the Psalms of David, the minister being the schoolmaster. We realize how important a place religion held in our

early schools as we examine the old "New England Primer" that came into general use as late as 1780. Religion was not barred out of those early schools, for there was but one church in town. Then the early Congregational Church was practically the "State Church" of New England. The following quotations from Lynn's oldest existing records will show how intimate were the relations of Church and State, and hence, of Church and School.

"VOATED" IN TOWN MEETING.

At a Legal Towne Meeting held in Lyn October the 27th 1707

Voated that our Minister Mr. Jerimiah Shepard shall have Eighty pounds in such money as Now passes from man to man for his labours in ye Ministry for this present year which will be up the 8th day of January Next Ensewing in Lue or Consideration of the fourscore pounds voated by the towne March the 2—1680-81 and the Contribution to be Keptup as heretofore.

at the Same Meeting

Voated to have a grammar Schoole Master to Keep Schoole in ye Towne for three months viz. January, february, and March Next following

at the Same Meeting

Voated thirty pounds money to pay the Schoole Master and other towne Debts.

Also the above votes appear, essentially word for word, in the records of 1708, 1709 and 1710, making a considerable part of the business transactions of those annual town-meetings. Sometimes there was added: "the selectment to obtain said Schoolmaster." May we not reasonably suppose that if the records had been carefully written and preserved in all the earliest years we might find similar votes recorded back to the coming of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard in 1680, and perhaps even during the pastorate of his predecessors? A few earlier quotations will throw additional light upon what was taught, the compensation of the teacher, how the money was raised, and how the schools, originally in charge of the selectmen, occasionally were entrusted to a specially appointed committee.

Nov. 5, 1780, it was voted to have a grammar schoolmaster to keep school, thirty pounds money was voted for his maintenance for one year and he was to teach Latin or to write, cipher and read. It was also "voted that Theophilus Burrill shall take care to procure a schoolmaster forthwith or as soon as may be."

At a December meeting that year it was "voted that the school for the year ensuing shall be a free school for the town, and so be kept by the schoolmaster, as other free schools are."

March 1, 1702, "voted that all such that shall be sent to the schoolmaster for the present year to learn to read shall pay three pence a week and all such as shall be sent to him to learn to write and cipher shall pay four-pence a week."

Dec. 14, 1702, "voted ten pounds money for part of the maintenance of a grammar schoolmaster qualified according to law, for the year, to teach such as shall be sent to him to read, write and cipher, and to

learn Latin; and such master to have over and above the said ten pounds two-pence per week for such as are sent to read, three-pence per week for them that are sent to write and cipher, and six-pence per week for them that are sent to learn Latin, to be paid by parents and masters that send their children or servants to learn as aforesaid."

The name, "Grammar School", as then used, signified a school in which Latin and sometimes Greek was taught, the grammar being essential to the understanding of the language. In the past century the term has signified a school in which English grammar was taught, while at present the term seems falling into disuse along with the study itself.

In January, 1703, "voted ten pounds money in addition to the ten pounds granted Dec. 1702", and it was voted that "the Selectmen should obtain a schoolmaster for the present year as cheap as they can."

April 19, 1703, "voted that the Selectmen shall take care to build a convenient house for the town to keep school in, and to get it done as cheap as they can, to stand in some convenient place, betwixt the meeting house and the burying place." (Vote seems not to have been carried out).

March 5, 1710-11, "voted to have a gramer Schoolmaster to keep schoole in ye Town for the year ensuing and to be paid by the town the selectmen to obtain and hold sd Schoole in such place and places in the Town as they shall Judge best to promote Larning."

March 3, 1711, "voted that Capt. Johnson, Capt. Bancroft, Henry Collins Jr. and William Merriam be chosen to obtain a schoolmaster and agree with him and to settle the schools as shall be judged best."

The above reminds us that in those days "agreeing with the schoolmaster" and "settling the schools" had not become the prerogative of the school committee, as is now the case; in fact, the duly-elected and legally-qualified school committee of the present time had not been discovered. And doubtless their one grammar school, held for three months each winter, was held in hired quarters till later than 1711. In his "History of Lynn," which he wrote in 1829, Alonzo Lewis explains that "In clearing the forests and obtaining a subsistence the early settlers had little leisure for their children to spend in study; and a month or two in winter, under the care of the minister, was the principal opportunity which they had to obtain the little learning requisite for their future life. The consequence was that the generations succeeding the early settlers, from 1650 to 1790, were generally less learned than the first settlers, or those who have lived since the Revolution."

March 2, 1718, "voted that the Selectmen obtain a schoolmaster and agree with him, the school to be kept in four parts of the town, viz. the body of the town, over the bridge, the Woodend, and the new portion as near as may be in proportion to each part's bigness as shall be ordered by the Selectmen; having regard to some help for the Rev. Mr. Shepard in preaching."

The project of building a schoolhouse met with difficulties, not the least of which was the growing rivalry as to its location. The outlying sections were unwilling that the middle of the town should monopolize the school. As a compromise, it became the custom to move the schoolmaster about; but even then it was impossible to satisfy all the districts as to the portion of schooling and season of the year alloted each. In 1720 we find John Lewis teaching in Lynnfield, in Saugus (over the bridge), on the Common, and at Woodend, all of which were important parts of early Lynn.

A schoolhouse was built in 1728. On March 28 of that year it was "voted that the school shall not be moved this year and the Selectmen to look a convenient place for to set up a schoolhouse on." By October 21 they had made such progress with their problem that they held another town meeting and voted "that there shall be two schoolhouses builded in the town; the one betwixt Richard Johnson's house and Godfree Tarbox's house, the other on the westerly side of Mower's Hill."

Mower's Hill was the hill between Tower Hill and East Saugus, as they are known today. But the west-end people were not satisfied with this solution, for on June 30, 1731, they succeeded in passing a vote in town meeting "that one of the schoolhouses shall be removed to Mill Hill" (Water Hill). It remained there until 1732, when the west-end champions were overpowered, and it was "voted to move the schoolhouse to the place where it formerly stood; also, it was put to vote to have a Committee to regulate the School. It past in the negetive."

That schoolhouse seems to have taken to wandering habits like those early schoolmasters, for no sooner was it settled in "the place where it formerly stood" than another town meeting was called, and on Nov. 22, 1732 N S," voted, that the School House Bee Removed from the place where it now stands that is in Latons Lane so Calld (our present Franklin Street) to a knoll in the middle of the Comon."

Now came the time when three months of schooling each year was not enough. They had school the year round and many years passed before our modern long summer vacation came into use.

Town Debts to Mr. Jonathan Parpoint for Keeping Scoole Beginning

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| December ye 12th 1732 at 65 pounds pr year | 16 | 5 | 0 |
| June 12, 1733 Mr. parpoint for keeping scoole one quarter | 16 | 5 | 0 |
| Sept. 12, 1733 Due for keeping scoole one quarter | 16 | 5 | 0 |
| Dec. 12, 1733 Due for keeping scoole one quarter | 16 | 5 | 0 |

The following financial records are a little confusing in their fluctuations of value. But they help us realize the growing need of a more stable currency in the colonies.

June 13, 1738 Mr. Richard Mower began the scool for ye rate of 65—0—0. May 14 Richard Mower, Gentleman, begged of for a fortnit to be absent.

Sept. 13, 1738 paid Richard Mower one quarter scooling 16—5—0.

Oct. 11th Mr. Richard Mower began to keep ye school this day at 95 pounds per yr.

Mar. 30, 1744 Mr. John Lewis Junr. began to keep schoole at the rate of 100 per yr. Aug. 6, 1744 John Lewis began at 120—0—0.

The following items seem to relate to "Mr. Nathanell Henchman"

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aug. 8, 1749 By keeping Scool from this day till July 16, 1750 at 220 pounds pr year old tenor is | 206 | 15 | 0 |
| By keeping Scool from September 5th 1750 to December 5th, 1750 att 270 pr. year old tenor is | 67 | 10 | 0 |
| Dec. 5th By keeping scool from Dec. 5th 1750 to Dec. 5th 1751 att 280 pounds pr year old tenor is | 280 | 0 | 0 |
| | 556 | 8 | 0 |
| 1752 Docter Nathaniel Henchman paid for keeping school for a quarter of year to Dec. 12 | 9 | 6 | 8 |
| 33 weeks to Sept. 13, 1753 | 23 | 14 | 8 |
| | 33 | 1 | 4 |
| May 5, 1752 Paid Ebenezer Bancroft for room to keep school in | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Same date Jeddiah Wellman for keeping school in North Parish | 5 | 10 | 0 |
| Same date Capt. Elishaw Newhall for a Rome to keep school in | 0 | 6 | 0 |

July 5, 1756 This day Capt. Richard Mower opend ye Scule at the north part of the town at the same rate as has of late been given in this town 28 pounds per y old Tenor Lawful money 37—6—8

May 5, 1759 To see whether the town will Settle a Schoole in the Body of the town To be Statedly kept through the year and allow the North and West parishes to Draw the proportion of money they Shall pay towards the Support of Sd Schoole upon Their providing Schools among themselves at Such Seasons of the year as will best Suit them to the amounts of Sd Share.

It was put to vote and past in ye Negetive.

The reader of these chapters will understand how fragmentary are the sources from which a history of early Lynn schools must be constructed. Let us pass to more recent years.

The Society of Friends had a semi-public school of their own in Lynn for nearly half a century. Hon. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, in an address delivered in 1907, makes vigorous comment upon the peculiar features of this school, declaring that "thus was established a full-fledged and original Parochial school on the soil of Puritan Lynn."

"Sundry persons of the Quaker Society" on March 2, 1776, presented a petition "for the Grant of a Peace of Land to Sett a School House on." The "Peace" was not granted, but the next year they established their school. The schoolhouse stood "half way up Quaker Meetinghouse Hill" and has been erroneously claimed to be "the second school set up in Lynn." The location was on Broad street, just below Silsbee. Their original schoolhouse was moved away and another, built in its place, afterward became the "Union Store" of olden times.

In 1784 application was made to the selectmen for the proportion of money which Friends were annually paying for the support of the public schools, to be refunded to them, to be used by them for the support of this Friends' School. The request was refused at first but afterward it was granted and the grant continued till 1821, about thirty-five

years. But when the Lynn Methodists tried to arrange the same plan to establish sectarian schools of their denomination upon their share of the public funds, it was voted in town meeting, February 23, 1792 "that the Methodists do not draw their part of the school money back."

Micajah Collins was the master of this Friends' school during most of its existence. One of his schoolboys in 1814 was D. Wendell Newhall, who has written the following description of his schoolmaster as he remembers him: "His figure and noble mein, spectacles on nose, silver buckles on shoes and breeches, a clean white stocking, a pendant watch-chain and seal, a white neck-cloth, that peculiar cut vest and drab short-bellied coat, and those eyes peering out over the school, hushing the whole school into that Quaker quiet." The writer of the foregoing description, speaking of the punishments he remembers in Master Collins' school, mentions various "educational" devices common to many schools of that day. He remembers "the leather, the wooden ferrule, a something to stride the nose, a bone for the mouth, and the tony-hole." These last contrivances have so fallen into disuse that few of us understand what is meant.

"A something to stride the nose" was also in use in the school at the westerly end of the Common about 1810. There it was known as a "nose-gay," being fastened astride the nose with a contrivance somewhat like a clothespin, and the boys thus decorated were obliged to stick their heads out of the windows for the amusement of passers-by. "The bone for the mouth" was not particularly appetizing. The victim was made to open his mouth as wide as possible, and a stick, the "bone", was placed between his teeth to hold his jaws apart. The pose became most uncomfortable and the victim was required to face the other children, greatly to their amusement and his own mortification.

About 1800 the Woodend School stood at the head of "Fresh Marsh Lane" on "School House Hill". Fresh Marsh Lane is now Chestnut street and the hill is at the end of Collins street. Half way up the middle aisle of this school was a scuttle hole for wood, where unruly boys were frequently shut up until the cold and darkness and shame brought them to repentance. Perhaps such dark holes in other schools may have served as Tony Holes, just as the Dunce's Corner and stool and cap once had their run of popularity as educational devices.

The changes in the schools of Lynn in all these years provide a most interesting subject for study. The punishments always seem to be remembered after other experiences fade away. Supporting a book on the hand at arm's length or holding down a nail in the floor were refinements of punishment compared with methods sometimes employed. The daily cries of "Fight, fight", "Ring around", are no longer heard in the school yards, and the gangs of "Beach Streeters" or "Highlanders" or from "Wapping" no longer wage deadly battle through the streets with snowballs or sticks and stones.

A few years ago one school gained notoriety from its custom of punishing whisperers by tying a long stocking over their mouths. The parents objected, the daily papers featured their protests, and the authorities ordered it stopped, not as cruel or abusive, but as insanitary. The slates that have done service for centuries have been banished for a similar reason. Before there were arithmetics, the master would set all the sums on the slates, and the busy rattle of the pencils was the music of the arithmetic hour. But now that is no longer heard because the slates were found insanitary. Future generations may wonder why, but as for those of us who remember how they were "cleaned off", we'll say they were.

Nathan B. Chase, writing in 1870, states that in 1800 there were only two public schoolhouses in Lynn, one at the westerly end of the Common and the other at Woodend. He has given us an interesting description of the latter. "It was about 25 by 40, set up four feet from the ground on pasture stones. It had a pitched roof and a chimney at each end. To one there was a large fireplace, to the other a large box stove, the iron plates of which were an inch thick, put together with iron rods at the four corners. It stood in the back part of the center aisle and was heated with white pine wood. The scholars went to the fire by classes on a cold day, taking their turns from the first class downwards. On one side of this fireplace was the front entryway, on the other was the teacher's desk. From the front to the rear the ascent of the floor was about five feet, and going up to the back seats seemed like going up a small hill."

"From the first class downwards" suggests that middle-aged Lynners today remember that in their schooldays, the "Master's Class" was the "first grade," and the lower grades were given the larger numbers, the reverse of the present day custom. In that same comparatively modern time it will be remembered that school always kept Saturday forenoons in Lynn and a few neighboring towns along the North Shore, although not the custom elsewhere. This afforded a Wednesday afternoon holiday much prized by pupils and teachers.

In old times scholars were required to contribute coppers for buying brooms and water buckets, and to take turns in sweeping the house. Mr. Chase says "the master frequently stayed after school-hours to set copies and make and mend pens for the school. He kept the goose-quills and the more quills he cut up, the greater the profits. Sometimes the schoolmaster would add to his salary by keeping an evening school in winter and a five o'clock school in the summer." Scholars left school sometimes at twelve years of age and went to work learning to make "slaps" or "cacks" or at binding shoes. One tells how, after going to work at that tender age, he used to go to evening writing school with a turnip in one pocket for a candlestick and a candle in the other to light his desk by.

Of recent years the "portable schoolhouses" have become too numer-

ous in Lynn, affording a temporary solution of the housing problem, as the growth of population continually outstrips the erection of suitable buildings. In a few days the carpenters take one of these "Alladin" structures apart, move the sections to some overcrowded school, screw them together in the schoolyard, and have a shelter for a teacher and forty children. They are suited better for a climate milder than ours, their toilet facilities are not ideal, and they should not be allowed to become permanent.

The one-room portables have some resemblance to the ancient schoolhouse which is still preserved in the rear of the Lummus home on Franklin street. A century ago it stood at the end of the Common, about where the Soldiers' Monument now is, and was then one of Lynn's best schools. In this building Alonzo Lewis conducted the first Sabbath school in Lynn. The Lummuses have shown a commendable pride in preserving this old relic in which Thomas J. Lummus attended school when a boy. At that time he had as his seat-mate the youthful William Lloyd Garrison.

The word "seat-mate" suggests the old double seats that many now living will remember, allowing two boys or two girls to sit together, while sometimes as a punishment a boy and girl were made to occupy the same seat. Some country schools had these seats and desks made of thick pine plank, the seats being fastened to the front of the desks. A later pattern was of thinner hard wood, with iron standards. In earlier times a board table was used, six or more pupils sitting around it upon benches that had no backs.

Visiting the old Lummus school with its arched ceiling, one may be reminded that the winter firewood used to be stored in the attic until, one day in the Franklin Street school, a cord and a half of this fuel was precipitated to the room below, carrying with it plastering, timbers and flooring. Fortunately the children were out at recess. After this the wood was kept in the cellar.

Many changes mark the stages of school evolution. A few years ago the teachers' platforms were cut away, so that now the teachers are on a level with their pupils. The superior aloofness with which the throned schoolmaster might look down upon his "subjects" has given place to a mingling of teacher and pupils, with an increasing sense of companionship, and now the teacher spends much of her time circulating among her pupils as she teaches, giving individual assistance instead of always sitting at her desk "hearing classes."

In some Lynn schoolhouses you may still see the old recitation platform extending across the back of the room, where the classes stood in line when called to recite. It was better than "toeing the crack" in the front of the room, for that would hide the children in their seats from the sight of the teacher. In some schools a long bench was nailed to the wall on the rear platform so that the classes could sit, rising in turn

when called. Modern graded schools have missed all the interest of classes standing in line to recite, with the smart children working up to the "head," while the dunces are left at the "foot."

Introduction of modern sanitation has relieved the schools from unspeakably unwholesome conditions. Heating and ventilation are accomplished facts, eyesight is conserved by proper seating and lighting, textbooks and supplies are furnished to all pupils free, while telephone service in all large schools gives an efficiency of management otherwise impossible. Truly the world does move.

The earliest records in the possession of the Lynn School Committee date from March 16, 1812, but after that date they are not continuous. Then the "Superintending School Committee for the Town of Lynn" met at the Lynn Hotel and organized. They voted to buy a book to keep their records in, planned to have their first quarterly visitation Monday, April 27, and voted that they would meet at Rev. Mr. Frothingham's house at nine o'clock.

Free text books came into use in Massachusetts in 1884, and scholars must not write upon them. Before that the inscriptions inside the cover were a delight to the owner, especially in the olden times. Sometimes over his name he wrote:

"Don't steal this book,
Not on your life,
For I have got
A big jack knife."

Or perhaps the doggerel said:

"Don't steal this book,
For if you do,
The Devil will
Be after you."

Showing a different spirit:

"Master William Brown, 2nd
This is his book,
This is his pen,
He will be good,
The Lord knows when."

Original book-plates are not the sole property of schoolboys. The Lynn School Committee, having bought themselves a new record book, had its inside cover page appropriately inscribed with the following words:

SCHOOL COMMITTEE
of
LYNN—1812

The strongest dictates of our soundest reason
Require each member to be here in season.

"Punctuality is the life of business"

"On April 27 this Committee visited the schools in Wards 1, 2, 3 and then adjourned to the following day when they visited the schools in Wards 4, 5, 6, being the whole of their duty." That closing phrase tells its story. It was "the whole of their duty" to visit the schools four times in the year and examine them. On Monday, June 22, they again met and visited the several schools, recording that "the schools were found in as good condition as could be expected." Another terse though somewhat vague expression, appearing several times in their records, is that "the school was found in a state of progress."

No longer was it the custom to vote in March meeting to have the selectmen find a schoolmaster and agree with him. The school committee had become a settled fact. Each district or ward had its local committee to hire the teacher and equip the school, while this general committee, comprising one member from each ward, had been elected to examine the schools and advise the local committees. Instead of visiting, all in one body, in July of 1813, the committee divided its labors. Timothy Munro, chairman, visited the Asa Newhall school, Abner Ingalls the John Phillips school, Dr. James Gardner the Nathan Hawkes school, Richard Mansfield the Mary Phillips school, John Pratt the Nahant school, and Jonathan Makepiece and Samuel Hallowell had a school assigned each. About twice a year the committee held its meeting at Breed's Hotel, sometimes recorded "Lynn Hotel", these meetings being usually at the end of a day spent in their quarterly visitations. On January 25, 1813, the secretary paid Thomas A. Breed's bill of $14.58, which came out of the year's draft on the town treasurer for $29.86 for the expenses of the committee. Landlord Breed's bill included both the use of his room and the refreshments furnished. Next we find forty words completing the entire records for nine years:

1816 Visited the schools statedly thro the year and reported a new order of things, which was accepted by the Town Committee are J. G. S. V. Z. A. J. P. E. C. R.

July 8, 9, 10 Visited all the schools except Swampscott and Nahant.

N. B. From the above date to May 10th, 1825, no records have been handed down from any committee to their successors.

From 1825 the records are quite complete, indicating increased authority and greater interest and efficiency.

The salary received by the masters was $100 per term, payable four times a year. Hannah Johnson was paid $58.50 but the other names were of men, including Amos Rhodes, Jesse Price, Asa N. Swinnerton, Alonzo Lewis, John W. Morrill, Jeremiah Sanborn and others.

The committee voted to hold their examination of the schools in a different way. All were to go together but each member was to have a distinct part of the work. Reading and spelling were to be examined by Messrs. Nelson and Ingalls, penmanship by Mr. Breed, arithmetic by Dr. Gardner, grammar by Messrs. Green and Lummus, and geography by Dr. Haseltine.

Benjamin Mudge has written: "In all my schooldays, which ended in 1801, I never saw but three females in public schools, and they were there only in the afternoon, to learn to write." This may explain why so many women of that time made their cross in witnessing legal papers. Judge Newhall explains that "previous to the 19th century hardly any girls attended the public schools", and then gives three reasons for this: "First, they were needed at home; second, the studies were not thought necessary for their sphere; and third, it was not proper to have boys and girls so closely associated." At first the employment of women as teachers met with considerable opposition. The change seems to have been creeping in since about 1820, until now the women teachers outnumber the men, ten to one. There are interesting records bearing upon this subject of sex distinction.

13th June 1825, Met as by adjournment. The school (at Swampscott) was under the tuition of Miss Judith Phillips and consisted of 16 males and 19 females that were present.

Voted: That it is expedient that all the schools in town be supplied some part of the year with a male teacher; and that we recommend to the Ward No. 1 that they employ a male teacher for four months between this time and next March.

Voted to adjourn to the female department in the Chestnut St. on Wednesday next at 2 o'clock P. M.

15th June 1825 Met in Chestnut St. Committee all present, also the Ward committee. This school contains 60 females but the average number was stated to be 75 and the whole number of subjects 86.

Thursday 23d inst. Visited the Western schoolhouse near Tower Hill which was under the care of Miss Raddin.

Voted: To recommend to the committee of the western ward to employ a male teacher at least three months, and the same for the female deparment at Woodend. In the latter case at least, the advice of the general committee was followed by the ward committee, for we find that January 20, 1826, they "visited the Misses' School under the care of Mr. Lewis." Note that after Alonzo Lewis became its master, "the female department" of the Chestnut Street school in Woodend became the Misses' School.'

Monday 20 Feb. 1826 The town having authorized the Selectmen to draw on the Treasurer for the sum of $60 to be awarded to the three most successful in-Woodend became "the Misses' School."

Voted: To award the $60 in three amounts, $25, $20, and $15 to the schools that have shown the greatest improvement during the past year.

The committee then ballotted and decided that $25 go to the female branch of the Woodend school. As Alonzo Lewis was then in charge, while Miss Annie W. Stone had been in charge a part of the year, it was decided that he should have $15 and she $10. Then they voted the $20 go to Mr. Jeremiah Sanborn of the Gravesend school, and the $15 to Mr. Ezra Willard, instructor of the school near the westerly end of the Common. A week later the committee had obtained an attested copy of the proceedings of the town, finding there had been a misunderstanding, so they then voted to reconsider their former votes. After considering the matter another week, they came together and voted that if the town had appropriated the $60, they would have awarded it as aforesaid.

The division of the Woodend school into a school for males and another for females was not made permanent. On March 20, 1826 the committee voted that "the school in Ward No. 2 be so divided that the more advanced pupils of both sexes be placed under the care of a male teacher, and the younger pupils be entrusted to the charge of a female."

Quite a number of the old towns about us maintained separate boys' and girls' schools for years. Conservative Boston still continues certain High and Grammar schools for boys and others for girls. If that is the best way, why not pattern the new schools after them? If it is not the best way, why not change them?

Perhaps the old schools over-emphasized the distinction of sex, thereby arousing unnatural self-consciousness. In many schools each sex must enter by its own side of the school yard, through its own door, up its own stairway, into its own coat room, and occupy its own side of the classroom. Today 50 per cent. of these artificial barriers have been removed and with good results.

November 20, 1837, a statistical reply to an official inquiry by Hon. Horace Mann, Secretary of the State Board of Education, contained the following statement: "There are seven males and four females who practice school keeping as a regular employment". In 1850 there were 9 male and 34 female teachers, with 3379 pupils; in 1863 there were 6 male and 53 female teachers, and 4332 pupils; in 1920 there were 43 male and 375 female teachers, with 13,297 pupils.

The various districts originally spoken of as the First Parish, North Parish, and West Parish, and sometimes referred to as precincts, had been divided into school wards by 1810. The records of 1812 indicate six such divisions, their arrangement of numbers being chronological rather than geographical. "Ward Number One" was the old first parish, its school being located at the westerly end of the Common. The second ward was that of the Friends' school and it had the peculiarity, that, territorially, it existed wherever in Lynn there chanced to be a Quaker family sending a child to that school. Ward three was Woodend, of which district the Ingalls school is the present center. The fourth ward was at the easterly end of the Common. Gravesend, now called Glenmere, was Ward five, and Ward six was Swampscott.

In those years the school money was divided into proportion to the count of school population between the ages of five and fourteen. The figures below are for 1816:

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| The | 1st ward | contained | 215 | "subjects", allowance | $418 |
| " | 2nd " | " | 133 | " " | 317 |
| " | 3rd " | " | 200 | " " | 380 |
| " | 4th " | " | 167 | " " | 360 |
| " | 5th " | " | 76 | " " | 170 |
| " | 6th " | " | 40 | " " | 125 |
| West of General's Hill | | | 41 | " West District | 85 |
| Total subjects | | | 872 | Nahant | 40 |
| | | | | John Lindsey (children at home) | 5 |
| | | | | | $1900 |

This designation of pupils as "subjects", the usual custom of that time, seems to us in this day of long-established democracy as suggesting a period of despotic rule. Were those schools autocracies, and how far are the teachers autocratic today? Certainly schools have changed since those "good old days." And Lynn has been growing as well as changing. In 1818 the town voted $60 to assist in the erection of a schoolhouse in Nahant, and a stone building was erected there to serve as school and library, several hundred volumes being donated by gentlemen from Boston. Other sections of the town had grown to need new schools and, in 1821 the school wards were increased to eight and rearranged in consecutive order:

Ward 6 or Swampscott became Ward 1. Ward 3 or Woodend became Ward 2. Ward 5 or Gravesend became Ward 3. Ward 2, the Friends' district, became Ward 4. Ward 4, at the easterly end of the Common, became Ward 5. Ward 1, the westerly end of the Common, became Ward 6. What was known as the West District became Ward 7. Nahant was Ward 8.

Lynn no longer has Nahant, save in the forefront of her city seal, so there is no Ward 8. Dye House Village, where a small school began to be kept about 1830, has become the populous suburb known as Wyoma, taking on the number one that Swampscott used to have. Woodend and Gravesend have interchanged their numbers, two and three. Otherwise there has been practically no alteration in the numbering, and the modern city wards stand as the school wards were arranged a century ago.

Before 1835 very few pupils remained in the public schools after reaching the age of thirteen years, for the education provided was most elementary, meager and unsatisfactory. Throughout New England private academies began to multiply, and children were sent to them if they wished a higher education and could pay the charges. There was a growing demand that public higher schools should be established, available for all. In 1820 the Lynn School Committee asked that a "perpetual grammar school" be provided as required by the law of the State. In 1821 the town evaded this law by calling one of its schools a "grammar school" and removing the younger children to another building. The intent of the law had been a "Latin and Greek grammar school", but in 1826 a special committee reported that such a school must wait because "expenditures ought to be regulated by the most rigid rules of economy till the town exonerates herself of debts."

These debts seem never to have been cleared, and in 1838 the School Committee stated: "Your committee further report that it is highly expedient that the town comply with the letter of the statute which provides that a High School be established in every town containing four thousand inhabitants. This provision has been too long and unwisely avoided, the cause of popular education suffers for the want of such a

school more than from any other cause whatever." But still for another dozen years the expenditures continued "to be regulated by the most rigid rules of economy" before such a school was provided and the law obeyed.

And during this half century of so-called economy, Lynn depended upon a private school, the old Lynn Academy, for the education of her more wealthy families. It began its existence, April 5, 1805, with William Ballard as its preceptor, and, in spite of many difficulties, it was continued till the Lynn High School took its place.

The late George H. Martin, Lynn's able educational leader, has compiled an interesting paper upon the old Lynn Academy, which was given before the Lynn Historical Society. He tells how the promoters of the academy leased their land of the old First Parish and built the house and were incorporated by the General Court. The preceptors were continually beginners, just out of college, who would stay a year or a term, and then move on to something more remunerative. A part of the time there were pupils enough to permit employing a preceptress to teach the girls. At one time Alonzo Lewis was a pupil and later the preceptor of the academy, before beginning his public school teaching.

In 1832 a new act of incorporation was obtained and the school became more prosperous. In 1835 Jacob Batchelder became its preceptor and Priscilla Titcomb the preceptress, remaining in charge till the High School was established, Mr. Batchelder becoming the first High School principal, and Miss Titcomb soon followed him as assistant. Principal or Preceptor Batchelder was known as "Master Jacob", to distinguish him from his brother, "Master John", principal of the grammar schools of Wards 5 and 6. The old academy building, shorn of its belfry and guilded eagle, was moved to the corner of Western avenue and Center street, where it served as a paint shop. It used to stand on the site now known as 170 South Common street.

In 1850 Lynn became a city, and its first High School building was erected. "Master Jacob" had already organized his new school, beginning the first year of the Lynn High School on May 28, 1849, occupying a room in the basement of the school building "in Franklin street." But on January 8, 1851, the school was removed to the "elegant structure erected for its accommodation on the south side of City Square."

We begin our school years in September rather than in May, but that was before the day of the long summer vacation. Perhaps we need to be told that this new city's newly named "City Square" was later renamed "Highland Square", while the newest Lynners must be informed that after the boys came home from the World War, "Highland Square" became "McGloin Square." But the old wooden High School building, that "elegant structure", looked out upon these changes with hardly any change of its own countenance. You may see on the side of the building just where it grew longer, changing from five windows to seven, and

your imagination readily restores the ventilator that used to adorn the middle of the roof.

That High School had three classes, junior, middle and senior. The pupil mortality was even greater than now, and of 47 who entered the first class, only 15 graduated three years later. Those preparing for college or so-desiring might remain longer for additional work. The catalogue of 1852 states there were then in the school, "Gentlemen 54, and Ladies 100, Total 154", while the catalogue of 1857 gives, "Ladies 99, Gentlemen 61, Total 160", a gain of only 6 in five years. Henry Lummus, A.B., was now principal, "Master Jacob" having accepted a better position at the head of the Salem Classical High School.

The early catalogues are embellished with a picture of the school, its rolling lawn occupied by a group of small boys busy with tops or marbles, while a group of girls were tossing a ball and rolling a hoop. The later catalogue reveals two scars where these groups have been erased as too juvenile in dress and sports to accompany the "gentlemen" and "ladies" listed within.

When ten classes had passed through the school we find the total graduates numbered "162 ladies and 58 gentlemen," total 220. This public high school had its rivals. The old Lynn Academy was no more, but in its place arose the "English and Classical School and Mercantile and Art Academy." It existed from 1864 to 1872 and seems to have had considerable patronage under Principal S. P. Boynton.

The old building remained in use for forty years before another was built. The school had then long outgrown its shell, so that classes of its pupils were housed all over the city wherever vacant rooms could be obtained. The new school alongside the old one on Highland square was dedicated June 17, 1892, President Eliot of Harvard University being the principal speaker. Until 1911 the Classical High School, under Principal Eugene D. Russell, occupied the first floor, while the English High School, under Principal Charles S. Jackson, had the rest of the building, later much enlarged from time to time.

The new Classical building was completed in 1911 and Principal Russell moved his school into it, remaining its head until his death. That school gained a fine reputation for the quality of its work, as shown by the standing of the children it fitted for college. Both schools are now crowded to their capacity, the English housing more than 1800 pupils and obliged to have a part of the freshman class come in the afternoon for lack of space.

The direct oversight of the schools was originally in charge of the selectmen, excepting as now and then the annual town meeting voted that some special committee have charge for a year. About the close of the eighteenth century we have seen that a duly authorized school committee had come into legal authority. They tried various experiments from year to year, dividing the duties between the ward or prudential

committees and the visiting or supervising committees. Adequate supervision by competent officials serving gratuitously was most difficult to obtain, and the problem was never solved satisfactorily until they learned to employ an expert professional educator as the Superintendent of Schools. Lynn has had a succession of three superintendents in charge of her schools, and a glance over the changing conditions makes us realize that a great deal of progress has been made through their forty years of service.

Orsamus B. Bruce was Lynn's first superintendent, called from teaching in Binghamton, N. Y., in 1879. Then the school superintendent was a frequent visitor in every schoolroom and his genial, kindly presence made his sunny greeting of, "Good morning, children," certain of a happy response of, "Good morning, Mr. Bruce." Looking back, one could wish the School Committee had left more authority in the hands of their superintendent, allowing him to make Lynn schools all that he so earnestly desired. He remained in office until 1901 and a citizen of Lynn until his death. His oil portrait in the Public Library is an excellent likeness, placed there by the pupils and teachers of the schools in token of their affection and esteem.

Superintendent Frank J. Peaslee succeeded Superintendent Bruce and continued in the office until 1915, when Charles S. Jackson, the present superintendent, was elected to the position. Mr. Peaslee came to the office at a time when the rapid growth of the city and its changes in educational conditions demanded of him the fullest measure of executive attention. He did not shirk the responsibilities of his position and was always loyal to the teachers in their best efforts in the cause of public education. Good progress was made by the schools during his term.

Charles S. Jackson was well known as an educator at the time of his election to the superintendency, having already served twenty-five years as principal of the Lynn English High School. In that quarter century he saw his school grow under his hands from 135 pupils to 1101 and the faculty increase from 4 teachers to 36. His administration having always been marked by progressiveness and tact, inspiring harmonious cooperation on the part of teachers and a loyal school spirit on the part of pupils, the School Committee promoted him to the higher position. Never have the duties of the office been more trying than during these years of his service, and the patient perseverance with which he has faced the most disheartening situations, during and since the World War, merits the highest appreciation of every one.

The bookkeeping and other clerical work of the school department becomes more extensive every year, demanding efficient handling of the school funds at City Hall if the schools are to make good returns to the city for nearly a million dollars annually expended. Fortunately for Lynn, Ernest J. Stevens, an experienced educator of more than ordinary executive force, is in charge of this work, filling the double

office of assistant superintendent and secretary of the School Board to the great assistance of the committee, the superintendent and the teachers.

General Lander Post No. 5, of the Grand Army of the Republic, has maintained most intimate relations with Lynn schools for years. Just before Memorial Day, delegations in blue uniform, wearing the G. A. R. bronze button, always visited every school, telling the boys and girls of the stirring times when they marched away in defence of the Union. Together the pupils sang "America" and the "Star Spangled Banner" and joined in the salute: "I pledge allegiance to my Flag and to the Republic for which it stands, one Nation, indivisible, with Liberty and Justice for all." Who can measure the good Post 5 has done by these impressive object lessons?

The ranks of Post 5 have grown thin, but the Sons of Veterans, the Spanish War Veterans, and the American Legion are marching beside them and assisting in perpetuating their Memorial Day observances. The Stars and Stripes float above every schoolhouse and adorn every schoolroom, and the love of flag and country is the great lesson every school must have its classes 100 per cent. perfect in. The loyalty of our boys in the World War just ended proves that this teaching has not been in vain. They faced their duty nobly, they were brave and efficient, and Lynn was proud of their record.

All through the schools was a united effort to "help win the war." The children bought war stamps and Liberty bonds to help finance Uncle Sam, they joined the Red Cross and spent their time and money to send help to our soldiers and the sufferers over seas. They forgot the playground and often neglected their lessons in their zeal to do more. Knitting, that had become a lost art, was revived again, and, as our great grandmothers would knit along the road while bringing home the cows from pasture, so some of our teachers and pupils found they could knit sweaters and comforters and stockings while carrying on their class recitations.

Little primary girls learned to knit at school and then went home and taught their mothers; the boys learned to knit and stayed in from recess to finish another sweater for the soldiers. Some schools organized to roll bandages and make other hospital supplies by the thousands, and garments for the orphan children of France and Belgium. Wool and other materials soared in price, but it must be bought. So the children had cake sales, candy sales, junk sales, and the classes got up original "shows" after school with home talent and ten cents admission, or larger evening affair in the school halls or the home parlors and dooryards.

To give to the soldiers with your own hands the sweaters those hands had made, each with the name and address of the maker pinned to it and asking the soldier to write a letter from camp, then to march beside your soldier through the streets to the depot asking him to bring

you home the Kaiser's mustache when the war was over, and to wave goodbye to your soldier as the train pulled out, those were experiences never to be forgotten.

America is the leading nation of the world in popular government. If we are to endure we must have public schools in which our future voters, growing up together, shall learn to stand shoulder to shoulder in unselfish allegiance to the Stars and Stripes, unitedly upholding the spirit of liberty, justice and equal rights, of which our flag is the emblem. Lynn's schools are earnestly alive to this great work. Our city has become the home of thousands of foreign immigrants, desirous of liberty, but strange to our language and ways.

In our schools their children, coming, in multitudes of various races, are learning by precept and example the great principles of social organization and equality upon which America's success has been built. These foreign children are rivaling those of native stock, not only in their successful scholarship, but in their loyal allegiance to this land of freedom. In their homes their fathers and mothers, speaking foreign tongues, are working and sacrificing to give their children an American education, and the children are bringing home to these parents from their schools the spirit of that sane democracy for which America stands in the progress of the world. The great aim of the schools is the education of the children, but there is a valuable by-product in the influences the children carry to the parents, which must be reckoned in when we compute the dividends upon the public school investment. Lynn's best investment is in her schools and she cannot afford to have them anything but the best.

Lynn's senior high schools have their Alumni Associations, leading a more or less prosperous and helpful existence. The Parent-Teacher Associations have taken root in certain schools, the Lincoln and Shepard having especially enthusiastic organizations. Four associations of grammar school graduates have had noteworthy records of success, viz: Master King's Schoolboys, Master Chase's Schoolboys, Master Brickett's Schoolgirls, and the Cobbet School Associates.

Samuel W. King was the Ward Four schoolmaster from 1846 to 1857, having taught previously in Danvers, his home being in South Danvers or what is now Peabody. The Master King Schoolboy Association originally set the pace for the other organizations. Holding their reunions each summer, they would go to Nahant for a fish dinner, reviving good fellowship, playing the old games, and doing honor to their old master as they exchanged reminiscences of their schooldays.

Henry L. Chase was also a Ward Four master and for more than a quarter century graduated boys and girls who have since become leading citizens of Lynn. His old schoolboys still maintain their annual reunions with enthusiasm. Their favorite ball game, "Run-around-tally", antedates the modern national game. It is played with a soft ball and a

"barn-door bat", and they get the runner "out" by hitting him with the ball as he runs between bases. They kept score by notching their tallies on a stick with a jack-knife.

These boys come to their reunions with pockets full of marbles, or, lacking marbles, with a supply of sweet fern cigars or of "belly-achers" to trade for marbles. "Belly-achers" were a favorite mixture of cinnamon, sugar and flour, put up in a folded paper like a doctor's powder and swallowed dry. The boys always used to include on their outings their old truant officer, "Bobby" Newhall, although they always elect a truant officer from their own number, to assist their "Principal" in maintaining discipline. The principal calls their school to order or to dinner by ringing the same cracked handbell that Master Chase used in the old schoolyard,—the "cowbell", appropriately engraved and highly prized.

Lynn's only feminine organization of this kind does honor to the memory of Master Leonard P. Brickett, whose term of service coincided very nearly with that of Master Chase. The schoolgirls have held more frequent meetings at their various homes, finding no less enjoyment in these social assemblies than do the boys.

The Cobbet Schoolboys hold annual reunions similar to the others described, but are so organized as to include the boys who attended the Ward Five school, under various masters. It is well supported and has contributed in various ways to the old school, one of their gifts being the drinking fountain erected in the yard to the memory of Sidney Ingalls Breed, a well loved Cobbet janitor of many years of service. At the Whiting school is an indoor fountain with a tablet inscribing it to the memory of Master Chase, presented by his old boys.

It would be hard to find any old fogy so conservative as to wish to return to the earliest Lynn schools, with nothing but "Readin, Ritin, and Rithmetic" in their primitive simplicity. Those were the times of which Alonzo Lewis said that "spelling went wholly by fancy." But in the past two centuries how the glorified "Three R's" have multiplied into the numerous studies that throng the modern school curriculum!

Spelling became standardized and took its place as a regular study, so that "spelling matches" and "spelling bees" divided honors with the old-fashioned singing school as a popular diversion. Geography and history, starting in a very simple way, have grown into beauty and richness undreamed of a generation ago. English Grammar dawned big above the educational horizon, but, like many another popular favorite, has suffered a decline. Not unlike other New England communities, Lynn has been a constant battleground between progressive and reactionary educational forces, victories and defeats lying thick along the years, as new leaders, new studies, new methods and new fads have entered the fray.

The music fad may serve as an illustration, strongly opposed as "ornamental rather than useful, a hopeless waste of time for all but a

few gifted pupils." In 1851 it was placed upon the list of studies and $100 voted to pay Charles A. Adams for teaching it one term. Next term he was paid $150, but in 1852 the committee voted to dispense with the teaching of music in the schools. In 1855 it was ruled that "Teachers shall pay such attention to singing as circumstances will permit, and so far as practicable, intersperse singing among the other exercises of their schools." In 1868 the course of study directed that all schools below the high school should have singing five minutes and physical culture three minutes, twice each session. When at last James Edward Aborn became the regular singing master, driving in his buggy from school to school, year in and year out, singing came to stay, and there was no study or teacher more enjoyed by the boys and girls.

Drawing at first led a precarious existence, being kept alive by including it with writing under one instructor. But in the years when Henry Turner Bailey, representing the State Board of Education, aroused the country to the real value of art education, Nathaniel L. Berry, intimate friend and co-worker with Mr. Bailey, was the Lynn drawing teacher. Together they found the way to lead children to appreciate the beauties of design in forms and color, and then to enable them to express with brush and pencil the things they had discovered. "Nat" Berry was both an artist and educator, and his work placed the art instruction of Lynn schools upon a solid foundation, establishing a high standard which has been maintained by his worthy successors.

Time fails us to speak of the coming of hygiene and physiology, botany, biology, geology, physics, chemistry and the higher mathematics, civics and political economy, literature, rhetoric and modern languages, sewing, cooking, sloyd, manual training in wood and metal, printing, bookkeeping, typewriting and stenography, all with their varied equipment of schoolroom, laboratory, shop, studio or kitchen. Also no modern school is complete without a well-equipped gymnasium and a physical instructor to coach our young people for their "athletic meets" and to train their football and baseball teams for victory. The adaptation of these various studies to the varied tastes and talents of the pupils has greatly enriched our Lynn schools.

New England sent missionaries to carry aid and enlightenment to needy and ignorant peoples in foreign lands. Now the foreign people have landed upon our shore, thronged our city streets, filling our factories and schools, and asking us to show them how to become good Americans. Our Atlantic seaboard is engaged in a magnificent missionary effort with these new immigrant races, and Lynn is awake to her opportunity and the patriotic duty of the hour.

Lynn evening schools have broadened their work to include hundreds of foreign-speaking adults, anxious to learn our language and our ways. Also many Americanization classes have been organized, meeting in homes, schools, public libraries and factories, hundreds of the men

studying to complete their naturalization, while hundreds of women in "mothers' classes" are learning the things that will keep them in touch with the lessons their children are learning in the day schools. The Americanization work in Lynn is the expression of the spirit of comradeship and helpfulness and is resulting in real patriotism.

Since 1915 Lynn has been committed to the Junior High School plan, in theory the "6-3-3 plan", though thus far our Junior High Schools number but two grades, while the Senior High Schools retain their four grades, housing conditions forcing this arrangement. In the Eastern, Central and Western Junior High Schools more than two thousand pupils of seventh and eighth grades are concentrated. All teaching is departmental as in Senior High, and each teacher is a specialist in her chosen subject. The segregation of pupils of these grades permits of better management at an age when more democracy and less autocracy are desirable, and when the habits of self government should be brought into use. With adequate equipment and support, this new departure promises big results, both in scholarship and citizenship.

Lynn's Summer School has grown to be a valuable addition to the educational system of the city. It is practically self-supporting by the 800 boys and girls of all grades who pay $5 apiece for the privilege of attending three hours a day for six weeks of the summer vacation, that they may strengthen their weakest studies, removing "conditions", gaining trial promotions, and avoiding retardation.

Our times demand expert training of all our Yankee ingenuity, since America competes with the world in mechanical industry. So the teaching of manual arts is coming to greater prominence in our day and evening schools. Also the General Electric Company is carrying on its admirable four-year apprentice course, co-ordinating the activities of brain and hand in the production of electrical goods.

Next came the Lynn Industrial Shoemaking School, the first and only institution of its kind in America. In this center of the shoe industry, an opportunity is given for our boys to spend four years in a thorough training to fit them to become expert shoe manufacturers. All that can be taught them concerning the materials, processes, tools and machinery, and every useful detail of the business, is presented by expert instructors. Is this the dawning of a new era of scientific shoemaking for America?

The Lynn Continuation School is the latest tenant of the already overworked English High School building. With evening and day school more than filling its rooms twice, the Continuation School, holding its sessions afternoons, is rapidly taking possession of its available rooms for a third shift of pupils. Here working boys and girls, between 14 and 16 years old, come for study four hours each week. If they lose their jobs they must attend for twenty hours per week. Their studies are such as to give them practical training for the kinds of work they aim to follow, and

to fit them to get better positions. Nearly a thousand students are enrolled in this school which aims to make its pupils realize that their education need not come to a standstill even though they must begin working for a living.

In conclusion, the writer desires to add that Lynn's schools, their teachers, and the officials in charge, are deserving of the fullest esteem, confidence and support of her good citizens.

Danvers—The village and Middle Parish of Danvers was set off from Salem more on account of there not being grammar schools near enough to accommodate the children. The first action toward a separate school within the limits of Danvers and Peabody was in 1701, when it is recorded that "Mr. Joseph Herrick and Mr. Joseph Putnam and Mr. Joseph Putnam, Jun., are chosen and empowered to agree with some person suitable to be a school-master among us, in some convenient time; and make return thereof to the people." The person instrumental in constructing the first schoolhouse was the minister of the village church, Rev. Joseph Green. The first teacher named in the records was Katherine Deland, who taught before Mr. Green's house was finished. In 1714 Samuel Andrew is the first master mentioned. The first school committee, as a distinctive board, was chosen in 1756, under rules as follows: "Voted to chuse com'tee to regulate ye grammar school & to be five men. Voted Daniel Gardner Daniel Purington Daniel Epes Junr. Nathl Fenton Sr., David Putnam voted that the school committee Draw up Something and lay it before ye District on ye adjournment."

In the midst of the Revolutionary struggle (1777) through a petition headed by Jeremiah Page, a decided step forward was taken in school matters. At a meeting held in the old North Church, Archelaus Dale, moderator, it was voted "that there be set up Ten Schools for three months each year, and that the selectmen regulate the schools and provide proper persons for school-masters." The term "district school" is first used here in 1780, in these words, "That there be District schools set up for three months to begin as soon as they may be." In 1783 there were nine schools "set up." It was not until 1794 that the town was divided into school districts. The first rules laid down for the government of schools in the town was in 1806, when Dr. Wadsworth, the minister, and Hon. Nathan Reed, with a few others, formulated these rules, as well as many more, and all under one head were termed Dr. Wadsworth's Code.

1. It is recommended that each instructor open his school in the morning and close in the evening by a short prayer.

2. On every school day except Saturday, each instructor shall employ at least six hours in the instruction of his pupils, and not less than three on that day.

3. To facilitate the acquirement of an accurate & uniform mode of Spelling & pronunciation, Perrys Spelling book and Dictionary shall be taught in all schools; and the following shall be the catalogue of Books from which the scholars shall be supplied at the discretion of the Instructor, viz: "Murray's Grammar Abridged",

"Morse's Geography, Abridged", "Constitution of the State of Massachusetts", etc.; "Wakefield's Mental Improvement", "Pike's Arithmetic" & the "Holy Bible," together with such Latin & Greek Classics as are usually taught in Grammar schools.

The first mention of the school committee having pay for their services was in 1836, when it was voted to give the same pay as to other town officers. In 1837 was first mentioned the "Massachusetts School Fund." The year 1839 marked the era when printing and distributing town school reports in Danvers began. The first report ever made in this town was dated 1817, and it is still in existence—a crumpled and faded document, containing many humorous and extremely odd as well as useless expressions.

The first high school was opened in June, 1850. It was held at two points within the town. Thirty-eight entered the South school, and thirty-one the North school. Philanthropist George Peabody, whose home had been here, in 1853 sent word that he would give the high school named for him the sum of $200, and do so annually each year after 1854, the same to be expended in purchasing prizes for the best scholars, the same usually to be a medal. In 1867 Mr. Peabody established a fund of $2,000, the income of which was to purchase medals and books for graduates from this school.

As the years have passed by, the schools of Danvers met with changes and improvements, both in manner of instruction and in the buildings devoted to school purposes. Each generation, however, has been blessed with the standard of schools common to the time in which it existed, ending with the present high state of the common and high school systems.

In 1920 the following was a part of the teachers' report for Danvers: High school, $25,238; Maple and Charter streets, $19,693; Davenport, $10,730; Tapley, $11,093; Wadsworth, $4,467; Park, $4,668; Putnamville, $1,030; Hathorne, $910; East Danvers, $2,271; Domestic Science, $2,350; Manual Training, $1,900; Drawing, $1,250; Physical Training, $1,250; Music, $480; Specials, $854; Substitute Teachers, $731. Total, $88,988.52.

The high school is served with a lunch, and at times with dinners, the same being served at actual cost, and consists of wholesome food, such as soups, chowders, creamed dishes, cup-cakes, sandwiches, etc. This system was first conducted by the Daughters of the American Revolution, but later was taken care of by the department of Domestic Science. In 1920 $4,700 was spent in this manner, but all free of cost to the town, each pupil paying his or her share. In 1920 the schools had a total of about 1900 pupils. The superintendent of the high school receives $2,750 per school year; the total paid high school teachers in 1920 was $25,238.

Schools of Lawrence—In Lawrence about 1845, there were only three small, one-story school buildings, of the type of school buildings every-

where found in New England rural districts. They were plain, roughly finished, and cold in winter time. In 1846 another building was provided by the Essex Company, under the direction of the Methuen school committee. After Lawrence became a separate town, other schools were soon provided. The manufacturers who paid sixty-five per cent. of the taxes said: "Let us maintain the best school we possibly can." The first high school was opened in January, 1849, and T. W. Curtis was appointed principal. The Oliver Grammar School was opened in the spring of 1848, with one hundred and forty students. The Packard School in South Lawrence was opened in 1872. The building was burned in March, 1885, but was rebuilt. Free evening schools were established in 1859, under direction of George P. Wilson. In 1869 a training school was established as an experiment, and it proved successful. This was established for teachers who did not see their way clear to go to distant State normal institutions. Decade by decade Lawrence schools have developed, until today they stand abreast of others in Essex county.

There are now a large number of strictly modern buildings, and all are supplied with the best of teachers. It was in 1892 that better school buildings commenced to be erected. In 1893 a $70,000 brick school building was erected; soon another appeared, costing $60,000, and still another, costing the same. The grammar school of 1897 cost $95,000; the new high school built in 1901, cost $250,000; the Alexander B. Bruce Grammar School cost in 1902, $100,000; the Hood Grammar School in 1905 cost $150,000, and the John Breen Grammar School, in 1911, costing $135,000. In June, 1915, the Oliver Grammar school was started, and was completed in the fall of 1917, at an estimated cost of $210,000. Here one finds thirty-six class rooms, besides many other useful rooms. The latest innovation in schools here are the evening and the naturalization schools for the working and foreign element.

There are also numerous parochial schools in Lawrence, under supervision of the churches.

Essex Schools—The schools in the town of Essex have always been well up with the average of other schools in Essex county. There seems a shortage of early records in this town concerning school affairs. Coming down to the present time (1921), the records show that there were resources amounting to $14,813, and expenditures of $15,856, an overdraft of $1,040. The total number of pupils enrolled in 1920 was 260.

On account of slight attendance, the South School was closed in 1920. The children who had attended there were sent to the Island district. The transportation bill in 1920, for this town on account of its schools, was $1,625.50. The buildings are in excellent condition at this time.

Topsfield Schools—The first reference to education in the records of this town is dated March 6, 1693, as follows: "The town have agreed that Goodman Lovewell, Schoolmaster, shall live in ye Parsonage house

this yeare ensuing, to kepe Schole and swepe ye meeting-house." For a long time the town had but the single schoolmaster. He was chosen at the annual meeting, and was generally a citizen of the town. A room in a private house was hired for school-room purposes, even as late as 1750. The records speak of no regular school building until after 1790, when the town was divided into three school districts, named South, Middle and North districts. The East district was soon added. The Middle was soon changed to Centre School House, and it stood on the present site of the town hall. In 1867, the town bought the Academy building and changed the Centre school to this building. (The Topsfield Academy is mentioned elsewhere).

The school committee in a report for 1920 has the following:

As is the case in all schools, we have a few "backward pupils," and it may be wise to fall in with the general practice, and employ a special teacher to bring these pupils along more rapidly.

On October 1st was begun the work of our instructress in hygiene and school nurse. This with us is an innovation and promises to be of great value to the school children. Miss McGinley has taken up the work with understanding and enthusiasm, and already much good is visible from her care and instruction. Co-operation with the School Nurse by parents is earnestly urged, as upon this, the success of this measure largely depends.

Our school building seems to grow smaller, and its fitness for best care and development of pupils grows more meager as increasing demands are made upon it each year, and we earnestly wish for a new and larger school with modern equipments. The school expenses increase in proportion with the increased cost of living, especially in the detail of salaries. Teachers are relatively scarce and demand much larger salaries than formerly.

In 1921 the total enrollment was, at the spring term, 165—86 girls and 79 boys. The teachers: James W. Frost, principal, salary, $1,500; Lorna B. Tasker, high assistant, $1,150; Elsie M. Bremner, high assistant, $1,150; Ruth F. Pitman, high assistant, $1,150; Bessie B. Perkins, Grammar, $1,300; Regina C. Donovan, Lower Grammar, $950; Elizabeth A. Paul, Intermediate, $1,100; Alice S. Evans, Primary, $950; Bessie Cleaveland, Music, $300; Dorothy Durham, Drawing, $150.

Amesbury Schools—The first account found in the town records is an entry that Mr. Wells was chosen schoolmaster, with a salary of £20 per year; this was dated 1694. In 1710 the school apportionment was increased to £30 per year; the schools were kept half of the time at the meeting house and the other half at the house of Roger Stevens, at Jamaco. In 1771 the grammar school was ordered kept at the meeting-house, at the "Pond Hills fort."

In 1734 an effort was made to establish a free school. The representative at General Court was instructed to petition that a body of land be granted for that purpose. No action was taken, hence we see no more concerning the free school proposition for some time.

In 1796-97 trouble arose over the location of a proposed schoolhouse at the Ferry. Finally, it was built by private subscription, and later sold

to the district. The first teacher there was Mr. Burrows, he receiving $18 a month for his services. The record says: "Mr. Burrows began his school January 16, 1797, on Monday, the First School that was Teached in this House." In 1801 a schoolhouse was built at the Mills, costing $250; this was the house built of brick, on Friend street. In 1802 a schoolhouse was erected at West Amesbury, at an expense of $200. In 1805 an effort was made to provide an academy at Bartlett's Corner, for the use of Amesbury and Salisbury. A stock company was formed, with a capital of $2,000, divided into shares of ten dollars each. A lot was secured where now stands the high school building. The structure was finished in 1805, and Abner Emerson was appointed first teacher.

Coming down to 1886, Amesbury (including eight parochial schools) had thirty-three schools within her borders. The children between five and fifteen years of age numbered 1300. In 1920 there was an enrollment of 1,170 children; teachers, fifty-four; parochial schools, two; school appropriations, $111,350. A physical training department was installed in September, 1920, and is proving a success.

In the year 1890 the town had in use nineteen different school buildings. That this was highly unsatisfactory from an educational standpoint was evidenced by the fact that the committee at various times recommended measures of consolidation. In 1897, at the annual town meeting, a committee of six was appointed to act with the school committee to ascertain what lots were available for the erection of a school building at some point on Elm street. At the town meeting of the following year (1897) this committee reported that they had selected the Moses Collins lot on Elm street, which could be purchased at a cost of $2,000. They recommended also that a four-room building be erected, at a cost of $10,000, but inasmuch as they thought it possible to endure the cramped conditions for some time longer, advised that appropriation for the erection of a new building be not made at that time.

In 1897, owing to increased numbers of pupils enrolled, an addition of four rooms was made to the rear of the high school building. In the year 1903 the school committee recommended to the town that a committee be appointed to see what steps should be taken for the better accommodation of pupils in the high school. This committee was appointed at the annual town meeting, and it made reports in various detail at adjourned town meetings held on May 18th, June 22d, August 1st, and October 4th, 1904, the substance being that it was the unanimous opinion of the committee that a new high school building was needed and should be immediately erected. The matter was referred to the annual town meeting in March, 1905, where it was killed by the voters. Meantime, during the year 1903, conditions were becoming altogether too cramped for safety, and the school committee erected an addition to the school building, which was opened in the fall of 1904.

During the year 1903 the first step in the consolidation of schools

was begun when the committee voted to close up the Pleasant Valley school and send the five children in attendance to the school in the Ferry district. In the year 1906 the school committee recommended that the town appoint a committee to act with the school committee to investigate the matter of consolidating the Azassiz, Garfield, and Mann schools into a new building on Congress street. At the annual town meeting in March, 1907, the town voted to purchase a lot and build a new school building; this is the present Horace Mann School, located on Congress street, dedicated September 3d, 1908, and opened for pupils a few days later. At the end of the school year 1908, the Dorr School on Rocky Hill road was closed, the pupils from this building being transferred to the Hackett School in that section of the town, or the Macy and Bartlett Schools at the Ferry. At the close of the year 1910, the Hackett School, Rocky Hill, was closed. In 1914 the Pond Hills School was abolished, and in the fall of that year the pupils were transferred to the Horace Mann School.

In 1916 an article was inserted in the warrant of the annual town meeting to see if it would vote to increase its school accommodations by the erection of a new high school building. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter and report at a later date. At the adjourned town meeting, held on May 1st of the same year, the town voted the sum of $125,000 for the purpose of erecting a new building and purchase of equipment for the same. At a further adjourned meeting on May 22d the town voted to purchase the site of the so-called Huntington lot at a cost of $7,000.

When the committee advertised for bids for construction, it was found that, owing to the rising price of materials due to the war, the building could not be built for the money appropriated. A special town meeting was called on September 9th, 1916, at which an additional appropriation of $10,000 was made. The building committee found itself still further in difficulty financially, and at the town meeting of April 2d, 1917, it received an additional appropriation of $15,000 for furnishing and equipment, and $10,000 for grading the lot. The foundation was begun October 28th, 1916, the cornerstone was laid January 17th, 1917, and the building was occupied on November 26th, 1917.

Because of the erection of the new high school building, further elementary consolidations were possible. In the summer of 1917 the Macy School was closed, the lower grade pupils being sent to the Bartlett School and the fifth and sixth grade pupils to the Ordway School. In the summer of 1918 the Whittier and Davis schools were closed and all the children in the seventh and eighth grades in the town were consolidated in the old high school building, which was renamed the Junior High School. The only change made since that date was in the fall of 1920, when the Davis School was again reopened, owing to increased school enrolment and the establishment of special classes for backward children.

Up until 1902 the school board was composed of three members, who

had entire charge of the organization, administration and supervision of schools. This latter work was carried on through the appointment of sub-committees for different districts, each man acting as supervisor of his district. The total number of visits made by members to schools varied from 100 up to 430 in the year 1898. That the school committee realized the inefficiency of this method, and desired something better, is evidenced by the fact that year after year they recommended to the town that expert supervision be employed. In the year 1902 the Massachusetts Legislature passed a law stating that on and after the first day of July the school committee of cities and towns not in unions "shall appoint a Superintendent of Schools who, under the direction of the committee, shall have the care and supervision of the public schools."

In compliance with this, on April 7th, 1902, the school committee elected as superintendent of schools, Mr. C. S. Lyman, who began his duties immediately. On January 2d of the same year, at a special town meeting, the members of the school board were increased from three to nine. This change complicated the organization, inasmuch as the old committees for the different schools were retained and, in addition, new ones on teachers' salaries, textbooks and supplies, repairs, finance, rules, school athletics and industrial education were added. These continued down until the year 1914, when a gradual reduction in the number was begun. At present all of the old district committees have been eliminated and the board maintains two standing committees—namely, finance and buildings.

At the beginning of the year 1906, Mr. C. S. Lyman resigned his position. At the town meeting of that year there was much discussion and criticism of the expense of supervision, and the school committee was instructed by the voters to secure some one at less cost. In compliance with this, the committee on April 11th held a special meeting, at which was discussed the advisability of joining with the town of Merrimac and forming a union superintendency. It was voted not to enter such an agreement. On April 23d Mr. Charles E. Fish, then superintendent of schools in Manchester on part-time, was secured to act as superintendent in Amesbury three days per week. Mr. Fish severed his relations in June, 1915, and was immediately followed by Burr F. Jones. The other occupants of this position have been Edmund K. Arnold to December 1st, 1912; L. Thomas Hopkins, to October 1st, 1921; and Justin O. Wellman to date.

Up to March 25th, 1907, it had been customary for a member of the school board to act as secretary. At this time the superintendent of schools was elected secretary, at additional compensation of $50. This method has continued to the present time, with the exception that when Mr. Arnold came as superintendent the additional compensation for this work was abolished.

At the regular town meeting held in March, 1914, it was voted to

reduce the number of school committee members from nine to seven, and one new member was elected in place of the three whose terms expired. It was found later, however, that this was in conflict with the State law, which requires the number three or a multiple of three. At the next annual town meeting in 1915 it was voted to reduce the board to six, which number has remained to the present time.

After years of discussion and favorable recommendation on the part of the school committee, drawing was the first special subject to be introduced in the schools in the fall of 1895. This was placed in the hands of a special teacher, Miss Gertrude Smith. In September, 1902, music was added, under the direction of Mrs. Harriet J. Bartlett, who has continued until the present time. This same year Mr. Forrest Brown, principal of the high school, stated in his report that he had collected a few benches and some tools and started the nucleus of a course in manual training for the high school. In the spring of 1909 the school committee voted to introduce sewing, cooking and manual training in the elementary schools, and instruction was begun in September.

In compliance with Chapter 502, Acts of 1906, the school committee appointed Dr. Herman Cooper school physician, and he began his duties in September, 1906. On April 14, 1914, the first school nurse was employed upon recommendation of Dr. Leslie, the school physician, owing to an epidemic of scarlet fever. She was employed jointly by the school committee and the board of health, one-half the salary being paid by each. Miss MacBurnie resigned her position early in April, 1915, and on May 11th, Miss Viola Sperry was elected to succeed her. At this time the joint relationship between the board of health and the school committee was severed, and Miss Sperry was employed solely by the latter. On June 8th, 1915, the office of attendance officer was combined with that of school nurse, and this arrangement continued until September, 1920, when these offices were separated. The school nurse then devoted her entire time to health work, including regular instruction in physiology and hygiene. The attendance work was taken care of by a man on half-time.

In 1910 Superintendent Charles I. Fish recommended in his report that the committee introduce special work in physical education. Nothing was done along this line, however, until September, 1920, when a course was organized for all the schools of the town and placed in the hands of a special supervisor.

The first evening school was opened March 9, 1891, and continued to January 22, 1892. Mr. A. E. Tuttle was in charge, with two assistant teachers. There were enrolled 162 pupils, and the subjects of bookkeeping, grammar, mechanical drawing, arithmetic, reading, spelling and penmanship were taught. The following year the number increased to 210 pupils, six new teachers were added, and the subject of mechanical drawing was eliminated. Owing to criticisms of the cost of operation,

during the year 1893-4, the teaching force was reduced to seven with larger classes. The total expense was $10 per night. The following year, owing to lack of funds, the term was shortened to ten weeks, and in the school report of 1895 the committee recommended a special appropriation for the maintenance of this school. As this was not granted at the town meeting in 1896, the school was discontinued.

The next movement in this direction was when the school committee recommended in 1898 that evening instruction in English be offered to foreign-born adults who did not have a command of the language. Nothing came from this recommendation. In 1919 the Massachusetts Legislature passed an act providing that towns maintaining Americanization classes for adults would receive one-half the cost of operation, provided this act was accepted by the school committee and the school approved by the Commissioner of Education. Under this law the school committee established Americanization classes in the French Parochial School. One hundred pupils were enrolled and instruction was offered in English, arithmetic, writing and citizenship; six teachers were employed. The success of this seemed to warrant further expansion. In September, 1920, a half-time director was appointed, and on November 6th the work was conducted in the new high school building and expanded so as to include English and citizenship for adults, instruction in the common branches for illiterate minors who had not graduated from the sixth grade, and other subjects, such as sewing and cooking, shorthand, typewriting, bookeeping, and mechanical drawing. The school was in session twenty-four weeks and employed sixteen teachers. Graduation exercises were held and certificates presented.

Salisbury Schools—Thomas Bradbury appears of record as having been the first school teacher in Salisbury. The date of building the first schoolhouse is not to be found at this time. Private houses were largely used for many years. Schools moved from one neighborhood to another. This locality was among the number reported to the General Court as delinquent, in that the parents did not see the necessity of sending their children to school. The law in 1692 was "that every town within the Province having fifty Householders or upwards shall be constantly provided with a School Master to Teach Children and Youth to Read and Write, and when any such town or Towns have a number of one hundred families or Householders there shall also be a Grammar school sett up in every Town, and some discreet person of good conversation, Well Instructed in the Tongues, procured to teach such school." The penalty for not living up to this law was a fine of from ten to twenty pounds sterling.

The first schoolhouse in Salisbury was erected at the Point by subscription in 1793. Seth Clark and Hon. Caleb Cushing were among the scholars who attended this humble school. Coming down to modern days, it may be not without profit to note a few facts gleaned from the school

reports of 1920: Paid for teachers' salary, $8,682; salary of principal, $1,110; transportation of pupils, by street railway, $3,020. The cost of fuel was $507; books and supplies, $675; total membership, 288; average attendance, 235; number of graduates, seventeen. The contrast of school days in pioneer times and now, when children may ride to and from school in all times of the year, by street cars propelled by electricity, is great. It is doubtful whether the rising youth fully appreciate these advantages bestowed upon them by modern facilities and methods.

Andover Schools—It hardly seems possible that in a community so long a seat of learning, with its Theological Seminary and the Abbot and Phillips schools for boys and girls, should have had as first settlers such a band of hardy men and women who left their impress on the future generations, and yet they themselves without learning. As a rule, the men could read and write, and had a fair understanding of the simple rules in mathematics, but beyond these they had little education; their wives had still less, and yet these women were leaders in their society; they could not in many instances read and write, but made their cross when their signature was required. The first teachers were also the first ministers, and under them lads were trained for Harvard College. The coming of Governor Bradstreet and his family to this town doubtless helped create a thirst for more knowledge. As early as 1678 the town sent to Harvard a contribution of twelve bushels of corn as a "compliment for ye new building of ye college," this showing the interest they took in the endeavor to do better by their sons than had been done for them by their parents.

The law of 1647, requiring every township having fifty families to support a school, and every township having one hundred families to support at least two grammar schools, was not regarded in Andover until 1701, when it was voted that "a convenient schoolhouse be erected at ye parting of ye ways, by Joseph Wilson's, to be twenty foot long and sixteen foot wide." Suitable school teachers were scarce, and the pay was small; college graduates were in demand for the ministry. But the town was better off than others, for within her midst was the son of Governor Bradstreet, Dudley Bradstreet, who in 1704 became master of the first grammar school in town. In regular succession he was followed by forty-one others, in eighty-seven years. Regular schools were not established in the town's outskirts until 1755. At first the schools were of a low grade, teaching little save reading, writing and arithmetic. In winter they were taught by men and in the summer months by women. In 1795 Andover was divided into twelve school districts, in each of which a school was supposed to be maintained eight months each year. Taxes were levied, as now, to support these schools. The boys were supposed to need the rod as well as "book-learning", and they usually received it, too. The long ferule and the birch were a necessity with the master, as much as his arithmetic and reader.

Coming down to the present time, it may be said that the common schools of Andover are fully abreast with those in other parts of New England, if not in some ways superior. The school report for December, 1920, says that the appropriation that year for schools in Andover was $92,000. It is indeed fortunate for the residents of Andover that the town has so many superior schools; for after leaving the excellent high school, the pupil has a choice of two or three up-to-date institutions in which to complete a modern education, and that without great expense. Andover has sent forth to the world its thousands of brilliant men and women, who have commanded recognition in the busy walks of men, from one coast to the other.

The total membership of the schools in 1920 was 1,350. The schools included were the High school, Stowe, John Dove, S. C. Jackson, Indian Ridge, Bradlee, Richardson, West Center, North, Bailey and Osgood.

Hamilton Schools—From incorporation to the present, the schools in the town of Hamilton have been up to standard. Four ungraded schools were supported from the first organization of this town, designated the North, East, South and West districts. Until 1827 the school committee consisted of eight members, chosen annually. Later it was cut down to five members, and in 1857 the Legislature fixed the number at three. Down to 1844, the minister or pastor of the church was chosen chairman of the board or town committee. In 1850 the average wages paid to female teachers was $9.75 a month, and to male teachers $30 a month. The school committee visited the schools at least twice each year and made a very "wise" inspection of methods and discipline, after which they repaired to some member's house, and there had a liberal feast, and compared notes on what each thought of the teacher and the pupils, the building, and school matters in general. These visits were (to the committee) a real pleasure as well as official duty.

Coming down to the present, the number of enrollments in this town in 1920 was 371, boys 166, and girls 205. The buildings are of a standard Massachusetts quality, and kept in good repair. The salaries run from $2,400 for the principal to the grades that usually receive about $1,000. The high school assistants run from $1,100 to $1,400 per school year. Of the high school students, the Seniors numbered 14; Juniors, 14; Sophomores, 22; Freshmen, 32. Of these eighty-two, thirty-six are enrolled in the commercial course.

Boxford Schools—The earliest public school in the town of Boxford was taught in 1701 by Captain John Peabody, the town clerk. Schools were held at private houses in various parts of the town for many years. About 1738 the town was divided into districts, and a schoolhouse was provided in each district. In 1796 new buildings took the place of the first schoolhouses. Many years ago, a second lot of schoolhouses was provided, and in many sections of the town still another set have been demanded and procured. In 1886 the town contained six districts and

the average attendance was one hundred and twenty. Up to that date, Boxford had thirty-five graduates from colleges—sixteen of Harvard, fourteen of Dartmouth, two of Yale, and one each of Amherst, Brown and Union colleges, all having been natives of Boxford. Since then many more have been added to the graduate list.

The school reports for 1920 give facts as follows: Paid for teachers, $3,660; music teacher, $275; high school transportation, $985; grade transportation, $1,169; fuel, $484; the total of all expenses was placed at $9,887. The teachers in 1920-21 were Ada Clapp, Palmer School, on a salary of $1,000; Esther Perley, Wood School, salary $800; Jeane F. Sanborn, Morse Grammar School, salary $1,200; Catherine McInnes, Morse Primary School, salary $1,200.

Groveland Schools—The first reference to schools in Groveland was in 1701, when it was voted "that the selectmen provide a school according to their discretion, and that they should assess the town for the expenses of the same." But it should be remembered that not until after the Revolution was the free school system thought of as being the standard, for private and select schools mostly prevailed. The people felt the need of better educational facilities, otherwise there would not have been the demand for the founding of Harvard College, in which teachers might be trained and developed to instruct in the schools of the New England States. The first common school committee was appointed in 1795, consisting of Nathaniel Thurston, James Kimball, Nathan Burbank and Seth Jewett.

This county, with many others, did not take kindly to the free public school system for many years. It rather delighted in select schools and academies of religious or sectarian polity. Bradford took a leading part in this role, and in 1803 it was voted and agreed that a building should be erected for an academy, and subscriptions were raised to meet the expenses. In three months the building was finished and an academy was opened. The first principal was Samuel Walker of Haverhill, with Hannah Swan as preceptress. (For further history see later details in this work).

In 1886 there were ten public schools in this town, the high school having a membership of twenty-eight. For the year named, $4,200 was appropriated for teachers. The 1920 school reports for Groveland show that out of a population of 2,650, there were enrolled 502 pupils in the public schools. The average attendance for 1920 was 401; assessed valuation of personal and real property, $1,610,000. Tax rate per thousand, $30. Cost of schools in 1920, $28,418. Cost per pupil, $65.48. Average wages paid teachers, females, from $100 to $120 per month; male teachers, from $170 to $200 per month. Number of teachers, eighteen. The report also shows a table of percentages as follows: The 1920 school dollar was expended thus: Instruction, 62 per cent; repairs and renewal of property, 13½ per cent.; care of building, 6 per cent.; text-

books, 5½ per cent.; fuel, 8 per cent.; supervision, 2 4-5 per cent.; health, nine-tenths of one per cent.; incidentals, one-half of one per cent.; administration, eight-tenths per cent.

**Haverhill Schools**—The first schoolmaster noted in Haverhill history was in 1661, when Thomas Nasse taught the school for £10 from the town and what he might collect from outsiders. He was still teaching in Haverhill in 1673. Before 1670, schools had been kept in private houses, but that year an order was passed and executed to this effect: "As near the meeting-house that now is as may be, which may be convenient for the teaching of a public school in & for the service of a watch-house, & for the entertainment for such persons on the Sabbath days, at noon, as may desire to repair thither, & shall not repair between the forenoon & afternoon exercises to, their own dwellings, which house is to be erected upon that which is now the town's common land, or reserved for public use." The building was erected, and Thomas Nasse engaged as master, at not to exceed £10 from the town and whatever he might collect from patrons of his school. For a while this worked well, but eventually the school was a dismal failure, and the master had to resort to law in order to obtain his salary, small though it was. Haverhill had more than once been brought up before the court for not supporting a school, and had been fined, after which the selectmen "got busy," and engaged a competent teacher and agreed to pay him £34 for the school year. Soon the Indian wars came on, and schools were left out of the public mind, here as was the case in adjoining towns. In November, 1705, the General Court made an order exempting all towns of less than two hundred families from keeping grammar school for three years, on account of the Indian difficulties. In 1827 the Haverhill Academy was dedicated and flourished many years until superseded by the excellent high school.

From old school records, it has been learned that in 1886 the schools of Haverhill were in a highly satisfactory condition. In June, 1885, a superintendent had been elected, and this officer proved of great value. The cost of these schools, under this plan, and just before, was as follows: In 1884, $66,600; cost per pupil, $22.79; in 1885 the cost was $20.32 per pupil; in 1887 it had been reduced to $18.40 per pupil. Albert L. Bartlett was elected in February, 1888, to serve as superintendent.

Coming down to modern days, it may be said that the condition of public schools in Haverhill was never better than in 1921, the date of this writing. But in this connection, let the reader note what was brought out in an article on the schools of the city of Haverhill in 1919, two years ago:

The public school system includes one high school, a center ninth grade, twenty-two elementary buildings and eight rural schools. The various buildings are now valued at one million dollars. Other school structures have been planned within the last year or two. The high

school building is a beautiful and commodious structure, equipped with all that modern days require. There is an auditorium holding more than one thousand persons. The gymnasium is surpassed by few in the State. This school building cost $400,000. Interested citizens have provided one of the finest athletic fields in the country. The grandstand will accommodate five thousand people. Excellent school lunches are provided daily in the high and central ninth-grade buildings. Ventilation, temperature, general morals and other things affecting the welfare of children are carefully regulated. There is also a night school for such as cannot attend days, especially the foreign element.

Ipswich Schools—It has often been repeated by writers that the Plymouth Colony had only one University man, the Elder Brewster, while the Massachusetts Bay Colony was noted for its men of wealth, social position and education. In this respect Ipswich was a representative town, not one whit behind the metropolis in mental and educational influence and ability. A grammar school was established ("set up", as they called it then) in Ipswich in 1636, and the first teacher was Lionel Chute. It was begun two years after the incorporation of the town, which did not make sufficient appropriations, and in a short time the school was abandoned. In January, 1650, the town granted to Robert Paine, Mr. William Paine, Major Denison and Mr. Bartholomew in trust "for the use of schools all that neck beyond Chebacco river and the rest of the ground up to Gloucester line adjoining to it." Soon after, the land was leased to John Cogswell, his heirs and assigns, for the space of one thousand years, at an annual rental of fourteen pounds. The tenants began to build on this land, and as early as 1723 a part of the present village of Essex was built on the same; the rent continues to be paid annually. The object of all this was the establishment of an endowed school. In 1652, Robert Paine bought a house and two acres of land for the use of the schoolmaster, at his own expense. In 1650 John Cross "secured" on his farm near Rowley a perpetual annuity of ten shillings towards a free school in town. The first master in this school was Ezekiel Cheever, who taught ten years, and moved to Boston, and there became teacher in the Boston Latin school. Six years after the opening of the Ipswich school, the town had six pupils in Harvard College. The town agreed April, 1714, to make the Grammar School for the present year "absolutely free for all scholars belonging to the town."

It should be remembered that there were free schools long before the town had districts. It was not until after 1800 that districts were formed in Ipswich by metes and bounds. The prudential committees and system was abolished in April, 1869, when the district property was appraised and purchased by the town. Early in the eighties free textbooks came into general use in this State. The practice of teaching the Catechism in the schools was continued until 1826.

In 1920 the enrollment of scholars in the town of Ipswich was 1,219; increase in ten-year period, 344. The history of the select, incorporated

and common schools of this town, with the passing of more than two centuries, interesting as it is, of course is all too long to appear in a general work of this character.

Middleton Schools—In 1786 this town had but one schoolhouse, and that stood by the side of the church, and was moved to Danvers in 1810 by John Fuller. At one time there were three schools located on the east side, on the north road, in the village in the center. The old Paper Mill Village also maintained a school for a time, the town paying a part of the expenses, while the company paid the remainder. There was a library established here forty years after the first library was opened in Philadelphia. There is still a good public library in the town, a history of which appears elsewhere in this work. As the decades have run into scores of years, the schools here have kept pace with the general advancement, and the free common school means vastly more than it did a hundred or more years ago.

The present standing is excellent. The distribution of pupils for the year 1920-21 is as follows: First grade, 18; 2d grade, 16; 3d grade, 16; 4th grade, 17; 5th grade, 13; 6th grade, 17; 7th grade, 15; 8th grade, 12. The total number of pupils was one hundred and twenty-four.

The school committee at present consists of Arthur E. Curtis, Mrs. Ruth Hastings, George E. Gifford. The following graduated in 1920: Raymond Irving Berry, Catherine Mary Green, Howard Henry Hood, Freida Helen Hurlbert, Peter Felix Jankoski, Dorotha Gertrude Lee, Seaver Lorne MacDonald, Dorothy Amelia Merry, Guy Loren Morrison, Lillian Gertrude Richardson, William Roberts, Mary Genevieve Wilson. The class motto was "Work and Win."

Saugus Schools—What was known as West Parish of this town very early felt the need of good public schools, and the people were not slow in securing such for their children. Until 1775 schools were held around from one private house to another, then a small one-story building was erected in the center of the town, on the southeast end of the burying ground. This rude school house served until 1811, when it was sold for sixty-three dollars to Richard Shute, who converted it into an addition to his house, where he kept groceries for sale. The next building was used many years, and turned into a shoe factory by William W. Boardman. The old Rock schoolhouse was built in 1806, in the south part of town. This is now the part known as East Saugus. As far back as 1886, the State educational statistics show Saugus to have been eighth in rank among the thirty-five towns and cities in Essex county. At that date there was a total scholarship of 524. North Saugus had 26; Center Saugus, 175; Cliftondale, 167; East Saugus, 128; and Oaklandvale, 28.

The high school of this town was established in April, 1872. From 1875 on, for a number of years, rooms were occupied in the town hall. A three-year course prevailed in the eighties, and Latin and French were

taught. The present day schoolhouses are good and the class of teachers is excellent. The word "modern" might well be stamped upon the public schools of Saugus. The number of school buildings is fourteen; total number of minors, 3,406; average membership for 1920, 2,210; population of Saugus, 11,007; tax rate per thousand dollars worth of property for school purposes, $14.31.

Methuen Schools—The early settlers here laid well the foundations for a good system of schools. In 1729 it voted to lay out a school lot north of World's End Pond, which was within the heavy forests at that date. At first, schools were kept at private houses. It was not until 1735 that it was voted to build a schoolhouse, eighteen by twenty feet, and it was to be near the meeting-house. The first schools did not attempt any studies except reading, writing and arithmetic. No woman was allowed to teach until after 1749. In 1775 the town was divided into seven districts. Each district built a schoolhouse, and all were built by one contractor, the price being £29 sterling each. Schoolmasters were obliged to come under the following rules, as far as possible: "The instructor shall endeavor to govern his respective school by the skillfulness of his hand, and the integrity of his heart, with using as little severity as he shall judge will be for the best good of the school, but when mild measures will not subject the idle to the good order and regulations of the school, the instructor shall have a right to inflict reasonable and decent corporal punishment."

In 1869 the school district system in Massachusetts was abolished. In the winter of that year the high school was established, and has ever since been the leading factor in the schools of the town. Besides the high school, in 1887 there were eighteen schools in Methuen, all kept open nine months in the year. As times changed, other improved methods have been adopted, so that today the educational affairs are fully up to the splendid standard of the schools in the neighboring city of Lawrence.

Beverly Schools—There appears no record concerning the schools of Beverly until 1656, when a meeting house was erected on the town's land, and used as a school house. In 1674 a regular school house was built on town land, sixteen by twenty feet, and nine feet high; this was also used as a watch-house. The first schoolmaster was Samuel Hardie, and his salary was £20 per school year. In 1700 a grammar school was established, and Robert Hale, son of the first minister, was the teacher. In 1704 James Hale, brother of Robert, taught writing, reading, casting accounts, Latin and Greek grammar, at a salary of thirty pounds. The grammar school was discontinued in 1782, but resumed on account of the law compelling such school to be kept. In 1798 it was established in a new house on Watch Hill, the second story being fitted up for town purposes. About 1750, the teacher was required to return a list of the names of the parents and masters and the number of children and ser-

vants expected to be taught by him. The selectmen were expected to tax parents and masters for the support of the schools, and the children and servants of persons who refused to pay their proportion of fuel were not allowed to warm themselves by the schoolhouse fire. In 1836 a list of books to be used, and school regulations, revised to date, were prepared.

In 1798 the site on Watch Hill was purchased of the heirs of Larkin Thorndike, and a school was opened under the tuition plan. Later the district bought the school house and land and gave it the name of Briscoe, in honor of Robert Briscoe. The grounds were greatly enlarged in 1873, by the purchase of several estates, and the old building was removed. Just after the Revolution a school was established by a few of the citizens of Beverly in Dike's Lane (now Elm square). This was in a small plain building, heated by a large open fire-place; the largest attendance was forty scholars. Tuition was four dollars a quarter. The best teachers received $500 a year at that time. Among the early teachers of this school is recalled, in record, William Prescott, son of Charles Prescott, of Bunker Hill fame, afterwards a distinguished judge, who established the first law office in Beverly.

Anticipating the abolition of the district system in 1866, the schoolhouses throughout the town had fallen into decay, and so remained till new buildings had to take their places. In January, 1875, the Briscoe building was erected at a cost of $75,000. As the years passed by, other buildings had to be provided, others remodeled and repaired, but at all times the future needs were borne in mind by those who had charge of the schools of the town. Coming down to the present, it should be said that during the recent World War period, the school children here did good work, nearly one thousand caring for gardens, the same being known as "War Gardens." They formed pig and poultry clubs, and also gathered peachstones and nut shells for making carbon for gas masks; more than a half ton was shipped from Beverly among the first requisitions made by the government. The children of public schools also contributed toward the raising of the tall Liberty pole, erected in commemoration of the 250th anniversary of the incorporation of Beverly as a town. In one school entertainment, the children netted $228.89 for the benefit of the Red Cross work. Each pupil in all these schools was a member of the Junior Red Cross, and all aided in making and sending forth to the men overseas hosts of articles appreciated by the soldiers.

The teachers of Beverly in 1919 were paid about $150,000, while the janitors of the numerous buildings were paid over $14,000. The report in 1919 shows that the schools of Beverly cost for teachers' administration, teachers' salaries, janitors' salaries, with an unexpended balance of $375, the sum of $168,949. The aim has been for many years in this town to employ good instructors and have suitable, comfortable and scientific school buildings and all modern fixtures in each.

Newbury Schools—The pioneers of Newbury, as everywhere in Massachusetts, at a very early date paid attention to the education of their children and youth. Teachers were scarce, and generally the intelligent parents had to instruct their children at home. Winthrop came with more than fifteen hundred men, almost all of whom were ignorant, and had children whom they were unable to teach, so in self-defense the General Court had to provide some means of educating these children. The various pastors of churches had to assist in school teaching, whenever possible. The first schoolmaster appointed by the town was Anthony Someby, who was granted "four acres of land near the river Parker and some meadow land", as an inducement to keep school one year. It is thought that a part of the time he taught at the Frog Pond. In 1652 a schoolhouse was built and twenty pounds was appropriated for schools that year. Before 1719 there were no free schools, but all were on the tuition plan. In 1675, Henry Short was allowed five punds for teaching a half year, and six-pence for each pupil. The next year some twenty boys were taught by Mr. Short in the Watchhouse.

Up to 1691 the school was kept in the neighborhood of the old town settlement, but later it was ordered that it be kept a part of the year in each part of the town or village. In 1695, Rev. Christopher Toppan taught school in Newbury; he was a graduate of Harvard, and afterwards pastor of the First Parish. Richard Brown, a graduate of Harvard in 1697, taught from 1700 for eleven years, then he was ordained minister at Reading. He was also town clerk. When he resigned, here is what he said:

> I have served Newbury as schoolmaster eleven years and as town clerk five and a half years, and have been paid with abuse, ingratitude and contempt. I have sent nigh as many to college as all the masters before since the Reverend and learned Parker. Those I bred think themselves better than their master (God made them better still), and yet may they remember the foundation of all their growing greatness was laid in the sweat of my brow. I pray that from unacknowledgement Newbury may get them that may serve better and find thanks when they have done. If to find a house for the school two years when the town had none; if to take the scholars to my own fire when there was no wood at school, as frequently; if to give records to the poor and record their births and deaths gratis deserves acknowledgement, then it is my due, but hard to come by.

In 1763 the town voted to build a grammar schoolhouse near the head of Fish street, and in 1774, fifteen years after the incorporation of Newburyport, Samuel Moody made a donation of £100 to the town, in addition to a gift of twenty pounds previously given, for use in building a grammar school and maintaining the same until others were better able to do so than they were then. In 1821 the town was divided into districts, each looking after its own school and building.

In 1887 the number of pupils in the schools of Newbury was two hundred and forty. At present, good schools are the rule in this town. The superintendent receives $2,700; the truant officer, $800; school-

houses, twelve in all, were in 1920 valued at $222,500. Eight of these were brick structures. The Curtis schoolhouse, with land on Ashland street, was then valued at $10,000.

Rowley Schools—In 1647 it was made an indictable offense not to maintain a school within any town in Massachusetts. It is not known when the first school here was established, but the date must have been very early. Charles Browne taught before 1650. February 3, 1656, the town agreed with William Boynton to teach school, and advanced money to enlarge his house for that purpose. He taught for more than twenty years. In 1789 the town was divided into districts, and so continued until the district system was abolished in 1869. In 1887 the town had seven schools in operation. Up to that date ninety-five scholars from the schools of this town had graduated from colleges, and more than one-half were finally ministers.

With the passage of the decades, the schools have grown and kept up to the standard of the county. In 1920 the town had a population of 1249. The number of pupils was then 228; average membership, 216; amount spent per pupil, $42.13; spent per pupil for text-books, $1.25; for supplies, $1.47; amount paid for high schools, $4,649; pupils transported to high school at public expense, 43. The following amounts were paid on account of the school department in Rowley in 1920: Committee, $91.77; superintendent, $486.76; teachers, $5,722.51; noon-day service, $50; school physician, $50; high school tuition, $3,938; transportation grade scholars, $570; on high school, $2,346.41; books and supplies, $593.16; fuel, $927.15; janitor service, $562.37; water and electric system, $682.43; miscellaneous, $268.62; total, $16,196.09.

Wenham Schools—The early settlers sought to found a common school system by which rich and poor alike might become well versed in the ordinary branches. Books in those days were rare and newspapers still less in number. Before schools in Wenham were established, the common people had been quite well informed. A complaint was made before the court that no school was yet organized within this town, as late as 1700, but soon the court appointed Captain Thomas Fiske to teach children and youth to read and write. As his remuneration, he was to receive whatever the parents would pay him and his taxes were to be remitted. The next year the town paid a part of the school expense. At first the school was kept in the house of Captain Fiske. In 1702 women were first allowed to teach in this town. The record reads: "voted, to let the selectmen have full power to agree with such school dames as are necessary to learn children to read." This was perhaps among the earliest instances where women were allowed to teach school. William Rogers was many years employed as a teacher in the Wenham schools. In 1735, Daniel Fiske sold the town five square rods of land in the west end of town on which to erect a school house and maintain a

school. This building was erected in 1739, and that year thirty pounds was raised for school purposes. The selectmen then had full charge of the schools. The first school committee was appointed in 1772. It appears that the custom was to rotate the school from one part of the township to another. After 1817 the schools were looked after by a committee elected annually.

The present system of schools includes the following, with an account of their condition in 1920, as per the town's report: Junior High had an enrollment of 55; Center Intermediate, 42; Center Primary, 58; East school, 9; West school, 16; total, 180.

Nahant Schools—Historians have no means of fixing the exact date of the first school in Nahant. It is known that a school house was in use prior to 1812. The first school was held in the Hood house, and also one about the same date in the old Johnson estate. The schoolhouse referred to above was formerly used as a shoe shop. It stood where later was established the postoffice. In 1887 there was still residing in Nahant a man (then ninety years old) who had attended that early, if not first, school in the place, and this is what he had to say of it:

The first school that I ever attended was to the Hood house, and was kept by Nancy Carter during twelve weeks in the winter. Some three winters after that we went to school in the old red school-house. There were then about thirty scholars. Benches ran across both sides of the room, so that we faced each other; long seats or benches ran behind these; and the teacher had a table at the end of the room, where she sat. The school was only kept in spring and winter. Clarissa Herrick was the first teacher, who later married Richard Hood. Betsey Graves, who afterward married Joseph Johnson, taught the school from 1812 to 1816.

The next schoolhouse was built about 1819, of stone gathered from the granite boulders that were scattered through the pastures. It was about twenty-five feet square, with a hip-roof. A library and a few pictures were donated by William Wood, Thomas H. Perkins and others. Another thoughtful person also furnished a bell. The heat for the building was furnished by a large box-stove that took in long, thick sticks of wood, which the scholars took turns in splitting and carrying into the "entry" each morning for the day's use. This building served as church and political hall, as well as the center of all attractions in Nahant, for a number of years. The records show that Joseph Johnson served many years as one of the prudential committee, and collected from Lynn the small amount allowed for the Nahant school, while the citizens of Nahant had to subscribe the remainder required. Joseph Johnson and his sons served as school committee for more than sixty years. In 1851 this building was torn down and another built. This was the first well-built and then known as "modern built" schoolhouse in the county. When Nahant was set off from Lynn, this schoolhouse became the property of Nahant,

the date being 1853. In 1853 a second primary school was established. In 1876 the high school was established, followed by a fourth school, in 1880, with Miss Nellie Palmer as teacher. A grammar school was also erected in 1884. Since then the school buildings and fixtures have all been of the best, while the schools have measured up to the standard found throughout Essex county in the last third of a century.

In 1921 the budget prepared by the school committee for Nahant was: Salaries, $15,000; tuition and transportation, $4,500; heating and lighting, $1,500; janitors, $1,800; books and supplies, $1,000; repairs and upkeep, $500; school expansion, $1,000; equipment, $450; physicians, $250. In 1920 the cost per pupil was $102.06. Back in 1912-13, it was $51.03 per pupil. There are now nine regular teachers. The average salary in Nahant is now $1,100. The number of scholars is about 275. These schools have departments in sewing, drawing, manual training, domestic science and cooking.

Bradford Schools—While Bradford is now a part of Haverhill, it is not without some interest in this connection to mention the beginning of educational affairs here, the present history being associated, of course, with that of the Haverhill school system. The first vote of the town upon schools was in 1701, when the selectmen were ordered to provide school and assess the town for the expense. The next year it was voted that those who sent children to school should pay two pence a week for those who learned to read, and four pence for those who learned to write, the additional expense to be paid by the town. The first schoolhouse was built on the meeting-house lot. It was eighteen by twenty-two feet in size and seven feet high. Its cost was £25 sterling. The building committee was made up as follows: Jonathan Woodman, Robert Haseltine and Nathaniel Walker. There was at least one "nooning house," where the people could warm themselves during the noon intermission and eat food they brought with them. In 1820 there were seven schoolhouses in the town. In 1754 it was voted that £40 be raised for the schoolmaster and his board. Having thus outlined the first schools of Bradford, the reader will find later facts for what was Bradford, but now embraced within Haverhill, in the section of this work treating on that city and its schools in the educational chapter, as well as what may be there found concerning the old Bradford Academy. Before passing to other schools, it may be said that in 1887 the public schools of Bradford had a scholarship of 546; there were then twelve schools and fifteen teachers. The high school was established in 1866.

Merrimac Schools—The education of youth in the early days was obviously not what it is today. The first school board in Amesbury was chosen in 1792. In 1803 there were in this parish four school districts—the River District, receiving $174, with fourteen weeks; the "Birch Meadow," receiving $135; the "Esquire Sargent's," receiving $135, with

eleven weeks, and the "Highland" receiving $92. At the time of the incorporation of Merrimac in 1876, there were within the districts of this town eleven schools. At that time there were 367 scholars. The high school was established in 1873, Frank Wiggin being the first teacher, continuing until 1883. In 1879, Ellen Gunnison was appointed assistant and continued until the summer of 1881, when she was succeeded by Helen K. Spofford.

In 1920 the total number of scholars was 385; the high school had 71; eighth grade, 37; Prospect school, 33; Merrimacport, 25; and the various grades run about forty each. The total of regular salaries for the ten-months' school year is $16,900.

**The Schools of Gloucester**—For the first sixty years the only schools were those of a private nature, and not very many of them. The town took its first action along the line of schools in 1696, when the selectmen were ordered to "provide a schoolmaster in convenient time." There were a few attempts at establishing a school, but such schools were not regular nor successful. In 1701, at the quarterly session at Salem, Gloucester was brought before that body for neglecting to maintain a school. In 1809 Joshua Moody taught a term of school lasting a quarter, for eight pounds, and in addition to the common branches "he was to teach lattine, if scholars appear." The first school house was built in 1708, and was located at the eastern side of the meeting-house. It was sixteen by twenty-four feet in size and had a six foot studding; the cost was £24. For thirty years the public grammar school was located in this building. It was too far for many of the children to attend, so in 1725 Sandy Bay secured land and built a building for that part of the town. The record says "to keep a good school in for the Godly instruction of children, and teaching of them to read and write good English." In 1826 a similar school was established at the Head of the Harbor.

The schools were badly broken up during the Revolutionary war period, but after that struggle much attention was at once paid to schools. In 1793 the town voted to erect a school house costing about three hundred pounds. It was located on Granite street; it was a square two-story house. For a time it served as town hall, school house and general public meeting place. After standing about sixty years, this building was removed to Beacon street, and there used for the primary department of the schools. In 1804, according to a new law, the town was divided into school districts. At first there were eleven districts in the township; but after once in the habit of making districts, the number rapidly increased, until in 1840 there were twenty school districts, and a little later three more were added. The incorporation of Sandy Bay in 1840 as a separate town diminished the number to sixteen, but it was not many years before the entire school system was reorganized on better plans. A high school was organized and grammar and primary schools were located in

different parts of the town. When the district system was finally discarded there were 1,672 children of school age in the town. The school expenses were then running about $5,600 per year. In 1887 there were twenty-two school buildings in Gloucester City; 122 teachers; 4,326 scholars. The amount appropriated at that date was $52,000. A private school at the Harbor, as early as 1790, in a building erected expressly for that purpose, was known as the "Proprietor's School House." It did not survive many years. (For an account of other institutions of learning see later details in this section of the work).

Coming down to 1921, the schools of Gloucester are in an excellent condition. The apportionments for 1920 were about as follows: General administration, $6,400; teachers' salaries, $150,500; evening schools, $3,000; text-books and all other supplies, $14,500; military equipment, $800; for transportation of pupils, $4,500. Every feature in a modern high and graded school may be found in Gloucester today. The public library mentioned in the city history affords a great help to the scholars of these schools.

There can be no doubt as to our ancestors' valuation of education. A law relating to common schools was passed in 1642 and in 1647 it was made an indictable offence for towns not to maintain schools. From Gage's History of Rowley we learn that although schools were probably established before 1642, there were no definite records of the same as to dates or teachers before 1656. When the town agreed with William Boynton to teach a town school for seven years, "male children from four to eight, parents were to be taxed toward paying the matter." The church agreed to loan Mr. Boynton £5, to aid him to put up "an end to his house," on condition that he keep the school seven years; then the demand against him for said £5 to be void; "but if he do not so keep the school, then he is to pay the church one-half the apprised value of said new end of the house." It appears that Mr. Boynton taught the school, not only seven, but also twenty-four years, the town usually paying him £5 per year; the residue of his compensation he received by an assessment upon the scholars. He also swept the meeting house, and rang the bell. "For this service he usually received £2 10s. per annum."

From 1682 to (date unrecorded) Simon Wainwright was the teacher. Then Mr. Edward Payson Colleague, with Rev. Samuel Phillips, was teacher most of the time until his death in 1696.*

Soon after came a Mr. Richard Syle, with an increase in the salary, as it is recorded that in 1701 he received £10 per year, beside the assessment on scholars; and in 1702 he received £20, but had to find his wood (fuel). These terms were agreed on for many years.

In 1706 the town was fined for not keeping school as the law required.

*Note—Consider the descendants of Phillips in relation to public schools. See Preface, Gage's History of Rowley.

In 1716 Mr. Syle was to have £16, the town to furnish wood, and he was to teach three months in the "upper part of the town"—Byfield parish—the first record of a public school there. In 1720 the town, Old Rowley, voted to build a new school house, "26x20, 8 feet post." In 1722 Mr. Syle died, after which Mr. Samuel Payson was employed. Mr. Payson assisted his father in the ministry and taught many years. He received £30 per annum, and in addition had 3d. per scholar for readers and 6d. for writers, and was to keep in the westerly part of the town four months. Here we have the first record, in Gage's History of Rowley, of a town school in that part of Rowley, which more than a hundred years later became the town of Georgetown, and during which time a few important changes in the management of schools should be noted.

The dividing of a teacher's time among the different parishes, as first arranged with Mr. Payson, was continued many years. In 1749 the school money was apportioned among the several parishes according to their "county taxes paid," and this plan continued until about 1838. Then the school money was divided among the school districts instead of the parishes. From 1769 the selectmen were to hire the masters. After that the town appointed a committee to hire them, and still later each school district was authorized to hire its own teacher. (This custom prevailed when Georgetown was incorporated). In 1789 a law was passed authorizing towns to define the limits of school districts.

In addition to these town schools of Rowley, so briefly noted, were the private schools, where young men were fitted for college. The ministers also rendered the same service, and as late as 1850 many a young man had his college entrance through the minister's study. There were also some notable dame-schools for the very young, forerunners of the present day kindergarten. The beginning of the schools of the town of Georgetown was the carrying on of the Rowley schools as above outlined. At the time of its incorporation (1838) Georgetown had 336 persons between 5 and 16 years of age, and it granted $600 for the support of the schools.

In 1838-9 the first school year of the newly-incorporated town of Georgetown, the town School Committee—the Rev. Isaac Braman, Rev. John Burdon and Mr. Moody Cheney—found in their care 336 scholars and an appropriation of $600, together with a share of the interest from "surplus revenue" from the United States "which may be received by the town of Rowley." There were seven school districts: No. 1, known as the Marlboro School; No. 2, the South School; No. 3, or the Hill School; No. 4, or the Corner School; No. 5, the North Street School; No. 6, the Third Street School; No. 7, the Warren Street School. No. 7 was in both Georgetown and Rowley and for many years the two towns alternated in the care and expense of the school.

In 1842-3, the town voted to have "400 copies of the school report printed for the use of the town," and G. P. Tenney and H. P. Chaplin of

the school committee were made a printing committee. (The Rev. D. P. Livermore, with Tenney and Chaplin were the committee for that year). This report was probably the first printed annual report of the schools of Georgetown, and we learn by it that there were two terms in the year—a summer term of 16 weeks, taught by women, and a winter term of 10 weeks, taught by men. The wages for women were $6 per month, and their board $5 per month; men were paid $26 per month, and board $8 per month. (We assume the men teachers had, perhaps, a little higher educational training and surely more physical strength, with which to impart knowledge to the pupils than had the women teachers).

It is also noteworthy that the management of our schools was shared by two different bodies. The Town School Committee was chosen by the town and reported to the town. It examined teachers, gave permits or licenses to teach, and examined the schools once or twice each term, and a thorough test of progress on that great day, the yearly examination. The district or prudential committeeman was chosen by the district (which in those days built and owned its school houses) hired and paid for its own teachers, attended to providing fuel and all of the (then very meager) supplies. This committee reported to the district each year. One committee may be said to be the educational manager, the other the business manager of those old time schools. The former, little by little, gained in importance, and finally, after years of earnest discussion, the abolition of district lines, and the advent of the superintendnt of schools, the prudential committeeman disappeared, leaving the janitor as his only successor.

From the Town Committee not a year has passed without a printed report of the physical, financial and educational condition of the schools, and let us add, an annual essay on every known or possible phase of education, often pungent and clear, and always convincing; for the town has always come to its aid, whenever requests in behalf of schools have been made.

From these reports we quote: In 1842-3, the committee reported the house in District No. 2 to be a "miserable hovel," and the year after the report alludes to the "beautiful new house erected in District No. 2." In 1845, a very limited grading, by age, was begun in No. 2. The new school house had two rooms. In 1848, a further grading of pupils was considered and the raising of money to enlarge school room for that purpose advocated. 1849-50 marked the advent of women teachers for the winter terms, in two of the schools. To Miss Sara McLaughlin, in District No. 2, and Mrs. C. M. S. Carpenter in District No. 5, fell that honor.

The committee of 1851 made a strong plea for abolition of district lines; doing away with large and small districts; the town to provide equal advantages to all, whether in the center or borders of the town; to establish a school for the more advanced scholars, and to take away the

demand for select and subscription schools. This plea and others bore fruit, and in 1855 a new brick two-room school house was occupied in District No. 4, the Corner school, and in 1857 a new town hall, with rooms for a high school, was completed and occupied. At that time the employment of male teachers in district schools was discontinued.

The first teacher in the high school was Mr. William Reed. He had for the short year's work of 24 weeks $375, no assistant, and eighty-one pupils from thirteen to twenty-two years of age. In his spare time he fitted one or two boys for college, and in the woods bought and cut a few cords of wood for his winter fires for his own home use. To explain the large number of older pupils: Those who were done with the district schools were allowed the benefits of the high school until yearly admissions by examination of younger pupils had filled the number to its normal limits. For a few years following the establishment of the high school there was objection to its continuance, but it finally vanished as the town as a whole realized its value.

From the establishment of the High School the Town Committee continued to direct and lead the schools, and for some time little of general interest occurred, outside the never-failing interest of parents and guardians of children. The attention of the town was duly called to the various matters of management and conditions of its schools, such as state laws. The abolition of district lines and from that time (in 1870) the condition of buildings which thereby became town property. The announcement (in 1871) that the sloping floors and plank seats and desks had been replaced with level floors and modern furniture, etc. In 1874 the town tried the superintending of its schools for one year only. In 1876 the teaching of music had begun, and the committee this same year vigorously denounced "school books business as an imposition on parents who had to pay the bill." 1877 was marked by a request or desire that the teachers have "more enthusiasm" of a kind "not satisfied with daily routine," "a zealous love for their work, rich in expedients and methods," so that pupils will "feel that study is a delight." These and following years were marked by much discussion in the State concerning state management of schools. There was much doubt as to the wisdom, some calling such measures an infringement on "home rule," yet State control continued to increase, as we note. "In compliance with State law" the town in 1885 began to furnish books and supplies free to all pupils. In the year of 1888 the committee indulged in a slighting mention of visits to the schools by agents of the State Board of Education,—another intrusion on "home rule." 1893 marked the beginning of a thorough grading of the schools, and in 1895 the town "voted to accept the act empowering towns to form districts and to employ a Superintendent of Schools." It also authorized the School Committee to confer with committees of other towns in regard to the matter, and "if in their judgment it was for the interest of our schools to proceed to form such a

district." As a result, the committees of Georgetown, Groveland and Rowley established such a district and in 1896 Mr. Charles W. Haley of Haverhill was chosen, and began his duties as superintendent of this new district. Late in 1898 the Town House was destroyed by fire, and the high school was removed to the hall of the Fire Engine House. The report of the year 1901 (for 1900) tells us of the passing of the high school, and in its place the acceptance for all high school requirements of the Perley Free School, the trustees of which had successfully arranged with the town and the State Board of Education for such acceptance. This school is strictly an endowed school. The building was constructed and the school is maintained by a fund given by John Perley, a native of Georgetown, and administered by trustees, as provided for in his will.

Repeated reports by the school committee and superintendent of the deplorable condition of district school buildings resulted in a committee being chosen to survey and report to the town as to the fitness for their purpose of all school buildings. This committee, on reports of 1903 and 1904, declared the buildings totally unfit, and recommended the building of a central schoolhouse and the abolishing of district schools. As a result of these reports, the same committee were made a building committee, and in 1905 the new Central School house was finished and occupied by all the pupils of the town who were under the high school grade. In 1920 the town established a junior high school course and third room for the purpose in the Perley free school building.

During these last years it may seem that there are less noteworthy changes in our schools than formerly, but progress probably. Changes surely are constant. Teachers are, technically, more alike in their preparation for service. Pupils are more uniform in fitness as they pass from grade to grade. Superintendents are of somewhat uniform grade, and general ability to direct the educational department of schools. There is a tendency toward what is called "team work." As long as school committees represent the public, and the especial interest of parents or guardian exists, changes and progress will never cease. The various steps in the progress of our schools have appeared slight. They have been very imperfectly recorded, owing to lack of space, time, and above all, ability.

We will in closing indicate the one great step, as it may be shown in a comparison of some items of school affairs in 1841-2 and in 1920, recalling in considering the incomplete record of the former date that at that time considerable sums were each year paid for old time private schools. Writing and singing schools all vanished, and the courses they taught are provided for in the all-containing free public schools of today.

The cost of schools as reported by the auditing committee March, 1842, for the preceding year was $767. This included all service of teachers and committee, fuel, etc. Of this sum there was received from the State treasurer from a school fund $68.16. It would thus appear

that the town raised $698.84. The number of pupils is not recorded, but in 1838 there were 336. Cost per pupil per year, probably a little over two dollars ($2.00). Number of weeks schooling twenty-six. Wages and board, male teachers, per month, $34.00. Wages and board for women teachers per month, $11.00. Books and supplies were furnished by pupils. Pupils built the fires and swept the rooms. The cost of the schools for the year ending December 31, 1920, $17,282.75. Of this sum the town raised $11,635. Added for Junior high school $3.000. From the State school fund $1,054.01. From the State income tax, $1,-305.04. Reimbursement on salary of superintendent, $151.04. From contingent fund, $137.70. Total amount $17,282.75.

The number of pupils five to fifteen years of age inclusive, 367. Cost per pupil based on average membership, $51.30. Number of weeks schooling 38. Average wages of teachers per month $112.00. Books and supplies furnished by the town. Pupils from beyond the center transported to and from school. Pupils do no janitor work.

One of the great educational advantages of Georgetown is the Georgetown Peabody Library, an account of which appears on another page of this work.

The Gloucester Public Schools—A worthy report of the Gloucester public schools limited to three thousand words yet extending over a period of twenty-five years, involves a close marshalling of essentials with the utmost brevity of expression. In his endeavor to meet such requirements, the writer invokes the considerate spirit of the reader. The period of the requested report begins with the year 1888.

At the opening of this period, Gloucester was confronted with a serious problem relating to the comfortable housing of her school children. This was notably true in the case of her high school pupils. This school had once occupied a so-called home, but for years the latter had been woefully inadequate to the needs. In 1887 the old structure was visited by fire. Its destruction was generously complete, to the clarification of the situation and the presentation of an exacting emergency that was wisely met by the city government.

Appropriations were duly made; in 1888 a new building was in process of construction. The outlook became hopeful; there was the promise that, with the opening of the school year 1889-90, the Gloucester High School would have its first fair opportunity to compete with other high schools of the commonwealth. This promise was happily realized. Grave doubts had been freely expressed as to the wisdom of providing a high school building large enough to accommodate four hundred pupils. Such doubts soon vanished. The new house was first occupied in September, 1889; in 1894 the number of pupils registered was exactly four hundred, the limit for comfortable housing. To the upbuilding of this school and the quality of its work reference will be made later in the report.

In 1895 a two-room schoolhouse was erected in the Blynman district, to the grateful relief of the congestion there. About the same time the situation in Ward Five was becoming serious. The number of pupils in this ward was fast increasing. The Collins and Babson districts were generous to a fault in sharing their buildings with outside pupils. The rooms at the Forbes were crowded; the Beacon street quarters were packed; like conditions existed at the Washington street school. The needs were pressing and called for prompt action.

A new city government was organized. Almost immediately after entering upon his duties for the year, one of the businesslike members of the new government called upon a school official, making known his purpose in these words: "I have heard a good deal said about the need of additional school accommodations in Ward Five, and have called to get information." "Will you give the time necessary for visiting the schools of the ward?" asked the official. The question was favorably answered and an early visit made. After a thorough inspection, the city father pointedly remarked, "I have seen for myself; now I shall know how to act." Be it recorded, to his great credit, that he not only knew what to do, but set about doing it with the least possible delay, having the willing aid of those whom his report on conditions had convinced of the need of immediate action. It may be added that before this efficient servant of the public severed his connection with the city government, the Hovey building had become a welcome addition to the creditable schoolhouses of Gloucester. It was completed in 1897.

In 1900 an eight-room schoolhouse was finished in season for spring-term use in the Maplewood district. Only three of its rooms were put to use at once; but it was not long before all were occupied. Still later, all the grades were represented in this school. In 1907, following a somewhat prolonged agitation, another eight-room building was completed, its location being on Eastern avenue. This schoolhouse relieved the congestion in the Sawyer and Hildreth districts, accommodating all grades of pupils. Meanwhile the more antiquated schoolhouses of the city were receiving needed attention; improvements, more or less extensive, were being made. In some cases additions were of so generous an extent as to warrant calling the transformed buildings practically new. Almost every annual school report of this period has its record of something done toward the better housing of the Gloucester school children.

In 1888 the total registry of pupils in the public schools was 3,981. The record for 1889 showed 4,101, a gain of 120. The next two years witnessed the slight gain of 46; but for the next twenty years immediately following there was a steady gain at the rate of about fifty pupils per year, the registry for 1910 totaling the largest number, 5,168. This yearly increase, small as it may seem, kept the housing problem constantly before the public, and was effective in bringing about additions to school accommodations in all sections of the city.

Much credit belongs to the School Board of this quarter-century for the willingness to remain so long in such service. Only men of genuine devotion to the public welfare are ready to give of their time and patience to the perplexing problems that are always confronting the guardians of the public schools. The chief perquisites of the office are the satisfaction of being loyal to duty, the privilege of gratuitous and generous service, the honor attached, and the rasping joys of criticism.

The members of the Board at this time were men of affairs and commanded the full confidence of the people whom they served. They were broad-minded and far-sighted; while their clearness of vision kept them from becoming visionary. They had but one purpose, and were true to it in all they did. Every step taken and every enactment made was intended for the advancement of public school interests. "School politics" and they had nothing in common. Of all the strong men who were members of the Gloucester School Committee at the beginning of the twenty-five years concerned in this report, only one remains to recall the activities of that beginning. He is still in the service, this being his fortieth consecutive year in the office,—a time record surpassing any other in the history of Gloucester.

Since the one aim of the Board was for results worthy of the mission of the schools, its policy was shaped accordingly. Rules for the guidance of the school workers were of the simplest nature; their observance was never irksome. The committee earnestly desired that the teachers should derive the greatest possible enjoyment from their service; to that end they were permitted to serve as individuals; in other words, recognition was made of the fact that no two teachers can best do the same work in precisely the same way. Ample freedom in methods was given in order that the teacher's best might be had in return. Further, it was in accord with the policy of the Board that pupils be held to such quality of work as would make for desirable growth. Any suggestion looking toward making school tasks easy did not meet approval. The Board saw, what so many miss seeing, that it is the hardworking pupil who gets most enjoyment as well as greatest benefit from his school tasks.

While in too many places this quarter-century abounded in experimental innovations that would substitute the superficial for the real, the Gloucester School Committee would have none of them. Fads and frills were given prompt leave to withdraw on every petition for the privilege of helping to solve school problems through debilitating methods and programs. The Board had the wisdom to see that the worth-while man is not the product of the boy with the easy-going habit or just-get-by spirit of effort; that the boy, to be a good "father of the man," must be trained in manly ways. Again, the School Board of this period had a keen appreciation of the value of harmony as a factor in school affairs, and sought to have its influence broadly exercised. Such harmony was desired as would find expression in the happiest possible relations be-

tween teachers and higher authorities; such harmony as banishes envy and fosters considerateness; the harmony that brings pupils and teachers together in mutual confidence and a common purpose.

While financial conditions in Gloucester at this time would not justify the erection of palatial structures for use as schoolhouses, it was possible to transform such school buildings as the city could afford into school homes. This was happily accomplished, largely because the considerate attitude and admirable policy of the committee made the way clear and easy. Each of the twenty or more schools of the city was recognized as a unit, and granted such freedom of action as would awaken a worthy emulative spirit. It was regarded as a member of the united school republics whose aims were one, but whose individualities were afforded a choice in methods of achieving that aim. In the stimulating privilege of such liberty a glowing school spirit was created and set in motion. Possessed by this spirit in large measure, the school workers, teacher and pupil, found themelves less concerned about palatial surroundings than about what they could do, how well they could do it, and enjoyment to be derived from the doing. With such a spirit dominating the school house, an attractive school home was the inevitable result.

Does it need to be added that such home-like conditions in the school enhanced the value of the work accomplished? On this point the writer is permitted to quote from the observations of that eminently efficient worker and leader in Gloucester school affairs during this period, Principal Tingley, of the Sawyer School. Referring to the School Board's liberal and trustful attitude toward the teacher, he declares his grateful approval of it, "Because the joys of the teacher's life were so positively reflected in the quality of her work." How gladly Principal Tingley welcomed this policy and how eagerly he accepted it to the upbuilding and strengthening of his own school are matters of common knowledge.

But the school home was not without its wider influence. The good school spirit could not be confined by schoolhouse walls. It made its way into the parental home, finding there a quick and supporting response. The community at large felt its touch and willingly yielded itself to it. The union of these three agencies—the school, the home and the community—in concerted furtherance of the educational interests of Gloucester, was tellingly significant for good. In confirmation of the closer and worthier relationship established by this welding of school and associate interests, there was apparent a school attendance of remarkable excellence; for it is a statistical fact that throughout this period of twenty-five years Gloucester led the cities of the commonwealth in the daily-percentage attendance of school children. The writer has often wondered how large a proportion of the community realized, at the time, the extent and value of its contribution to the welfare of its public schools through its salutary influence toward creating a glowing school spirit and thus helping to establish the attractive school home.

Limited space permits only brief mention of some of the specialties connected with the educational work of the Gloucester schools during the whole or a part of these twenty-five years.

Military training in the High School had been given a trial and had demonstrated its value to the boys of the school. Its continuance through this quarter-century followed as a matter of course, with the warm approval of school authorities and the public. Later, physical education was carefully and systematically introduced. Its beneficial results were so manifest as to give its worth to the schools early recognition. It soon found permanency in the curriculum of every school. Still later, manual training found its rightful place among the school industries. It had been given a trial in a limited way some years before; for reasons largely financial it had been discontinued.

The Teachers' Lecture Course was authorized by the School Board for the purpose of giving teachers the desirable advantage of coming under the educational and inspiring influence of eminent talent from the lecture field. The granting of this privilege was but one more generous act among the many so happily in accord with the desire of the Board to enrich school service. Those worthy men builded better than they knew. It may be added that the benefits of the course were felt outside the circle of teachers. The interest of the entire Cape Ann community was aroused, expressing itself in most gratifying results. This adjunct to the work of the public schools extended through the last fourteen years of this quarter-century, each succeeding year witnessing deeper interest and growing patronage.

As stated elsewhere in this report, the High School had been seriously handicapped for years by its homeless condition. In 1884, Albert W. Bacheler accepted its principalship in the face of difficulties that would have dismayed one less courageous and aggressive than he. But Mr. Bacheler was possessed by a marvelous zeal for the teaching service. He could meet adverse conditions with a smile, stimulated by the incentive which such conditions offer a man of his calibre with an up-hill contest before him. He accepted the challenge of the situation, winning as only such men can win. Before he gave up work in this school, at the end of thirty fruitful years of rare devotion to its best interests, he and his able helpers had given it an enviable place in rank and influence.

When a new and real home was opened for the school in the fall of 1889, its beneficial effects were immediately felt. A new year's work was about to begin under promising conditions, with the school family no longer scattered. The outlook was heartening. Methods of service in this school were such as make for efficiency. The spirit of co-operation was invoked. The school was led rather than commanded. The leader said, "Come!" and made the saying vitally effective by an example that kindled the emulative spirit in every worker in the school. He said, "Let us, as teachers, show our pupils that we are not mere hirelings;

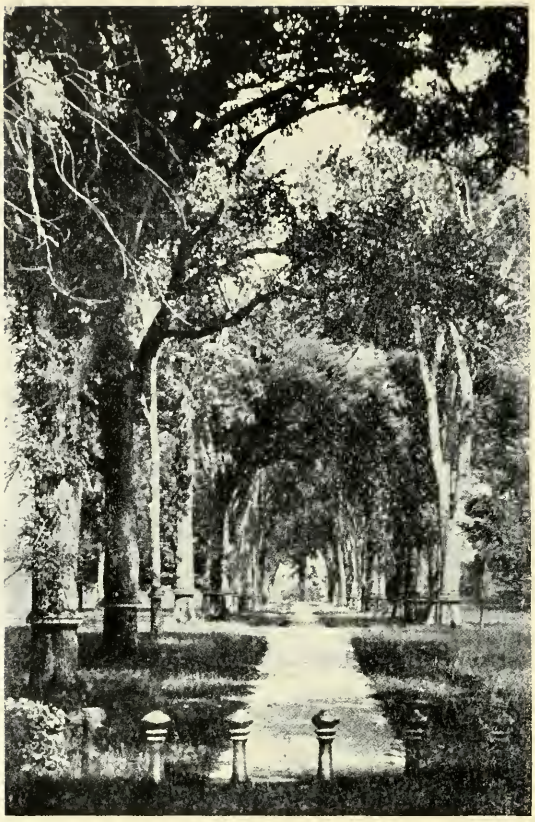
that we have a deep personal care for them; that our attitude toward them savors of friendship; and that requirements made of them are only the expressions of our friendship and interest." What this leader said, he and his teachers put into practice.

He said to his pupils, "We are all in school for a purpose; that purpose, to be realized, has to do with a liking for hard work. Let us acquire the liking. Let drudgery find no place in our daily tasks. Let us so imbue ourselves with the spirit of effort that we may come to regard all difficulties as so many appeals to the best there is in us. Let us look upon our school problems as so many life tests in miniature and grapple with them accordingly." Such counsel, happily exemplified, was magically effective. An atmosphere of the most telling and desirable sort entered and pervaded the school. It made itself manifest in the aroused ambition, the banished lethargy, the purposeful endeavor, a new appreciation of educational benefits, and the eager desire for hard work because of a growing consciousness of the enjoyment it begets.

Under such leadership, supplemented by the ardent enthusiasm of loyal assistants, the Gloucester High School became the worthy pride of the city. It had been transformed into the "city set upon a hill" whose light and influence reached the grade schools with magnetizing effect. Its advantages were sought by pupils of adjacent towns. The worth of this school and the quality of its work came to be recognized by higher institutions of learning with marked favor. Such upbuilding of the school was accomplished through wise and vigorous leadership supported by efficiency and loyalty in the ranks of the teachers. To this leadership and loyalty Gloucester owes a debt immeasurably great.

The closing words of this report will have to do with the teachers. This body was composed of men and women of high purposes. Their salaries were not so high. These devoted servants of the public knew that they were receiving, in pecuniary compensation, far less than they were earning; but they rose superior to such knowledge and met every obligation with praiseworthy zeal. They thus exemplified the teaching spirit at its best. They had a keen sense of the weight of responsibility which they assumed in taking under their care the educational welfare of the city and gave to its carrying the fullness of strength at their command. It mattered little to them that their vocation was regarded as commonplace by the unseeing and unthinking; they could feel nothing but compassion for those who were unable to give it a commanding place in the domain of service that has to do with the highest type of accomplishment. Month after month during the school year they experienced the severe testing of patience, heavy pressure upon brain and nerve, physical and mental weariness, and all the discouragements peculiar to the exactions of the service; then, with the school year ended, they had the courage to take the backward look and the grace to transform toil and difficulty into cheer and uplift because of the assured progress and growth which they

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



ANDOVER—ABOVE, ELM ARCH; BELOW, PHILLIPS ACADEMY

had directed and stimulated. Such courage and grace, supplemented by the promise of a limited period of vacation rest, enabled them to anticipate another year of like experience with pleasure and content.

Statistics show nothing of the wealth which their devoted service helped to accumulate; for statistics have no unit of measure for such wealth. Not until that unit shall have been discovered can the value of the Gloucester teachers' work during this period of twenty-five years be computed.

### PRIVATE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

Aside from the excellent subscription and later common public schools of Essex county, there have been numerous private institutions of learning, such as academies, select schools, schools for boys, and schools especially for young women, situated here and there throughout the county. Among the more important of such institutions are the following:

Phillips Academy, at Andover, Massachusetts, was founded in 1778 by Samuel Phillips, then lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. In 1911-12 it had an enrollment of five hundred and seventy-one boys, it being exclusively for boys. Its equipment consists of thirty-five good buildings. The school is attended from all States in the Union and also from several foreign lands. It is still doing a great educational work. It has been truly said of this academy: "Phillips Academy became the mother and pattern of that great number of schools planted all over this country; not that there were not secondary schools before, but they were established in almost every instance for the wants of a single community, while this academy at Andover was planted like the college—for mankind."

Today, Andover Hill is Phillips Academy. When the Andover Theological Seminary moved to Cambridge, a few years since, and became associated with Harvard University, Phillips Academy was given a glorious opportunity. The necessary $200,000 required to be raised and paid over for the old Seminary buildings was obtained, and in 1916 Andrew Carnegie paid in his promised $25,000 toward the enterprise. The first school in the new quarters was opened September 16, 1908. In 1915 the Academy had an attendance of five hundred and fifty-eight pupils, and they were instructed by forty teachers. The endowment was then $1,460,000 and the value of the academy property was estimated at $1,905,000. The library contains 8,675 volumes of excellent standard books. It is now doing a wonderful work for the youth of many states and territories, really outstripping the most cherished aim in the mind of its generous founder.

Another great institution in Andover is the school for girls and young women. It was founded in 1829 for the girls then living in New England, to fit them for life's important work. In its nearly a century of interesting history "Abbot's Academy" has sent out into the walks of

life its thousands of well-trained young ladies, who preferred this institution to the regular college courses offered elsewhere. It was the earliest incorporated school for girls in New England. This school has a rich heritage in its history and traditions. The early trustees were men of weight in the community, and laid the foundations broad and deep. Its constitution stated at the outset: "A school to form the immortal mind to habits suited to an immortal being, and to instill principles of conduct and form the character for an immortal destiny."

During the middle period of its existence, the long administration of Miss Philena McKeen, 1859-1892, the school became widely known and honored. In 1900 college preparatory work was taken on, after which the school grew rapidly in attendance. Here have been educated for life's duties thousands of wives of prominent ministers, lawyers, and teachers of world-wide note. The school is situated on about twenty-three acres of land in the very heart of Andover, with plenty of fine oaks and inspiring environments. The various halls and libraries and general religious influence tend to elevate all who attend this popular institution. This school possesses a scholarship fund of over $60,000, running from $1,000 to $26,000 each. The recent enrollment was one hundred and forty-one boarding students and twenty-six local day students, making a total of one hundred and sixty-seven students. It should be added that this school was founded by the far-sighted citizens of Andover. It received its name from one of its founders—as did also its first Hall, that known as Abbot Hall, named for Madam Sarah Abbot, who generously built it.

The Andover Theological Seminary, chartered in 1807, really "placed Andover on the maps of this country," as has been well remarked. It was not only by act of incorporation and official management, a department of Phillips Academy, but also by growth from the original intention of its projector. In fact, this Seminary was founded to teach more directly the religious doctrines of the Calvinistic faith, as against that of the Armenians and Unitarians. Great theological men have been connected with this school from time to time. But with the passage of years dissensions arose, particularly in 1886-87, when removals of instructors obtained to the detriment of the institution. Men of world-wide fame have been connected with Andover Theological Seminary. The register shows such names as Leonard Woods, the first Abbot professor of Christian Theology in the Andover Seminary; he was a member of the Provincial Congress. Eliphalet Pearson, a great "Master," who had for his pupils such men as John Quincy Adams, Judge Story, William E. Channing and Edward Payson. Bela Bates Edwards, D.D., noted as an author of many valuable books, including the "Eclectic Reader," etc. He became a professor in Andover and was there a great power for the promotion of the school. Others were Samuel H. Taylor, LL.D. He became author of numerous text-books for common and higher schools. Rev. Austin Phelps, D.D. was another Andover professor, as was also Edwards

A. Park, D.D., LL.D. He was president of the board of trustees for Abbot Academy for more than thirty years. Another was Prof. Calvin Stowe, Harriet Beecher Stowe's husband.

After a course as an educational institution at Andover, in 1908 it was removed to Cambridge, and affiliated in a way with the interests of Harvard University, where it at least exchanges privileges. The curriculum is now one of three years. Students may divide their work between Harvard University and the Seminary. Fourteen courses are required for the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, three of which may be taken at Harvard. The faculty consists of six professors, three lecturers and an assistant. The legal complications to unite these two great schools of higher learning were not a few, but finally the General Court in March, 1907, passed a bill which made the transfers legal. The old and time-honored campus and fine building structures at Andover were then turned over to the Phillips Academy.

The Beverly Academy was projected as a private school in 1833, by an association of gentlemen; and while it was of short duration, it was an important factor in developing sentiment in the community along higher educational lines. In May of the year just named, land was bought on the northeasterly side of Washington street and a building was erected, with Abiel Abbott, of New Hampshire, as principal, and Miss Mary R. Peabody assistant. This school continued under various principals until 1855.

In 1804, an effort was made to establish an academy at Bartlett's Corner, for the benefit of Salisbury and Amesbury. A stock company was formed, with a two thousand dollar capital, divided in shares of ten dollars each. A lot was obtained, where the high school now stands. The building was erected in 1805 and Abner Emerson was appointed the first principal. After years of usefulness, this, like other private schools, finally gave way to the better and more uniform methods of our present public school system.

In the town of Boxford, in 1826, Major Jacob Peabody established an academy in the building used by the Third Congregational church. This school flourished for about three years. The first principal was Prof. Leavenworth. The average attendance was fifty.

The Baker Free School was founded by a fund given by Jonathan Tyler Baker, of North Andover, and such fund amounted to thirty thousand dollars. This was left by a will of this thoughtful man, who saw much in education. The trustees opened this school in 1884 in a leased building in the West parish. Stephen C. Clark was chosen first principal. Later, a building was erected, and the school carried on a number of years longer. From 1865 to 1881, a private school for young men was established by Rev. Calvin E. Park, at his residence in West Parish.

The Bradford Academy was the result of efforts put forth in March, 1803, when it was mutually agreed that a building should be erected for

an academy. In three months the structure was completed. Samuel Walker was the first principal. He was a native of Haverhill and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1802. The school was incorporated in 1804. Benjamin Greenleaf was principal from 1814 to 1836, and he was the last preceptor. Then the institution was reorganized as a school for young ladies exclusively. Doubtless, Bradford Academy of today is greatly indebted to Mr. Greenleaf, who was succeeded by Miss Abigail C. Haseltine. In 1853, the semi-centennial anniversary was celebrated and fifteen hundred former students and their friends were present. In 1869 a fine new set of buildings were provided. These are within a twenty-five acre tract of land beautifully situated, the view commanding the valley of the Merrimac. Many noted persons have graduated from this academy, including Harriet Newell and Ann H. Judson, well-known missionaries. This is the pride of northern Essex county, and is among the oldest institutions for the education of women in all New England, now being over one hundred and eighteen years old. More than seven thousand persons have graduated from this school. Of recent years, this school has been under the care of Miss Laura A. Knott, A.M., the principal. Here scores of young ladies are trained for teaching and other professions each year.

What was styled the Merrimac Academy, a second institution in this part of the county, was started in 1821; the first section of the act of incorporation reads as follows: "For the education of youth of both sexes in such languages, and such of the liberal arts and sciences as the trustees direct." The building was "raised" July 4, 1821, at a cost of $900, when completed. At the best days of this school, about sixty students were in attendance. A thousand and more of the inhabitants of Groveland received their education within its walls. It was sustained in part by tuitions and partly by subscriptions. The Academy was burned in 1870 and rebuilt the next season. In 1878 the trustees leased the property to the town for a term of ninety-nine years. After this the building was enlarged and the town has since then greatly improved the property.

The Manning School, located in the town of Ipswich, was established in 1874, the founder being Dr. Thomas Manning, son of Dr. John Manning. The building was to be erected on the one hundredth anniversary of his birth. Up to 1886 about forty thousand dollars had been paid in to support the institution. The main building was a two-story edifice, with mansard roof. At the dedication of the premises one speaker remarked: "The noble legacies of the dead and more noble gifts of the living have completed and furnished a structure which the citizens of Ipswich may look upon with grateful pride and satisfaction." This school was open to all without regard to religious belief, race or color. The remainder of the history of this institution is well known to the present generation.

The Marblehead Academy was incorporated in 1792. Shortly after-

ward, the Legislature granted a township of land (six miles square), lying between the rivers Kennebec and Penobscot, in the county of Hancock, for the purpose of supporting the academy. This land was later sold to Samuel Sewall, for fifteen hundred pounds. This was the foundation for the present educational facilities of Marblehead. Her public schools are excellent and are patterned after the best in the commonwealth.

In 1799 land liberally offered by Jonathan Stevens was accepted for the location, and subscriptions were secured for the erection of buildings. This school was organized for the use of both sexes and was called the North Parish Free School until 1803, when by an act of the court it was named Franklin Academy. Many bright lights served as instructors here, but especially under the care of Simeon Putnam, who commenced in 1817, did this school forge to the front rank of that kind of educational institutions. This was among the earliest schools for women where women teachers were employed. It flourished with the years, and like other institutions finally gave the field over to the better system of public high schools, normals and academies so frequently found now-a-days.

In Salem a State Normal School for girls was established in 1854. The city provided the site and erected the building at a cost of $14,000. The State paid back $6,000, and the Eastern Railroad Company contributed $2,000 additional. In 1870-71 the building was enlarged at an expense of $25,000. The original principal was Prof. Richard Edwards.

Other educational factors in Salem, date back to 1770, when David Hopkins was granted leave to establish a private school to teach reading, writing and arithmetic. There are here and there snatches of history showing that during the first one hundred and thirty years, Salem had numerous private schools, but they left no regular recorded history, hence the present generation know but little concerning their origin or character. In 1826 there were sixty-nine private schools, with 1666 pupils. But with the coming of the common public school system, all this was changed. Salem now has its modern schools, with a large force of capable teachers, who have been trained for their profession at the Normal.

Saugus Female Seminary was established in 1821, by Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Beverly. The parish encouraged the enterprise, voting the use of the parsonage, with land near by, for a school building, which was erected in the spring of 1822. For two years this school flourished exceptionally well, but the autumn of the second school year was the dreadful epidemic season of typhoid fever; several young ladies of the school died, causing many others to withdraw, and the result was unfortunate for the seminary. The school ceased to exist in the fall of 1826.

Topsfield Academy established in 1828, flourished for many years.

The first preceptor was Francis Vose, and the last to hold such office was Albert Ira Dutton, who discontinued the institution in 1860. This school occupied a central location, on an elevation, which made it the highest building in the village. A goodly number of men who made their influences felt in later years, lived in the county and graduated from this school.

At the village of Wenham, in 1810, an attempt was made to establish an academy. Later, other private schools were started, among them was one by C. L. Edwards, who opened a private school in the Town Hall. The date was 1854; he remained one year, and was succeeded by Francis M. Dodge, a native of Wenham. He continued the school two years and more, when other schools took the field.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

## PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY.

Without going into the details of the origin and development of the science of medicine since away back in Galen's time, it will suffice to say that since Essex county was first settled by the forefathers, nearly three centuries ago, the greater advancement in this science has been made. Both in Medicine and Surgery, the last half century has accomplished more in its line than all the hundreds of years prior to that date. The medical man is usually too busy to record his goings and comings, hence the writer of a chapter like this is necessarily a compiler of physicians' names, with such data as newspapers and old historical books contain, with here and there a personal sketch or obituary notice, yet these are not entirely valueless. In certain portions of this county, local physicians have kindly contributed articles for their own community, which enriches this part of the work. Of necessity, these writers furnish the reader with but little of a date prior to the time in which they commenced to practice medicine in the county. It is to be regretted that not more responded to the call for such articles, but such as we have we herewith present, believing that the mere mention of some good old "family doctor's" name will carry the older reader back in memory to a time long ago, when the profession was not quite what it is today. As a rule, the early physicians were a sturdy, honorable and intelligent type of manhood, who feared not the storms of winter, nor heat of summer, but went when called, and rendered such assistance as they could, with the skill they possessed, and many times without recompense, at that.

**Medical Practice in Danvers** — It was not until 1815 that vaccination was the subject of public action. Gen. Gideon Foster's name was at its head in a petition for a town meeting, held July, 1815, in the town of Danvers for the special purpose of considering the expediency of accepting certain proposals offered by one Dr. Fansher. They were as follows: "Dr. Fansher begs leave respectfully to propose to the town of Danvers that he will (in case it meets the approbation of the town) vaccinate at such places in the different neighborhoods throughout the town as shall be designed by a committee for the children to assemble for that purpose, and attend and examine his patients at the proper time to see that each individual is secure from the danger of the Small Pox, at twenty-five cents per head, and he believes that no person can possibly do this nice business and do it justice for a smaller fee and be the gainer."

These proposals were accepted with the provisions reserved—there must be some Yankee to the trade—that all above six hundred were to be treated gratis: "Resolved—That this town entertain a high opinion of vaccination, and consider it (when conducted by skilful and experienced hands) a sure and certain substitute for the small pox. Resolved—That

this meeting deems it the indispensable duty of a community to make use of the means that the Divine Providence has given us to guard against every impending evil to which we are exposed, especially those which involve the health or the lives of the inhabitants."

With the single exception of possibly Dr. Gregg, who is said to have lived in Salem village in 1692, there is no evidence that Danvers had any settled physician until about 1725, but depended for medical and surgical services upon Salem doctors. The first physician is considered to have been Dr. Prince, a native of Danvers, who studied medicine under Dr. Toothaker, of Billerica, and was the preceptor of Drs. Amos Putnam and Samuel Holton. He lived at the southern slope of Hawthorne Hill. Amos Putnam born in Danvers, 1722, practiced until the French and Indian War, when he entered the service as a surgeon. After the war he returned to Danvers, where he practiced until more than eighty years of age.

Archelaus Putnam, born in Danvers in 1744, at the old Putnam homestead, graduated at Harvard College and soon commenced to practice medicine. He was a skilful physician and surgeon and a man of influence in his community. He died in 1800 and was buried in the Wadsworth cemetery.

James Putnam, son of Dr. Amos Putnam, born at Danvers in 1760, studied medicine with his father and was associated with him in practice.

Andrew Nichols, born 1785, died 1853, was another well-known doctor, born in the northern part of Danvers, a son of Major Andrew Nichols, who introduced Lombardy Poplar into this country, his farm being lined with these trees. Dr. Nichols graduated at Phillips Academy and Harvard. He was doubtless among the great men of his day and generation—a many-sided man—for it is known that he was president of the Essex County Medical Society in 1811; was a leading Free Mason; first president of the Essex County Natural History Society in 1836, the same merging into the present Essex Institute in 1848. He was one of the founders of the Essex County Agricultural Society and delivered a lecture at the first cattle show at Topsfield, in 1820. He was an old-line Abolitionist and head of the Danvers Free Soil party. At his home many a slave, northward headed, found shelter and obtained food en-route to Canada and freedom. This good doctor found time to write much poetry; was a temperance worker; was an inventor and improved the hydrostatic bed, upon one of which he died. He introduced the cold air tube system, which consisted of a tube leading from the side of a window to the sick bed of his patients, that they might breathe fresh, pure air. He was one of the founders of the First Unitarian church in what is now Peabody. Indeed, Dr. Nichols was one of nature's noblemen.

Among very early physicians in Danvers, the old books mention Drs. Clapp, Cilley, Gould, Porter, Patten and Carleton. A son-in-law

of Dr Holten lies buried in Danvers, and this is his tombstone inscription: "George Osgood, M. D.; he practiced medicine here fifty-five years; beloved by all who knew him. He passed to his rest, May 26, 1863, aged 79 years 2 months." Dr. Ebenezer Hunt practiced medicine in Danvers more than half a century, dying in 1874. Other prominent physicians of this town prior to the eighties were Drs. Grosvenor, J. W. Snow, P. M. Chase, Lewis Whiting, Wm. Winslow Eaton, D. Homer Bachelder, Edgar O. Fowler, Woodbury G. Frost, Frank Gardner and H. F. Bachelder.

In 1921 those practicing medicine and surgery are Drs. Fred Baldwin, C. L. Buck, Charles F. Deering, J. Ed Magee, Herbert L. Mains, John Moriarty, Ed. N. Niles, Mrs. Blanche B. Sartwell (Ost.), John F. Sartwell (Ost.), and John F. Valentine.

Medical History of Lynn—The history of the medical profession in Lynn does not begin until the town was fifty years old. Lynn was no exception to most of the small towns of New England, and as a matter of fact, of all England of the seventeenth century. The Plymouth Colony had a doctor, who came with the colonists, and he was sent for to visit the surrounding towns when there was dire distress. At the invitation of the authorities, he visited Roxbury and Salem when an epidemic prevailed that the people could not control. At first Lynn was very fortunate in regard to sickness. William Wood, who was a sort of a press-agent for New England, says of the healthfulness of Lynn, "Out of that Towne, from whence I came, in three years and a half, there died but three; to make good which losses, I have seen foure children Baptized at one time." Wood takes rather too rosy a view of the healthfulness of the climate, but his statement in regard to Lynn for the first three years was probably quite true. The reasons for the lack of sickness at first are: First, the settlers did not come directly to Lynn, and had therefore recovered from typhus fever, which infested practically every ship in those days; and secondly, the first settlers had all been exposed to small-pox before they reached New England. They were exposed to small-pox in 1663, when the Indian chief, John Sagamore, and many of his people died of it, and the Indian children were distributed among the settlers, but none contracted it.

Before the days of vaccination, small-pox was a dreaded disease and it was believed that it was safer to be inoculated with the disease than to run the risk of catching it. The following is an account of the inoculation of a company of Lynn people. "Lynn, May 14, 1777. There was a company of us went to Marblehead to have the small-pox. We had for our doctors, Benjamin Burchstead and Robert Deaverix, and for our nurse, Amos Breed. Hired a house of Gideon Phillips, viz: Abraham Breed, Jonathan Phillips, William Breed, Simeon Breed, Richard Pratt, Jr., Nathan Breed, Jr., Rufus Newhall, James Breed, Jr., John Curtin, Jr., James Fairne, Jr., William Newhall, Jr., David Lewis, Micajah Alley,

Jabez Breed, Jr., Micajah Newhall, Paul Farrington, Ebenezer Porter, William Johnson, Amos Newhall, making nineteen in all; and all came home well."

The first mention of a physician in Lynn is in 1680, when Dr. Philip Read (1680) of Lynn complained to the court at Salem of Mrs. Margaret Gifford, as being a witch. She was a respectable woman and the wife of John Gifford, formerly agent for the Iron Works. The complaint said, "he verily believed she was a witch, for there were some things that could not be accounted for by natural causes." Mrs. Gifford gave no regard to her summons, and the Court very prudently suspended their inquiries.

The next physician to settle in Lynn was Doctor Burchsted, in 1685. He was evidently a well-educated physician, and "Lewis and Newhall" gives the following account of him: "John Henry Burchsted, a native of Silesia, married Mary, widow of Nathaniel Kertland, 24 April, 1690. Henry, his son, was born 3rd October, 1690. They were both eminent physicians and lived on the south side of Essex street, between High and Pearl. (There were two sons both physicians; one was a surgeon in the British Navy; the other was Dr. Henry, of Lynn, who also had a son Henry, a physician). Dr. John Henry Burchsted died 20th September, 1721, aged 64.

The Burchsteds, father and son, were the only physicians until 1744. In this year John Lewis began practice here, and in 1747 Nathaniel Henchman, a son of a minister of the same name, is listed as a physician. We do not find another new doctor for twenty-two years (1769) when John Flagg came. In 1771 we find the name of Jonathan Norwood, in 1775 John Perkins, in 1779 Abijah Cheever, and in 1782 Aaron Lummus. In one hundred years the names of ten physicians are given, but two and possibly three of them did not practice. Philip Read received no mention after his appearance when he accused Mrs. Gifford of being a witch. This was the one enduring episode of his life in Lynn, or anywhere else, so far as the writer can learn. John Perkins was an old man when he settled in Lynnfield, having practiced for forty years in Boston. He did not probably do much active practice after he came here. Abijah Cheever graduated in 1779 and immediately went into the service with the Revolutionary army. After peace was declared he settled in Boston, where he and his descendants have been engaged in the practice of medicine ever since.

Lynn has the credit of furnishing two surgeons to the Revolutionary army, Abijah Cheever, mentioned above, and Doctor John Flagg, who was commissioned colonel. He was an active patriot, a member of the Committee of Safety and looked after the recruits. He did not see active service in the field except his brief service at the battle of Lexington. James Gardner, who settled in Lynn in 1792, and married Doctor Flagg's daughter, was a Revolutionary soldier, but did not study medicine until after the close of the war.

The fees for physicians were low. It was not until Lynn had reached the rank of a city, in 1850, that the physicians by mutual consent agreed to charge seventy-five cents a call for house visits. Furthermore, the people did not call a doctor until they were actually obliged to do so. It is quite probable that the early physicians were part-time farmers. That is, they owned a small farm and raised their food by working the land during their leisure.

Aaron Lummus was the only one who remained in Lynn who lived to see the transition period of medicine. The historians say that he practiced for fifty years, was very successful and much beloved, but those who knew him say that he became very much discouraged at the lack of success of his methods. This discouragement was very prevalent among thoughtful men, and it gave rise to all sorts of fads. There were water curists, eclectics, botanical physicians, Grahamites and countless others.

In the fifty years from 1782 to 1832, there were nine new physicians who settled in Lynn—James Gardner, 1792; Rufus Barrus, 1798; Peter G. Robbins, 1805; John Lummus, 1816; he was a son of the old doctor; Edward L. Coffin, 1817; Richard Haseltine, 1817; William E. Brown, 1828; Charles O. Barker, 1831; William Prescott, 1832. This division is not entirely artificial. It includes the War of 1812, the growth of the national spirit, and the ending in 1832 was just before the deluge of "isms."

The increase of cases of consumption had a very depressing effect upon the people. Beginning soon after the Revolution, the disease became a serious menace. Lewis says, "From some cause, however, there are a great number of deaths by consumption. Formerly, a death by this disease was a rare occurrence, and then the individual was ill for many years, and the subjects were usually aged persons. In 1727, when a young man died of consumption at the age of nineteen, it was noticed as a remarkable circumstance; but now, young people frequently die of that disease after an illness of a few months. Of 316 persons, whose deaths were noticed in the First Parish for about twenty years previous to 1824, 112 were the subjects of consumption. In some years since, more than half the deaths have been occasioned by that insidious malady. There is something improper and unnatural in this. It is doubtless owing to the habits of the people, to their confinement in close rooms, over hot stoves, and to their want of exercise, free air, and ablutions."

For the following sixty years consumption was a veritable scourge. During the latter part of that period it gradually diminished, but as late as 1880 it was the leading cause of death in the city.

The physicians whose names appear in the next period of fifty years are: 1835—Edward A. Kittredge; 1836—Abramham Gould; 1836—Silas Durkee; 1836—Daniel Perley; 1837—James Clark; 1837—Asa T. Newhall; 1842–Joseph M. Nye; 1843–William Read; 1843--Charles H. Nichols; 1843—John Phillips; 1840—Isaiah Haley. The City Directory of 1851

gave A. S. Adams, E. Porter Eastman, I. F. Galloupe, William L. Harmon, Joseph B. Holder, Daniel A. Johnson, Edward L. Newhall, James M. Nye, John Renton, R. S. Rogers, Dryden Smith, Charles Weeks; the Directory of 1854 has Dearing T. Haven, John Hilton, William Kingsford, J. Marden, John O'Flaherty, Nathaniel Ruggles. In 1856—J. M. Blaisdell, Josiah Brown, J. M. True; 1858—Bowman Breed, A. S. Adams, H. C. Angell, William Slocum; 1860—John Delaski, David F. Drew, B. F. Green, J. P. Prince; 1865—Henry C. Ahlborn, Mary E. Breed, the first woman physician in Lynn, M. J. Flanders, Julius Weber, Cornelius A. Ahearne, D. A. Allen, Horace C. Bartlett, John S. Emerson, J. W. Goodell, D. W. Jones, W. B. Ramsdell; 1869—Mrs. C. A. Batchelder, E. T. Butman, A. M. Cushing, James H. Kimball, Joseph G. Perley, Joseph G. Pinkham, George Cahill; 1871—Eugene V. Cushing, Esther H. Hawkes, Edward S. Haywood, Richard Kennedy, George W. Musso, John H. Sherman, William Thompson, J. O. Webster; 1873—Mrs. E. T. Butman, George E. Clark, Levi Farndon, T. T. Graves, Charles R. Kellam, P. T. Jenness, J. W. Lindsay, Charles A. Lovejoy, Selian D. Mason, John A. McArthur, William B. Reynolds, William E. Tarbell, George S. Woodman; 1876—F. A. W. Bergengren, Charles R. Brown, Coeleb Burnham, C. B. Caples, S. W. Clark, R. Fletcher Dearborn, Mrs. I. P. Haywood, J. McMahon, D. H. Spofford, S. A. Toothaker, J. C. Weeks, Isaac C. Winchester, G. B. Yeaton; 1878—Miss M. M. Averill, Henry W. Boynton, William D. Corken, Monica Mason, J. W. Moore, R. K. Noyes, Frank L. Radcliff, Chauncy C. Sheldon; 1880—Albert Barrows, Andrew Baylies, Herman I. Barry, Charles H. Brockway, George Burdett, Mary E. Clark, Henry Colman, Lucy B. Guerney, Horace W. Jackson, Charles E. Meader; 1882—William H. Baker, John W. Bosworth, William Enright, George H. Felton, R. H. Golden, Edward P. Hale, Stephen W. Hopkins, Henri A. Jendrault, James E. Keating, Charles Lloyd, John J. MacMahan, Stella Manning, William A. McDonald, J. W. Moore, M. Rogers Simmons, Gustavius F. Walker.

The fifty years from 1832 to 1882 are memorable in the history of medicine in general and of Lynn in particular. Firstly, there was a notable increase in the number of doctors. While there were only nine new physicians in the fifty years from 1782 to 1832, there were one hundred twenty-six new names listed in the next fifty years. Secondly —On October 17, 1846, the first public demonstration of ether anaesthesia was given at the Massachusetts General Hospital. It was the privilege of one Lynn physician (Doctor Galloupe) to be present. He was still a medical student, but the event must have made a lasting impression upon his after life. Thirdly—In 1864 Pasteur published his lectures on fermentation and his work laid the foundation of modern medicine. Fourthly—In 1855 Florence Nightingale laid the foundation of modern nursing. Fifthly—In 1867 Lister read his first paper on the antiseptic treatment of wounds. Upon anaesthesia, nursing and

antesepis depend all the progress that has been made in modern surgery. Sixth—The Civil War showed the people how dependent they were upon the doctors.

On October 31, 1874, a meeting was held in Nathan Breed's parlor, to see what could be done about establishing a hospital in Lynn, and here was born the Lynn Hospital. The first hospital was financed and conducted by the Lynn Union for Christian Work. The first hospital was located at 12 Waterhill street. It was a small affair, but it ministered to the sick from March, 1875, to May, 1879, when it closed its doors, to be succeeded five years later by the present Lynn Hospital. It served its purpose in showing the people the need for a hospital and led to a continual agitation through the press, by public meetings, and penny collections that did not cease until the present model institution was opened.

The first physician to locate in Lynn after 1832 was Edward A. Kittredge. He is described by those who knew him as of a striking personality. He wore long black curls, had a cleft palate, and was always ready to express his opinions upon all subjects with force and conviction. He lived in Lynn for many years. In the Directory of 1841 we find among others a vegetable physician and a botanic physician. In 1837 Dr. Asa T. Newhall located in Lynn and there have been Newhalls practicing in Lynn ever since.

The first Homœopathic physician to locate in Lynn was David A. Johnson. He probably came in the late forties. His name appears for the first time in the Lynn Directory of 1851. Whether there was a directory between 1841 and 1851 I do not know, but I have not been able to find one.

Doctors Emerson, Lovejoy and Sheldon were connected with the first hospital and they occupied a prominent position in the development of the present one. The physicians of Lynn who served as surgeons in the Civil War were: Bowman Breed, Isaac F. Galloupe and J. P. Prince.

The following is the list of physicians from 1884 to 1921:

1884—George M. Barrell, John W. Bosworth, Frank W. Chandros, Charles W. Galloupe, Benjamin Goodwin, James H. Grant, Alice Guilford, Solomon H. Holbrook, Michael H. Hughes, Charles E. Jenkins, Thomas F. Joyce, Carey F. Marshall, James W. Moore, Mrs. E. Newcomb, Frank D. Stevens, William Watters.

1886—H. F. Bradbury, F. F. Brigham, John De Wolfe, Francena J. Dillingham, Stephen M. Furbush, Roscoe Hill, William E. Holbrook, George W. Huse, William B. Little, George G. Merrow, Miss Lucy J. Pike, Joseph H. Potts, S. W. Stilphen, Edwin P. Wing.

1888—Everett F. Adams, John B. Andrews, Eben F. Blake, Thomas Cole, Charles De Langle, Michael F. Donevan, Roscoe E. Freeman, George W. Gale, (East Saugus), Frank L. Judkins, J. R. Kinney, Henry P. Leonard, Frank T. Lougee, Normon R. Miller, Frank A. Morse, Luther Newcomb, Herbert W. Newhall, J. F. O'Shea, Isaac Stearns, Frank E. Stone.

1890—Miss Myra D. Allen, R. F. Cross, Philip F. Dillon, J. E. Frothingham,

L. M. Marston, William A. McDonald, William H. Merry, Harry J. Pearce, Murdock C. Smith.

1892—Cornelius A. Ahearne, Jr., J. Armand Bedard, Eben F. Blake, Arthur L. Blue, E. E. Deal, George H. Gray, Leonard F. Hatch, George W. Haywood, Edson G. Holmes, William T. Hopkins, Warren J. Johnson, Elgin W. Jones, William R. King, J. S. Lewis, John J. Mangan, John J. McGuigan, John J. McMann, Joseph Mitchell, John Richmond, Edward O. Wright.

1894—Howard E. Abbott, Charles H. Bangs, Arthur B. Chase, James Farish, Charles F. Faulkner, G. W. Fowler, Oscar F. George, T. R. Grow, Edward Hanna, Melvin A. Harmon, Arthur Hodges, William H. Knight, Charles D. S. Lovell, William E. McPherson, John A. Morse, Emil F. Ruppel, William Seaman, Michael Seney, George A. Spencer, Clarence A. Stetson, George F. Woodill, and Erwin Wright.

1896—Leland M. Baker, James Castle, I. H. Chicoine, Charles E. Clark, Carolus M. Cobb, M. Coutre, Benjamin F. Green, Allston F. Hunt, H. D. Kennard, Frank W. Kenny, James A. Keown, William H. A. Knight, Albert Marle, Edward B. Marston, Charles W. Putnam, Charles W. Richardson, John W. Ridley, T. K. Serijan, Albert L. Whipple.

1898—John A. Balcom, E. Van Deusen Gray, George B. Carr, Maria J. Cushing, Stephen R. Davis, A. S. Dennison, Charles E. Dever, F. B. Dezell, Eugene Dolloff, Arthur E. Harris, Edward B. Herrick, Mary Hobbs Iredale, Francis A. Lane, Archibald H. Martin, Clarence E. Meramble, Charles A. Pratt, Willard F. Read, N. A. Springer, Edith C. Varney, Mabel I. Waldron, Walton B. Warde, Frank L. Whipple.

1900—Tekla Berg, Alfred Preston Bowen, Ora W. Castle, William H. Clark, William L. Fraser, Thomas N. Frost, Benj. F. Green, Mildred A. Libby, Wilmot L. Marden, J. Brayton Martin, S. K. Momjian, Thomas T. Perkins, Everett White.

1902—Frederick L. Bishop, Nathaniel P. Breed, Alexander Caird, William B. Chase, Joseph U. Eells, George B. Foster, Howard K. Glidden, William D. Harris, Alfred T. Hawes, F. W. MacPherson ,Edward T. Mannix, Ora Marvin, Geo. H. Musso, A. Lester Newhall, G. A. Troxell, William H. Watters.

1904—Charles H. Bergengren, Nathaniel L. Berry, Frank E. Blake, Winfred O. Brown, Thomas F. Cogan, Gustav Desy, Peter C. Devlin, Clarence H. Dobson, T. J. Duncanson, F. Albert Foster, Perley Harriman, Walter S. D. Hitchcock, John H. Mullen, Charles E. Rich, Frederick L. Sanborn, Mark Shrum, William Ward, James J. Wilson, Charles A. Worthen.

1906—Orrin C. Blair, Walter L. Burns, Marion Cowan, Alice Surry Cutler, Harland A. Danforth, George A. Davis, Charles B. Frothingham, Gustav Hartman, Walter L. Hearn, Harold A. Johnson, Willard W. Lemaire, Butler Metzger, Charles H. Mitchell, Howard F. Morse, Harrington Munroe, William F. O'Reilly, Martin W. Peck, Ella Severance, A. H. Stockbridge, John W. Trask.

1908—John H. Andrews, Hamlin P. Bennett, Arthur E. Darling, Charles L. Hoitt, James A. Jones, George H. Kirkpatrick, William Liebman, Roy W. Mathes, William L. Soule, Arthur W. Tucker.

1910—Curtis W. Cotton, George W. Eastman ,Charles L. M. Judkins, Isabell C. R. Livingstone, Frederick J. McIntire, W. Reignald Marshall, Howard N. Nason, Willis G. Neally, Charles A. Oak, Samuel Paltum, William G. Shepherd, Charles E. Stone.

1912—J. Harper Blaidsell, Gladys L. Carr, Harry C. Clarke, John A. Daly, Joseph W. Godfrey, Leonard W. Hassett, G. W. Heaslip, Frances G. Lamb Johnson, Arthur E. Joslyn, George W. Lougee, George A. Lyons, Alexander McRobbie, Stanislas Martel, F. Harvey Newhall, James O'Keefe, Oscar L. Spencer, J. Robert White.

1914—Oliver Bixby, J. Arthur Courtemanche, Ellsworth Garipay, Thomas F. Grady, Levon Hagopian, T. Francis Hennessey, Nathan L. Jacobson, Charles H. Merrill, Everett A. Merrill, Edward S. O'Keefe, Charles O. Pratt, Willard L. Quennell, William S. Schley, Edward Shon, A. Leo Strain.

1916—Louis A. Blanchet, Frank B. Collotn, John Costello, Horace Hill, William S. Hodnett, Muriel E. Lewis, Louis H. Limauro, William E. McLellan, Samuel G. Underhill, Perez W. Wainshel, John H. Clarke.

1918—John D. Constantinides, William V. Kane, Edward W. Karcher, Thomas B. Rafferty, Thomas W. Shaw, Oliver A. T. Swain, Joseph P. Trainor, Angello Zarrella.

1920—Charles J. Allen, George E. Allen, Thomas A. Barry, Harry H. Butler, Alden V. Cooper, Henry L. Davis, Earl U. Hussey, Frank W. A. Mitchell, Wilbur M. Paige, Raymond F. Rauscher, Arthur J. Ring, Frank E. Schubnehl, Timothy E. Shine.

From 1882 to 1920 there were two hundred and ninety-six new physicians given in the directory. A part of this number stayed but a short time and the remainder took the place of the older doctors, of those who died, or retired, or their services were rendered necessary by the growth of the city. The notable events in the medical history of Lynn during this period were the opening of the present hospital and the World War.

The hospital at first was a small affair and accommodated but six patients. It was soon evident that room must be found for more patients, and a new ward was soon added. The hospital was opened for patients on March 12, 1883. Doctor Charles A. Lovejoy was given full charge, and on his management the success or failure of the enterprise depended. Doctor Lovejoy invited to serve with him on the staff Drs. Edward Newhall, I. F. Galloupe, David F. Drew, J. W. Goodell, J. S. Emerson, J. G. Pinkham, Henry Colman, and C. C. Sheldon. These men laid the foundation of the present hospital and some of them were spared to see the growth of the hospital era in New England. From a beginning with accommodations for six patients the hospital has grown to an institution able to care for one hundred and fifty patients.

The war with Spain was not large enough or prolonged enough to make a serious demand upon Lynn's medical profession. The author can find only one Lynn physician who served in that war, Dr. James Keown.

Of the one hundred and fifty physicians in Lynn, thirty-five responded to the call of their country in the World War. The names are given below. Many of them saw service across the seas and they all did their duty in whatever station the government placed them. They are as follows: J. A. Bedard, N. P. Breed, A. E. Darling, H. L. Davis, E. Dolloff, G. W. Eastman, W. L. Fraser, L. C. Furbush, G. H. Gray, L. W. Hassett, G. Hartman, C. L. Hoitt, W. L. Hearn, L. W. Harris, C. L. Judkins, A. E. Joslyn, H. A. Johnson, W. V. Kane, G. H. Kirkpatrick, W. F. Lemaire, L. H. Limauro, B. Metzger, R. W. Mathes, W. E. McLellan, C. H. Merrill, E. Merrill, E. S. O'Keefe, G. C. Parcher (Saugus), F. W. A. Mitchell, R. F. Rauscher, W. S. Schley, Oscar L. Spencer, J. W. Trask, S. G. Underhill, R. White.

Physicians of Essex (Town) — The first resident physician in Essex was Dr. Ebenezer Davis, who settled there in 1770. He was succeeded by Drs. Parker Russ, in 1778, and Reuben D. Mussey, in 1805, whose son won distinction in the Civil War, becoming a general. Dr. Thomas Sewall succeeded Dr. Mussey, practicing in Essex for a decade or more. Dr. Oscar F. Swasey came in 1853, and a few years later moved to Beverly, where he achieved much popularity as a surgeon. Dr. William H. Hull commenced medical practice in Essex in 1859, served in the Civil war and returned to take up practice in Essex again. He sold his house and practice to Dr. Towne. Dr. Josiah Lamson was one of the noted doctors of his day in this county. He retired from his practice in 1861, and was succeeded by Dr. John D. Lovering. In 1880 the last named moved to New Hampshire, and was succeeded in Essex by Dr. A. P. Woodman. The present physicians of the town of Essex are Drs. Ernest C. Steeves and A. H. Haig, at South Essex.

Rockport Physicians — In 1887 the following list of physicians, who had practiced at one date or another in Rockport, but were then deceased, was published in a general history of this county: Dr. John Manning, died 1841, aged eighty years; his father was Dr. John Manning of Ipswich, and he the son of Joseph Manning, another physician of Ipswich. The John Manning of Rockport accumulated a fortune, mostly by his practice, with some farm interests which he possessed. He served six terms as representative to the General Court. He had one son, a physician in his native town, where he died in 1843, aged forty-four years.

Another aged physician of Rockport was Dr. James Goss, who died in 1842, aged seventy-nine years. Besides his medical work, he also wrote legal instruments and acknowledged such instruments as wills, deeds, etc. He was a representative at the General Court in 1832. Dr. Edward E. Barden died in 1875, aged twenty-nine years and seven months. He was a son of Rev. Stillman and Sarah Barden, a Universalist minister of Rockport for a number of years. Benjamin Haskell, aged sixty-eight, died in 1878; he was born in Rockport, graduated at Amherst and at Bowdoin College, Maine, where he received his medical education. The physicians of Rockport at the present time (1921) are Drs. E. E. Cleaves, A. M. Tupper and Dr. Phillips.

Physicians of Topsfield—According to best authority obtainable, the first physician to practice in Topsfield was Dr. Michael Dwinnell. His grandfather was probably a French Huguenot, who settled here before 1668. Dr. Dwinnell was born in Topsfield in 1705 and practiced there as late as 1733. The next physician was Dr. Richard Dexter, who began his medical practice here in 1740 and died in 1783. Dr. Joseph Bradstreet, born in Topsfield in 1727, practiced medicine to some extent, but was not successful; he taught school at times and finally died a pauper in 1790.

In 1783 the year, in which Dr. Dexter died, two physicians came to Topsfield—Nehemiah Cleaveland and John Merriam. Dr. Cleaveland was born in Ipswich in 1760. Besides his medical work, he was State Senator many terms, as well as serving as session justice of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas. In 1823 he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Sessions in Essex county. In 1837, aged seventy-six years, he passed from earth's shining circles. Dr. Merriam was born in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1758; he died of consumption in 1817.

The next physician here was Dr. Jeremiah Stone, who began practice in Topsfield in 1825 and continued a dozen years or more. He died on Cape Cod, April 23, 1875, and was buried at Topsfield. Dr. Joseph Cummings Batchelder succeeded Dr. Stone about 1838. He was a native of Topsfield; began practice in Lynn, went to Cambridge from Topsfield in 1849 and there remained the rest of his life. He was assistant surgeon in the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, in Civil War days. He died in Templeton in 1884.

Dr. Royal Augustus Merriam, who succeeded his father in practice here, was a native of Topsfield, born 1786, graduated at Dartmouth, and was an exceptionally good physician; he died of heart trouble in 1864, aged seventy-eight years. Following this quite noted physician for his day, came Dr. Charles P. French from Boxford; Dr. David Choate remaining until 1857, and then moved to Salem. In the eighties the physicians at Topsfield included Dr. Justin Allen, who came in the autumn of 1857; was a native of Hamilton; graduated from Harvard Medical School. The town is now (1921) supplied with physicians as follows: Drs. John L. Jenkins and Byron Sanborn.

Wenham Physicians—The first medical man to locate at Wenham was Dr. John Fiske, where he practiced after his graduation for many years. In 1694 he moved to Milford, Connecticut, where he practiced until 1715, when he died. Dr. John Newman practiced here from 1695, for a short time. Dr. Gott came in 1704 for a number of years. No other doctor is mentioned until Dr. William Fairfield settled, about 1760. He was born in Wenham, 1732, and practiced in the French and Indian war with great success, especially as a surgeon. He died of small-pox October, 1773, aged forty-one years.

Dr. Isaac Spofford was a native of Georgetown, born in 1752, having studied medicine at Haverhill under Dr. Brickett. After a short period of practice in Topsfield, he removed to Beverly, and in the Revolution became an army surgeon. Dr. Barnard Tucker, a graduate of Harvard, moved to Wenham and practiced some, but thought more of languages and society than of his chosen profession, hence was not a success professionally.

In 1826, Dr. Samuel Dodge, by invitation of the town, settled here as a physician and surgeon. He was born in Wenham in 1800 and practiced in the village of Wenham until his death in 1833. Dr. Sylvanius

Brown practiced medicine here two years in the thirties. After the death of Dr. Dodge the next to practice here was Dr. Nathan Jones, who remained until 1858, when he moved to Beverly, where he died in 1860. Other physicians here have been Drs. Myron O. Allen, David O. Allen, John L. Robinson, Samuel Ezra Thayer; and Frank A. Cowles, who was here in 1887 in medical practice. The present (1921) physicians who practice in Wenham are mostly those who visit the town from other points.

Georgetown Physicians—The order in which the doctors in this town have served the community is about as follows: Dr. Amos Spofford, 1771-1785; Dr. Moses D. Spofford, 1792-1832; Dr. David Mighill, 1809-49; Dr. Pierce, 1835-41; Dr. H. N. Couch, 1849-61; Dr. Martin, 'Old Doctor' Root, 1824-62; Dr. George Moody, 1830-35; Dr. Grosvenor, 1858-72; Dr. Spaulding, 1855-70; Dr. DeWolf, Dr. Ralph C. Huse, 1865-92; Dr. Richmond B. Root began in 1867; Dr. Edward M. Hoyt in 1893; Dr. Albert C. Reed in 1895, and Dr. Raymond R. Root in 1914. The four last named are in active practice today.

Physicians of Beverly—Among the most noted medical men in early days in Beverly was Dr. Ingalls Kittredge, a native of Amherst, born 1769, and died at Beverly, 1856, sixth in genealogical line from John Kittredge, of Billerica, who received grants of land in 1660. His father was Solomon Kittredge. The son followed the profession of his father, was a graduate of Harvard of the class of 1820, and studied medicine with Dr. John C. Warren. The name first appears in the tax list in 1803, but he did not become a resident of Beverly until 1804. His early visits were made on horseback, but later his large practice caused him to adopt the so-called "sulky", which vehicle was only capable of carrying one person. This doctor would today have been known as of the Eclectic school of medicine, for he would prescribe anything he thought would cure, whether it was named in his school of medicine books or not. He achieved great success as a doctor and surgeon. He was among the first ardent temperance advocates; was a strong anti-slavery man, a friend of Whittier, Phillips, Sumner, Garrison and such men of mark. He aided Fred Douglas and George Latimer to escape to the north-star country—Canada—where they became free men. He managed the line of "underground railroad" through this county, and could always be counted upon as true in his work for the runaway slave. But few such men have ever blessed a community. With the passing decades, scores of physicians have practiced in Beverly, but it is a question whether any have surpassed Dr. Kittredge in fidelity and earnestness.

The present physicians of Beverly are: Dr. Ida Barnes, Maria W. Bliss, Dwight Cowles, Frank A. Cowles, Marland H. Eaton, Peer P. Johnson, Thomas Kittredge, George M. Kline, James F. Lawler, Daniel F. Murphy, Thomas H. Odeneal, Willard S. Parker, Charles H. Phillips, A. F. Roderick, Harry E. Sears, James A. Shatswell, Francis G. Stan-

ley, Ralph E. Stone, Lawrence C. Swan, J. William Voss, Frederick A. Webster, Hyman Yudin.

Physicians in Andover—Charles E. Abbott, Fred Atkinson, J. Foster Bush, Henry L. Clark, Timothy Culliance, J. J. Daly, James B. Fuller, Ed. W. Holt, F. W. Kennedy, Joseph Kitredge, Percy J. Look, Cyrus W. Scott, William H. Simpson, Fred S. Smith, W. D. Walker.

Nahant Physician—Dr. Lawrence F. Cusic.

Rowley Physician—Dr. F. L. Collins.

Boxford Physicians—The earliest member of the medical profession to practice in Boxford was Dr. David Wood, a native of the town, born in 1677, died 1744. He practiced here thirty years. He accumulated much property, but largely through his farming and milling interests, rather than by medicine. He was followed, in 1753, by Dr. Benjamin Foster, born in Ipswich, 1700, and died in 1775. He was a skilful physician and a noted botanist. Next came Dr. William Hale, in 1770. He was a native of Boxford, born in 1741, and died in 1785. The next physician was Dr. George Whitefield Sawyer, born in Ipswich in 1770. He located in Boxford and there practiced until called by death. Dr. Joseph Bacon practiced in the town with him for twenty years. These two doctors (one in one parish and the second in another) both died on the same day, March 23, 1855. Charles French, a young physician, was here in 1849, and moved later to Topsfield.

The physicians now serving the town (1921) are those who come from neighboring places and visit the sick, returning to residences mostly outside the town.

West Newbury Physicians—The present physicians of this town are: Drs. M. B. Cooney, Charles F. Hall, Wallace L. Orcutt, Gorham Rogers and George E. Worcester.

Dr. Dean Robinson was, from all accounts, one of the most talented and beloved physicians who ever practiced medicine in this part of the county. He came to the town with his famliy in 1811. He was born in 1788, attended the academy at North Andover, and for a time was a teacher in the Danvers public schools. He studied medicine with Dr. Kittredge of Andover, a celebrated man of the county. In his last years, although a great sufferer, he was patient throughout all of his unusual pain, till death relieved him. He died August, 1863.

Haverhill's Physicians—It is to be regretted that there has never been preserved much data concerning the physicians who have from time to time practiced in Haverhill. However, in investigating the subject, some interesting facts have been obtained from a few biographies preserved, and the same here follow: Dr. Kendall Flint, the emigrant ancestor, came here from Wales. The first mention of him was in Salem town records in 1650, but genealogists generally believe he arrived at a

much earlier date. He was among the first settlers of Salem Village, afterwards South Danvers, and now Peabody. He bought two hundred acres six miles from Salem courthouse, near Phelp's mill and brook, where the subject of this notice spent his boyhood and youth.

Thomas Flint, son of Thomas, lived upon this homestead. He was in King Philip's War and was wounded in the swamp fight. He became a large landowner, having bought, between 1664 and 1702, more than nine hundred acres of land. Captain Samuel Flint, sixth son of the last Thomas, received the old homestead house and surrounding lands as his portion of his father's estate. His son Samuel was a soldier in the Revolution, was at Boston during the eight months siege, and was killed at the head of his company at Stillwater, October, 1777, being the only officer from Danvers killed in that war. This man's son Elijah (who became a major) was the second son of the last-named Samuel, and received the homestead. He was a Whig in politics, a Puritan in religion and a model farmer by occupation.

Dr. Kendall Flint, youngest son of Major Elijah Flint, was born February 4, 1807. He attended Amherst College, from which he graduated in 1831. He entered Andover Theological Seminary the same year, and in 1833, on account of declining health, was compelled to return to his father's house, where he was an invalid for two years. His physician at last decided that he must abandon indoor life and change from the theological to the medical profession. It was a great cross to the young man, but he had to yield. He studied medicine under Dr. Osgood of Danvers, receiving his degree in 1839 at the Boston-Harvard school. Early in 1840 he came to Haverhill and purchased a situation previously occupied by Dr. Augustus Whiting. Haverhill then had a population of only 4,300. He became a successful, leading physician, and practiced there till called by death. He served in Civil war days as examining surgeon for the army, continuing for fifteen years. Such was the career of one of Haverhill's well-known physicians.

Coming down to more recent times, Dr. John F. Croston became known as the dean of doctors in Haverhill, and medical examiner of the northeastern Essex district since 1882. The local newspaper of July 29, 1921, gave this item concerning the doctor: "He died at his home at Arlington square today. He was stricken seriously ill Thursday. For several years he suffered from a heart affliction, but he refused to forsake his patients, many of them being of old-time families. Dr. Croston was born in Bradford, now a district of this city, May 17, 1855. He was graduated from the Bradford high school with the class of 1872. After his school career he became a compositor in a newspaper office at Lawrence, under the late Gen. George S. Merrill and afterwards worked on the Boston Herald. With his savings as a printer, he entered Dartmouth Collge, and then completed his medical course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City." He was for a year attached to the hos-

pital at Blackwell's Island, and then returned to Haverhill to begin practice, which continued for forty-one years. In 1883 he was made a member of the Board of Health, and was successively re-elected to continuous service, many years of which were as chairman. Dr. Croston was appointed medical examiner for the Northeastern Essex District in 1882, and was reappointed each term thereafter. He served during the recent World War as chairman of the Draft Board.

About the health and medical profession of Haverhill much might be written had the proper notes have been preserved with the passing years; but, as it is, only fragmentary snatches can here be given. Few cities in the United States have been as progressive as Haverhill in looking after and providing for health and sanitation. As a proof of such statement, it is only necessary to point to the fact that in the past thirty-eight years the increase in longevity has been 44 per cent.

It was in 1880 that the Board of Health was created, and then the average of descedents was thirty years and ten months. The Merrimack river at this point is found flowing through a valley five miles and more wide, and has a surface line along the river's bank for nine miles; this valley is drained by fifty-six miles of sewers. There are 140 miles of public highways, thirty-two of which are in the compact part of the city proper, while 110 miles of pipes furnish water service to more than 55,000 people. The parks cover 259 acres, and the public play-grounds furnish eighteen acres for the children.

The hospitals are adequate to the population. There are two general hospitals, the Hale and the General Stephen Henry Gale, a contagious disease hospital, a tuberculosis hospital, and a city infirmary, as well as the tuberculosis dispensary. George T. Lennon, agent and clerk of the board, succeeded the late Chester A. Bryant, who had served in that capacity for thirty-one years. Haverhill was among the first cities, if not the first in the State, to employ a bacteriologist, Dr. Homer L. Conner having served since 1906. In 1911 the Board of Health first employed a visiting nurse, Miss Anna A. Sheehan. The board now has two other nurses. Haverhill was among the first in the State to open a dispensary for the care and treatment of tuberculosis. This department has been under the care of Dr. I. J. Clarke. He has a staff of a dozen physicians, who volunteer to serve two months each year. Meat and milk inspectors have been employed for a good many years. About 1918 the board inaugurated a dental clinic for school children.

Just who the first physician in Haverhill was, is now a question none can well settle. Suffice it to say, every community has always been provided with its professional men when the demand called for their presence. The early doctors were not as a rule highly educated in their "art of healing," but many possessed good minds, had reasonably good ordinary educations, and in times of emergency were sought after. As the science of medicine advanced, Haverhill had her full share of well-

educated physicians, yet people in those days seemed not to care so much about the education of their "family doctor" as they did their minister. He must be of their own peculiar religious faith, in order to be even tolerated and supported. But those times have all changed for the better; fifty years has witnessed wonderful strides in the medical profession, especially in surgery and dentistry. The non-graduate has now but little place to fill in any community.

In the year 1921 the following physicians were in practice at Haverhill and its environments: Doctors F. W. Anthony, Henry G. Armitage, E. A. Bacon, J. A. Bazin, Charles S. Benson, Alexander Blanchette, Walter H. H. Brainard, William H. H. Briggs, Harry Broadbridge, Elmer W. Carter, L. R. Chaput, I. J. Clarke, F. H. Coffin, William Cogswell, George J. Connor, M. Blanche Conney, Timothy F. Cotter, George E. Crane, H. M. Crittenden, J. F. Croston, Hugh Donahue, L. P. Dorion, Charles S. Dunn, Charles E. Durant, James W. Elliott, W. W. Ferrin, J. J. Fitzgerald, Arthur P. George, Albert J. Grandmaison, W. C. Hardy, Chester A. Holbrook, A. M. Hubbell, H. C. Jewett, Charles C. Johnson, Henry Kelleher, E. Philip Laskey, L. B. LeGro, M. M. Leibel, Marion C. Littlefield, Charles N. McCuen, William D. McFee, Arthur O. McLaughlin, Carl Mindlin, Abraham Morris, S. B. Morse, Hyman A. Mysel, P. Nettle, Mrs. Minnie J. Nicholson, Socrates Y. Pavlides, Henry Perkins, F. B. Pierce, H. F. Pitcher, Constantine Popoff, A. A. Ratte, Charles F. Reed, Robert Rice, William Robinson, Joseph Ruel, John Sproul, Carroll W. Still, Leroy T. Stokes, T. N. Stone, F. A. Sullivan, Alice G. Symonds, Alfred C. Trull, Karl R. Tuttle, G. B. Whitney, George E. Whitten, Arthur G. Wright.

Physicians of Gloucester—It is unfortunate that the profession at Gloucester has failed to prepare an account of the various physicians and surgeons of the place, as was planned for by the publishers of this work, for doubtless with the long years of medical practice in Gloucester, its geographical location, its length of settlement and importance as a seaport town, the history of medicine would indeed be replete with many interesting events connected with the practice of one of the three great sciences.

At this time (1921) the physicians, some of who date back in practice a goodly number of years, include the following names: Drs. Silas H. Ayer, Parker Burnham, Hanford Carvell, Alton J. Choate, Horace J. Choate, Thomas Conant, S. P. F. Cook, Mary D. Dakin, John J. Egan, Albert S. Garland, Roy Garland, William Hale, Edward B. Hallett, Edward B. Hubbard, Avis M. Keith, James H. Knowles, Philip P. Moore, Scott W. Mooring, Charles H. Morrow, Albert F. Oakes, Charles M. Quimby, Philip Rowley, William Rowley, Ellwood E. Shields, Philip Shinn, W. Arthur Smith, Arthur S. Torrey, Harper Whittiker.

Groveland—Being so near to Haverhill and other larger centers,

medical men have not been largely attracted to Groveland. The field is now occupied by Dr. Elmer S. Bagnall.

Manchester—The present (1921) physicians in Manchester-by-the-sea are Drs. George Blaisdell, W. H. Tyler, and Robert Glendenning.

Rowley—The physician who attends to the duties of a doctor of medicine in Rowley at this time is Dr. F. L. Collins.

South Hamilton—The following are the present physicians of South Hamilton: Dr. John G. Cochran and Dr. Charles H. Davis.

Salisbury—Dr. J. S. Spaulding is the only practicing physician at Salisbury at the present date, 1921.

Newburyport Physicians—Among the pioneer medical men at Newburyport may be recalled Dr. Richard S. Spofford, a native of Rowley, this county, of the sixth generation from pioneer John Spofford. He was the son of Dr. Amos Spofford, an eminent physician, and one of the original members of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was also an extensive agriculturist. His grandfather was Colonel Daniel Spofford, of Rowley, who was present at the battle of Lexington, and commanded a regiment in the Revolutionary War. Richard S., the son of Amos Spofford, fitted himself for the medical profession. He first attended Phillips Academy, Andover, and entered Harvard College in the class that graduated in 1812. He studied medicine with his father and brother, finishing his course at Philadelphia. He returned to Rowley and formed a partnership with his brother, but in 1816 moved to Newburyport. There he remained in practice fully fifty years. He died in January, 1872. On the burial casket of this physician was this inscription (in Latin) "Richard S. Spofford, M. D., May 24, 1787, January 19, 1872. Men never approach nearer to the gods than when giving health to their fellowmen."

Dr. George Montgomery was another man who made a record as a useful physician and surgeon, and enjoyed a large practice among the best families in Newburyport and vicinity. He was of an old family, born in Strafford, New Hampshire, in 1834, of Scotch-Irish parentage. His father was John Montgomery, a farmer of more than passing note. In 1851 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Charles Palmer, later of Ipswich. After attending various medical schools, he finally graduated from Bowdoin College in 1854. He commenced his practice in Gilman Iron Works, in New Hampshire, in 1855, when aged twenty-one years. He forged to the front rank rapidly, remained seventeen years, and succeeded Dr. John F. Young and settled in Newburyport. As as a member of the Twelfth New Hampshire regiment, he had served one year in the Union army in Civil War days. The life and practice of this eminent man is within the memory of so many still living that further details will not be entered into.

The physicians in practice at Newburyport in 1921 are as follows:

Drs. Daniel W. Wendell, Arthur J. Hewett, R. C. Hurd, C. F. Johnson, George R. Fellows, Charles F. Hall, Robert D. Hamilton, Thomas R. Healy, Abby N. Little, George D. McGauran, F. O. Morse, Arthur C. Naron, A. J. Pater, J. W. Snow, Frank W. Snow, Frederick Tigh, Roland L. Toppan, Loring Weed, George W. Worcester.

Marblehead Physicians—The practicing physicians at Marblehead in the summer of 1921 are Drs. George P. Dunham, Samuel C. Eveleth, Herbert J. Hall, Franklin Ireson, Martin V. B. Morse, Francis C. Murphy, Perley L. Sanborn.

Merrimac Physicians—The present physicians of Merrimac are Drs. Eugene M. Gale and Fred E. Sweetsir.

Saugus Physicians—The physicians practicing in Saugus in 1920-21 are Drs. Myron Davis, George Gale, Herbert T. Penny, Mary M. Penny, Clarence G. Parcher, Lorne Harris, John E. Vassalo, Thomas Perkins and Leroy C. Furbusg.

Middleton Physicians — At present (1921) the only practicing physician at Middleton is Dr. C. A. Pratt, whose practice extends throughout the surrounding country.

Lynnfield Center Physicians—The physician who now attends to the medical calls in and surrounding the town of Lynnfield Center is Dr. Franklin W. Freeman.

Physicians of Salem—It is of course impossible to give a list of the hundreds of doctors who have practiced in the neighborhood of the present city of Salem. The medical profession has been here represented by many celebrated men, long since departed this life. They left no record of their careers, save a few snatches here and there in the way of obituary notices, or in biographical dictionaries, many years gone to decay, with the hand of time, etc. That men of worth and high order of intelligence have graced the medical fraternity in Salem is proved by such reference as here follows of some early-day physicians of the city:

At the commencement of the nineteenth century, Dr. R. D. Mussey practiced medicine in Salem. In 1816 he was engaged in delivering lectures on chemistry, and moved to Dartmouth, to accept a chair in the college of that place. Later, he was professor in a Cincinnati College. He published many medical essays, as well as an elaborate treatise on tobacco. He married the daughter of Dr. Joseph Osgood of Salem.

Dr. Daniel Oliver was engaged with Dr. Mussey in popular scientific lectures in Salem. He was many years a resident of Salem, was later a professor of the theory and practice of medicine at Dartmouth College. He published "First Lines on Physiology," in 1835.

Dr. George B. Loring, born in North Andover, 1817, graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1842. From 1842 to 1850, he practiced medicine; was surgeon of the United States Marine Hospital, Chelsea, 1843-50; commissioner to revise the Marine Hospital system, 1849; member

of the Massachusetts Legislature, 1866-68; president of the New England Agricultural Society from its establishment in 1864; was United States Senator from Massachusetts, 1873-77; member of the House from 1877 to 1881; United States Commissioner of Agriculture, 1881 to 1885. Yet with all these public duties to attend to, Dr. Loring found time to write upon diverse topics. As early as 1843, he wrote many articles for the New England Journal of Surgery and Medicine; his review of the "Scarlet Letter" was well received. He wrote letters from Europe to the Boston "Post"—"Scientific and Practical Agriculture", "The Assassination of President Lincoln", and "Unity and Power of the Republic", and the oration dedicating the Memorial Hall at Lexington, 1871, were all works of his brain and pen. It is not outside the truth to state that his books and orations numbered into the hundreds. He contributed to the "Southern Literary Magazine", and for many years wrote for the "North American Review."

To the works of physicians already referred to should be added the "Memoirs of Dr. Holyoke," furnished by Dr. A. L. Peirson, the learned and skilful physician and surgeon. Salem claims some relationship to all of these distinguished medical men and authors.

Returning again to Dr. E. A. Holyoke, it should be added that he was interested in all that was good in American literature. He took a leading role in all the literary societies of Salem; he signed the call for the meeting at the tavern of Mrs. Pratt in 1760, and was an original subscriber to the funds raised to establish the Social Library of Salem; he was the first president of the Essex Historical Society.

The following are among the recent physicians and surgeons of Salem: Drs. C. A. Ahearne, Charles Aronson, Frank S. Atwood, George K. Blair, Edward K. Burbeck, Frank Carlton, Henry G. Carroll, De Witt S. Clark, Camile Cote, Charles L. Curtis, John H. Dearborn, J. Frank Donaldson, Henry L. Elliott, Arthur B. Ferguson, Martin T. Field, Frank A. Gardner, George Z. Goodell, C. R. Gould, William T. Haley, William W. Hennesy, Thomas S. Henry, Thomas Kittredge, Alfred T. LeBoeuf, Max Lesses, J. H. Liverpool, William V. McDermott, Kate Mudge, Harvey F. Newhall, William N. Noyes, Edward L. Peirson, George E. Percy, Hardy Phippen, Walter G. Phippen, George Poirier, Horace Poirier, James P. Rouler, Edward A. Rushfield, A. N. Sargent, Katherine C. Sheehan, William Sheehan, Thomas O. Shepard, Octavius Shreve, James E. Simpson, George A. Stickney, Benj. F. Sturgis, Henry Tolman, Jr., Edwin D. Towle, George E. Tucker, Albert Webb. A number of these physicians have a practice in Beverly and Beverly Farms, but reside in Salem.

Physicians of Ipswich—There have been fewer changes among the physicians of Ipswich in the past thirty years than in any other profession. In 1890 there were practicing in Ipswich, in the following order, Dr. Charles Palmer, Dr. William E. Tucker, Dr. William H. Clark, and

Dr. George E. MacArthur. Drs. Clark and Palmer are now deceased. There are now six physicians in the following order of seniority: Dr. William E. Tucker, Dr. George E. MacArthur, Dr. Charles E. Ames, Dr. George G. Bailey, Dr. Frank L. Collins and Dr. Burleigh B. Mansfield. Following are brief biographies of the physicians who have practiced in Ipswich during the past thirty years:

Dr. Charles E. Ames, born in Brockton, Massachusetts, in 1863, graduated at the Brockton high school, and at the Heinemann Medical School of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1886. He settled in Ipswich in 1894 and has practiced there since. Dr. Ames married Miss Annie Hayes of Ipswich. They have six children. In addition to general practice, Dr. Ames gives special attention to roentgenology and general ex-ray work. He is a member of the Essex County Homœopathic Medical Society and the American Institute of Homœopathy. His two oldest sons are medical students.

Dr. George G. Bailey, born in Rowley, Massachusetts, graduated at the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy and the Harvard Medical School; settled in Ipswich and has practiced there since 1897. He has been medical examiner for Ipswich since 1897, and was a member of the Medical Advisory Board for the 22d Massachusetts District during the recent World War. He has also been a member of the staff of the Benjamin Stickney Cable Memorial Hospital since that institution was established in 1917. Dr. Bailey married Miss Grace Damon of Ipswich, and they have three children.

Dr. Michael C. McGinley was born at Adirondack, New York, educated in the public schools, attended the University of Vermont, and the Baltimore Medical College at Baltimore, Maryland. In 1904 he located in Ipswich, where he has since practiced his profession. He has been the town physician for the last ten years, and was a member of the Medical Advisory Board for the 22d Massachusetts District during the World War. In addition to his general practice, Dr. McGinley is much interested in surgery, and conducts a private hospital in connection with his residence on Central street. Dr. McGinley married Miss Mabel Powell, of Orono, Maine; they have one child. Dr. McGinley is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. Frank L. Collins was born in Warren, Maine, educated in the public schools and graduated from the medical school at Bowdoin College. He settled in Ipswich in 1916, after a year's interneship at the Salem Hospital, and has practiced here and at Rowley, where he now makes his home. Dr. Collins served as a member of the Medical Advisory Board during the World War in the 22d Massachusetts District. He is married and had one child. He is engaged in general practice in both towns. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. George E. MacArthur, born in Camden, Maine, was educated at the Waterville Classical Institute, Bowdoin College and the University

of Vermont, from which institution he graduated. He settled in Ipswich in 1888 and has resided there ever since, excepting one year, which he spent in Europe engaged in travel and post-graduate study in the London hospitals. Dr. MacArthur has been a member of the Ipswich school committee for more than twenty years; is chairman of the Ipswich Board of Health, and school physician. He was chairman of the Medical Advisory Board of the 22d Massachusetts District during the late World War; was a captain in the Medical Corps of the Massachusetts State Guard, serving in the influenza epidemic of 1918, and in the police strike in Boston in 1919. He has been a member of the attending staff of the Benjamin Stickney Cable Memorial Hospital since the institution was opened in 1917. Dr. MacArthur married Miss Isabel Safford of Camden, Maine; she passed away in January, 1919. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the American Public Health Association.

Burleigh B. Mansfield, born in South Hope, Maine, educated in the public schools and at Bowdoin College, from which institution he received his degree in medicine; served one year as interne in the Salem Hospital, after which he located in Union, New Hampshire, coming to Ipswich in 1919. He is married and has one child. The doctor is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. Charles Palmer, a native of New Hampshire, graduated at Dartmouth Medical College, and served as surgeon in the Civil War. After the close of that war he settled in Ipswich and practiced his profession here until his death. Dr. Palmer is well remembered by the older generation, and was a physician of much skill and a gentleman of the old school. Mrs. Palmer died a few years after the death of her husband, and about two years ago the only child, Prof. Elizabeth Palmer, of Vassar College, also passed away. There are therefore no living descendants of Dr. Palmer. Old friends of the family will always hold them in affectionate remembrance.

Dr. William E. Tucker, born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, received his medical training at the Long Island Hospital Medical College at Brooklyn, New York. He settled in Ipswich in 1872. Dr. Tucker is one of the best-known physicians in Essex county, and has always enjoyed a large practice in Ipswich and surrounding towns in Essex county. He was medical examiner of the Ipswich district for many years, and was for more than thirty years physician to the Essex County House of Correction. He is a member of the consulting staff of the Benjamin Stickney Cable Memorial Hospital, and was for many years a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. For the past few years Dr. Tucker has spent his winters in Florida, where he has practiced his profession. He is still actively engaged in practice. Dr. Tucker married Miss Anna Tupper of Vermont. They have two children, a son and daughter, both of whom are now in college.

Dr. William H. Clark, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of the University of New York, settled in Ipswich in 1888, and practiced there until 1897. He was medical examiner of the district the last few years he resided in Ipswich. He afterwards located in Bellingham, Massachusetts, where he met his death in a railway accident about twenty years ago. Dr. Clark was about forty-five years of age at the time of his death. He left a wife and one daughter.

Dr. William H. Russell, born in Ipswich, was educated in the public schools and Tufts Medical School. He began practice of medicine after his graduation and resided in Ipswich until his death, which occurred suddenly, about ten years ago. His age at the time of his death was about forty-eight years. He was married, but had no children. Mrs. Russell passed away a few years ago.

The Benjamin Stickney Cable Memorial Hospital was a gift to the trustees of the Ipswich Hospital Corporation, by Richard T. Crane, Jr., of Chicago and Ipswich, as a memorial to his friend, Benjamin Stickney Cable. This hospital was opened August 1st, 1917, and has served most admirably the hospital needs of Ipswich and surrounding towns. Fully to appreciate this hospital, with all of its modern appliances, it must be seen throughout. Briefly, it may be stated that it is strictly an up-to-date institution. Their printed report for 1920 says that, besides operating the institution, the trustees have been able to pay off about one-half of the $7,128 debt against the property January 1st, 1920. Voluntary contributions have been during the year $13,000. The value of the land, building and equipment of this concern is placed at $208,399. Number of patients admitted in 1920 was 347; number of babies born in hospital, 76; expenses, $26,113; total revenue, $26,719. The present (1921) officers are: President, Herbert W. Mason; treasurer, Howard N. Doughty; secretary, Mrs. Robert S. Kimball; superintendent, Miss Blanche M. Thayer. The active and visiting staff of doctors: Drs. G. G. Bailey, Frank L. Collins, George E. MacArthur.

Methuen Physicians—1921.—The following are practicing medicine in Methuen at this date: Drs. Roy V. Baketel, W. E. Nutt, John Parr, victor Reed, Howard L. Cushman, Ed H. Genley, and Ralph C. Norris.

Medical Profession at Amesbury.—Writing a history of the practice of medicine in Amesbury, which for its purpose must be somewhat limited in its scope, or to fix a time limit, would be to forget the practitioners who carried on the work long before this modern age. It is important to recall, so far as we have any knowledge, a few of the older physicians, that their names may not be lost entirely. They may become, as they are, a part of this history.

The first noted physician of which we have knowledge was Josiah Bartlett, born at the Ferry district, although he did not practice here. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of American Independence. He is honored by a monument which stands in Huntington Square.

A long gap intervenes, in which we find no record of physicians until about the year 1800. Somewhere about that time, Dr. Jonathan French and Dr. Brown, the latter combining preaching with the practice of medicine, were practicing here. Dr. Nehemiah Ordway practiced in town somewhat later. He lived on Main street. His memory is preserved in the name of Ordway School, on School street. Dr. Israel Balch, who studied with Dr. French, resided at the Ferry district. He died in 1858. Dr. Henry Dearborn lived on Main street, and Dr. Gale on High street. Dr. Carswell, who lived on Elm street, was a large, full-bearded man, and was minus one leg. Dr. Thomas Sparhawk, who lived on School street, at the head of Main street, was bluff and hearty, as well as free-hearted and generous, with an unusually heavy voice. We seem to hear that impressive voice asking: "How's your bowels?" His memory is preserved by the name of Sparhawk street. These names bring us up to 1860 and 1865 and some time after the Civil War. Then we find the name of Dr. Hurd, who practiced in Amesbury until he accepted an official position in Ipswich, Mass., soon after 1865. Dr. John A. Douglass settled on Main street, afterwards removing to Upper Main street, where he resided until his death, in 1916. He was a good physician and a highly respected resident. Dr. Horace G. Leslie, who settled in the Ferry district and died in 1907, was also a good physician, a kind man, a fluent, ready orator, and a writer of some ability. There was a Dr. Merritt and a Dr. Jones here for a short time. A Dr. McAllister, a Dr. Norton, and Dr. Graelie are also to be recalled. During these years, that remarkable woman, Mary Baker Eddy, lived here or was visiting at the Ferry district, and for a time with Mrs. Sarah Bagley, who posed as some kind of a healer.

This brings us to 1885, when the physicians were as follows: Drs. John A. Douglass, Horace G. Leslie, John Carswell, John Q. Adams, John A. FitzHugh, Benjamin Young, Charles Stanley, John W. Rand and A. Toole. These physicians, with new practitioners, Drs. David D. Murphy, Trudell, John F. H. Biron and Herman Cooper, complete the list to 1900. Later came Drs. Peter Mullen, Herbert C. Leslie, Arthur Lavinac, Otis P. Mudge, Clarence Hines, Fred S. Evelett, H. P. Robinson, C. W. Warren. Some practitioners and their personalities have been with us during the past thirty-six years. Dr. John Q. Adams, who lived on Main street, was a stern man, a good physician, a reader, and student particularly of social problems. Dr. David D. Murphy, short and thick set, with a hearty mien, is one of our most successful practitioners. He lives on Main street and is still active, spending the winter months in Florida. He always had and likes a fast horse. Dr. O'Toole was a politician of force on Amesbury. Dr. Charles Stanley, who resided on Market street, a homœopathic physician, left a fund for children's outings; he had a large practice. Dr. Trudell, recalled as a fine-looking French physician, soon left for other fields. Dr. Benjamin H. Young lived on Cushing street.

A quiet pleasing man; he never hurried, and enjoyed the confidence of his clientele. Dr. Herman Cooper, who lived on Market street, was devoted to surgery and became a fairly good operator, with plenty of courage. He died in 1908. Dr. John A. FitzHugh lived on Main street. He went to London to study and specialize in skin diseases. He finally settled here, and built up a large practice. Subsequently he was struck by a locomotive and seriously injured, but lived to be an active worker in the local medical society. He died in 1914.

The disease most common in 1886 was typhoid fever. We always had this infection in the spring and fall. Consumption was common. Diphtheria was a dreaded disease and common, together with summer catarrhal diseases in children. In 1889 first appeared the epidemic of influenza, which was characterized by fever, chills, muscular pains and general prostration; while severe, it yet differed from the later epidemic in expending its action, not on the respiratory organs, but more on the heart and nervous system. The years from 1885 to 1921 were a period of great advance in the knowledge and the application of medicine and remedies to relieve sickness. Our principal reliance up to 1896 was upon vegetable and mineral products, of which many are still in use. The coal-tar derivitives were used extensively in the 90's. Aside from vaccination, we knew little of vaccine and serum treatment. The study of the causes and the history of nearly all infective and contagious diseases have been so active and successful that it has revolutionized the practice of medicine. The tuberculosis bacteria was discovered in 1883. Antitoxin was used in 1895. Typhoid vaccine has been perfected, both as a preventive and cure, so that the disease is under control, and we seldom see a case. With regard to yellow-fever and malaria, their causes have been thoroughly discovered and their methods of cure duly perfected. It is hoped that cures for cancer, tuberculosis and all infective and contagious diseases will yield to serum and vaccine treatments. The study of the glandular system promises to help. We use them in our practice. The endeavor is to stimulate the natural resistant forces of the body, to stimulate antigeus and to form antibodies, which are destructive to germs. The great advance in knowledge of sepsis and antiseptics has opened the way to more progressive operative work. Sterilization and cleanliness, with plenty of pure fresh air, are recognized as the principles. This holds good of all kinds of wounds; even simple incised wounds are now carefully sterilized. The attendant at confinements, so far as is possible, is careful to sterilize himself and his surroundings. The physicians of Amesbury have kept step with the march of medical science so far as our field will allow. The treatment of syphilis and gonorrhea has advanced, but in these diseases prevention is the thing. local anaesthesia by cocaine and its salts, grows in volume, while freezing with ethyl-chloride is extensively used. The discovery and perfecting of the X-Ray and its application is of the greatest benefit to the profession,

especially in the case of fractures and dislocations, and in locating foreign bodies in the anatomy. Dr. David D. Murphy bought the first X-Ray static machine and used it extensively and successfully. There are now three of them in town. Dr. Clarence Hines, Dr. Peter J. Mullin and Dr. David D. Murphy now use the blood-pressure apparatus, which is of use in all obscure cases and in insurance work.

The Amesbury Medical Society was organized in 1896, with the following-signed members: Drs. John Q. Adams, John A. Douglass, Herman Cooper, John A. FitzHugh, Daniel D. Murphy, Horace G. Leslie, Benjamin H. Young and John W. Rand. Meetings are held every two weeks at the home of the members in alphabetic order, with the host as president of the evening. Dr. John W. Rand was the first secretary and Dr. John A. Douglass the first treasurer. The only original members are Dr. John W. Rand and Dr. Daniel D. Murphy. Papers were read and discussed and a repast was served. In 1899 a fire destroyed the house and office, with contents, of Dr. John W. Rand, wiping out the books of records of the meetings. Later, a book was lost, so that we have no record until 1907, when with increased membership the affiliated physicians were the following: Drs. John Q. Adams, J. Edgar Blake, Herman Cooper, John A. Douglass, John A. FitzHugh, Herbert G. Leslie, Peter J. Mullen, Daniel D. Murphy, John W. Rand, H. P. Robinson, Arthur Lavinac, Benjamin H. Young, J. F. H. Biron. Fred. S. Evelett and Olis P. Mudge in 1909. These meetings came every two weeks until 1914, except during the summer months, when owing to death, resignations and loss of interest, meetings were only called when important business demanded attention. The membership in 1921 comprises Drs. J. Edgar Blake, D.D.S., Clarence Hines, Daniel D. Murphy, Peter J. Mullen, Otis P. Mudge, John W. Rand, Charles Warren, Arthur Lavinac and John F. H. Biron.

Many years ago an effort was made to establish a small hospital here. At a duly-called meeting, an association was formed; it afterwards received state authority. The late Cyrus W. Rowell was the first president; Dr. Herman Cooper was clerk and Harvey Loocke, treasurer. There is need of a hospital in town to care for maternity and operative cases; and, as we have an industrial business, such an institution is needed to care for accident cases. Some progress has recently been made in securing a site. In 1899 Dr. David D. Murphy was appointed assistant medical examiner, and has held that office since.

The selectmen have appointed a town physician to take medical care of indigent poor cases. This position has been filled by different physicians. Dr. Arthur Lavinac is at present town physician. The examination of the dead body by autopsy was quite common up to 1900. With the advance in surgery there is less need of such work. It is seldom we have a post mortem.

We have a pest house in Amesbury, located back of the town farm. It is in decay and has not been used for years.

The Old Ladies' Home is located in the Ferry district, Main street, and is a comfortable, substantial building. The physicians give their time and care freely, each in rotation serving two months. We are glad to do this work.

Five years ago the town purchased a police ambulance. This has been of great benefit to the people, as well as to the police. There are quick responses to accident and insane cases, and also cases requiring hospital attention. Its great value was shown in the influenza epidemic of 1918.

Two of the pulmonic apparatus were purchased, one to be left at the police station, the other on the fire apparatus. They are of doubtful utility, although it is well to have them in cases of drowning or asphyxic from any cause.

All physicians in Amesbury have their office in their homes. The equipment varies from special apparatus for the nose and throat to the X-Ray vibrators and fluroscope machines. All physicians have a blood pressure gage, and carry an office supply of medicines, mostly in tablet form. A charge is made to cover the cost of the tablets. All our physicians prescribe freely as needed.

There are six drug stores in town, all in fine condition. The older druggists have died or been supplanted by new men. It is interesting to note the change in the arrangement of the tinctures, fluid extracts and spirits; these have been relegated to back shelves or back room, by the prescription counter.

The Board of Health is an elective office, and consists of three members. Its activities in 1885 were to receive reports of infective and contagious diseases and to placard houses for small-pox, diphtheria and scarlet fever, keep a record of deaths, and fumigate where it was thought necessary. This fumigation was later done away with, as it was of no utility against germs. We depend on cleanliness, sunlight, fresh air and isolation. For twenty years board of health have been more active in looking more carefully after the public health. The list of reportable diseases is quite lengthy, and includes all contagious diseases. Cultures are required in all diphtheria cases. All sputum examinations are made free by the State Board of Health. Dr. Peter J. Mullen was at one time the town bacteriologist. After investigation and objection, the office was discontinued. All specimens are sent to Boston for examination. Vaccination is compulsory among all school children.

Prior to July 1, 1912, when the Workmen's Compensation Act became a law, the workman injured in industry found himself without any legal claim for the loss of his wages, doctors' bills and his sufferings. He bore the whole burden himself. The law recognizes that he should not bear the whole burden, but that a part of it should be charged up to industry. This has been of great benefit to all concerned. We make full use of the act in our industries. A workman, even with very slight

injury, now feels free to have surgical care, and in many cases this prevents more serious trouble. Some of our factories have first-aid rooms, with a nurse in attendance.

The invention and development of the automobile is one of great benefit to the medical profession, also to the sick public. The physician is enabled to respond quickly to emergency calls and can do his work without the weariness of the long rides with a tired horse. All physicians in active practice in Amesbury use the automobile. The first one bought and used here for his practice belonged to Dr. Herman Cooper. It was a small affair, a gasoline driven buck-board. Machines were purchased from time to time, and local doctors all use them today.

Most physicians secure a change either by a summer or a winter vacation. This is a matter which each physician must determine for himself. Some prefer to give constant service and probably are as well off, as most vacationists return tired, tanned and lazy.

Following the discovery of the bacillus tuberculosis and better knowledge in combating its spread, an active movement, national and State, was started, with local societies in nearly every town, to spread its history and to enlighten and instruct the general public as to cause and remedy. While the enthusiastic hopes have not been wholly realized, a great amount of good has come. The disease in Amesbury prior to 1908 was very common, now we do not have many cases. The extreme treatment has given way to more rational methods. In 1908 a local Red Cross Society was formed here, and has been active in helping the sick with money and other ways. It has assisted tubercular cases to the hospital, while a nurse responds to calls by the hour.

The science and art of nursing has been developed greatly within thirty-six years. Time was when nurses in Amesbury were supposed to be on the work 24 hours a day. Their duties were to attend the sick patients, do the cooking and general housework for the family, wash and dress and attend to the children, and with it all keep a good countenance and cheerful manner. The experienced one did surprisingly well. Most of the old nurses are dead. I know of only one nurse living who was with us thirty-six years ago. She is 87 now, a cheerful, happy lady, with many friends. We now have young, well-trained women nurses, who are of the greatest help to the physicians, easing him of many worries and cares. In all important cases we place a trained nurse in attendance, a long remove from the "Sara Camp type." A registry of nurses was kept for years at the store of Frederick Merrill. After his death, the practice fell away. A school nurse is now required to look after public school childen, acting in concert with the school physician. Miss McBurnie was the first school nurse, and Dr. Herman Cooper the first school physician.

The World War finally involved this nation in its terrible tragedy. A national draft law was passed, calling for 1,000,000 young men to help preserve to the world that freedom for which our ancestors fought for

and died. There served on the draft board from this town, Drs. Otis P. Mudge, Herbert G. Leslie and Charles Warren, the last-named seeing service.

The first epidemic of influenza appeared in 1889 and sporadically up to 1893. The features of the disease were different from the epidemic of 1918. The initial stages were much the same as with chills, prostrations, fever, cough, muscular pains and weakness, and the effects were more keenly felt by persons of middle and old age. The disease left its mark on the heart and nervous system.

The great epidemic or pandemic of 1918 was characterized by its severity and rapidity of attack, and in its singling out of the young, particularly people from 25 to 40 years of age. Its special force was on the respiratory organs, in the form of broncho-pneumonia, bronchitis, pleurisy, many cases of pneumonia proving fatal in from two to four days. The disease spread so rapidly and attacked so many that it aroused the general public to combat its ravages. It was soon learned that many of the sick were not receiving sufficient care. This being impossible in their surroundings, and with so many sick to properly care for them, a meeting was called of representative and official citizens, and at that meeting was started an emergency hospital in the Y. M. C. A. rooms, with a trained nurse in charge. The general public volunteered to help with food, clothing, bedding, and to do any needed work. It was soon in fair working order, and did much to isolate and control the spread and to save many lives by the care they thus received.

We have had in the past thirty-six years some severe winters and hard storms, which for a time interfered with medical work, especially in the country districts. The winter of 1919-1920, however, was the severest winter known to any of us, a constant test to man and beast. Horses were hard to get. We could not use the automobile, while the electric-cars found it so difficult to run that some divisions were closed. The physicians who passed through that abnormally stormy winter will never forget its severity, nor the obstacles in attending the sick.

The physicians in active practice, in August, 1921, are. in order of length of practice: Mrs. John William Rand, David D. Murphy, Peter J. Mullen, John F. H. Biron, Arthur Lavinac, Otis P. Mudge, Clarence Hines and Charles Warren.

**Physicians in Lawrence**—When it became known that the great water power of the Merrimac river was to be utilized at a point near the old Andover bridge between Andover and Methuen, this same thought came into the minds of hundreds of recent graduates of medicine, "What a fine place for me to start the practice of medicine." In the days before Lawrence was founded, the young doctors were looking anxiously for locations, while now there is a scarcity of doctors, and many towns are looking anxiously for doctors. The first doctor to take his chance in the new settlement was Dr. Moses L. Atkinson. Dr. Atkinson was born in

Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1814. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1838, and from Harvard Medical School in 1844. He died in 1852. In those days the family physician was obliged to depend upon himself, in deciding what was the matter with his patient, and what treatment he would give, for there were no laboratory experts, or X-ray machines, and very few specialists.

When a few rough houses had been built around the dam then in the process of construction, when the later Lawrence was variously referred to as the New Settlement, Andover Bridge, and Merrimac, Mr. J. F. C. Hayes came here, and on October 10, 1846, began the publication of a weekly newspaper, the Merrimac "Courier." In the first issue of this paper appears this advertisement: "E. W. Morse, M. D., physician and surgeon, office at Mr. Timothy Osgood's on the Turnpike, Merrimac, Mass." One week later there appeared in the "Courier" this item: "The first physician in this place was Dr. M. L. Atkinson, who came into town October, 1845, and opened an office here the first day of January, 1846."

Below is a list of the first eighteen physicians to settle in Lawrence, arranged in the order in which they settled here: M. L. Atkinson, J. Brown, William D. Lamb, David Dana, N. Ayer, J. H. Curtis, C. Marsh, A. D. Blanchard, J. Harris, Aaron Ordway, E. W. Morse, E. B. Allen, J. H. Morse, J. H. Curtis, G. W. Sanborn, C. Gibbs, N. Swift, J. A. Parant.

Following are a few notes, of some of the representative physicians who have lived and died in Lawrence:

Dr. G. W. Garland was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, January 3, 1813, of Dutch and English descent. According to the custom of that age, he studied for two years under preceptors, at first in Laconia, New Hampshire, and afterwards in Boston. He graduated from Bowdoin Medical School in 1837. He practiced for the first seventeen years in New Hampshire, coming to Lawrence in 1865. Dr. Garland, although a very busy man, found time to write many valuable articles for the medical magazines. He died in Lawrence, May 5, 1881.

Dr. J. G. McAllister was born in 1842. He entered the army of the North in the War of '61, immediately after graduating from the medical school, serving about two years as surgeon. When the war closed, he came to Lawrence and began the practice of medicine. Dr. McAllister practiced medicine in Lawrence for forty-two years. He was a trusted and able counselor to his patients, as well as to his fellow practitioners. He died on June 20, 1908, at the age of sixty-six.

Dr. Michael Roberts practiced medicine in Lawrence for more than thirty years. He was a busy and successful practitioner of medicine, and died in February, 1884.

Dr. David Dana graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1847, and in the same year began the practice of medicine in Lawrence. He practiced medicine in Lawrence for forty-one years, and for many years

he was the leader of the local medical profession. He died in 1888.

Dr. George W. Sargent was the son of Dr. Seneca Sargent, a prominent physician of Lawrence. Dr. George W. Sargent was born in Vermont in the year 1834, coming to Lawrence when he was twelve years of age. He graduated from the Albany Medical School in 1857 and began the practice of medicine in Lawrence in 1858. During the Civil War Dr. Sargent was assistant surgeon in the famous 6th Massachusetts Regiment. For many years after the Civil War he was a surgeon with the rank of major in the Massachusetts Militia. Dr. Sargent was one of the best known physicians, that Lawrence has produced. As a physician and surgeon, he was a wise and safe counselor. As a medical witness, his reputation was Statewide. He died January 1, 1893.

Dr. Frank B. Flanders was born May 16, 1850, and died September 28, 1911. His academic education was obtained in the public schools of Lawrence and Harvard College. He graduated from Harvard College in 1874, and from Harvard Medical School in 1878. He spent one year as house officer in the Rhode Island Hospital and began the practice of medicine in Lawrence in 1879. Dr. Flanders began the practice of medicine at about the time that antisepsis became known, and surgery was fast becoming an exact science. He early developed a liking for surgery, and became one of the most skilful surgeons in Northeastern Massachusetts. He was a tireless worker, and was always completely happy when caring for the sick.

Dr. Albert W. Hancock, was born in Antigna, one of the British West Indies, in the year 1877, and died by drowning June 18, 1915. A brilliant young man, his death was a distinct loss to Lawrence.

Dr. S. Wedell A. Abbott was born October 24, 1849, and died September 1, 1916. Dr. Abbott graduated from the New York University Medical School in 1879. He was for many years the leading physician of Lawrence, in general medicine and obstetrics.

In 1873 the Rev. Charles N. Dunning, the Lawrence City missionary, saw the need of a day nursery for children, while their mothers were at work, and also a hospital, where people without homes could be cared for when ill. In a very short time, he so interested fifteen of the good women of Lawrence that they formed a society and adopted the name of "Ladies' Union Charitable Society." The results of the humble beginning by Mr. Dunning and these women is the Lawrence General Hospital of today where over three thousand patients are cared for every year.

Ooctober 5, 1875, the Ladies' Union Charitable Society was organized and January 4, 1876, a charter of incorporation was given by the State Legislature of Massachusetts. The first officers of this society were: President, Mrs. A. P. Clark; vice president and treasurer, Mrs. William A. Russell; there was a board of twelve directors. At first the society hired a few rooms, and four children were cared for during the

day. In May, 1877, it was decided to keep the children over night. During the same month the invalids' home was established and four patients were admitted. It seems that the Invalids' Home was intended at first only for people who were slightly ill, or needed a rest, for in 1880 it was voted to admit only persons that were really ill. During the first five months of the existence of the Invalids' Home, seventeen patients were admitted. Dr. Susan E. Crocker was the medical supervisor of the home and made one hundred and eighteen visits on these seventeen patients. January 1, 1878, Dr. David Dana was asked to assist Dr. Crocker in the care of patients in the Invalids' Home, and a few months later Dr. O. T. Howe began to assist Drs. Crocker and Dana. In 1880, the name of Dr. W. D. Lamb appears in the records of the Home as a regular attendant. During this year a larger home was hired on Montgomery street, to take care of the increasing number of patients. This building was used until the new hospital was finished. In 1881, Dr. C. N. Chamberlain was appointed as a visiting physician. During the first years of the life of the Invalids' Home, there often arose the question of closing the institution for lack of funds, but in every emergency something happened to save the day. Either some patient would pay a board bill, or a friend would give a few dollars to tide over the crisis.

In 1881 the Society bought land on Methuen street, and began to build a brick building, sixty feet long, twenty-four feet wide, and three stories high, and the cost was to be seven thousand dollars. In February, 1882, the new building, still called the Invalids' Home was opened, and the first patient admitted was a women with a compound fracture of the leg.

During the year 1882 the names of Dr. J. G. McAllister, and Dr. C. G. Carleton were added to the list of visiting physicians. In October, 1882, a training school for nurses was organized. In 1883 Dr. H. M. Chase's name was added to the staff. During this year one trained nurse was employed, and there seemed need of another, but money was lacking. During this year Dr. Chamberlain resigned and Dr. S. W. Abbott was elected to fill his place. Up to this time it seems that only women and girls were admitted to the home, for in 1882 it was voted to admit male as well as female patients, and wards were fitted out for both sexes. In this same year an operating room was fitted out. It was a source of great satisfaction to the members of the society that no surgical case need to be sent to Boston for treatment. With all these additions and improvements the debt grew larger every year, and many people thought bankruptcy was imminent, but the storm was always weathered.

In 1885 a regular consulting medical staff, consisting of Drs. David Dana, C. N. Chamberlain, G. W. Sargent, was appointed. The active staff consisted of Drs. S. W. Abbott, S. E. Crocker, C. G. Carleton, H. M. Chase, O. T. Howe, J. G. McAllister, G. C. Talbot. June 20, 1885, the medical staff organized, with Dr. David Dana president and home secre-

tary. The number of patients for this year was ninety-seven. From this time on the hospital was run in an orderly manner, and began to be recognized as one of the good hospitals in Massachusetts. In 1886 the new building was finished, and dedicated, and all debts were paid. The name adopted was the Lawrence General Hospital. From this time on, the work of the hospital increased rapidly, and in 1898 it became apparent that a larger building was needed. This became possible through the legacy of Mr. William A. Russell, who left in his will a large tract of land and the Russell homestead at the corner of Prospect and Garden streets. The homestead was enlarged and remodeled and dedicated November 20, 1902, and two surgical wards were added. Since the hospital was dedicated, there have been added the Parker ward, donated by Mr. W. E. Parker, and used for the treatment of diphtheria and scarlet fever. Mrs. R. M. Cross has given a bungalow for the isolation of doubtful cases. There have also been added a maternity ward, a children's ward and a new nurses' home.

The Lawrence General Hospital now has many departments excelled by few hospitals in the United States. The training school for nurses is one of the best to be found in Massachusetts, and the graduates of this school stand very high. Since the Lawrence General Hospital training school was started that have been graduated two hundred and fifty-five nurses. In 1918 the University of the State of New York placed the Lawrence General Hospital on the accredited list of hospitals of the United States and Canada. The graduates of such accredited hospitals have a very high standing in every country in the world.

Chief clerk and almoner, Timothy M. Riley, of the Health and Charities department of Lawrence, in 1921 gave out the following: There was a commission appointed December 28, 1908, to erect a Tuberculosis Hospital, under Mayor John P. Kane's administration. The cost of the land and buildings was $47,500.06. The hospital has a capacity for caring for one hundred patients at a cost of $475 a bed. The trustees were Alexander L. Siskind, James F. Lanigan, Fred H. Eaton and James Flanagan, all of whom resigned March 19, 1912, when the new city government went into effect. The first superintendent appointed was Miss Mary Cahill; second superintendent, Miss Anna Allen, appointed April 20, 1912; third superintendent, Dr. T. J. Joyce, appointed December 1, 1919. Edward C. Callahan is the present director of Health and Charities. The present school physicians are Drs. Bannon, Bartley, Schwartz, McCarthy, Cyr, Levek. The city physician is Dr. P. J. McKallagat and the assistant is Dr. O'Reilly.

The records show that the people looked after the unfortunate and afflicted persons away back before Civil War days. At a meeting held January 9, 1861, David Ambrose was elected superintendent of the Almhouse. The value of the land, stock, produce and fixtures on hand was then $8,622.55. In December, 1860, six and one-half acres more

land was secured at an expense of $656.19. The various superintendents of the Almshouse and Cottage Hospital from 1892 on were as follows: F. S. Spaulding, J. F. Calhoun, Otis Freeman, James J. Stanley, Dr. T. J. Joyce, Dr. J. A. Bacon. The last named is still serving, having commenced in December, 1919. The insane patients were turned over to the Danvers State Asylum in September, 1904, and at that time there were turned over to the state authorities sixty-four insane. Total of sixty-three beds: 31 female and 32 male inmates. The number of patients admitted to the Municipal hospital during the year 1920 was 704. Number inmates in Almhouse January 1, 1921—male, 63; female, 39; total, 102. The total cost of almhouse and hospital for the year 1920 was $90,646.47. The present school nurse is Mary T. Murphy; school dentists, Drs. W. O'Brien and W. H. Fingleton.

October 27, 1875, fifteen doctors of Lawrence met at the house of Dr. C. N. Chamberlain, for the purpose of forming a medical club. The reasons why these doctors wished to form a club were, that they wished to know one another better, and they believed that a meeting once a month of the medical men of Lawrence would result in mutual improvement and social enjoyment. Each of these fifteen men knew the need of such a club, and so without much discussion a club was formed and the by-laws were drafted and accepted. The name adopted was the Lawrence Medical Club. The object of the club as stated in the by-laws was mutual improvement in the art and science of medicine. The charter members were Doctors, William D. Lamb, David Dana, Michael Roberts, C. C. Talbot, Eugene S. Yates, Charles P. Morrill, J. G. McAllister, H. M. Chase, George W. Sargent, George W. Garland, C. N. Chamberlain, Timothy Sullivan, Thomas Manley, James Pierce, O. T. Howe, F. B. Flanders, C. G. Carleton, John H. Crawford. Of these eighteen original members, only one is alive today, Dr. O. T. Howe, who lives in Boston and is in good health. The club has increased in size every year since its formation, and now has thirty-six members. The Lawrence Medical Club has always served a good purpose in Lawrence. The meetings have relieved the monotony of medical practice. The papers read at the monthly meetings, the exchange of views, and the experiences of the members have been of help. This club has done good work in opposing pernicious legislation and in promoting legislation beneficial to the health of the community.

The following doctors of Lawrence were officers in the Great War. The first to enlist was Dr. J. Forrest Burnham. He was in the service nineteen months, nearly all of that time in command of the medical department of the Remount Station at Camp Devens.

Dr. H. H. Nevers was a member of the National Guard when the war began, and was transferred to the regular army. He was later discharged because of physical disability. Dr. George P. Howe, the only physician from Lawrence to be killed in battle, enlisted in the English

Army in 1917. He was killed in the Polygon woods September 28, 1917. Dr. Walter M. Crandall, Dr. Harold M. Allen, Dr. Richard B. Leith, Dr. Rolf C. Norris, and Dr. Joseph M. Scanlon, served with the American Army in France.

The doctors who enlisted and received military training were Drs. G. S. Allen, L. M. Ashton, Joseph A. Bacon, Alfred W. Burr, John F. Curtin, Henry F. Dearborn, Timothy S. Donovan, John J. Hilton, Hugh F. Lena, Joseph A. Levek, Justin A. McCarthy, Wm. H. Merrill, Thomas W. Murphy, Francis A. O'Reilley, Arthur A. Rattey, Andrew F. Shea, Millard Clark, V. A. Reed.

The following men died in the service: Alfred W. Burr, Justin A. McCarthy, Millard Clark.

The only doctor from Lawrence to enlist in the Spanish War was Dr. George E. Chamberlain. He was also in the World War.

In the Civil War were Drs. C. G. Carleton, J. G. McAllister, George W. Sargent, David Dana, C. N. Chamberlain, H. M. Chase, George C. Howard.

Although few of the doctors of Lawrence were fortunate enough to cross the Atlantic, it seemed that they have enough in common, to form a society, so that in September, 1920, such a society was formed, and had its first meeting September 3, 1921. The club has seventeen members, and the meetings are scheduled for the first Thursday of February, May, September and December. Dr. William H. Merrill is president of the club, and Dr. Joseph M. Scanlon secretary and treasurer. The charter members are G. S. Allen, J. A. Bacon, E. H. Ganley, J. A. Levek, W. H. Merrill, H. H. Nevers, F. A. O'Reilley, J. M. Scanlon, Harold M. Allen, J. F. Burnham, H. F. Dearborn, J. J. Hilton, R. B. Leith, T. W. Murphy, R. C. Norris, V. A. Reed.

**Physicians of Peabody Since 1867**—The period of time in the history of Essex county from the year 1865 to 1900 was, generally speaking, the generation after the close of the Civil War. During those years medical practice in the town was for the most part in the hands of four well-known practitioners.

Dr. George Sterne Osborn was born in Peabody in the year 1839. He was the youngest son of Dr. George and Sarah (Whitridge) Osborn, his mother being the daughter of Captain Whitridge. He was educated in the public schools of Salem and entered Harvard College in 1856. In 1859 he began his studies in the Harvard Medical School and was graduated from this school in 1862. Immediately after graduation he enlisted in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and on March 17, 1863, became assistant surgeon, with the rank of lieutenant. In December of the same year he was promoted to the rank of major, and made surgeon of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, which position he held until the following year, when he resigned on account of illness. On recovering his health he returned to the service and was made surgeon in charge of the Hos-

pital Transport "George Leary", remaining in that position until September, 1865, when he was discharged. He spent the next two years abroad, completing his medical education by studies in Vienna and Paris. Upon his return he was married to Sarah Pollard Vanbrunt, in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1868, and immediately commenced the practice of medicine in Peabody, in which work he continued constantly until the death of his wife in 1894. He then retired from practice and devoted his time to travel and study. Dr. Osborn was a close student of French and German, and could read these languages as fluently as English. During the years of his active practice in Peabody, he served for several years on the school board, and was for many years a director of the Warren National Bank. He was an active member of the Second Corps of Cadets, serving as surgeon of both the active and Veteran Corps, and was also medical examiner of the Eighth District of Essex County for several years. He was greatly interested in yachting, and was familiar with the waters all along the eastern coast of the United States. The last few years of his life were spent in Salem, where he died June 1, 1901. One son and two daughters survived him.

Dr. Charles Colby Pike was born in New London, New Hampshire, May 5th, 1844. He attended the New London Academy and then served in the 11th New Hampshire Volunteers during the Civil War. In 1869 he graduated from Dartmouth Medical College and after two years of practice in New Hampshire he came to Peabody and was engaged constantly in the very active practice of his profession from 1871 until his sudden death in January, 1894. The local paper of January 31st, 1894, had this headline, "Peabody Mourns the Loss of a Good Physician and Friend" and added "No man has died in Peabody for a generation whose loss has called forth such a universal feeling of sympathy and general expression of regard. There has not been so large a public funeral in Peabody since the funeral of George Peabody." Dr. Pike filled a very large and conspicuous place in the community during all the years of his busy life here. He was active in all the affairs of the town, but conspicuously so in the organization and carrying on of the Law and Order League. He had the rare faculty of hating the evil without hating the evil-doer. He devoted his life and strength to the things which seemed to him to be of the greatest importance, and was not a seeker of public office, although he was for several years a member of the Pension Board, a member of the Board of Health and a very active and helpful member of the South Church and the Grand Army of the Republican. In his professional work, he was enthusiastic, energetic and efficient and gave his strength and skill alike to those who could compensate him and those who could not. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of the Masonic Order, Odd Fellows and other fraternal bodies. He was generally conceded to be an all-round, strong man, a good citizen, an efficient physician and the friend of everyone. His years of medical

service stand out prominently in the history of Peabody during the generation in which he lived. Dr. Pike was twice married; his second wife, who survived him, but who has since died, was Miss Susan Baker, daughter of Francis Baker of Peabody. He left no children.

Dr. George Melville Frost was another active practitioner of medicine in Peabody during the same term of years, following the Civil War. He was the son of Joshua and Catherine (Paul) Frost and was born at Eliot, Maine, April 27, 1843. He was graduated from Berwick Academy and began the study of medicine with Dr. C. H. Guptill, later entering the Medical School of Maine and receiving his M. D. degree from that institution in 1869. Immediately after graduation he began the practice of medicine in Peabody, where he remained until his death, on June 20, 1898. He built up a large and lucrative practice, and was prominent as a member of the Board of Health, being chairman of the board for nearly twenty years. He also held other official positions in the town. He traveled and studied abroad and was, during his whole life, a close student of medical literature and of definite and fixed opinions. He was married in 1873 to Miss Asenath Ober, who survives him. He had no children. His valuable term of service to the community covered a period of twenty-nine years, from 1869 to 1898.

Dr. Fitzwilliam Sargent Worcester was born in South Framingham, April 1, 1857, and was the son of Dr. Samuel H. Worcester, formerly of Salem. He graduated from the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1873. Later he took up the study of Homœopathic practice, taking a course of instruction in Paris and Vienna. He then began the practice of medicine in Peabody, and remained there continuously for a period of forty years, his death occuring in December, 1913. Dr. Worcester was a type of the "old school" family doctors, being very kind-hearted and friendly towards all classes and conditions of society and most faithful and painstaking in his efforts to relieve those who came under his care. He made a special study of the diseases of children and diseases of the lungs, being especially successful in treating pneumonia. He was much interested in the formation of a Medical Club which should include all the physicians of the town. Such a club was formed, largely through his efforts, and he was elected its first president. A widow, one son, Dr. George F. Worcester, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and a daughter survive him. Dr. Worcester was the only homœopathic practitioner during the forty years of his residence here.

Several other physicians have been in practice for short periods of time during the years from 1865 to 1900. The terms of some of those still in active practice in Peabody extend back to about 1880. But the four whose long terms of service have already been recorded were the centers of medical history in Peabody during their generation.

Among those who practiced medicine for a few years and who established a successful clientage, may be mentioned Dr. Alice M. Patter-

son. She was born and educated in Peabody and in the Homœopathic Medical School of Boston and Tufts Medical School. After several years of successful practice in Peabody, she went into institutional work at the Danvers State Hospital, and later at other similar public institutions. Dr. Patterson is still engaged in similar work.

Dr. Charles G. Weston had a successful practice in Peabody for a few years, taking over the office of Dr. Elliot. He was a graduate of the Harvard Medical School and served a term at the Boston City Hospital. He removed to Minneapolis, Minn., and is now at the head of the Hilcrest Surgical Hospital in that city.

Dr. Charles B. Frothingham also practiced in Peabody for several years and removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and is now retired.

Dr. William Henry Downey was another physician who built up a successful practice in Peabody, but has since died. He was born in 1870, was educated at the North Broodfield High School, Amherst College, 1892, and Harvard Medical School, 1897. He then spent a year and half in hospital service at the Boston City Hospital and then began the practice of medicine in Peabody. He served a term as a member of the school committee and was a member of the board of trustees of the J. B. Thomas Hospital. He married Mrs. Kate Walsh of Taunton in 1910, and three years later, on account of ill health, he removed to Taunton, Mass. He died suddenly in October, 1914. His widow survives him.

Several others have been established in Peabody for short terms and have removed to other places.

There are now in Peabody thirteen practitioners. There is one specialist, one homœopathist and the others are graduates of regular schools of medicine. The list of physicians practicing in Peabody since 1920 is as follows: Frank L. Burt, Fred O. Elder, Ralph E. Foss, Horace K. Foster, J. C. Kirby, Harry Halpern, John J. Hickey, John F. Jordan, Lawrence Kelley, Harry D. Kennard, Byzant Manoogian, Joseph W. P. Murphy, Harris Pomroy, John J. Shanahan, S. Chase Tucker, Elton M. Varney.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

## NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY

There seems to be no question about the statement that Samuel Hall, a young man, a native of Medford, Massachusetts, was the first person to undertake to conduct a newspaper in Salem. He was a practical printer, having learned his trade in New Hampshire of his uncle, who was the first printer in that State. Young Hall had been associated just prior to coming to Salem, with Mrs. Anne Franklin, a sister-in-law of Benjamin Franklin, in the publication of the Newport (R. I.) Mercury, founded by James Franklin. In coming to Salem, Mr. Hall evidently had the sympathy and possibly financial backing of the patriotic party made up of the younger men of this section of the country. He opened his office in Salem in April, 1768, on Main street, near where the Creamer block subsequently stood. His newspaper was styled the Essex Gazette.

The first number of his paper appeared August 2, 1768, and it was a well edited and handsomely printed paper, considering the times in which it was published. Its size and form was that of a crown sheet, folio, ten by sixteen inches, three columns to the page, and was mentioned in the prospectus as being "four pages, printed in folio." Its head was embellished (?) by a rude cut, comprising the figure of two Indians, with a cod-fish overhead, and a dove with a sprig in its bill in the center. This device bore some resemblance to the Essex County seal, and was intended to be emblematic of peace, the fisheries and successful immigration. Political news from various portions of the globe, domestic news, under the headings of different towns within the Colony, a few legal notices, and filled out with advertisements, made up the paper's contents weekly.

The Essex Gazette was published in Salem about seven years—eventful years they were, too—for they immediately preceded the Revolution. In October, 1770, an attempt was made to injure the subscription of the publication on account of alleged partiality in its columns toward non-importation agreements, but the effort was a failure, for the subscription list even increased on account of what was said against the paper and its editor.

After the fight at Concord and Lexington in April, 1775, a full account of the struggle was given in the Salem Gazette, and soon thereafter the paper was removed from Salem to Cambridge for political purposes. The last number printed in Salem was May 2d, and the next number was printed May 12th in Cambridge. The name was changed then to the New England Chronicle or Essex Gazette. The paper remained in Cambridge until the evacuation of Boston by the British, when it was removed to that city, and then the title was simply New England Chronicle. Historian Streeter says: "Before Messrs. Hall left Salem, their printing

office was burnt out by the great fire of October, 1774, which destroyed a meetinghouse, custom house, eight dwellings, fourteen stores and several barns and outbuildings. The meetinghouse destroyed was the Rev. Dr. Whittaker's, which was succeeded by the Tabernacle, and stood on King street just above School street, about where the Endicott building now stands. The Custom House was just above. The printing office was subsequently located in a brick building on School street, which was afterward incorporated in the brick block near the corner of Norman street."

Before Mr. Hall left Salem with his printing office another paper had been started, July 1, 1774. Its title was The Salem Gazette and Newbury and Newburyport Advertiser. It was published by Ezekiel Russell, from Boston, who was an unsuccessful printer. He leaned toward the Tory party. Mr. Russell's office in Salem was in Ruck street, somewhere on Washington street, near the depot site. The head of this publication announced that it was "A weekly, Political, Commercial and Entertaining Paper—Influenced neither by Court or Country." But the "country" decided that it was biased towards the Court and favorably to the British, hence it terminated its career within a few months.

The third newspaper in Salem was the American Gazette, or the Constitutional Journal. This publication, too, was by the same man Russell, who had conducted the second paper in the town. It was published during the Revolution, beginning June 19, 1776, and closing in a few weeks. Nominally it was published by John Rogers at Mr. Russell's office. It was published weekly at eight shillings per annum. Russell moved to Danvers and ran a printing shop for a number of years near Bell Tavern.

Salem's fourth newspaper was the Salem Gazette and General Advertiser. For about five years during the Revolutionary War, Salem had no newspaper, but in 1780, Mrs. Mary Crouch, widow of a printer in South Carolina, removed hither, with press and types, and December 6, 1780, issued a prospectus in the name of Mary Crouch & Co., for the publication of the paper above named. The first number of this paper was dated January 2, 1781. It was "issued weekly at fifty cents a quarter." It commenced the publication of stories, tales and other entertaining articles usually appreciated about the home and fireside. Financially the paper was a failure, and after nine months it "went the way of all the earth." Mrs. Crouch gave as her reason for quitting "the want of sufficient assistance, and the impossibility of obtaining house-room for herself and family to reside near her business." Her printing office was at the corner of Derby and Hardy streets. Later, Mrs. Crouch, an estimable lady, removed to Providence, her old home and native place.

Salem seemed destined to have a local paper with the word "Gazette" attached to its title in some way. Just after Mrs. Crouch's paper was

discontinued, The Salem Gazette was launched by Samuel Hall, who had established the first paper in Salem, as above related. The initial number of this Gazette was dated October 18, 1871. He continued the publication of this series of Gazettes for more than four years, enlarging the sheet on its third volume, and finally closing operations in Salem, November 22, 1785. He again returned to Boston. In leaving Salem, Mr. Hall stated in substance that he did so under the pressure of stern necessity. His business had been materially injured by a tax upon advertisements, which had been imposed by the Legislature the previous summer. This tax, in conjunction with the decline of trade, had operated so disastrously as to deprive him of nearly three-quarters of his income, hence he was advised by friends again to move to Boston.

Mr. Hall immediately removed to Boston and established (without missing a single issue) the Massachusetts Gazette, and made arrangements to furnish his subscribers at Salem, as usual, by a carrier system. Later he sold his Gazette to other parties, and engaged in the book-store business in Cornhill, which store was later known as Gould & Lincoln's. Mr. Hall was a many-sided man; was a native of Medford, born in 1740, and died at the age of sixty-seven years. In all of his writings he advocated freedom and loyalty to the land in which he lived. Governor Buckingham once said of this pioneer Salem journalist: "This country had no firmer friend, in the gloomiest period of its history, as well as in the days of its young and increasing prosperity, than Samuel Hall."

The Salem Chronicle and Essex Advertiser, from March, 1786, for less than a year, filled in the gap between the two papers conducted by Mr. Hall. This was run by George Roulstone and was printed on what was known as Paved street.

The Salem Gazette commenced its publication October 14, 1786, with John Dabney and Thomas C. Cushing at the helm; they published the paper under the title of The Salem Mercury until 1790, when its name was changed. Mr. Dabney withdrew from the paper in its third year, and opened a book store in Salem. Mr. Cushing then became sole proprietor and continued until October, 1794, then transferred the property to William Carlton, his partner in the book business.

"The amiable and gifted Cushing," on account of ill health, withdrew from the paper in December, 1822, and two years later died, aged sixty. He is described as one "having strong powers of mind, warmth of fancy, various and extensive knowledge, and a familiar acquaintance with the best of English literature, which gave attraction and fascination to his conversation."

The next publishers of the Gazette were Caleb Cushing (son of Thomas C. Cushing), and Ferdinand Andrews, who commenced at the beginning of 1822, but Mr. Cushing withdrew after a few months. In 1825 a half interest was sold to Caleb Foote, who had served an apprenticeship with T. C. Cushing, who had himself been an apprentice of Mr.

Hall, and thus was established a personal connection between the original Essex Gazette and the Salem Gazette that flourished later. In 1833, Mr. Foote became sole proprietor of the paper. In 1851 Nathaniel A. Horton became associated with Mr. Foote as publisher and editor. From 1847 to October, 1851, the Gazette was issued tri-weekly, on Tuesday, Friday and Saturday. Later it was enlarged, but made into a semi-weekly paper. It became a radical Republican organ.

The Salem Register was the eighth newspaper established in Salem. It made its bow to the public in 1800, its first issue having been pulled from the press on May 12th of that year. It was first known as the Impartial Register, and was published on Mondays and Thursdays, by William Carlton, who had withdrawn from the Gazette, and had for his partner, for a time, Thomas C. Cushing. This organ was started in opposition to the Federal party, and ably defended the Republican cause in the violent political struggle. It was greatly aided by Dr. Bentley, whose miscellaneous writings were well received by the subscribers. Early in 1802 the word "Impartial" was dropped from the heading of this journal. An original motto was then added to the imprint of the paper, the same having been written impromptu by Judge Story, who, it is stated, scratched the following on the side of a printer's case with his pencil:

"Here shall the Press the People's Rights maintain,
Unawed by Influence, and unbribed by Gain;
Here Patriot Truth her glorious precepts draw,
Plelged to Religion, Liberty and Law."

During the fall of 1802, the editor, Mr. Carlton, was convicted of a libel on Timothy Pickering, and suffered imprisonment therefor. In writing of this, a well-posted citizen of Salem said:

This occurred just after the election of a member of Congress for this district, when Jacob Crowinshield, Democratic candidate, was chosen over Mr. Pickering, who was the Federalist candidate. The Register had asserted that "Robert Liston, the British Ambassador, distributed $500,000 amongst the partizans of the English nation in America," and intimated that Mr. Pickering might have partaken of these secret legacies, some little token, some small gratuity, for all his zealous efforts against liberty and her sons, for all his attachment to the interests of England, at the same time indulging in contemptuous flings toward the distinguished ex-Secretary of State. To answer for this article, Mr. Carlton was indicted by the grand jury, and tried before the Supreme Court, at Ipswich, in April, 1803. He was convicted, and sentenced to pay a fine of $100 and the costs of prosecution; to be imprisoned in the county jail two months, and to give bonds, with two sureties in four hundred dollars each, to keep the peace for two years. This unfortunate affair is simply illustrative of the tension of party feeling at that time.

A little more than two years after this imprisonment, Mr. Carlton died, July, 1805, aged thirty-four years. He had suffered from fever during his imprisonment, as stated by Dr. Bentley, and continued feeble until the day before his decease, when he was suddenly seized by violent fever and derangement, which terminated his life in twenty-four hours.

Mr. Carlton was a native of Salem, and descended from two of the ancient families of the country. His constant friend said of him: "He always possessed great cheerfulness of temper and great benevolence of mind. He was distinguished by his perseverance, integrity and uprightness. To his generous zeal the public were indebted for the early information which the Register gave of the most interesting occurrences. To a tender mother he was faithful, and to his family affectionate. The friends of his youth enjoyed the warmth of his gratitude. His professions and friendships were sincere. He was an able editor and an honest man."

Mr. Carlton's wife conducted the paper until the following August, when she died. Then Dr. Bentley and Warwick Palfray, Jr., assisted in running the Register for about two years. July 23, 1807 a new series of the paper was commenced under the title of "The Essex Register", under Haven Pool and Warwick Palfray, Jr., assisted by Cleveland Blydon. In June, 1811, the eldest of the proprietors, Mr. Pool, only twenty-nine years old, suddenly died, leaving Mr. Palfray sole editor and publisher. He continued twenty-three years.

This printing office was located successively in three buildings, next below the Franklin Place until April 28, 1828, when it was transferred to Stearns' building, and in 1832 to Central building. The following is an outline of owners and editors of this paper after the death of Mr. Palfray in 1838, when came his partner John Chapman, who took full charge of the publication editorially. The paper was a strong supporter of the Whig party, and for his good political work he was appointed postmaster at Salem by President Lincoln. In 1839, Charles W. Palfray, a son of the former proprietor, and a graduate of Harvard, assumed the place vacated by his father. In 1841, the earlier name, The Salem Register, was again adopted. Eben N. Walton became associate publisher and editor, January 1, 1873, and after the death of Mr. Chapman, April 19, 1873, the paper was conducted by Palfray & Walton.

The Weekly Visitant was established in 1806, during the rage in party politics. It was founded by Haven Pool, and was of a literary character, octavo in size and form, and published Saturday evening "directly west of the Tower of Dr. Price's Church." It appears to have been launched as a means of giving the Salemites something besides political squabbles between rival party papers. Its motto was—"Ours are the plans of fair, delightful peace, unwarped by party rage, to live like brothers."

This publication had a successor the next year in the Friend, started by Mr. Pool, in connection with Stephen C. Blyth, as editor. It was published weekly, on Saturday evening, was of the common newspaper form and had a subscription rate of two dollars per year. It announced itself as "the new and neutral paper," and it sought to make peace in the community in both secular and religious matters. Its Bible motto

was: "Sweet language will multiply friends; and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings." After six months of joy and gladness the Friend, on July 18, merged with the Register, the two publishers forming a co-partnership. Mr. Blyth, by permission of the General Court, changed his name to Blydon. He was born in Salem and taught in the schools of the place. Subsequently he moved to Canada, where he died.

We hear the children of today speaking about the "funny paper," meaning the illustrated sections of daily papers made exclusively for the younger generation. These papers were not known in earlier times, but Salem certainly had its share of humorous publications. In 1807-08 John S. Appleton, of the firm of Cushing & Appleton, known as a ready wit, got out two or three small humorous papers. One of these was known as The Fool, by Thomas Brainless, Esq. LL.D., jester to his majesty, the public. Another useless, foolish publication was issued in 1807, known as the Barbershop, kept by Sir David Razor. Another "funny sheet" was the Salmagunda, emanating from the same source. In all of these light-weight papers the Republican party was held up to satire and ridicule. It should be remembered that this was the first Republican party—not the present day party, which came into existence almost a half century later.

Recording the papers of Salem in the order in which they were established, it should be said that the fourteenth paper was the Gospel Visitant, a quarterly octavo magazine, commenced in 1811, to espouse the then new doctrine of Universalism.

The first number of The Salem Observer appeared January 2, 1823. Its proprietors were William and Stephen B. Ives. It was of the royal size, and was issued Monday evening from the old Washington Hall building. This sheet was supposed to be purely a literary and miscellaneous character. It was still running in the late eighties, and never believed in meddling much in politics. During its first year it was edited by Benjamin Lynde Oliver. At the beginning of volume 2, in 1824, its title was changed to Salem Observer, and Joseph G. Waters became its editor. January 15, 1825, the name was enlarged and known as Salem Literary and Commercial Observer, and this lasted until 1829, when it was again changed to Salem Observer. In 1882 the owners of this paper built the Observer building, of three stories, of brick, in Kinsman Place, next to the City Hall. The publication was founded in animated political debate times, but true to its motto, it never sought political power, but rather the publication of a clean, newsy family newspaper. At the termination of Mr. Water's editorship, Solomon S. Whipple became a regular contributor, and afterwards Wilson Flagg, Rev. E. M. Stone, Edwin Jocelyn and Stephen B. Ives, Jr. Gilbert L. Streeter became associated with the Observer January 1, 1847, and in a measure was the strength of the publication for many years.

The Salem Courier was started in 1828 by Charles Amburger An-

drews; it was a weekly paper, published on Wednesday, at three dollars per year, from an office in the East India Marine Hall. It proclaimed itself strictly independent, a supporter of Adams' administration, an opponent of the tariff, etc., and it became, however, a theological rather than political paper, and was a zealous antagonist of the doctrines of Calvanism. After one year the publication of this organ was discontinued. Mr. Andrews was a member of the Essex county Bar and served as a representative of the city in the Legislature. He died June 17, 1843.

The Hive, a small weekly paper for children, issued its first number in the fall of 1828; it was published by W. & S. B. Ives. The cut of a bee hive adorned its first page and its contents were mostly selected. It existed two years and was Salem's first real exclusive paper for children and youth.

The Ladies' Miscellany, a small weekly folio, commenced January, 1829, by John Chapman; it had as a subscription rate one dollar per year and supplied both amusing and instructive reading to the ladies of Salem and vicinity. After numerous struggles this paper finally, in its second volume, suspended for lack of financial support.

The nineteenth paper established in Salem, the Essex County Mercury, started really by the publication of a small weekly paper in 1831, by the proprietors of the Gazette, named the Salem Mercury. It was later considerably enlarged, and in the eighties was known as the Essex County Mercury, Danvers, Beverly and Marblehead Courier. It was made up largely from items found in the Gazette.

The Salem Advertiser, begun April 4, 1832, by Edward Palfray and James R. Cook, was the first organ of the modern Democratic party. At first it was published as a semi-weekly. The office was in Central building, over the Savings Bank. It was a strong supporter of General Andrew Jackson, and strove hard to build up the Democratic party for seventeen years. After one year it had annexed to its title, Essex County Journal. It was then published weekly. In 1837 Palfray & Cook sold to Charles W. Woodbury, who issued it again as a semi-weekly, under the name of the Salem Advertiser. It was published until its final issue in August, 1849. Among those who edited or partly edited this paper are recalled such men as William B. Pike, H. C. Hobart, F. C. Crowninshield, Messrs. Varney, Parsons and Perley, also Eben N. Walton, who began in 1847 and continued until the paper suspended. Mr. Woodbury, one of its earlier editors, became postmaster in Salem; he was the third person to go into the Union army in Civil war days, and was drowned while en route home from the service of his country. Before coming to Salem he had published the Gloucester Democrat.

The Saturday Evening Bulletin was the title of a small neutral paper, published weekly, by Palfray & Cook, at the Advertiser office. Price, one dollar a year. It continued only about one year. It was edited by Nicholas Devereux.

The twenty-second paper in Salem was the Constitutionalist. This paper was the political successor of the Bulletin. After the Congressional campaign, in which Joseph H. Cabot was a candidate, had ended, or for a term of about six months, it suspended publication.

The Landmark was the next paper launched in Salem. The date was August, 1834; it was a semi-weekly paper of goodly proportions. Its days of publication were Wednesday and Saturday each week; it was first edited by Ferdinand Andrews, formerly of the Gazette, but subsequently publisher of the Boston Traveller, and then edited largely by Rev. Dudley Phelps. This paper stood out boldly for three things—then great issues of the times—anti-slavery, temperance and opposition to the teachings of the Unitarian religious faith. Unfortunately, this paper published a communication from Rev. George B. Cheever, then the young pastor in Howard street church, Salem, entitled "Enquire at Giles' Distillery." It was a stinging, radical article, denouncing the manufacture and drinking of liquors, and had personal reference to a prominent deacon of the First Church, then a distiller. It was decided by the court to be a libel, and the usual fine was imposed upon the editor, who was forced to apologize in his next issue. But public excitement was high, and two weeks later, Rev. Cheever was whipped by the foreman of the Giles' Distillery, the place being in Essex street and the whip being one made from rough, hard cowhide. Ham, the foreman, was fined fifty dollars and Cheever was later tried for libel; although that great lawyer, Rufus Choate, defended him, he was found guilty, and sentenced to a fine of one thousand dollars and imprisonment in the Salem jail for one month. Later, Mr. Ham became a very ardent temperance worker. Cheever left the Branch Church and commenced his well-known career in New York City. The Landmark was more than a decade in advance of public opinion and was not supported, so it ceased November 2, 1836. It is doubtful whether there can be found a city of its population, and its age, in the entire country, where so many different papers have been started as in the city of Salem.

The twenty-fourth paper started there was known as the Lighthouse, printed at the Gazette office, and "edited by an Association of gentlemen", the object of which was to represent the sentiments and espouse the interests of liberal Christianity." It was recognized as the antagonist of the Landmark, and continued from June until October 31 of 1835.

The Essex County Democrat removed from Gloucester in the autumn of 1838, to sustain Joseph S. Cabot and the Democratic party, especially the wing of that party to which he belonged. It was edited and published by Joseph Dunham Friend. Its first number was issued November 2. At first it was a semi-weekly, but after a short time was cut down to a weekly. This publication, like most campaign papers, only lasted about three months.

The twenty-sixth paper of Salem was known as the Harrisonian, another campaign organ removed from Gloucester in the 1840 campaign. It commenced its career February 22, and continued until the election, and each issue aided the Whig nominees.

The Whig was another organ started for campaign purposes in 1840. It was printed at the Register office to further on the election of General William Henry Harrison, as President. The subscription price for all these campaign papers was nominal, and of course freely circulated.

Two "papers," both published under the same direction by Rev. A. G. Comings for two years, were the Genius of Christianity and the Christian Teacher, the date of their career being 1832 for the last-named and 1841 for the former.

What was styled the Locomotive, an independent journal, was established in April, 1842, by William H. Perley, at Lynn, but later moved to Central building, Salem, in December, 1842. It was issued there each Saturday until July, 1843. It was humorous and miscellaneous in its general character.

Among the earliest temperance organs in this county was the Essex County Washingtonian, printed during a portion of the year 1842 at both Lynn and Salem. Among its editors was Rev. David H. Barlow, of Lynn. What was known as the "Washingtonian Movement", in temperance campaigns, was of the moral suasion character. Its Salem office was in Washington Hall. It was there edited by Charles W. Denison and published by Theodore Abbott. In 1843 it assumed the New England Washingtonian, and was published in Boston for a number of years.

In chronological order, the thirty-third newspaper in Salem was the Independent Democrat, started in 1843, by reason of a split in the Democratic party. This paper worked for the election of David Pingree for a seat in Congress against Robert Rantoul, Jr., It commenced in March, and continued for only a few weeks. Even back in those days the people, especially political workers, had much faith in the "power of the press."

The Voice of the People was established in May, 1843, by Sylvanus Brown (who was at that time languishing in the jail at Salem for disturbing public worship), and continued to run a small sheet for a time. Mr. Brown belonged to a sect known as "Comeouters", then quite numerous, and thus named on account of their protest against the pro-slavery tendencies in the pulpits generally at that time.

Another unique and short-lived publication recalled by the older citizens of this section of Massachusetts was known as the Voice Around the Jail. It had its birth in 1843, when its founder, Henry Clapp, Jr., editor of the Lynn Pioneer, was in jail at Salem under a sentence for libel. The Voice was in favor of radical reform. Mr. Clapp was a Garrisonian Abolitionist, and a man of much ability and courage

in defending what he believed to be right. Later he became a well-known journalist in New York City.

The second attempt to establish a Universalist periodical in Salem was in August, 1843, in way of a small weekly paper, issued each Saturday. Its editors were L. S. Everett, J. M. Austin and S. C. Bulkeley, pastors in Salem and Danvers. It was styled the Evangelist and existed only about six months.

The Essex County Reformer was the thirty-seventh paper established in Salem, the same being started in the fall of 1843 as a supporter of the Washingtonian temperance movement. T. G. Chipman was its editor. Its story was told in less than four months.

The Temperance Offering by Rev. N. Harvey, of the Free Church, was established in Salem in February, 1845, and continued until 1846 as a monthly, 12 months, periodical. It was printed at the Gazette office. Later, it was published in Boston and then styled the Youth's Cascade. Subsequently, parts of this paper were published in neat book-form.

Another paper of brief duration was the Salem Oracle in 1848, by Henry Blaney.

The Essex County Times was a Democratic weekly journal, published in the autumn of 1848, by E. K. Averill. It began in Marblehead, where ten numbers were printed, then moved to Salem, and ended its career in about one month. The chief writer for this paper was E. K. Averill, later known as a writer of "yellow-covered literature" for Gleason's publishing house in Boston.

Publication number 41 in Salem was the Free World, a spirited, political campaign paper, run during the Presidential contest in 1848, in support of Van Buren and Adams, Free Soil candidates. George F. Cheever was its editor and it was printed at the Observer office.

Salem Daily Chronicle was the title of the first daily publication in Salem. It was by Henry Blaney, who in 1848, on March 1st, commenced the publication of the above named daily. It was printed in Bowker's building, and published every afternoon at one cent per copy. It took no part in politics and was of necessity short-lived.

A young folks' paper was launched in August, 1848, in Salem, by William H. Hutchinson, a job printer, who named his paper the Asteroid, meaning star-like. It was designed for entertainment of the youth. Subsequently it was removed to Boston.

Essex County Freeman, a free-soil organ, was established in Salem in 1849, by Gilbert L. Streeter and William Porter. Its design was to further the cause of anti-slavery. It was published Wednesday and Saturday each week, at three dollars per year, from an office in Hale's building. November 25, 1850, Mr. Streeter withdrew from the paper financially, but was still its editor. Mr. Porter continued this paper until February, 1852, then turned the plant over to "Benjamin W. Lan-

der for the proprietors." It was then that George F. Cheever associated himself with the former editor as joint conductor of the publication. In 1853 the paper was purchased by Rev. J. E. Pomfret, who retained the former editors for a few months. After another year had passed the paper fell into the hands of Edwin Lawrence, of the Lynn Bay State. He issued a weekly until June 14, 1854, when the publication ceased, after a term of five years.

Of all short-lived organs in Salem, may be recalled the prospectus or specimen sheet of the National Democrat, May 24, 1851, by James Coffin. It was another unsuccessful attempt at running the politics of a county.

The Union Democrat was more successful as an anti-coalition Democratic paper. This paper lasted nearly eleven months. It was commenced by Samuel Fabyan, a printer from Boston, July, 1852, and closed in the autumn of the same year. It was a semi-weekly.

The forty-seventh newspaper venture in Salem was when the Massachusetts Freeman, a tri-weekly free-soil paper was established, and run for a short time, by J. E. Pomfret, commencing June, 1853. Really, it was made up from the columns of the Essex County Freeman. Mr. Pomfret had published the Amesbury Villager. He was a minister of the Universalist denomination, and subsequently settled in Haverhill.

The People's Advocate was begun in Marblehead in November, 1847, by Rev. Robinson Breare, a Universalist minister, and then bore the name of The Marblehead Mercury. In 1848 it was sold to James Coffin and Daniel R. Beckford. A year later it was the People's Advocate and Marblehead Mercury, and that season it became the sole property of Mr. Coffin. In 1853 the policy of the paper changed from a neutral paper to a Democratic organ. In October, 1854, the office was moved to Salem and the paper's title changed to The People's Advocate. It was discontinued in 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War.

The Salem Daily Journal, the second attempt at running a daily in Salem, was started by Edwin Lawrence in 1854. He issued the first number of his daily July 24, that year. It was published in the afternoon, as had been the Chronicle in 1848. After a trial of over one year, the paper was discontinued. At first the Journal was neutral, but later favored the Native American Party, and in the autumn of 1855 approved the Republican platform. This Mr. Lawrence was the same gentleman who had previously published the Newburyport Union, Lynn Bay State and Essex County Freeman.

Salem's fiftieth newspaper venture was the establishing of the Essex Statesman in 1863, in the middle of the Civil War period. It commenced by issuing January 17, 1863, publishing Wednesdays and Saturdays, under Edgar Marchant, and later by Benjamin W. Lander. It was announced as "conservative" and mildly opposed the national administration, under President Lincoln. After four years of struggle, it went down to rise no more.

The next paper publication was in 1872 in the month of July, when came forth fresh from the press a weekly entitled The City Post, by Charles H. Webber. It was also named the Salem City Post, and the Salem Evening Post. Before Mr. Webber sold out, he had made it into a semi-weekly paper. The next owner was Charles D. Howard. In 1885 the paper was sold to the Telegram Publishing Company, a new penny daily. Politically, the Post was in reality Democratic, although it posed as a neutral paper.

The Salem Evening News, established October 16, 1880, was the fifty-fourth newspaper started in the city. It was also the third daily, and it stands today, in the forty-second year of its existence, the most successful and profitable journalistic enterprise in the history of the community. The principals at the outset were Charles H. Cochrane of New York, and Robin Damon, formerly of Middleton. At the lapse of about a year, Mr. Cochrane disposed of his interest to his partner and returned to New York. In November, 1881, Benjamin F. Arrington of Lynn, formerly of the Lynn Reporter and the Lynn Bee, took editorial charge. With the exception of one year, while absent in Springfield, Massachusetts, as editor and general manager of the Springfield Democrat, he served continuously as editor of the News, retiring, May 29, 1920, the dean of Essex county editors, with a record of rising thirty-seven years in the service of the paper. Early in July, 1920, Mr. Damon, while motoring to his summer camp in Farmington, Maine, was in collision with another automobile, the accident occurring near Rowley common. He was conveyed to the hospital in Ipswich, where he succumbed, a few days later, to his injuries. During his funeral, one of the largest in local history, business was generally suspended in Salem. Mr. Damon possessed marked executive ability. Harry E. Flint, a nephew, had long been trained in the business department of the daily, and he duly succeeded, following the untimely death of his uncle, to the responsibilities of publisher. The News possesses a fine plant, all the departments being complete in every requisite, and is ranked as one of the most progressive dailies in its class in New England. The first location was in a small office on Central street, but for many years it has occupied its present commodious quarters in the Peabody building, Washington street.

In June, 1881, the Salem Daily Argus was established, later called the Post, and still later the Salem Evening Post; it subsequently passed into the hands of the Evening Telegram Publishing company.

The Salem Times was established in March, 1887, but only survived until February, 1888.

The Evening Telegram was established February 9, 1885, as a penny daily to rival the News. Its first number was printed by the Telegram Publishing Co., and it continued until March, 1887, when for financial reasons it was sold to the publishers of the Daily Times.

The Salem Public, a weekly newspaper started Saturday, April 23, 1887, with Charles F. Trow as proprietor, had a subscription rate of $1.50 per year. This paper was devoted largely to the interests of the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Trow had formerly been associated with the Methuen Transcript and Salem Telegram.

The Salem Daily Sun was started by Charles E. Trow, April 16, 1888, survived until the end of two months, and was discontinued.

The Evening Telegram was the name of another daily paper. It was founded April 2, 1888, but lasted only a short time.

October 10, 1890, William H. and Charles H. Cochrane established the Daily Call, which ran until July 5, 1891.

In 1889 the newspapers of Salem were: The Mercury, by Foote & Horton; the Gazette, by Horton & Son; The Fireside Favorite, a commercial publication, by John P. Peabody; the Salem News; the Salem Gazette, by N. A. Horton & Son; the Observer, by George W. Pease & Co.; Salem Register, by Palfrey & Walton. About a decade later, the newspapers of Salem were reduced to the Evening News, Salem Daily Gazette (by the Gazette Publishing Co.), the Saturday Evening Observer, by Newcomb & Gauss, continuing until about 1919.

In 1909 Salem's papers included the Evening Gazette, Salem Evening News, Saturday Evening Observer, the Salem Dispatch, Pilgrim Leader, Willow Budget, and Le Courier de Salem (French paper), and these publications were all being conducted in 1914. In 1915 the papers had narrowed down to the Salem News, Salem Sunday Mercury, Saturday Evening Observer, Willow Budget, and the French publication, which is still conducted, but its place of publication is now at Lowell.

The last daily to be started in Salem was the Dispatch, listed in the foregoing paragraph, by Arthur Howard of New York. It was published intermittently at the outset, small in size and crude in make-up. In time, however, it managed to acquire sufficient impetus to appear regularly. It was successively increased in size, its most generous proportions marking the period when it was printed, by contract, in Lynn. Financial difficulties continued, and finally the Dispatch, unique in the later annals of journalism in Salem, was forced to submit to the inevitable. Mr. Howard, the editor and publisher, was not a trained newspaper man. He ran his paper on "original lines," and through the reputation thus acquired, both as a free lance and as a "champion of reform," he bore off the mayoralty honors in an exciting election. After his departure from Salem, he edited a Vermont daily for a while, later dying in New York.

There have been other publications in Salem, but they were not, strictly speaking, newspapers. Many were issued by merchants, fairs and societies. The Essex Institute Publication appears quarterly. The historical publications of one kind and another have been printed since 1859, and are now highly prized by those interested in historical affairs.

Another series of publications, of a scientific character, should here be listed in brief, as being a part of the literary products in Salem. Benjamin Lynde Oliver was a distinguished contributor to scientific works before the Revolution, and his "Essays on Comets" was published in Salem from pioneer Hall's printing office. The names of Count Benjamin Rumford, John Pickering, Nathaniel Bowditch, Edward A. Holyoke, and Charles L. Page should be included in a list of able authors. The Essex Institute and Peabody Academy of Science have both been prolific in their publications in recent decades. The Journal of the Essex County Natural History Society, from 1838 on through the Civil War period, published many collections of historical sketches, now of invaluable use to students and lovers of historic and scientific lore. The American Naturalist, an illustrated journal of natural history, had its origin in Salem, but later was transferred to New York and Philadelphia. The original editors of this periodical were, commencing in March, 1867, A. S. Packard, Jr., Edward S. Morse, A. Hyatt and F. W. Putnam.

Coming down to the autumn of 1921, we find three publications only, the Salem Evening News, the Essex Antiquarian and Little Folks magazine.

Lynn Newspapers — September 3, 1825, was the date of the first newspaper published in Lynn. It was known as the Mirror, and was founded and conducted by Charles Frederick Lummus. The event was one of great importance to the community, although the paper was not especially well edited or mechanically handsome. There was no greeting to the public, nor allusion, in any shape, to the prospects, plans, or executions of the publisher. An original tale occupied five of the little columns, and an original poem filled another. Probably Mr. Lewis wrote both of these. The third page contained three advertisements, and the remainder of the space was taken up by news items and short extracts. The four pages of the sheet were a little less than nine by eleven inches. The type was much worn, the ink poor, the paper course and dingy. Long primer was used, save one page, which was set in brevier. The proprietor continued to run a page or two in large type, saying editorially, that it was to please his older readers, whose eyesight was poor. This paper was published in a small wooden building, on the west side of Market street, but after four years was moved to the west end of the common, where the most active business of Lynn was then being conducted. In March, 1832, this paper was sold to James R. Newhall, that is, the printing plant was sold to him for $200, the publication having ceased to be issued longer than March, 1832. The founder, Mr. Lummus, became involved, and his paper failed to support him. In the summer of 1832, he published Lynn's first business directory; it contained seventy pages and was paper-covered. April 20, 1838, Mr. Lummus passed from earth's activities. Thus ended the

career of Lynn's first weekly newspaper founder.

The next paper here was the Star, later called the Mirror, which was succeeded by a long list of weekly papers, most all being short-lived. These included the Record by Alonzo Lewis, poet, author and historian, and his partner, Jonathan Buffum; the Pioneer, by Henry Clapp, Jr.; The Lynn Saturday Union, of which Samuel Foss, the noted local poet, was editor; the Bay State, the Lynn Transcript, the Reporter, second Record, and the Little Giant (first Lynn daily). Other newspapers recalled are the long-since defunct publications known as the Essex Democrat, the Weekly Messenger, the Lynn Chronicle, Lynn Focus, the Banner, the Lynn Democrat, the Puritan, Freeman and Essex County Whig; the Democrat-Sentinel, the Republican, the Protectionist, the Voice of the People, Essey County Whig, which was later known as the first Lynn News, the Essex County Washingtonian, later called the Pioneer. The last named was a radical of radicals, and because it assailed a local judge its editor spent three months in the Salem jail, where he edited his paper from his cell; on his release, was looked upon as a hero, and a parade was gotten up in his honor. Subsequently, he went to Europe and the tour was paid for by his many admirers. Smaller publications in Lynn included these: A Pebble Against the Tide, the True Workingman, the True Friend, the Forum, the Old Rat, the Tattler, the Sizzler, the Free-Soil Pickaxe, Freedom's Amulet, the Lynn Dewdrop, the Spectator, the Grindstone, the Temperance League, the Organ, the Kite Ender, the New England Mechanic, the Banner, and the Old Time Vendor, all of which were of brief duration, but each had its "Day in Court."

In the public library in Lynn is a scrap-book collection of matters relative to the press of that city, including the list of publications, dates and proprietors' names; the same here follows: 1825—The Lynn Weekly Mirror, by Charles F. Lummus; 1831—The Essex Democrat, by Benjamin Mudge; 1832—The Messenger, by James R. Newhall; 1838—The Lynn Freeman, by Eugene F. W. Gray; 1842—The Essex County Washingtonian, by D. H. Barlow; 1844—The Essex County Whig, successor to the Freeman; 1846—The Lynn News, by J. F. Kimball; 1849—The Bay State, by Lewis Josselyn; 1854—The Reporter, by Peter L. Cox; 1855—The Lynn Daily, by Lewis Josselyn.

The Lynn News was first established in 1846, as a weekly, and continued until 1861. In 1889, a paper was started under the name of the Morning News, but it was of brief duration.

What was styled the Lynn City Item, a weekly, was established January 7, 1876, by Horace N. Hastings, who had labored first on a Woburn weekly, and subsequently came to Lynn, where for years he filled a responsible position on the Lynn Semi-Weekly Reporter, then under the proprietorship of Peter L. Cox. December 8, 1877, the Weekly Item was converted into a daily, under the name it now bears, Daily

Evening Item. This was printed in the Sweetser building, at the junction of Union street and Railroad avenue. The building was destroyed by fire, November 26, 1889. The Item next erected a new building on the old site, and this, with others, was demolished when the elevation of the tracks of the Boston & Maine railroad signalized the disappearance of grade crossings within the confines of the city. The present Item building, which not only houses the paper in manner second to none among the suburban dailies of New England, but also accommodates a large clientele of office tenants, was ready for occupancy in 1900. The Item did not miss an issue when its establishment was wiped out in the great fire of 1889; but aided by a job office in Lynn and the Boston Post, was able to continue regular daily publication. The Item is published by its proprietors, the Hastings & Sons Publishing Company, and is fully equipped in all the essentials that go to make up the modern daily. Harlan S. Cummings, who worked on the Lynn papers and subsequently was identified with the Salem News and the Salem Gazette, is the editor.

The Lynn Bee was established in June, 1880, by Eugene F. Forman, who met death by falling from the fourth story of the Sagamore Hotel building. This publication was burned in the great fire of November 26, 1889, and after collecting the insurance, the paper started up with a new outfit, on Market street, in a basement office room. But the paper was not a financial success and only continued to be published a little more than a year after the fire referred to above. The Bee was edited in rooms over the McGrane's department store building, on Market street, and many of the present day printers were employed there at one time, including Chet E. Morse, later reporter for the Boston Globe.

In 1897, Robin Damon established the Lynn Daily News, but later disposed of his interest. In 1912 the News came into the ownership of a corporation, which made it an independent paper, so called; and its officers were: Fred E. Smith, president; James H. Higgins, treasurer; Edward E. Hickey, secretary; F. H. Druehl, business manager. On July 22, 1918, the publication was merged with the Lynn Telegram, under the name of the Telegram-News.

The Lynn Telegram was established in 1912, as a daily evening publication, Democratic in politics, with a Sunday issue—the only Sunday paper in Lynn. It started out as a daily penny paper, which on Sunday sold at two cents. It is now the Telegram-News, as above stated, and is one of the two daily papers in Lynn at present, with an equipment fitted to its requirements. Frederick W. Enright is the editor and publisher.

Saugus—The Herald was founded in 1877. Its present size and form is a six-column from six to twelve pages per issue. It is all home-print, is issued each week on Thursday, at a subscription rate of one dollar and fifty cents per year. Politically, it is an independent paper and has

for its motto at its head "An Independent Newspaper Devoted To The Interests of Saugus and Vicinity." The Herald is run by electric motor power. The plant has equipment including a linotype, cylinder, jobber, power presses; also a paper-cutter and folder. The office has an excellent business in its job printing department. The paper circulates mostly in Saugus and suburban places. This newspaper office is the property of the McKay Publishing Company, Robert W. McKay, manager and publisher; A. E. Starkey, editor. It is one of the cleanest, news-full, family papers in the county. Its editorials are always to the point, up-to-date, and tinctured with good sense and editorial propriety.

**Haverhill Newspapers**—Chase's "History of Haverhill" (good authority), says the first newspaper in Haverhill was the Guardian of Freedom, which first made its appearance September 6, 1793. From that date on down the years, various men had control of this and other newspapers. It is not the province of this chapter to go into the details of all these changes, further than to say that Haverhill has never been entirely without a local newspaper since the birth of the one already named. The narrative continues in substance to relate that in 1824 Nathan Burrill sold his printing establishment, the Herald-Gazette, to one Isaac R. Howe, who edited and published the paper until October, 1826, when he engaged the services of A. W. Thayer to assist. Congressman John Varnum was once a partner in the paper with Mr. Howe. These men were law partners and connected by marriage ties. In February, 1827, Mr. Thayer bought the establishment and changed the name of the paper to the Essex Gazette. He was a practical printer and a former foreman of the same paper for a time. He remained in Haverhill from October, 1826, to July, 1835. He was what today would be called a "live wire" in any community. According to historian Chase, he was the first man to advocate total abstinence from intoxicating liquors, and the second in the world, in a newspaper, to so declare himself. In Haverhill there were at that date twenty-nine places where liquor could be bought by the drink; within five years he so changed public opinion that there was only one secret place where it might be obtained. Mr. and Mrs. Thayer took deep interest in the schooling of the farmer lad, John G. Whittier, and who was connected with the Gazette from July, 1830, to December, 4th, 1836. For many years Dr. Jeremiah Spofford, of Groveland, was in a way associated with the management of this paper and was an interesting writer.

In July, 1834, Rev. Thomas G. Farnsworth established the Essex Banner and Haverhill Advertiser as a Democratic weekly paper. Eben H. Safford soon connected himself with this paper. William Taggart was connected with it from 1838 to 1843, when Safford took full control and continued until his death in December, 1887, after which it was edited by his daughter for a time.

January 1, 1859, Z. E. Stone began to publish the Tri-weekly Pub-

lisher, an independent paper. The same year the Essex County Democrat was started by D. P. Bodfish and A. L. Kimball.

It appears that in 1861, Haverhill had four newspapers, with an aggregate of four thousand copies in circulation. These were the Gazette, the Banner, Tri-weekly Publisher, and Essex County Democrat. The last named was of short duration; the Tri-weekly Publisher survived until 1878, when its list and good will was sold to the Bulletin. Another early paper was the Merrimac Intelligencer; it went down in 1818. Nathaniel Greene established the Essex Patriot in 1818, published it three years, and sold out.

The first daily newspaper in Haverhill was the Daily Bulletin, established by A. J. Hoyt & Co., July 1, 1871. The following January the Weekly Bulletin was issued; in September, 1875, the property was owned by Mitchell & Hoyt. The Tri-weekly Publisher was merged with the Weekly Bulletin in 1877-78. In 1887 this paper had a circulation daily of 2,500 and of the weekly issue 3,000. Politically, it was always Republican.

The Haverhill Evening Gazette is the only daily published in the city, and is one of the oldest publications in New England; it occupies a three-story office building on Merrimac street, with its model mechanical plant on Merrill's Court. It is published every day except Sunday and legal holidays. Its sworn circulation is (or was a year or two since) 13,500 copies. It is published by a corporation, with Robert L. Wright as treasurer and publisher. It was built up by the late John B. Wright, father of Robert L., who was among the best known writers and editors in the State. The Gazette has ever been an independent publication, not owned or controlled by political parties. To make plain this position as an independent paper, it has for many years carried the following at the head of its editorial columns: "The Gazette is a fighter—it aims to be a real friend of the common people and believes in the masses more than in the classes. It espouses every deserving cause and cares nothing for so-called party obligations if the people be the gainer by advocating an independent policy."

The Sunday Record was established by Lewis R. Hovey at No. 4 Main street, in 1903, in partnership with Dennis A. Long, of Lowell. Soon after, Mr. Long sold his interest, and the concern was incorporated by the Record Publishing Company. It moved to 108 Merrimack street, 15 West street, and 24 Locust street. It is the only Sunday paper in its territory, and has been a success from the beginning. Politically, it is independent. Its job department is extensive and modern in all its appointments—"Anything from a calling-card to a newspaper" being its slogan.

Newspapers of Newburyport—The first newspaper established in Newburyport was the Essex Journal and Merrimac Packet, by Thomas & Tinges. The first number was dated December 4, 1774,

and in June, 1775, its name was changed to that of the Essex Journal, or the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser, which was indeed some name, or at least would be so looked upon today.

The Imperial Herald, a Federal paper, was started in 1793, and was the parent of the Herald of a much later date. The first number was pulled from the hand-press May 17, 1793, and consisted of four pages of four columns each, the price being nine shillings per year. It was published in Market Square, each Saturday afternoon. The two proprietors were Edward M. Blunt and Howard S. Robinson. December, 1794, it became a semi-weekly, and continued such until June, 1879, when it again became a weekly paper. In October, 1797, it was changed to the Political Gazette, under ownership of William Barrett. The Gazette and Herald were merged into the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette. About 1801 the Herald and American Intelligencer were merged as the Herald, under Allen & Stickney. Mr. Allen was chief proprietor until 1834. About that date his office was burned, with many other buildings. Until December, 1811, Mr. Allen occupied temporary quarters at Brown's Wharf, but at that time he moved the office of the Herald to the place where it stood so many years.

June 1, 1832, Mr. Allen started a daily paper, and two years later he sold to Joseph B. Morse and William H. Brewster, who conducted it until January 1, 1854, when the Daily Evening Union, then five years old, was united with the Herald, and at the same time William H. Huse became a partner in the business. Arthur L. Huse and Caleb B. Huse, with George J. L. Colby, were associated with the paper until early in the eighties. In 1880 a Daily Evening Herald was started, and also the weekly was issued, too. The Daily Herald, at six dollars per year, was the first daily newspaper in Massachusetts outside of Boston.

The Merrimac Valley Visitor was established in 1872, published every Saturday by Colby & Coombs, and remained a permanent fixture, while other papers went out of business.

The Daily News of Newburyport was established in January, 1887, by Fred E. Smith. Its proprietors have been Messrs. Smith, James H. Higgins, E. E. Hicken, N. D. Rodigrass, J. E. Mannix, forming the News Publishing Company, (Incorporated). The News is published every evening except Sunday; it is a Republican paper and has seven columns to the page. The office in which this paper is printed has all modern equipment, including five linotypes, Cox duplex press, while the job department produces a general run of book and job work. The paper circulates in Newburyport, Newbury, Amesbury, West Newbury, Salisbury, Merrimac, Georgetown, Ipswich and Byfield. The News succeeded to the Daily Germ, and afterwards purchased the Newburyport Herald. The proprietors of the paper own their own building, which is valued at about $10,000.

Amesbury Newspapers—The Chronicle was the first paper printed

in Amesbury. It was established in 1832, by Nayson & Caldwell. A year later, Mr. Caldwell assumed full control, and called his paper the Evening Chronicle, but in 1834 it was known as the Morning Courier. In 1837 it was changed to the News and Courier, C. E. Patten, editor, with Caldwell & Whitman publishers. In 1839 Caldwell again had full control of the paper and called it the Evening Transcript. In 1840 it was sold to Robert Rich, and he sold to Joseph M. Pettingill, who had charge until 1845, when he formed a partnership with Joseph E. Hood, and the paper was continued and known as the Essex Transcript. It was made the organ for the old Liberty party in Essex county. In 1848 Mr. Pettingill sold his interests to Daniel F. Morrill, who continued the paper one year as the Villager. In 1849 W. H. B. Currier assumed control of the paper and continued to conduct it for thirty years. In 1833 he sold to J. M. and I. J. Potter, who continued it as the Amesbury and Salisbury Villager.

In 1880 a second paper was founded in Amesbury by J. B. Rogers, called the Weekly News, but soon changed to the Amesbury News, of which later mention is made in this chapter.

The Amesbury Daily News was established in 1888, its first issue being dated May 5th. It was founded by J. M. and I. J. Potter, both of whom subsequently died, and the paper was purchased March 1, 1902, by Edwin J. Graves and Thomas F. Coffin, who have since conducted it in the name of the Amesbury Publishing Company. The first name The Daily, was changed in 1893 to The Amesbury Daily News. In reality, this paper was the outgrowth of the old Weekly Villager, a well-known paper in Massachusetts for many years. It was this paper to which John G. Whittier, the poet, contributed for nearly a score of years; at one time he wrote the political editorials. Politically, the News is independent Republican. It circulates mostly in Amesbury, Merrimac, Salisbury, Hamilton, Kensington, Newton, Hampton Falls, Hampton, New Hampshire. This paper is well equipped with machinery, including linotypes, cylinder presses, etc. The job department keeps pace with modern demands.

The Press of Peabody—What was known as the Danvers Eagle was published for about one year beginning in 1844. The Danvers Whig, a political sheet, was published during the Presidential campaign of 1844. The Danvers Courier, edited by George R. Carlton, was established in March, 1845, continuing until September, 1849. The present newspaper of Peabody is the Enterprise, established in 1912, by Frank W. Penniman, who is the present proprietor. It succeeded the Peabody Press. Politically, the Enterprise is independent and its circulation is mostly in Peabody. Its present form is that of a six column quarto, printed on a platen press, the composition being largely by means of an improved linotype. This paper affords the community in which Peabody is situated all the readable news.

Newspapers in Gloucester—For the first two centuries of the existence of Gloucester as a town, its inhabitants depended on newspapers published outside its borders for their knowledge of current events. The Boston News Letter and the Salem Gazette, after their establishment, supplied such information of passing events as their columns afforded. Having a very limited circulation in the town, the few copies received here, after being perused by the original recipients, were distributed among their friends.

The first paper in the town began publication January 1, 1827, as a weekly, being issued every Saturday, and continued as such until 1834, when it was issued as a semi-weekly until 1873, after which it was published weekly until it ceased to be issued in 1876. The first daily paper was issued June 26, 1884. Five weekly and five daily papers have been started since the first paper made its appearance, of which only one daily now remains, besides several others, which had merely an ephemal existence.

The Telegraph was the first paper, the first copy being issued January 1, 1827, by William E. P. Rogers, a native of the town, and was published by him until July 6, 1833, when he sold the paper to Gamaliel Marchant, and removed to Bangor. Mr. Marchant continued as publisher until October 28, 1835, when he disposed of it to Henry Tilden and Edgar Marchant, and also removed to Bangor. The two Marchants were brothers and learned the printer's trade in the Telegraph office. The paper was made a semi-weekly, issued Wednesdays and Saturdays, in 1834, and Mr. Tilden became the sole proprietor, October 12, 1836, continuing it until January 1, 1843, when on account of the death of his wife, he decided to remove from the town, and sold the paper to John S. E. Rogers, who had announced his intention of starting a weekly paper, the Cape Ann Light, to be published Saturdays, on that date. Mr. Rogers continued its publication as a semi-weekly until August 1, 1873, when it was made a weekly paper. It was purchased by Martin V. B. Perley, December 19, 1874, by whom it was published until October 4, 1876, when it was discontinued after an existence of nearly fifty years.

The publication of the Cape Ann Light was begun by Mr. Rogers January 1, 1843, in accordance with his previous plans, being issued on Saturdays as a weekly edition of the Telegraph until August 1, 1873, when the Telegraph became a weekly and it was discontinued.

The early issues of the Telegraph were devoted almost exclusively to miscellany, little attention being paid to local and general news. The first copy was a sheet of four pages of five columns each, of which nearly one-half was devoted to advertisements. It was commenced as a paper neutral in politics and continued so till 1834, when upon the commencement of a vigorous political warfare between the supporters and opponents of President Andrew Jackson's administration, under the name of Democrats and Whigs respectively, it became a strenuous ad-

vocate of the latter. After its purchase by Mr. Rogers, it became for a time a neutral paper again, but soon espoused the principles of the Whig party, and after the death of that party advocated the principles of the Republican party until it suspended publication. During Mr. Rogers' proprietorship, it devoted more attention to local matters, and became a valuable repository of accounts of local events.

The establishment of a printing press in the town induced an effort for the publication of a religious paper, and the first number of The Christian Neighbour was issued from the office of the Telegraph November 7, 1827, its editor being Samuel Worcester. While it did not claim to be a controversial paper, its sectarian bias was in favor of evangelical doctrines, and the first issue contained a review of three sermons preached by the liberal clergymen of the town, Rev. Thomas Jones, Rev. Hosea Hildreth and Rev. Ezra Leonard. A sufficient number of subscribers did not respond to the appeal for its support, however, and no second number was published.

Later in the same year an effort was made to establish a paper in the interest of the doctrine of Universalism, and the first number of The Liberal Companion was issued, also printed at the Telegraph office, being edited by Rev. Benjamin B. Murray, minister of the Universalist society at Sandy Bay, but this effort was also futile, its publication ending with the initial issue.

The espousal of the doctrines of the Whigs by the Telegraph in 1834 resulted in the establishment of a paper in advocacy of the principles of the Democratic party, called the Gloucester Democrat, the first issue of which appeared August 18, 1834. It was edited by Robert Rantoul, Jr., who resided in Gloucester at the time, and was printed and published by his brother-in-law, Charles W. Woodbury. Being established as a political organ, it paid scant attention to local affairs except as they affected the welfare of the party and its candidates. In September, 1839, it passed into the hands of F. L. Rogers and George W. Parsons, by whom it was continued till February 16, 1838, when it was merged with the Salem Advertiser.

Another Democratic paper, called the Jeffersonian Republican, was started in October, 1838, in the interest of the election of Mr. Rantoul to Congress, but its publication ceased with the defeat of the party at the election in November. It was issued semi-weekly and bore the name of John F. Hall as editor and proprietor.

The second strictly local paper was the Gloucester News and Semi-weekly Messenger, the first copy being issued October 11, 1848, by John J. Piper, who came to Gloucester from Fitchburg as principal of the Town Grammar School. It was published on Tuesday and Friday mornings, while the Telegraph was issued on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and the rivalry between the two papers was at times exceedingly keen. It was continued by Mr. Piper until December, 1851, when it was pur-

chased by Mr. Rogers and merged with the Telegraph, under the title of Telegraph and News.

The next newcomer into the local journalistic field was Procter's Able Sheet, an advertising publication, which was started by Francis and George H. Procter in July, 1853, and was circulated gratuitously, being published monthly to October, 1855. The publication was resumed in January, 1856, under the name of Gloucester Advertiser, and issued monthly until June, 1857, when it was changed to a semi-monthly, continuing as such until October 23, 1858, the name being changed to Cape Ann Advertiser, December 5, 1857. On November 5, 1858, the publication was changed to a weekly under the name of the Cape Ann Weekly Advertiser, and continued to be issued as a weekly until June 28, 1901, when it was discontinued as the result of the field being more satisfactorily covered by the Daily Times.

The Advertiser was devoted primarily to local news, being neutral in politics, and established the policy of having special correspondents in the neighboring towns and suburban villages. During the Civil War, from 1861 to 1865, it maintained correspondents with practically all the Gloucester companies which served in the Union armies, thus securing an invaluable record of the experiences and doings of the men who represented Gloucester in the camps and on the battlefields in that great struggle.

Another political paper was issued from the Advertiser office in October and November, 1857, for five weeks in the stormy political campaign between Nathaniel P. Banks and Henry J. Gardner for governor of Massachusetts, in the interest of the latter, being published by Story & Harris and edited by Dr. Charles H. Hildreth and Hon. Timothy Davis.

The Cape Ann Bulletin was started as a weekly publication November 7, 1877, by John D. Woodbury and David Low, under the firm name of Woodbury, Low & Co., continuing under the same management until January 1, 1878, when the interest of Mr. Low was purchased by Thomas Tresilian, and the name of the firm changed to Woodbury & Co. In July, 1880, Sidney F. Haskell secured an interest in the paper, and the name of the firm was changed to the Bulletin Publishing Company. Mr. Woodbury withdrew from the company in September, 1883, and the publication was continued by his associates until May 7, 1887, when the name was changed to the Cape Ann Weekly Breeze, being discontinued on July 9 of the same year.

The first daily newspaper published in Gloucester was the Gloucester Daily News, the first issue of which appeared June 28, 1884, being published by the News Publishing Company, F. A. Wiggin, editor and manager, at one cent per copy. It was continued under this management until August 1, 1885, when the Daily News Company assumed control, with John D. Woodbury as manager, who continued in that position until January 9, 1886, when he resigned and was succeeded by M. Herbert

Nichols, who had been a reporter on the paper from its start, and who continued as manager until the suspension of the paper February 4, 1886.

The Cape Ann Evening Breeze, another daily, was first published August 29, 1884, being issued from the Cape Ann Bulletin office, with Sidney F. Haskell and Thomas Tresilian as editors and managers, the name of the company being changed a few years later to the Cape Ann Printing Company, with George R. Bradford as president, and Sidney F. Haskell as treasurer and manager. Like the News, it was originally four pages and sold at one cent per copy; the number of pages was later increased to eight, and it was the first paper in town to be printed with stereotype plates. It was merged with the Gloucester Daily News, the second publication bearing that name, December 2, 1901.

An attempt to establish a Sunday paper was made by the News Publishing Company in 1884, when the Sunday Call was issued from that office, but the project was unremunerative, and the paper was discontinued after a few issues.

The Cape Ann Clipper was started as a weekly paper, February 24, 1887, by M. Herbert Nichols, and was published on Thursdays for ten weeks, the last issue being dated April 28, 1887.

The Gloucester Daily Times was the third venture in the daily newspaper field, and has outlived all its competitors, having had the field to itself without competition since 1909. It was started June 16, 1888, by the Times Newspaper Company, Francis and George H. Procter, editors and managers, and continued under the same management until December 1, 1908, when a half interest in the company was purchased by Fred E. Smith and James W. Higgins of Newburyport, the former assuming the position of managing editor, while the latter became business manager. It was the first paper to be printed upon a perfecting press. Originally starting with four pages, it now prints eight, ten, twelve and frequently sixteen pages, as the demands of the news and advertising may require.

A second paper under the title of the Gloucester Daily News was started April 23, 1900, by the Gloucester Publishing Company, John J. Flaherty, president; David B. Smith, treasurer; and James R. Pringle, managing editor; and was published under that name till December 2, 1901. It was then consolidated with the Cape Ann Breeze, under the name of the Cape Ann Daily News, and published by the Cape Ann News Company until the spring of 1909, when it passed out of existence. Mr. Pringle retired from the management at the time of the consolidation, which was assumed by Mr. Haskell. The following year Wilmot A. Reed and James R. Jeffrey purchased a controlling interest in the company, and assumed the management of the paper, which they held until 1905, when they disposed of their interest to Leonard Williams and George H. Brewster, by whom the paper was published at the time of its suspension.

The Gloucester Citizen, a weekly paper, was the last one to enter the field, and was published by Edward T. Millett, the first number being issued March 24, 1916. Its publication continued till April 11, 1918, when the last issue was published.

The Newspapers of Lawrence—According to the historical records, the first printing in the "New City," as Lawrence was called in the early days, was a poster announcing that The Merrimack Courier would appear the following day. This was published by J. F. C. Hayes in October, 1846. Others associated with this publication during its existence were John A. Goodwin, Henry A. Cooke, Rev. Henry F. Harrington and Nathaniel Ambrose. It suspended shortly after Lincoln's election in 1860. Such were the beginnings of newspaper journalism in Lawrence. As in most places, the story is one of a struggling devotion to ideals and the cause, with the ultimate survival of the fittest. It is a long step from a weekly paper like the Merrimack Courier of small size and circulation to a modern daily, such as The Evening Tribune of today, with its large circulation and extensive advertising patronage, giving its readers probably more news matter in a single issue than would the old-time weekly in a three-month period. Nevertheless these weekly publications were the foundation of present day journalism. The progress was slow, but there was a continuous advance, step by step, until at last the more venturesome among the publishers dared to try the experiment of a daily issue.

Following the Merrimack Courier there came in chronological order these publications:

January, 1847—The Weekly Messenger, published by Brown & Becket for about two years. 1847—The Engine, issued by E. R. Wilkins. Only two issues. 1848—The Herald, published by Amos H. Sampson. Short lived. 1848—The Vanguard, brought out by Fabyan & Douglas. This was a Democratic publication, which later became The Sentinel. Under this name it existed until recent years. During its career there were a number of noted writers connected with The Sentinel, among them such men as John K. Tarbox, Abiel Morrison, Jeremiah T. and Edward F. O'Sullivan. 1855—The Lawrence American was published by George W. Sargent and A. S. Bunker. The latter soon retired and the weekly was continued by Mr. Sargent alone. 1856—The Home Review was started by J. F. C. Hayes, who later merged it in The Courier. 1867—The Essex Eagle was started by Charles G. Merrill and H. A. Wadsworth. 1871—The Lawrence Journal was issued by Robert Bower, who soon sold it to Patrick Sweeney. This was later changed to the Sunday Register and continued until late years under different managements. 1884—The Sunday Telegram was started by Winfield G. Merrill.

We have said that the weekly papers were the foundation of the dailies. Looking backward now it is easy to trace the connection, for the present Sun-American is an outgrowth of the Lawrence American; The

Eagle Tribune of The Essex Eagle and The Lawrence Telegram of The Sunday Telegram.

During the period that The Lawrence American was under the management of George W. Sargent, he had as an assistant George S. Merrill. After a few years the latter became sole owner and editor. Under the control of Major Merrill, The American gained steadily in influence and was rated among the foremost weeklies of New England. In July, 1868, an afternoon daily was issued under same name, and as a Republican organ was highly esteemed throughout the State. Major Merrill had considerable political influence and ultimately was made Insurance Commissioner of Massachusetts. He disposed of his plant in 1892 to William S. Jewett. The latter started The Sun as a morning paper August 1, 1893, and shortly after a Sunday edition under the same name was started. Mr. Jewett disposed of his interests to the present owners, The Sun-American Publishing Co. in 1914. Under the new management The Sun was discontinued and the name of the afternoon paper changed to The Sun-American. The Sunday Sun still continues as the only Lawrence Sunday newspaper; other publications being devoted to comment only.

Soon after the publication of The Essex Eagle was commenced, Charles G. Merrill retired, and Horace A. Wadsworth carried on the paper alone. He started The Daily Eagle, July 20, 1868, and since the daily issue of The American was not in evidence until the following evening, the Daily Eagle has the honor of being the oldest daily newspaper in the city. In 1873 these papers were sold to Hammon Reed, who after a few years sold them back again to Mr. Wadsworth. He started The Evening Tribune as an afternoon paper in 1890. The Tribune was successful from the very beginning and as the years have passed has gained steadily in influence and prestige. Mr. Wadsworth died soon after The Tribune was started, and in 1898 F. H. Hildreth and A. H. Rogers purchased the plant, under the firm name of Hildreth & Rogers. Upon the death of Mr. Hildreth, in 1909, the present management, a stock company, took over the papers, under the corporate name of Hildreth & Rogers Co.

George Goldsmith, who became associated with Winfield G. Merrill in the publication of The Sunday Telegram, later came into control, and with Harry Nice started The Lawrence Telegram as a daily on March 5, 1895. Its progress was decidedly slow at first. In 1896 John N. Cole, of Andover, took hold of the paper, and by hard work succeeded in establishing it upon a firm foundation. In 1906, Kimball G. Colby of Methuen, secured a controlling interest in The Telegram and has continued it successfully.

There have been a few unsuccessful attempts at daily papers in Lawrence which merit passing notice. The first on record was The Daily Journal, issued by Dockham & Place, December 1, 1860. Publication as a daily was continued for about two years, then it was changed to a triweekly, and in 1863 was merged in The American. James E. Donohue

established The Star as a weekly in 1893 and started The Daily News in 1900. Both papers expired after a few years.

Present weekly publications include the Anzeiger und Post, a German weekly, and The Sunday Leader, classed as a "journal of comment", and carrying only a brief news summary.

**Beverly Newspapers**—Beverly depended upon Salem newspapers for a record of local happenings until 1851. The three Salem newspapers were then published semi-weekly, which gave a publication nearly every day, and was almost the same as a daily paper.

March 28, 1851, the initial number of the Beverly Citizen appeared, the first newspaper to be published in the town. It was a six-column folio, printed in Boston, and well filled with reading matter. Arthur F. Wales was the publisher. His real business was running an express route between Beverly and Boston. Beverly people were slow to wean from the Salem newspapers, all of which at that time had been published for more than a quarter of a century, and Mr. Wales discovered that it was not a profitable venture. In 1855 John B. Cressy purchased the good will of the business and put in a printing plant, the first in Beverly, at 7 Washington street.

Irving W. Allen purchased the Citizen in 1881 and continued it for a number of years. George Chinn was the editor for several years, and he was succeeded by J. Herman Carver of Newburyport. The office was on Vestry street in the Lafavour Opera House block, where is now the E. W. Rogers furniture store. Dec. 30, 1892, Charles A. King purchased the establishment and continued the paper until June, 1919, when he suspended publication, like many others, on account of the high cost of material and labor. He owned it all this time, except for two years, when he was editor of the Berkshire Courier at Great Barrington. During this time the Walter Brothers were the publishers. Mr. King also published the American Benefit Journal, for 25 years. Previous to coming to Beverly, he owned the Merrimac Budget, and formerly was part owner of the Milford Journal and the Bennington, Vt., Gazette. In 1890 W. C. Trump published the Beverly Chronicle on Saturdays, in Commercial block. The paper was short lived.

The Beverly Evening Times, which is now a household word in Beverly, was established in 1893. Previous to that time Albert Vittum, the publisher of the Times for more than a quarter of a century, was the publisher of the Weekly Times. The Weekly was started in October, 1881, by Ephraim M. Bates, now deceased, Willard O. Wylie and William C. Morgan. The first few numbers were printed in the office of the Beverly Citizen, and later in the office of the New England Newspaper Union, Boston. The paper was a four-page sheet, 8x10 inches in size. Messrs. Morgan and Wylie sold their interests a short time later to Mr. Bates, who continued the business. Mr. Bates conducted a job office in connection with the paper, and finding the latter more profitable, sold to

George W. Cook, who had had previous experience as editor of the Beverly citizen. Mr. Cook subsequently sold to Isaac M. Marshall of Manchester, Massachusetts, the present publisher of the Manchester Cricket.

In May, 1887, Albert Vittum, who under the firm name of Fernald & Vittum had published the Peabody Press in Peabody, purchased the paper. It was moved to the job office of Mr. Bates, and with the equipment of the Lynn Union, which Mr. Vittum had purchased previously of Sam Walter Foss, there was abundance of good material to issue a weekly paper. The make-up of the paper was changed to a seven-column folio and special attention given to local news. In May, 1888, Mr. Vittum started the Essex Echo, and in October of the same year the Manchester Cricket. Both of these papers proved good property, and are now owned by Isaac M. Marshall, to whom they were sold when the Evening Times was established.

In 1892, Mr. Vittum established the Wenham-Hamilton Times and Asbury Grove Cottager, both of which were later taken over by Charles A. King of the Beverly Citizen. In 1893, the need of a home daily becoming apparent, with the rapid growth of the population, the Evening Times was established by Mr. Vittum, and when the question of a city charter for Beverly came up for discussion, a daily edition of the Times was promised by the publisher of the Weekly Times, should the charter be granted, when the new city government was inaugurated. A canvass of the city was made and six hundred subscribers for a daily paper were secured. In October, 1893, in spite of the panic that prevailed at that time, the first issue of the Daily Evening Times was printed. Inside of six months, the circulation had increased to 1000 copies sold. The paper was started as a six-column folio, and at the close of the first year had enlarged to seven columns, and at the end of the second year to eight columns. The equipment now consists of a battery of three Mergenthaler linotype machines, a Ludlow Topograph, and a Cox Duplex press. The Times was first published under Mr. Vittum's competent management in the Atlantic Block on Cabot street, then in the Bates job office on Franklin place, then on Railroad avenue in the building now known as the Highland Apartment house, then in the Burnham building on Cabot street. The last move was to the present quarters in the Savings Bank building, which it has occupied since the erection of the building. Mr. Vittum continued the business with marked success until December, 1919, when he sold his interests to Walter E. Hubbard of Brattleboro, Vermont, for many years editor of the Brattleboro Reformer, a newspaper man of marked ability, with twenty-five years experience in newspaper work in varied fields, who has conducted the business successfully since.

While the personnel of the Evening Times has changed much during the years of its existence, William C. Morgan, the city editor, has been with the paper since its start. Lawrence P. Stanton, his assistant in the reportorial department, came to the paper, when in the Beverly

high school, furnishing items from the school. Noland E. Giles, foreman of the mechanical department, took around the first copy of the Weekly Times as a newsboy in 1881. These men are still on the job. Other faithful employees who have been with the paper for years are Robert J. Murney of the reportorial staff, Miss Minnie L. Goodridge, the efficient bookkeeper, who has a thorough knowledge of the business office in all its details; and J. Fraser Stuart, in charge of the advertising department, who has been a large factor in the success of the paper. William H. Barnes, the "make-up" man, has been with the paper since 1905. Cornelius P. Connolly has been the competent pressman for 13 years. The other places on the reportorial staff, in the business office, the composing and press room are filled with competent help.

In September, 1921, the Evening Times again changed hands, Mr. Hubbard disposing of his holdings to Thomas Leavitt, of Dorchester, who has a newspaper training of more than a quarter of a century. He has introduced sundry changes, with every promise of adding to the achievements of his predecessors.

The story of the press in Beverly would be incomplete without a word concerning the North Shore Breeze. The North Shore Breeze was started in the spring of 1904 by its present editor, J. Alex. Lodge, and has been from the start a publication that has focused its efforts on the summer resort business centering upon that section of the Massachusetts coast between Boston and Newburyport, so popularly known as the North Shore. Magazine in form, ranging from 24 pages in the dull winter months, to 80 and more pages, with colored cover, in the summer season, the Breeze so appeals to the tastes of the large number of wealthy people who flock into New England from all parts of the country for the summer, that they subscribe by the year, thus having the paper follow them to their winter residences. The late Robin Damon, of the Salem News, once wrote of the North Shore Breeze that it was probably read by more millionaires than any weekly paper in America. In the first years of its publication, the office of the Breeze was in Beverly, but in 1906 Editor Lodge moved it to his home town, at Manchester, because he at that time bought a small printing office that has since developed into one of the finest-equipped publishing plants in Essex county.

In 1910 the North Shore Breeze was incorporated, the only stockholders outside of the original owner being about a score of the representative summer residents, whose personal interest in the enterprise had much to do with the constant but very evident growth of the business since that date.

It was in 1913 that the North Shore Reminder, a weekly, published in the Swampscott-Marblehead section of the North Shore, and much of the same nature as the Breeze, was purchased by Mr. Lodge from E. R. Grabow of the United Fruit Company interests. Since that time the Breeze has covered the entire North Shore field from Nahant to New-

buryport, including Cape Ann, instead of devoting its attention almost exclusively to the territory between Beverly and Magnolia and the adjacent inland section. While the paper is devoted very largely to the summer resort business, it has always maintained a local field in covering that section of the shore line including Magnolia, Manchester, Beverly Farms and Pride's Crossing.

Ipswich Newspapers—Before speaking of the various newspapers that have been published in Ipswich a word should be mentioned concerning the authorship of several quite noted books from this vicinity. New England's first book of poetry was Mrs. Anna Bradstreet's, early of Ipswich. One of the first histories of New England was by an Ipswich clergyman, William Hubbard. The first Latin book printed in America was by Rev. John Norton, of Ipswich. The "Body of Liberties", containing the essence of our civil rights today, and the "Simple Cobbler of Agawam," long to be remembered as an old time classic, were the works of the author, preacher, jurist and scholar Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich. These are a few of the most illustrious names. But now, coming to the newspaper press of Ipswich, it may be stated that the first local newspaper established here was the Ipswich Journal, issued weekly, by John H. Harris, who began its publication in July, 1827, and discontinued in August, 1828. Then came the Register, edited by Eugene F. W. Gray; its first number was pulled from the old handpress June 1, 1837, and it went down a year later. The town then went without a newspaper until 1850, when the Clarion was started and issued once in two weeks, by Timothy B. Ross. It was a newsy folio paper. The first Saturday in January, 1868, the Bulletin first appeared and continued until August, only. Charles W. Felt of Salem, was its proprietor, and he proposed to furnish a paper to several near-by towns. Thus the Rockport Quarry and the Ipswich Bulletin were the same with the name changed. This was a new idea in newspaperdom and soon followed the "patent" sheet system, then sterotyped stories and news. July 3, 1871, began to be published the Ipswich Advance, with Edward B. Putnam as editor and proprietor. He continued until March 16, 1872, when Edward L. Davenport and Frederick W. Goodwin, having bought the establishment, began the publication of the Ipswich Chronicle. Lyman H. Daniels took hold of this paper four years later and associated with him I. J. Potter, who later was sole proprietor. After a year or two Mr. Porter associated with his brother J. M. Potter and they conducted the chain of papers for side towns as follows: Ipswich Chronicle, Amesbury Villager, Lynn Reporter, Lynn Bee, and the Yankee Blade of Boston. September 10, 1886, the Ipswich Independent edited by Charles G. Hull was another active force in newspaperdom in the place. Later it went down after a hard struggle to exist. The Chronicle is the only paper in Ipswich now. It is independent in politics; is an eight-page, six column paper, printed Fridays; it uses electricity for its power in printing; subscription rate is $1.50

yearly. A good job department is conducted in connection with the newspaper.

**Marblehead Newspapers**—Marblehead's first local newspaper was established March 13, 1830, and was known as the Marblehead Register, and was founded by Henry Blaney, who for three years struggled vigorously to make his enterprise a success but finally had to discontinue the publication. Several other papers have been started in the place since then, and made a similar disappointment to their proprietors. The present newspaper, the Marblehead Messenger, was established in 1871, and its only owners and proprietors have been N. A. Lindsey & Co. (Incorporated). Frank L. Armstrong is president and treasurer at this time. This is an eight-page paper, circulating mostly in the entire town, the Neck and in Clifton. Its day of issue is Friday; politically, it is Republican. June 25, 1877, the office was destroyed by fire, along with many other Marblehead business places. The office is now well equipped with modern appliances, including typesetting machines and facilities for handling all kinds of job printing, including commercial and catalog work. The Messenger stands for all that is good and useful in the community in which it circulates.

The Andover Townsman was established in October, 1887; it is owned by the Andover Press Company (incorporated). It is published each Friday, is a Republican paper with a subscription rate of $2.00 per year, having a good circulation both at Andover and throughout the country generally. It is published in a building erected in 1906 by the corporation that owns the plant, and it is finely equipped with such articles as go toward making up a first-class job and book printing establishment, in connection with the publication of the Townsman. The equipment includes one large cylinder press and six other job presses; two monotypes, power paper-cutter, etc.

The Townsman is an eight-page, seven column paper devoted to the local interests of Andover, and it is almost entirely printed at home. Andover being a college town, there is necessarily a large amount of job printing work of which this office executes a large per cent.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

STATUE OF JOAN OF ARC

In Memory of Gloucester's Fallen Heroes in the World War

## CHAPTER XLV.

## MILITARY HISTORY

In the numerous wars in which Essex county has participated, down to the recent great World War, the town of Essex has furnished her share of men and supplies. The following is a concise account of the activities during the wars in which Essex people have shown their patriotism:

The soldier record in Essex commences in 1637, when John and Thomas Burnham, Robert Crosse and Andrew Story were drafted to serve in the war against the Pequot Indians; for this short service these men received grants to several acres of land. It is believed this was the first instance on the American continent where a bounty was given for the service of a soldier. In 1643 the brothers Burnham were again in the service against other Indians.

Essex also took part in King Philip's War, and sent men good and true. Among these was John Bennet, who was killed at Deerfield, Massachusetts, September, 1675. He was a member of the company from Essex county, known in all New England annals as "The Flower of Essex" commanded by Captain Thomas Lathrop, of Beverly. Surprised at Deerfield by the Indians, at what is now called Bloody Brook, he and most of his command were slaughtered. Out of the company of eighty-four, seventy-six were killed, having been ambuscaded by nearly seven hundred Indians. It is said that this band of warriors was led by King Philip in person.

Captain Joseph Gardner, of Salem, organized a company to join the expedition against Narragansett. In this company were Robert Andrews, Zaccheus Perkins, John Prince, Samuel Rust, Samuel Story, and Joseph Soames. This company was mustered at Dedham, Massachusetts, in December, 1675, and marched to Rhode Island. Capt. Gardner, Robert Andrews, Joseph Soames and six others in this company were later killed in battle in the Narragansett Swamp; the command then devolved on William Hawthorne, of Salem. This Hawthorne was an ancestor of the distinguished author Nathaniel Hawthorne.

In 1708 Essex furnished other brave men who fought against the Indians. Rev. Benjamin Choate, a native of the place, was for some time stationed at Deerfield, near where thirty years before Captain Lathrop and so many men were ruthlessly murdered by the red-skins. Rev. Choate was acting as chaplain at the time he was near Deerfield.

In the hostilities with Spain, in the expedition to Spanish West Indies, in 1740, was Major Ammi Ruhami Wise, son of Rev. John Wise, and a native of Essex, and possibly several others from Essex.

In the Siege of Louisburg, under Pepperell and Warren, in 1745, were several men from Essex. In the Eighth Massachusetts were Col. John Choate, Lieut. Thomas Choate, Jr., William Andrews, Aaron Fos-

ter (maternal grandfather of Hon. Rufus Choate), and Daniel Giddings. In other commands of this campaign were Abraham Martin and four others, whose names have been lost with the flight of years.

During the French War, in the expedition to Fort Ticonderoga, was a command under Capt. Stephen Whipple, in the first regiment raised in Massachusetts to operate against Canada. It took part in the disastrous campaign to Lake George in 1758. Three of the officers—first and second lieutenants and ensign, Nathan Burnham, Stephen Low and Samuel Knowlton, as well as Rev. John Cleaveland—were from Chebacco. The two lieutenants were fatally wounded in the attack upon Ticonderoga, July 8th. Of the death of Lieut. Burnham, the Burnham genealogy says: "Tradition has it that before leaving for the war, he took his sword on his hand to try the metal, and it broke. Turning to his wife, he said, 'I shall never come back.' He went on, but returned to pray once more with his family before taking his final leave."

In the Revolutionary War, Essex furnished in all, for various periods of service in the army, more than one hundred men. Crowell's "History of Essex" gives a list of one hundred and five names, and the record remarks in a note that "no doubt several more served whose names cannot be obtained correctly at this date." Seven men whose names appear among early families in Essex were at Bunker Hill: James Andrews, Benjamin Burnham, Francis Burnham, Nehemiah Choate, Aaron Perkins and Jesse Story, Jr. The last-named was killed in the engagement there, and Francis Burnham, a brother of Capt. Nathaniel Burnham, was wounded. Two others were employed during the previous night to make cartridges—Aaron Low and Samuel Proctor. Low was one of the seven soldiers from Essex who were with the forces sent out to suppress the Shay Rebellion.

In the army of General Gates, at the defeat of Burgoyne, were twenty-eight soldiers from Chebacco, of which five were detailed to guard his forces, after their surrender, while en route to Charlestown prior to their embarking for England. Major John Burnham served throughout the Revolution, was with Washington at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777; served under Lafayette and Gen. Greene; was among the first to settle at Marietta, Ohio, and finally died in New Hampshire in 1843.

In the second war with the Mother Country in 1812, nineteen men from the place enlisted. Abel Andrews was one of the sergeants. Andrew Burnham, a native of Essex, who died here in 1885, aged one hundred years and two months, was a soldier. Enoch Burnham and Benjamin Andrews were taken prisoners in the Bay of Biscay while on the privateer "Essex", and were in prison two years in England.

Of course it might go without saying that a town that had furnished such splendid array of military talent during previous wars would not be found wanting when Lincoln called for his first 75,000 men. During the four-year struggle from 1861-65, Essex furnished 182 men, of which

number 144 were her own citizens. Of these, three served in the navy; twenty-three never returned home, three having been shot dead in battle, and five died of wounds; one was accidentally drowned; fifteen died of disease; and two perished in Southern prison pens; twenty-two were wounded in battle. These men were on thirty-seven battle fields of the Civil War, including the greatest. Six Essex men were taken prisoners—George W. Burnham, John B. Burnham, Lewis Burnham, Albert A. Haskell, James B. Kimball, and Rufus E. Mears. Mark Francis Burnham was in fifteen engagements and had four horses shot under him. Two horses were shot under him at the battle of Winchester, under that gallant leader, Gen. Phil. Sheridan. The commissioned officers from Essex were: Colonels—Jonathan Burnham, John Choate, Jonathan Cogswell; Majors—John Burnham, Thomas Burnham, Caleb Low; Captains—Charles Howes, David Low, Francis Perkins, William Story; Ensign—Samuel Knowlton; Lieutenants—Cyrus Andrews, Nathan Burnham, Samual Burnham, Thomas Choate, Jr., John Cleaveland, Jr., Stephen Low.

In all the wars to the end of the Civil War, this town had furnished 340 soldiers. In the Spanish-American War in 1898-1890, Essex filled her quota without any trouble. In the World War, three laid down their lives for the cause of world-peace: George F. Lendall, Stephen H. Meuse and Laurence E. Perkins. Essex did its full share in the various departments of war work at home, and "went over the top" in its government bond purchases in several drives.

Danvers in Various Wars—Not long after the incorporation of original Danvers began the storm of discontent throughout all the colonies. These years sifted out the hearts of men with crucial test. What was styled the "writs of assistance" were issued in 1761; the odious stamp act was pased in 1765, when Franklin wrote, "The sun of liberty is set." American merchants agreed to non-importation until its repeal. New taxes and the act for the enforcing quartering troops by citizens in 1767; the refusal of Boston to furnish quarters; three years of constant irritation and a massacre in the streets of Boston, March, 1770; the "Tea Party", December, 1773; the Boston Port Bill; the first Continental Congress; John Hancock's Provincial Congress at Cambridge, and its measures for committees of safety and minute-men, 1774; then Lexington, war, independence, the United States of America.

Danvers kept pace with all the events. How well its citizens grasped the situation of the times and how forcibly and well they expressed themselves it has been left on the records for any to read who will. They came together after the passage of the stamp act; Thomas Porter was their representative in the General Court.

It was between five and six o'clock on the morning of April 19, 1775, that the engagement took place on Lexington Commons. The British arrived at Concord, some six miles beyond, about nine o'clock. By that

time the alarm had reached Danvers, sixteen miles away. It met with instant response. Two companies of minute-men and three companies of militia, from 150 to 200 men, hurried to the scene of action. Learning of the retreat from Concord, the object was to reach Cambridge soon enough to cut off the British from effecting a return. To this they went on a run, and in a few hours they were in the midst of action. Few well men could be found in Danvers that day; at New Mills not one.

The women who were left alone at New Mills gathered at the house of Colonel Hutchinson to watch and wait together. A reliable account says: "To their anxious vigil news of the fight came on the evening of the 19th. Were the men safe? Most of them. Were any hurt? Some. Were any ——? Yes, young bride of a few weeks, your husband, Jotham Webb, was one of the first martyrs to Liberty. Six others, only one more than twenty-five years old, lost their lives, out of the men who went out from Danvers. Henry Jacobs, Samuel Cook, Ebenezer Goldwaite, George Southwick, Benjamin Dalan, Jr., and Perley Putnam. Nathan Putnam and Dennison Wallace were wounded; Jos. Bell, missing."

On the evening of the 20th several men on horseback drove to the house where the women waited, escorting a horse-cart which bore a precious burden. On the kitchen floor of that house, which is still standing, the dead were unrolled from the bloody sheets, and the next morning were taken away for burial. Danvers suffered more than any other town after Lexington. The corner-stone of the monument at the corner of Main and Washington streets, Peabody, was erected in commemoration of the dead, April 20, 1835, the sixtieth anniversary of the fight. Gen. Gideon Foster, who led the way to Lexington, took part in the exercises, and a number of the survivors of the battle were present. Of the different companies in which soldiers of Danvers were members were these: Hutchinson's, Page's and Flint's.

In 1814, during the second war with England, sixty men, mostly too old to be of regular military age, banded together and formed themselves into a company in defense of the Stars and Stripes. The officers were Samuel Page, captain; Thomas Putnam, lieutenant; Caleb Oakes, sergeant; John Endicott, sergeant; John Page, clerk; Richard Scidmore, drummer; Stephen Whipple, fifer; Ephraim Smith, fugleman.

It appears that the citizens of Danvers anticipated trouble with the South after President Lincoln's election, and had called a town meeting a week before Fort Sumter was fired upon. This meeting was called to see about raising a company of militia, as well as money, in case of war. Arthur A. Putnam presided. The matter of being first to enlist in this proposed company was looked upon as an honor, and it was borne off by Nehemiah P. Fuller, who stepped forward to volunteer, but it later appeared that one Ruel B. Pray had signified that he was to enlist first, and really had put down his name ahead of Fuller. This company was called the Danvers Light Infantry. The officers elected were as follows: Capt.

Nehemiah P. Fuller; First Lieut., William W. Smith; Second Lieut., Ruel B. Pray; Third Lieut., William W. Gould; Fourth Lieut., D. W. Hyde. A few days later another company was recruited in Danvers; Capt. Arthur A. Putnam was elected to command.

In about two months the first company, Danvers Light Infantry, was transferred to the 17th Infantry. The Putnam Guards were transferred to the 14th Infantry. The first military funeral of the war in Danvers was that of Thomas A. Musgrave, of Capt. Fuller's company, who died August 9, 1861, at Camp Lynnfield. The entire regiment marched to the Universalist church.

Danvers furnished, in all, 792 men for the Civil War, a surplus of thirty-six over and above all demands. There were forty-four commissioned officers. The total amount of money raised on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was $36,596.

When the Spanish-American War came on, Essex county, through its National Guard and otherwise, furnished her full quota of men, as is shown by the records of the various towns.

During the recent World War, the people of Danvers were fully up to the standard in which they were found in all previous wars. From first to last, the people gave of their means in way of government bond sales, Red Cross work, and in enlistments of men even to above her demanded quota. Some enlisted away from home, and hence were not credited to Danvers. Of the scores of brave boys who went forth into this conflict, the following have been inscribed on the "roll of honor" or memorial of the town: Ludwig Carmichael, Arthur F. Drapeau, Hadley M. McPhetres, Harry E. Little, Raymond F. Knowlton, Ernest A. St. Hilaire, Merritt H. Barnes, Frank A. Small, Ralph W. Lane, Marcus A. Jordan, Dexter E. Woodmen, Herbert W. Staples, Robert Nangle. These perished that Democracy might become world-wide.

Salem's Military History—Salem's fame rests not only upon her military record, for she has had forts and artillery and tramping armies, but also on account of her peaceful state all down through the almost three centuries of history. When other sections of the country, to which she has been allied, have been in war and needed her help, no city or town has been more ready and willing to assist than Salem. As was written by a local observer many years ago: "In every Indian skirmish, and on every smoke-wreathed field known in our history, from the taking of 'Sassacus his fort' to Bunker Hill and Gettysburg, or firing their guns on the ocean in all latitudes, have stood men of Salem, patriotic, brave and enduring. Their blood has wet the sod from the Chapparal of Mexico to the shores of the great lakes, and their shattered bones lie fathoms deep in every sea."

It was really in Salem where the Revolution began, when the General Court, the same year, formed itself into a Provincial Congress, and later, adjourning to Concord, appointed officers independent of the crown

and proceeded to procure arms and ammunition. Here also, says one historian, occurred "the first actual collision with the British troops, which though without bloodshed, resulted in their retirement without the accomplishment of their purpose."

One year before the "Lexington Alarm," Salem had been making ready for any emergency that might come. After Lexington, no compromise seemed possible. Men everywhere arranged to enter an army to fight to the bitter end. A lady wrote from Salem in June, 1775: "The men are listing very fast; 3 or 400 are gone from here." A few men were present at Bunker Hill, but most of the company did not arrive soon enough. Lieutenant Benjamin West, a gallant young officer from Salem, was killed at Bunker Hill, about the breastworks.

The naval part in which Salem engaged throughout this war was of much importance, and kept the English navy busy watching the movements. At last peace came to the Colonists, and all was tranquil until 1812, when war was declared against England the second time by this country. For three years forty vessels, practically all men-of-war-ships, cruised from Salem, heavily armed, and manned by skilful seamen; this does not include over one hundred letter-of-marque trading vessels, which also took a hand in fighting as well as in trading.

As was the case in all previous times, Salem had her part in the Civil War, waged between the North and South from 1861 to 1865. This is not the proper place in which to discuss the causes of that four-year conflict; sufficient to say, slavery was back of it, and the right of one State in the Union to secede from the others had to be tested on many a hard fought battle field. Salem shared with other New England towns in her anger at the South for firing on the Union's own fort, with the Union's own guns and powder. Five days after Sumter was fired upon, a meeting was called in Salem, at Mechanics Hall, at which Mayor S. P. Webb presided. It was there determined to stand by the Union, come what might. Several thousand dollars were subscribed on the spot for immediate use in organizing and for carrying out anything the government at Washington might deem wise. The following day the Salem company of Light Infantry, under Capt. Arthur Devereux, numbering sixty-two muskets, left Salem for Boston, where it was made a part of the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. Within five days, two hundred men left Salem for Washington at the call of President Lincoln.

But Salem saw ahead and believed more men should be sent to other parts of the Southland, and hence went about recruiting companies of soldiers. It was not hard to get enlistments "for three years or the war," and at an Irish patriotic meeting, forty men enlisted on the spot. The Salem City Council appropriated $15,000 at its first meeting after Sumter fell. The years of war went steadily on, men were wanted and men were had; money was needed and money was forthcoming—anything

to save the flag and the Union. When the final report was made, in round numbers, it was discovered that Salem had sent forth 2,760 privates and 340 commissioned officers, making a total of 3,100 men. Of the great number of "killed, wounded and missing," from out the more than three thousand soldiers from Salem, let the years of eternity disclose the facts.

The next war in which Salem was called upon to make her offering and sacrifice was that of the War with Spain in 1898-99, when Cuba gained her freedom from the Spanish yoke of four hundred years' burden. As most of the men demanded in that war were from organized militia or National Guard companies, the local work of mustering and recruiting in Salem was easier accomplished than in previous wars. No authority in way of corrected military reports as to men serving and of the death lists having been provided by the State of Massachusetts, further mention of the service in the Spanish-American War cannot here be given.

Of the recent World War, government reports have not yet been compiled, and the local authorities failed to retain a copy of the enrollments, war activities, etc. for Salem, only little can therefore be said in interesting detail about the part Salem took in the struggle.

The following war activities in Salem, as shown by their different department records, had officers as follows: Food Administration—James C. Poor, Essex County Director; Arthur H. Phippen, Salem Food Director. Fuel Board—Alvah P. Thompson, chairman, Salem Chamber of Commerce. Legal Advisory Board—Robert W. Hill, chairman, Masonic Temple; Charles A. Salisbury, Probate officer, Superior Court; William H. Hart, District Court. Liberty Loan Committee—Henry M. Bachelder, chairman, City Hall; Edmund G. Sullivan, secretary, Chamber of Commerce. Public Safety Committee—Arthur H. Phippen, chairman, City Hall. Public Service—George W. Pitman, chairman, Salem Chamber of Commerce. American Red Cross—Rev. Edward D. Johnson, chairman, Salem Chapter; Annie L. Warner, executive secretary, Salem Chapter, Masonic Temple. War Chest—George W. Hooper, president; D. A. Donahue, treasurer; A. B. Towers, clerk, Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Building.

It may be said that in each and every call for men and dollars, Salem went to the standard set, and in most cases "over the top", as did many of her brave sons over the seas, when seeking to silence the power of the great foe before them.

Military History of Lynn.—Every good law-abiding citizen is interestedd in the history of the military movements in which his people have been connected. In the nearly three centuries since white men first looked upon the fair and valuable domain known as Essex county, Massachusetts, and the town of Lynn, so historic in its day and generation, there has been need of many trained soldiers, and they have always been forthcoming. That sacrifices have been made to carry forward what has

been deemed just wars, goes without saying. The first wars were occasioned by the savage Indian tribes, and later the white race fought between themselves. White men here in New England first taught the untutored savage the art of using a gun, and such an act was about the worst thing they could have offered the red-skin. Military skill was naturally in high repute among the early fathers in New England. Plymouth had her Miles Standish and Lynn had John Humphrey, the first major-general of the colony, who settled in Lynn in 1634. From that time to this, many are the military characters of which this sketch is all too short to narrate.

It was early in 1630 that a military company was organized here under Captain Richard Wright, with Daniel Howe as lieutenant, and Richard Walker as ensign. This company was provided with two iron cannon. At the breaking out of the Pequot war, in 1636, Captain Nathaniel Turner of Lynn commanded one of the companies detailed for service in that war. Among the Lynn soldiers in the Pequot war was Christopher Lindsey, who kept the cattle of Mr. Dexter, at Nahant. He was a laboring man, and in his honor the elevation of land there was called Lindsey's Hill. It was in 1638 that the Ancient and Honorable Artillery was organized in Lynn. Among the first members were William Ballard, Joseph Hewes, Daniel Howe, Edward Tomlins, Nathaniel Turner and Richard Walker.

The last great struggle of the red man commenced in 1675, in what is termed the King Philip War, in which Lynn was not especially interested, only as it being of general interest to New England. Thomas Marshall was then captain of the Lynn company, and had been a resident here forty years. He kept the tavern near Saugus river many years. Lynn did her full share in that memorable war. Much space cannot be given here for details in these early wars in which Essex county took part. The towns have ample records, where one interested can obtain the salient facts concerning the Indian wars and the French and Indian as well as the Revolutionary struggle. However, a few facts should here be narrated.

Several Lynn men were present at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, the opening battle of that long struggle. Four of these men were killed—Abedenego Ramsdell, William Flint, Thomas Hadley and Daniel Townsend. April 23, that year, a committee of safety was formed in Lynn. At first it consisted of Rev. John Treadwell, minister of the First Parish, Rev. Joseph Roby, minister of the Third Parish, and Deacon Daniel Mansfield. An alarm company was organized and three night watches were established. Colonel John Mansfield's regiment marched to Bunker Hill, but arrived too late to render assistance. Lynn furnished in that war for independence two colonels, three captains, five lieutenants, five sergeants, six corporals, and about one hundred and sixty privates. Lynn was poor at that date, and business prostrate, yet she

voted in 1770 to each company of soldiers furnished for the expedition into Canada, fifteen pounds sterling to each man. In 1780 she voted as much money as would purchase 2,700 silver dollars to pay off the soldiers.

The War of 1812 was necessarily a naval combat, but it occasioned much distress and business depression. The gallant contest between the English frigate "Shannon" and the American frigate "Chesapeake," June 1, 1813, was witnessed by crowds of the people of Lynn, who not only climbed the hills, but also clung to the housetops. At about that time there were three well-uniformed and equipped companies in Lynn—Lynn Artillery, organized in 1808; the Light Infantry, organized in 1812; and the Rifle Company, organized in later years. The gallant Lieutenant Mudge, of Lynn, lost his life in the Seminole, or Florida War, about 1835. The Mexican War, which commenced in 1846, continuing two years, asked for men from Lynn, and she furnished twenty volunteers.

The Civil War, or the Rebellion of the Southern States, opening with the firing on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, and lasting more than four years, called from Lynn and all Essex county a large number of men, many of whom sacrificed life on the altar of the country. In five hours after President Lincoln called for 75,000 men, Lynn had two full companies ready for duty. Early the day following they left for the seat of war. These two companies formed a part of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry, and were styled Company D and Company F. The former, the Lynn Light Infantry, was commanded by Captain George T. Newhall and the latter by Captain James Hudson, Jr. The regimental officers belonging to Lynn were: Timothy Munroe, colonel; Edward W. Hinks, lieutenant-colonel; Ephraim A. Ingalls, quartermaster; Roland G. Usher, paymaster; Bowman B. Breed, surgeon; Warren Tapley, assistant surgeon; Horace E. Munroe, quartermaster-sergeant. In all that dreadful struggle, Lynn furnished 3,274 men, 230 more than her quota. The principal victories were celebrated by the ringing of bells, by bonfires and other demonstrations. Many who were the "loyal blue" lost their lives—some on battlefields, some starved in prison-pens, beneath a Southern sky, while others died of disease. The Lynn cemeteries hold many of the forms of Union soldiers, while a greater share were buried in the far-off Southland. In 1873 a beautiful monument was erected in City Hall Square. It is a solid bronze allegorical cast made at Munich, Bavaria, and its cost was over $30,000.

Coming down to the Spanish-American War in 1898-9, it may be said that Lynn furnished more than nine hundred men, and almost one hundred are now buried in the city cemeteries. The veterans of that war keep up an organization, similar to the old Grand Army of the Republic.

When war was declared by Congress and President Wilson in April, 1917, Lynn, with all other parts of Essex county, commenced to do its full share in sending to the scene of action men as fast as transports could carry them over seas.

The various Liberty Loan campaigns or "drives" resulted as follows: First, no quota, $3,348,450 subscribed; Second, quota, $4,730,000, $4,691,700 subscribed; Third, quota, $2,917,500; $3,391,550 subscribed; Fourth, quota $4,545,000, $4,577,550 subscribed. Among the committees for these "drives" the following served for the "fighting" or Fourth Liberty Loan drive: Charles A. Collins, chairman; Charles F. Sprague, vice-chairman; Mrs. John H. Hollis, chairman of the women's committee, "and 100,000 more."

The War Chest work was great, and resulted in much good. The following organizations made up the "Chest": Young Men's Christian Association, Red Cross Society, Knights of Columbus, and Salvation Army. The War Chest Committee was as follows: Mr. Edward S. Underwood, Charles A. Collins, C. Fred Smith, Dr. F. W. Perkins, Rev. John Sheridan, Mrs. John H. Hollis, Mrs. Daniel C. Goss, Mrs. Charles A. Collins, Mrs. John Adams, George R. Beardsell, Adolph Ackerman, Charles S. Sanborn and Harrison P. Burrill. The exact amount of money raised by this budget is not yet audited, but the author personally knows that it runs into tens of thousands of dollars, and all was placed where it would supposedly do the most good. The work carried on in the public schools was also a wonderful accomplishment. Prof. Haseltine, in his chapter on "Public Schools of Lynn" in this work, makes special and impressive mention of this feature on the part of children and teachers.

In front of the City Hall stands a large granite rock, in which is securely imbedded a heavy bronze tablet bearing in plain raised letters the inscription of the names of those who sacrificed life for their loyalty to the flags of the allied forces in the recent war. The heading of the inscription reads thus:

"Soldiers, Sailors and Marines Who Died for Their Country in the War Against Germany, Austria and Hungary."

Their names follow:

Anderson, Ernest C.
Anderson, Theodore
Andrews, Cecil E.
Austin, J. Frank
Baker, Francis P.
Balcom, Horace V.
Bangs, Edward Wilson
Baston, Edgar H.
Bazinski, Joseph
Beaupre, Joseph D.
Berube, Thomas H.
Bird, Everett E.
Boissonneau, A. A.
Borginski, Joseph
Buchanan, Mathew L.
Burdette, Ralph M.
Burke, Frank L.
Burrill, George F.
Burrus, Frank K.
Buttimer, George A.
Caldwell, Calvin A.
Call, James C.
Carter, Richard C.
Chamberlain, Joseph W.
Chase, David
Chase, Edward F.
Chesley, Louis Albert
Ciampa, Pasquale
Clark, Fred A.
Collier, Raymond
Conneroy, William H.
Cosgrove, James J.
Crozman, James Elmer
Currier, Rowland L.
Curtis, Fred L., Jr.
Deicman, Thomas J.
Dolley, John H.
Doolan, Patrick
Draper, John
Dunn, Frank J.
Ethridge, Geo. F.
Faretti, Carlo F.
Farrell, John J.
Featherstone, Charles D.
Feeney, George Francis
Fiske, Crowell G.
Fitzgerald, James
Fleet, Chester A.
Flemiken, John
Ford, Frank
Fowler, George
Freeman, Frank F.
Frey, Rollin W.
Furlong, Francis J.
Gagnon, Rene J.
Gardner, Clyde H.
Gormeley, Owen J.
Goss, Roy E.
Griswold, Merwin L.
Grover, William A.
Hall, Archie C.
Hannify, Francis M.
Hanrahan, Daniel J.
Harris, Harold H.
Hobbs, Joseph Henry
Hudson, Charles A.

WORKING FOR WORLD WAR SOLDIERS, LYNN

Hurd, Arthur B.
Hurley, John H.
Jordan, Albert F.
Kavanaugh, Eugene M.
Kehoe, Thomas, Jr.
Kelley, William E.
Kennedy, Arthur J.
Kiley, William E.
Kimpton, Arlo
Kinane, James R.
King, Philip E.
Kourtis, Peter
Lane, George A.
Langdell, George W.
Lathe, Harold W.
Law, Harold A.
Leach, H. W.
Leslie, Frank
Lilegren, Karl A.
Lindsey, Andrew B.
Lindsey, Stanley H.
Lundburg, Elmer H.
Maag, E. F. C.
Mace, Lawrence R.
Madden, Robert L.
Magrane, Francis J.
Malady, John J.
Mallinson, H. L.
Marks, E. Milton
Morrison, L. J.
McCarthy, Charles J.
McCartin, Patrick J.
McDonough, Thomas L.
McGloin, Edgar J.
McGlue, John R.
McGovern, James P.
McGrath, Joseph F.
McIsaac, Richard R.
McLean, George L.
Minard, Asa Raymond, Jr.
Mitchell, Lester
Mooney, George T.
Morisette, Cyril P.
Morrelli, P.
Morrisey, Charles A.
Munroe, George
Murphy, Frank
Murphy, Frank Joseph
Nelson, Leroy E.
Noonan, Thomas E.
Oreghva, Joseph
Parker, Albert
Parker, Wilfred
Paylor, George F.
Peckley, Joseph G.
Philips, Ralph
Pickman, Ed J.
Preston, Harold C.
Purdon, Frederick W.
Puzzo, Charles
Quinn, John T.
Reen, John J.
Rice, Melvin F.
Richard, Marcel E.
Robinson, Aubrey E.
Ryans, Robert M.
Sacron, Benjamin
Saubders, Clayton F.
Saunders, Jeffrey H.
Savvage, Carroll
Sewell, Loren W.
Shaw, Ed W.
Shea, Earl W.
Shelton, Harold
Smith, Samuel
Southworth, R. O.
Stephens, William J.
Stevens, Raymond
Stewart, Guy D.
Taylor, Stephen H.
Thomas, George E.
Thorpe, John Reynolds
Timmons, Basil D.
Tulloch, John S.
Walsh, Francis A.
Walsh, William H.
Watson, Edward O.
White, William L.
Wilkins, Lloyd E.
Wood, Benjamin Clifford
Worth, Charles E.
Young, Walter H.

In the recent World War, Lynnfield proved herself equal to the task of responding to the numerous calls for both men and money. The various "drives" were met with the same promptness as in the other towns of Essex county, and the final result of the war was gratifying to all within her borders. The sad part was the loss by death of three of her brave sons, who fell in the strife—Willard James Freeman, Benjamin Lincoln Mitchell and John Farrington Lammers.

**Gloucester's Military Record.**—The first call for service by a military company in Gloucester was in 1675, during the Indian War. These eight men were the first called: Andrew Sargent, Joseph Clark, Joseph Somes, Joseph Allen, Jacob Davis, Vincent Davis, Thomas Kent and Hugh How. When the return was made, they all signed before the words: "due want warm clothing, and must have new coates." Thirteen others served from Gloucester in the first Indian war. These twenty-one persons represented about one-third of the male citizens of the town capable of bearing arms. In 1676, when the Indians were committing depredations at Andover and other near-by places, Gloucester was put in a state of defence; a committee of General Court reported "Cape Ann has made two garrisons, besides several particular fortifications."

The next call for service was when came the expedition against Louisburg, the well-fortified French town, at Cape Breton, in 1745. Transports from Gloucester, under Captain Thomas Sanders and Captain Charles Byles, with a company of forty-five soldiers from Gloucester, took part in this important expedition.

When the French and Indian War came on, in 1755, Gloucester had a large interest at stake, as its Grand Bank fishery, now being of much importance, had been greatly interfered with by the French. The success of the English was therefore necessary to the best interests of Gloucester. One whole company was furnished from Gloucester, and several soldiers in other companies, in the first year of the war. After the war just named, the country was at peace for a number of years, but upon the passage of the Stamp Act in 1765, there soon were heard the mutterings of a storm, the climax of which was the Revolutionary struggle and final independence of the Colonies. Early in 1775, active military preparations commenced; small arms were bought, musket balls procured and cartridges made, all by the direction of the town; a company of minute-men was organized, commanded by Nathaniel Warner. While all this was going on, came news of the fight at Lexington. An express was sent to Cambridge to procure arms. A committee of safety of thirty-one men was formed and enlistments were vigorously pushed forward. It is not known just the number of men from Gloucester, but it is certain that there were four companies, wholly Gloucester men, and thirty enlisted here from Ipswich. One account says: Gloucester had in the first campaign over three hundred soldiers. Two Gloucester companies were present at the battle of Bunker Hill. Two gallant men were lost that day—Daniel Callahan and Benjamin Smith. The other Gloucester company was commanded by Captain John Rowe. It left Gloucester June 12th, en route to Cambridge, via Wenham. They soon met a large company of men from the Cambridge army, and, uniting forces, all marched to Bunker Hill, where quietly they began throwing up breastworks. In the ensuing engagement Francis Pool, Josiah Brooks and William Parsons were killed and many others wounded. Mr. Babson (historian) says that "all but six were fishermen and sailors. Thirty-five were natives of Gloucester. Seventeen were under twenty-one years of age, five only over thirty, and none over forty. The youngest was William Low, only fourteen years old. John Row, Jr., was only sixteen years of age."

Many ships went forth as privateers and captured several valuable prizes in the War of 1812. In fact, the greater strength of war activities from Gloucester in that war was that concerning marine or ocean operations.

The mails of the morning of April 15, 1861, brought full particulars of the firing on Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor, South Carolina, the opening of the Civil War. That evening Company G, of the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, was recruited and left Gloucester on the morning of the 16th. This was soon followed by Company K, of the Twelfth Regiment. Mass-meetings were held, and in a few days Company C was recruited and made a part of the Twenty-third Regiment. Company D, of the Thirty-second, and Company K, of the Thirtieth Regi-

ment, gave a respectable lot of soldiers from Gloucester. In December, 1864, a company of Coast Defense was raised at Gloucester and stationed at Marblehead port till the end of the war. The men credited to Gloucester during the four-year Civil War were as follows: Three months' men, 67; one hundred days' men, 72; for six months, 3; for nine months, 106; for three years, 649; for one year, 129. Total for army, 1,026; in the navy, 478; total army and navy, 1,504.

Passing over the war period of the Spanish-American War, 1898-99, in which the National Guard of Essex county made the chief bodies sent out, the reader is invited to note the particulars of the recent World War: True to its record in all previous wars in which the country has been engaged, Gloucester did its part in the great World War, furnishing over 1,650 men, of whom over 500 were in the naval service, in response to the cry of the Allies for help in their great struggle against Germany, fifty-seven of whom, including one woman, laid down their lives that Liberty and Freedom might be preserved throughout all the earth. As a memorial to the services of these men, the Old Town Hall, erected in 1845 and used as the public meeting place until the erection of a more modern building in 1867, and later as a school house, was remodeled and placed at the disposal of the survivors as a Memorial Building, while in the square in front a tribute to the heroic dead was erected in the form of an equestrian statue of Joan of Arc, a duplicate of the statue near Riverside Drive, New York, the work of Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, of Cambridge, a summer resident of Annisquam.

The statute stands on a pedestal of Cape Ann granite, of attractive design, the work of Frederick G. Hall, of Boston, a summer resident of East Gloucester. On one end of the pedestal is the motto, "For Their Country, 1917-1918," surrounded by a wreath, with a representation of the city seal on the other end, while on the sides are bronze tablets containing the names of fifty-six men and one woman who made the supreme sacrifice while in the service, above the names being the motto, "Aeternum Vale," and beneath, "Sons of Gloucester Who Gave Their Lives in the World War." The names upon the tablets are as follows:

Lendall H. Abbott
Frank B. Amaral
Harvey R. Anderson
William E. Blaisdell
Rodney D. Brown
Samuel H. Byers
Roland L. Cole
Lester E. Collins
Philip Cunningham
Arthur E. Diamino
Patrick E. Degnan
Kilby S. Dennison
Leon H. Donahue
Thomas R. Doucette
Thomas H. G. Douglass
Wilfred J. Duchane
Manuel H. Enos
O. Proctor Friend
Daniel C. Gale
John E. Gosson
Roland B. Griffin
Edward E. Hamilton
Phillips Haskell
Edward W. Howe
Franklin S. Ingersoll
Alfred A. Jedry
Mrs. Winifred Call Jeffery
Aino E. Johnson
James E. Keating
Charles B. Knutson
Milton E. Lane
Eric Lingard
Raymond W. Lowe
Joseph S. Mattos, Jr.
James E. McDonald
J. Russell McKenney
Donald C. McKinnon
Joachim Murray
Edward D. Newell
Harold E. Oakes
A. Maxwell Parsons
Lawrence C. Peabody
Frank R. Perry
Arthur M. Pinkham
Albert T. Plourde
Herman S. Robinson
Thomas L. Saxild
Carl L. Seaburg
Carlton J. Smith
George H. Stenstream
Waldo L. Stream
James J. Torretta
Nestor T. Walen
Lester S. Wass
Martin L. Welch, Jr.
George H. Whiting
Lawson A. Wile

Newburyport.—A committee of safety was appointed at Newburyport just before the battle of Lexington, and the seizure of public stores at Concord by the British troops was the final signal for action. On the receipt of the news, Captain Moses Nowell at once mustered his company of militia and started at eleven o'clock for the scene of action. In May, 1775, a volunteer company was formed in the town and marched away to unite with Colonel Moses Little's regiment. Still a third company was recruited, but had within its numbers many from outside towns. Finally, these all joined the Continental army, and with Capt. Lunt were at the battle of Bunker Hill. During seven years of the Revolutionary War, Newburyport furnished 717 enlistments, including those who came from outside towns and enrolled there. From the date of the Lexington alarm to the end of the conflict, Newburyport had appropriated the sum of £500,000 sterling, nearly all having been spent for war expenses. Men from this town were found on the ocean wherever the new flag, "Old Glory" as now styled, was seen floating to the breeze. Wherever a gun was fired by Newburyport men, it was in defence of true liberty.

When the War of 1812 came on, there were many men in Newburyport who understood something of what a war meant to any country. This had come to be a very large shipping and boat-building port, and when the British began seizing our boats it hurt the business interests here to a great extent. The hundreds of craft here built and owned were at the sport of the British navy. When war was declared, Newburyport had about 8,000 population; its tonnage was 24,000 tons; its duty on imports was $47,000. Here, as all over New England, this was not a popular war. Votes were passed refusing to pay bounties for enlistments should men be called for. The seizure of our boats greatly tended to enthuse the people, however, and finally they were fast for war. Before the close of 1812, they had a busy fleet of privateers on the seas. The "Manhattan" was the first privateer to sail out from the town. All in all, Newburyport did at last stand united with other States in repelling the British scheme of ruining our sea trade and undermining our commerce.

Again in 1861, when the Southern States rebelled and the safety of the Union of States was threatened, Newburyport took a bold stand, and her sons went forth at the first call of President Lincoln. The 8th Regiment was an Essex county regiment, and the Cushing Guards, under Capt. Albert W. Bartlett, was known as Company A. The next company to leave was the McClellan Guard, under Capt. Luther Dame; it left Massachusetts on June 27, 1861, and was assigned to the 11th Remiment, and its record was replete with thrilling conduct in all the great battles of the war. The next company was that known as Company B, of the 35th Regiment, under Capt. Albert W. Bartlett. It is easier to say that it was in all the great engagements than it is to try to enumerate the many battles. Company A of the 48th Regiment was made up

at Newburyport, under C. M. Woodward. The total number of enlistments credited to Newburyport was 1,343. Besides these in the army, there were 242 volunteers in the navy, making 1,585 in all. The ladies of the town were ever alert, and the amount of needful articles were forthcoming whenever a call was made for them. The Home Soldiers' Relief Association raised and disbursed $13,000 in cash during three years, to which was added boxes of articles for the health and comfort of the men in the field. The money and articles furnished was in excess of $31,000. When the war had ended the ladies had a balance of $1,500, which was distributed among the various churches of the town.

In the Spanish-American War of 1898-99, when Cuba was set free, as one of the results of the sinking of the "Maine," Newburyport responded with men and money to further a war which, happily, was of short duration, it being largely an ocean warfare.

The late World War, in which the allied forces, including the United States, had for their enemy Germany, Austria and Hungary, commanded the attention of all loyal spirits on American soil. Newburyport was fully up to the standard in what she did, and what she furnished in men and in means in support of the cause of true democracy, world-wide. The government reports are not yet published, so that a roster of men sent to this conflict cannot now be given. In front of the City Hall in Newburyport has been erected a wooden tablet (preparatory to more permanent memorials) to the men who sacrificed life in the war. This tablet shows the names of the following: James H. Aurelius, Raymond T. Balch, Edwin E. Boston, Eben Bradbury, Jr., Harry M. Burke, Fred A. Clark, Joseph S. Chaisson, George Dow, Cornelius J. Doyle, Fred C. Duelvitz, James G. Gallagher, Francis M. Fowler, Daniel H. Lucy, Arthur Morin, Cornelius F. Moynihan, Joseph A. Pelkey, Ed. H. Perry, Wicenitzy Pieterneck, Harry L. Pray, John W. Ryan, Arthur H. Wright, Harold Gove, Fred Horsch, Daniel P. Horgan, John T. Hallisey.

Haverhill.—From various records and historical writings, including a recent article from the pen of Major Ralph D. Hood, the following has been gleaned as to the part taken by loyal citizens of Haverhill in all of the conflicts since the Indian wars and the Revolution, as well as in the late World War.

As early as 1631, a military company was authorized, and in all probability Ensign Noyes, the first surveyor, was an officer, although it was not until 1662 that a record was made of the organization of a military company, with Captain William White and Lieutenant Daniel Ladd as officers. In 1675 a fort was constructed around the meeting house, and from that date till 1762 the Colony was almost continuously under arms in defense of their homes from the attack of the Indians and French. April 30, 1697, the famed Hannah Dustin and two companions killed and scalped ten Indians, thereby carving a place for herself in the

world's history as the American Amazon. In the Indian massacre of August 29, 1708, the following officers were killed: Captains Samuel Ayer and Simeon Wainwright, and Lieutenant John Johnson.

In the period before the Revolutionary War many companies of militia were formed. Among those whose names have been perpetuated are found those of General Israel Bartlett, the only general officer mentioned in early history, and the following: Captains, Edmund Mooers, Richard Saltonstall, David Johnson, John Hazen; and Ensign Moses Hazen. These officers kept up the organization of the military companies of that early period. Before September 5, 1774, all of the Haverhill troops had been infantry, but on this date a company of artillery was organized under Captain James Brickett, with Lieutenant Israel Bartlett and Ensign Joshua B. Osgood as officers, probably in anticipation of the Revolution.

April 19, 1775, Lieut.-Col. James Brickett, with Capts. James Sawyer's and Ebenezer Colby's and Lieut. Samuel Clement's companies of minute-men, a total of 105 officers and men, left Haverhill for Cambridge in answer to the first call of the American Revolution; one company of militia was left behind to protect the town and complete the spring work. At the battle of Bunker (or Breed's) Hill, two companies were in action and a number of men were wounded, among them being Col. James Brickett. A greater portion of these men, with many home recruits, continued in the service throughout the war, among whom were Capt. William Baker and Gen. Thomas Bartlett, the latter having been the ranking officer from the town of Haverhill.

In 1804 Capt. Huse was commanding the local company, and on May 26, 1810, the Haverhill Light Infantry was organized, commanded by Capt. Jesse Harding, with an armory in the Bannister block, on the site of the Wachusett Club, at the corner of Bridge and Merrimack street. The town boasted, in 1812, of three companies. September 10, 1814, Capt. Samuel W. Duncan's company of the 5th Regiment, Second Brigade, Second Division, M. V. M., with Lieut. Nathaniel Burrill and Ensign Thomas Newcomb, marched to Charlestown for service in the war against England. At the close of the war in 1815, the town held a celebration in honor of their successful efforts to maintain their independence. The names of Majors Duncan, White and Harding appear as the ranking officers of that occasion. The Haverhill Light Infantry was disbanded in 1841 and was succeeded by the Hale Guards, under Capt. William Taggert.

No company was organized for the Mexican War in 1846-48, but many Haverhill soldiers went with Col. Caleb Cushing's Massachusetts regiment, and at least seven of these veterans are buried in Haverhill cemeteries.

No remarkable military events occurred between 1849 and 1861. During a part of this time the Hale Guards were quartered in the Town

Hall, and later were transferred to the Armory, at the corner of Merrimack and Fleet streets, where they were when the call came to put down the Rebellion. Under Capt. Carlos P. Messer, the Hale Guards, as Company D, 5th Massachusetts Infantry, entrained for Washington and took part in the Baltimore riot on their way. The following companies were later recruited and did loyal service from 1861 to 1865: Company E, 17th Volunteers, Capt. Michael McNamara; Company F, 17th Volunteers, Capt. Luther Day; Company H, 22nd Volunteers, Capt. William F. Gibson; Company G, 50th Volunteers, Capt. George W. Edwards; Company F, 50th Volunteers, Capt. Samuel Duncan; Company I, 60th Volunteers, Capt. David Boynton.

Many detached units followed, all doing heroic service. Many earned high rank and honor, among them Major-General Henry Jackson How, whose brilliant life closed on a Southern battlefield. With a total population of less than ten thousand persons, Haverhill furnished 73 officers and 1,003 men to preserve the Union, and of this number 186 gave up their lives in battle.

Military matters were at a standstill in Haverhill after the end of the Civil War, until July 1, 1869, when Company F, 6th M. V. M., was transferred from Concord to Haverhill, and Capt. Edmund G. W. Cartwright, 1st Lieut. Henry T. Fitts and 2nd Lieut. William H. Turner were elected officers on August 6, 1869, and camped at Boxford, August 24 to 29, 1869.

In 1873 the State purchased the State Camp Ground at Framingham, and the militia was equipped with the muzzle-loading Springfield rifle. May 19, 1873, John N. Ellsworth was commissioned first lieutenant, and Frank A. Dow second lieutenant. April 13, 1874, John N. Ellsworth was commissioned captain, Frank A. Dow first lieutenant, and Charles H. Stanton second lieutenant. The latter was succeeded by Marshall Alden, September, 1875, and later became first lieutenant, September 17, 1877. It was in 1877 that this company was equipped with Springfield breech-loading rifles, calibre 45. September 11, 1878, Marshall Alden became captain, and in December, 1878, the company was transferred from the 6th to the 8th Regiment. December, 1879, George H. Hansom became captain. In 1883 the Armory was moved to Fleet street. B. H. Jellison was commissioned captain in January, 1884. In March, 1893, William C. Dow was commissioned captain, and in 1895 he was commissioned major in the 8th Regiment, M. V. M.

At the call to the colors for service in the Spanish-American War, Company F became a unit in the 8th Massachusetts, May 10, 1898, and on May 11, 1898, Capt. W. C. Dow and Lieut. David E. Jewell were commissioned in the United States service at Framingham, Massachusetts. The company went to Camp George H. Thomas at Chickamauga, Tennessee, arriving May 19, 1898, then to Camp Hamilton at Lexington, Kentucky, and from there to Camp Gilman, Americus, Georgia, on November 10, 1898.

During the absence of Company F for Spanish-American War service, a provisional company was formed and mustered into the State service June 21, 1898. It was commanded by Lieut. Carlos E. Palmer, being disbanded April 15, 1899, at the Armory on Emerson street, when Company F returned, and was reorganized under Capt. W. C. Dow, with Lieuts. David E. Jewell and David F. Whittier. Captain William C. Dow was commissioned for the second time in the U. S. Volunteers, and gave up his life while in the Philippine service.

In 1899 Capt. David E. Jewell was elected; June 7, 1904, Harry B. Campbell was commissioned captain. January 5, 1912, Company F saw service for three weeks in the Lawrence strike. Captain Campbell was made a field officer and Ralph D. Hood became captain. The next captain of the company was Charles H. Morse, elected March 7, 1916. On June 20, 1916, Company F was ordered out for service on the Mexican border, and during its absence, on August 2, 1916, John D. Hardy was commissioned first lieutenant. September 23, 1916, George A. Colleton became second lieutenant. After five months' service on the border the company returned to Haverhill, November 11, 1916, and was received with honors.

After the transfer of Capt. Charles H. Morse to the field artillery, an election was held on May 1, 1917, and the following officers were commissioned: Capt. John D. Hardy, First Lieut. George A. Colleton, Second Lieut. John B. Peaslee.

The World War brought to Haverhill a new arm of the military service, the Second Battery, Massachusetts Field Artillery Regiment, its predecessor having been organized here September 5, 1774.

Concerning the late World War, it may be stated that at the time this war began Haverhill had a population of about 49,450. It raised $11,254,379.81 for war work, including four Liberty Loans, Red Cross campaigns, United War Work drives and numerous tag days. There were 4,342 men in the United States service from this city, or about 8½ per cent. of the population, the average per cent. in all the States being 3.68. Of the total number from Haverhill in the United States service, 1,920 went over seas. The number of casualties was 208, of which 111 were reported killed or died from disease or accident while in the service; 105 of this number have been identified, and seven still remain a question as to whereabouts. The total of Greater Haverhill was 134 casualties.

When war was declared, Haverhill had about seventy-five men in the regular army, but soon the sons of this city were seen in every branch of the service. They fought in France, in North Italy, North Russia, Siberia, Palestine, the Dardanelles and in Bavaria. It was represented in most of the cantonments. Forty-five women heard the call to the colors and entered the service as Red Cross nurses, ambulance drivers, yeomen, Salvation Army workers, while one girl enlisted in the signal corps as a telephone operator. The leading workers among them

were Pauline Jordan, decorated by a foreign government for her work; Major B. Pauline Bourneuf, with the telephone unit in France; Miss Stella Grant Warren, a yeoman in the naval reserve in Boston, who died at home. The two brave Salvation Army girls from Haverhill were Capt. Geneva Ladd and Lieut. Mary Walker. Miss Dorothea Davis and Miss Ethel Gray enlisted in the reconstruction department of the United States Medical Corps, and Miss Emma B. Mortimer in Red Cross service, received the rank of lieutenant.

While Battery A left Haverhill with one hundred and ninety men, many returned wounded or otherwise disabled, so that only ninety of the original number came back in the 26th Division. Of the one hundred and sixty in Company F who left Lynnfield, only seven went into Company F of the 104th at Pittsfield. The first member of Battery A to die was private Jeremiah Moynthan, aged twenty-three years; he died at home, and his funeral was held at St. James' Church, with full military honors, on May 23.

The greatest day in the lives of many of the men from Haverhill was June 5, 1917, when 5,403 lads between the ages of 21 and 31 registered for the national army. Nine hundred claimed exemption on account of being aliens. Private James F. Broderick was killed by lightning, aged twenty-four years, while at camp at Boxford, during a terrific thunderstorm.

The Red Cross from the beginning and up to 1919 contributed in membership and in gifts nearly $200,000. In 1918 the membership was 22,000, or forty per cent. of the population. The women workers produced and shipped surgical dressings, 41,120; hospital and refugee garments, 17,031; knitted articles, 21,531. The Y. M. C. A. and Knights of Columbus each did their full share of excellent giving of service and means.

In the Public Library at Haverhill may be seen a volume sacred to its soldiers, its first page stating: "A Record of the Heroic Sons of Haverhill Who in the World War of 1914-19 Fought and Gave the Supreme Gift of Life for the Honor of Their Country, Its Citizenship, Humanity and Liberty." This beautifully typewritten record, bound in morocco covering, was the compilation of Miss Bessie Sherbourne, Boston, and it was dedicated to the library in a well-timed speech, full of patriotic feeling, by Hon. Albert L. Bartlett. This record of the deceased soldiery of the city is carefully preserved in the fire-proof safe in the librarian's office. The volume contains the photograph (in most cases) and name alphabetically inserted. The deaths of these soldiers occurred some time between 1914 and 1919, the list being as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Pvt. Anton Andruszklwicz | Pvt. Geo. E. Becker | Pvt. Roy R. Castle |
| Sergt. Rodney C. Ramford | Pvt. Roy Berry | Wagoner W. W. Chase |
| Pvt. Pasquale Barrasso | Corp. Alex. Booth | Pvt. Wm. M. Conneau |
| Pvt. John A. Bassani | Corp. Michael Bucuzzo | Corp. Jas. De Conley |
| Corp. Albert J. Beausoleil | Lieut.-Com. F. J. Butterfield | Corp. Daniel F. Cooper |
| Pvt. Peter P. Beauregard | Pvt. Geo. B. Carney | Corp. John F. Coughlin |

Corp. Jere. J. Cronnin
Fireman John J. Cummings
Pvt Harry S. Cunneen
Pvt. Adrain J. Desourdie
Lieut. Frank E. Doyle
Pvt. Ernest A. Eaton
Pvt. Frank P. Eaton
Lieut. Patrick A. Finnegan
Pvt. Lester R. Fletcher
Pvt. Ernest S. Fortier
Sergt. Ernest W. Foster
Pvt. Wm. Peabody Freke
Pvt. Henry J. Germin
Pvt. Winfred J. Gosselin
Pvt. Pasquale Gullo
Lieut. Glenn G. Hall
Shipwriter P. H. Hamilton
Machinist Sylv. J. Healey
Seaman John L. Herbert
Sergt. H. P. Hicks
Sergt. Hollis V. Hooke
Pvt. Fred B. Horsch
Pvt. Geo. N. Jennings
Sergt. Albert B. Jerard
Pvt. Peter E. Kalouniris
Pvt. John B. Kavanaugh
Pvt. Robt. W. Lake
Pvt. Amie Lamore
Corp. William G. Laplante
Sergt. Albert Laville
Sergt. Cornelius Lawrence
Lieut. Robt. A. Lawton
Pvt. Arthur Lenesque
Pvt. Abraham Lipsky
Pvt. James LoConte
Seaman James Lord
Pvt. G. Lucci
Seaman Frank B. Marinaro
Pvt. Geo. W. Merrill
Pvt. Luke F. Moran
Pvt. Jere. E. Moynihan
Pvt. Harry Musch
Corp. A. D. McLaughlin
Pvt. Philip McMurrer
Col.-Sergt. M. D. Noonan
Pvt. Thos. O'Connell
Corp. Fred O. Donnell
Pvt. Alfred B. Perkins
Pvt. Frank E. Pickering
Sergt. Karl H. Pitcher
Pvt. Arthur G. Pottie
Pvt. Herbert G. Raymond
Pvt. Abraham Riebstein
Pvt. Melvin F. Rice
Pvt. Daniel T. Ribg
Pvt. Le Roy G. Rivers
Pvt. Milon D. Rowe
Sergt. Geo. A. Roberts
Pvt. Arthur Roux
Corp. Leon A. Sadler
Corp. Hypo. Sartirpoulas
Pvt. Herbert T. Slattery
Lieut. R. G. Sprague
Pvt. C. H. Starvis
Pvt. Daniel J. Sullivan
Pvt. Leo E. Sullivan
Pvt. Jos. M. Sweetser
Sergt. Herbert A. Tobey
Pvt. Michael Usuriello
Pvt. Geo. Vordoukas
Pvt. Nathan M. Webster
Pvt. Hernbert G. Whitney
Seaman H. S. Wightman
Pvt. Stanley F. Wood.

Nahant—In 1812 the schooner "Dolphin" was sold to John Phillips, of Swampscott, from fear of the English cruisers, which left the settlement without a vessel. Soon after peace was restored, Caleb Johnson bought of Mr. Crowinshield the sloop "Jefferson" of Salem, which had been used there as a privateer. In the War of 1812-14, English ships frequently visited Nahant, opposite Bass Point, so near that the men could be seen on the deck of the frigates. One skipper was captured and brought alongside of the vessel, refusing to allow the captain to take his fish without paying for them, which so amused the officers that they paid him for the fish, remarking, "Let the exacting Yankee fisherman go, but if we catch you again, we will keep you, fish and all."

In Civil War times, 1861-65, Nahant was not by any means new in military history, for several early settlers had taken part in the Indian wars, while one of the naval officers from Nahant had served in war and his ancestors had fought in the French and Indian War. So when the Civil War came on, in the spring of 1861, Nahant had many descendants of her early settlers ready to enter the service when the call was made by President Lincoln. A war meeting was held at Nahant, April 23, only a week after Fort Sumter had been fired upon, the people in attendance meeting in the vestry of the church. Patriotic speeches were made and a Home Guard was organized at once. Luther Dame was elected captain of a company, to which nearly every ablebodied man in town subscribed his name as a member. Arms were bought by subscription, and military drill commenced at once. Members of the company furnished their own uniforms. The first public parade was in union with the Guards at Lynn. A flagstaff was raised at the top of Bass Beach Hill, and soon the starry banner was seen fluttering in the breeze. It was then that Captain Dunham, who had served in the War of 1812

and the War with Mexico, had command of the gun. He applied the match, sending the report thundering over the sea and land, amid the applause of the assembled citizens. Soon actual soldiers were demanded, and many men enlisted from Nahant, thus lessening the size of the Home Guard company. Mortimer L. Johnson, the first to enter the regular service, was assigned to the U. S. frigate "Sabine," as midshipman. He made a fine record on the seas, being more than once cited for his bravery and tact.

Several hundred dollars were paid in bounties for soldiers, and the aid rendered the families of soldiers was considerable. Nahant furnished forty-two men for the war, a surplus of five over its quota. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was $6,508. During the whole of the war, the ladies of Nahant held meetings to make underclothing for the soldiers, which, with boxes of provisions and small stores, were sent to the Sanitary Commission.

Again in 1917, when war was declared against Germany, Nahant was called upon to do her duty and it was performed in a praiseworthy manner. The following list of men furnished by the "little neck out in the sea" tells the story. In the summer of 1921, the committee appointed to provide a suitable, permanent tablet, containing the names of the men furnished by Nahant in the recent World War, decided that the following, and possibly a few others, were entitled to a place on the proposed tablet:

Anderson, Frank,
Athey, John,
Athey, Martin,
Blanchard, Harold,
Boyden, Charles,
Bradley, Thomas S.,
Butler, Alfred J.,
Coakley, Bernard,
Coakley, Frank W.,
Coakley, John J.,
Coles, Elmer F.,
Coles, Frank E.,
Coles, Robert T.,
Collins, Eugene H.,
Connelly, Thomas,
Conroy, James E.,
Crocker, Francis B., Jr.,
Crocker, J. Arthur,
Crocker, John W.,
Delano, Leon M.,
Deveney, Timothy L.,
Dodge, Lawrence W.,
Donnelly, John,
Doyle, Patrick,
Dwight, Joseph,
Fay, Arthur D.,
Fay, J. H.,
Fay, Richard D.,
Fuller, Andrew,
Gallery, Charles C.,
Gelleo, George,
Gove, Frank A., Jr.,
Gove, Frank,
Guild, Henry R.,
Guild, Edward M.,
Guild, S. E., Jr.,
Heptonstal, William H.,
Hyde, Edmund J.,
Johnson, R. Howard,
Kelley, Henry,
King, Barthy, J.,
Lane, Peter T., Jr.,
Lewis, Benj., I.,
Lewis, Harry W.,
Lewis, Harold W.,
Lewis, Mayland P.,
Lewis, Philip H.,
McLaughlin, Wm. J.,
McLaughlin, Henry,
Melanson, Leonard,
Meyers, Clifford,
Meyers, Kenneth R.,
Motley, J. Lathrop,
Motley, Warren,
Murphy, Henry,
O'Brien, Andrew,
O'Brien, Ralph C.,
Olsson, Olaf A.,
O'Malley, Thomas F.,
Parrott, Ralph N.,
Patterson, Roland,
Philbrick, Everett G.,
Prendiville, Thomas,
Robbins, Mortimer G.,
Robertson, Arthur H.,
Roland, Phillips H.,
Rooney, Patrick J.,
Russell, A. Lebaron,
Scannmon, Charles F.,
Smith, Howard B.,
Southwick, Rollin W.,
Stanton, Irving W.,
Sturgis, George,
Taylor, John M.,
Tierney, James C.,
Timmins, Fred L.,
Turner, William,
Vary, Charles D.,
Waitt, Lyman W.,
Wickens, Geo. W.,
Walton, Richard J.,
Welby Patrick,
Ward, Edward A.,
Yokelson, William,

**Boxford**—It was in 1674 that the General Court gave the people Boxford the liberty "to train at either place they saw fit." As soon as the

town was incorporated, a military company was formed. The first stock of ammunition was procured in 1689, and consisted of "powdr & bullets and flents." The officers of the First Parish military company were Asa Perley, captain; John Hale, lieutenant; Thomas Andrews, ensign. A powder-house was built in the town in 1801, and in 1856 it was sold and taken down. In 1832 the two millitary companies were united, and in 1840 a general State militia law disbanded such companies. The Boxford Washington Guards was formed in 1836, the last of that kind of military companies. In 1840 the town built this company an armory and the company continued to exist about ten years. The first actual service performed by the military men of the town was in King Philip's War, in 1675. Joseph Bixby served in the company of Capt. Brocklebank of Rowley, hence escaping the fate which overtook many of his neighbors. Robert Andrews was killed at Ft. Narragansett, Rhode Island.

Boxford men were stationed at Scarborough in 1748-49, and at Gorhamtown and New Marblehead in 1750, as well as along the eastern frontiers in 1755. Some of the Boxford soldiers assisted in depopulating the province then known as Acadia (now Nova Scotia) of many of the French families who were supposed to be neutral in the war with the French, but who were not true at all times to their promises. Fifteen of these Acadians were brought to Boxford, and were supported by the province until 1760, when they were sent to Canada.

In the time of the French and Indian War, the town had two companies, one under Capt. Israel Herrick, and another under Capt. Francis Peabody. Boxford greatly resented the Stamp Act and other like burdens, and in May, 1770, voted at a town meeeting "that they will to their utmost encourage the produce and manufacture of all such articles as have formerly been imported from Great Britain and used among them; that they will not use foreign tea, nor suffer it to be used in their families (save in case of sickness) until the duty shall have been entirely taken off." Seventeen days before the signing of the Declaration of Independence, this town voted unanimously that in case the Continental Congress should declare their independence, they would solemnly engage their lives and fortunes to support them in such measure. When finally the Revolution commenced, the two militia companies of Boxford were ready. There were ninety men in these companies, and in the Minute-men company there were fifty-two. They all marched to Lexington, but arrived too late to take part in the first engagement in the Revolutionary War. The militia returned home, but the minute-men went on into Boston, in the rear of the British, as they retreated. These Boxford men also were present at Bunker Hill; eight of their number were left dead on the field. Captain Knowlton, so successful in defending the rail-fence there, was a native of Boxford, and General Israel Putnam had called Boxford his early home.

In 1775 saltpeter was made in Boxford for the purpose of manufacturing gunpowder, and blacksmiths' forges were utilized for running lead into bullets. During the more than seven long years of the Revolution, Boxford men never wavered. Enos Reynolds a Boxford man, was one of the personal-guard in the cell of Major André on the night before his execution. At Valley Forge and Monmouth many a brave Boxford man gave up his life, while others were tortured at the hands of the savage Indians.

In the War of 1812, which was not a popular measure in New England, Boxford was loyal to the demands made upon her by the government.

Coming down to the dark days of the Civil War, 1861 to 1865, Boxford sent far more men than was her quota, as well as appropriating for war aid at home, $10,756. The volunteers numbered ninety-two. Of these, two died in Andersonville prison and one in Libby prison, twenty succumbed to the fatal rifle balls and Southern diseases, while thirteen more were wounded and died later as a result of such wounds. Thirty men were drafted from Boxford, five others entered the navy, and served well their country until death or until discharged. In reading or thinking about the soldiers from the town of Boxford, one should bear in mind that they were early in the conflict and were caught at Bull Run and Cedar Mountain, while others were among the fallen heroes of Port Hudson, Antietam, Spottsylvania, Gettysburg and Lookout Mountain.

Camp Stanton at Boxford in 1861-63 was named for Secretary of War Edward M. Stanton. Since then the State Guards have used these grounds as their camp. In 1874 Jonathan T. Barker gave the West Parish $1000, to which the citizens added as much more, and with it the handsome soldiers' monument was erected. On its faces are inscribed the names of the men who fell in that conflict.

In the recent World War, Boxford was fully up to the sister towns in sending forth men and raising money and supplies for the aid and relief of the men sent to do the fighting. From out the number sent, these sacrificed their young lives on the altar of their country: Ernest W. Foster, of pneumonia, 1918; Robert W. Lake, killed in action, 1918; Franklin Taylor Cooper, died of pneumonia, 1917.

Ipswich—Though situated better than many places in Massachusetts in relation to Indian troubles, yet the people had to ever be on the alert and prepared to defend themselves against the savages. The farmer and professional men had to carry their trusty rifles with them daily, in order to be safe. The town kept a regular watchman out, day and night; companies were formed and the entire populace were really minute-men. In 1633, it was ordered that Saugus, Salem and Agawam assist Boston in building a fort. The next year the Ipswich assistant was ordered to solicit recruit funds for a movable fort at Boston; every man must be trained for service. Daniel Denison and Nicholas Easton were to have

charge of the powder at Ipswich. The town was to receive its share of ammunition, muskets, bandoleers and rests, just then imported, and the use of two sakers, if they would provide carriages for them. In 1635 the company was ordered to maintain its officers; eight swords were added to their equipments. In 1636 the military force of the jurisdiction was divided into three regiments—Saugus, Salem, Ipswich and Newbury making one, with John Endicott, of Salem, colonel. The next year it was ordered that "no person shall travel above one mile from his dwelling, except where other dwellings are nearer, without arms, upon pain of 12 shillings for every default." Each town had to have a watchhouse, and keep a watch; eight annual trainings were ordered; Daniel Denison was commissioned captain.

In 1636 occured the Pequot War, wherein Ipswich was represented by twenty-three soldiers, and William Fuller as gunsmith. The Indians met with an overwhelming defeat. Francis Wainwright attacked a knot of Pequots, expended his ammunition, broke his gun over them, and brought in two scalps. Judge Wedgewood was wounded and taken prisoner, and John Sherman was wounded in the neck. The following were granted from two to ten acres of land for their services: John Andrews, John Burnum, Robert Castell, Robert Cross, Robert Filbrick, Edward Lumus, Andrew Story, William Swynder, Palmer Tingley, Francis Wainwright and William Whitred.

The records show that in 1639 a reservation was made for a fort on Castle Hill, where the land was granted to John Winthrop, Jr. The town had two barrels of powder, and might sell on the county's account, at two shillings per pound; the following year the meeting-house was used as a watch-house. In 1642 there was a general alarm, believing that the various Indian tribes intended to annihilate the white race in this country. It was then ordered that Ipswich, Rowley and Newbury should disarm the Merrimack sachem. Forty men went the next day, and not finding the chief, they took away his son as a hostage. That year a retreat for wives and children was to be provided; twelve saker bullets were allowed the town; when going to a house to sound an alarm, the watchman, in case of an attack, was to cry: "Arm, Arm!" In 1643 worshippers were ordered to go to church only when properly armed.

In 1652 a company was to consist of sixty-four or more privates, and to have at least two drums. General Denison in 1653 ordered a squad of twenty-seven men from Ipswich and Rowley, to "descry the distant foe, where lodged, or whether fled; or if for fight in motion or in halt"; for it had been reported, as ten years before, that a general conspiracy had been formed against the whites. Each private was allowed a shilling for four days' service.

King Philip's War in 1675, when it really commenced, was a long struggle. He was a powerful monarch, sagacious and crafty. His eagle eye scanned the encroachments of the English upon his lands and hunting

grounds, and he was prepared for a bitter contest. The Indian lurked in every forest and glen; he watched for the lonely settler as he opened his door in the morning, as he was busy with his field work, or attempted to attend church services. The settler, too, was on the alert for every skulking Indian. This war cost the Colonies more than a million dollars and six hundred precious lives, forty of these from Ipswich. Every eleventh house in the colony was burned, every eleventh soldier killed. Ipswich was represented in Captain Prentice's troop and in the "Flower of Essex" that perished at Deerfield, and she furnished her quota for the next year's 460 men. In this war fell Edward Coburn, Thomas Scott, Benjamin Tappan, Freegrace Norton, and Sergeant John Pettis.

Queen Anne's War soon followed, and fell mercilessly on all New England. Ipswich was true to the cause of the settlers. It was represented at Port Royal in 1707, where Samuel Appleton had command. In 1710 William Cogswell was killed. Also in the conflict with the Austrians, known as King George's War, wherein Louisburg was reduced by 4,000 fishermen and farmers, including those from Ipswich. Soon after 1748 came the great French and Indian War, which was a deciding step in many national affairs between the English, French and Indian people.

After a century and a fourth came on the Revolution, just after the startling warwhoop of the savages had subsided from the forests and shorelines of New England. The seed planted in the "Mayflower" was now to bear fruitage in the Declaration of Independence. Ipswich met the great issues, on the very start, with no uncertain sound. She recorded her instructions to her representative, October 21, 1765: "We must maintain our Charter." In 1774 Daniel Noyes and Deacon Stephen Choate, Captain Michael Farley, John Choate and Nathaniel Farley were voted a committee to "see what could be done in this distressing time." The same year a lot twenty-five by fifty feet was granted just east of the town house, for military purposes. The wages of minute-men were fixed by the town. In 1775, that memorable year in American history, found Ipswich hiring money to pay minute-men and looking after coast defences. The first clash of arms was at Lexington, April 19, 1775. It was Paul Revere and William Dawes who started at the same time to give the alarm. The ringing of bells and firing of guns told the first story of what was to be a long eight years of ruthless warfare between the American colonies and England. On the 19th, five companies marched from Ipswich to the scene of conflict. They were led by Captains Thomas Burnham, Daniel Rogers, Abraham Dodge, Elisha Whitney, Abraham How and Nathaniel Wade. Nearly three hundred stout-hearted yeomanry left home and fireside in what they believed to be, and, what proved to be, a holy cause. The State archives show Ipswich minute-men found in that conflict to be: In Company One, Captain Thomas Burnham; Company Two, Captain Nathaniel Wade; Company Three, Captain Abraham How; Company Four, Captain Daniel Rogers; Troop of Horse, Captain

Moses Jewett. As the war proceeded, Ipswich furnished her full quota of men. These soldiers might have been seen in every part of the country, doing service as only brave men can. Their bloody footprints through Jersey and their intense sufferings at Valley Forge were no myth, but facts that tested the metal of men. While the soldiers were at the seat of battle, the home-folk were paying out money for the support of their families, and in all ways denying themselves every comfort of life. It was by these brave, sacrificing acts, here as elsewhere, that America won her liberty, and the same quality of patriotism obtains in their children's children even to this day.

In the hard, long winter campaign of the Shay's Rebillion, 1786-87, Ipswich furnished twenty-five men.

The War of 1812-14 with the Mother Country came on. June 19, 1812 the United States declared war. Of course, whatever was required at the hands of loyal Ipswich, was granted.

In the prosecution of the Civil War from 1861 to 1865, Ipswich never lagged, but sent her brave sons to the front, and gave her tens of thousands in aid of the home war activities. She sent out about 375 men. Fifteen of her men were commissioned officers. At the end of the war she had furnished a surplus of thirty-three men. She expended $53,000, exclusive of State aid, which was $12,000 more. In 1869 the town erected a handsome, solid monument centrally situated, at a cost of near $3,000.

Concerning the Spanish-American War of 1898, little can be written on account of the Commonwealth not having published its regular adjutant-general's report on that war. The most of the soldiers called out were members of the National Guard; and where there was no company located, few volunteered; however, it is supposable that a number went from Ipswich and were credited to other places.

The part taken in the late World War by the citizens of Ipswich bespeaks well for the place and for the patriotism and liberality of its people. Though many are of foreign birth, all proved themselves true Americans in spirit in those stirring days from 1916 to 1919. While it is not practicable to enter far into details concerning the activities of Ipswich in this war, it would be unbecoming on the part of a local historian not to mention a few of the more important features of the part which Ipswich had in the conflict.

The Ipswich Protective Volunteers, recruited to the number of seventy-three, took the oath of allegiance Wednesday evening, October 3, 1917, and were incorporated into the Massachusetts State Guard as Company 141, of the 15th regiment. Ipswich had appropriated $2,000 in September to buy equipments. A drill was compulsory for all members on Tuesday evening each week at the town hall. Uniforms were worn after November 8th. Company N, 15th Massachusetts State Guard, was mustered into the service of the Commonwealth October 3, 1917, by Col.

Edward H. Eldridge. Those mustered into service at that date were: Walter H. Hathaway, captain; W. Quincy Kinsman, first lieutenant; William T. Dunbar, second lieutenant; Walter M. Atkinson, W. R. Bailey, Charles H. Bagley, James R. Bell, August F. Benedict, Herbert E. Bowen, John H. Cameron, Frank Carr, Timothy F. Carey, Charles L. Chance, Albert Churchell Chouinard, Henry A. Cogswell, Woodbury L. Cole, James E. Cowperthwaite, Elmer C. Curtiss, George H. Day, Herbert M. Dolan, Henry M. Doughty, H. N. Dieuham, John Fessenden, Walter D. Fewkes, Louis M. Frost, J. M. Gagne, Napoleon Gallant, Manuel Gilligan, Charles H. Goditt, William H. Goodhue, Geeorg E. C. Gonsalver, Antonio P. Gwinn, L. R. Herd, John Hill, Ralph C. Holland, Ed J. Hull, Charles G. Hull, James H. Jean, Jr., William G. Johnson, Elon B. Johnson, Winfield L. Kelly, William J. LaCount, Ralph R. Ladien, Winfield S. Lenuix, R. Little, Edgar Lord, Farley C. Lord, George T. Lord, Harold F. Manthone, George N. Manzer, Arthur W. Martel, Joseph L. Matheson, Eugene McCormick, Stanley C. Miller, Joseph H. Paige, Edward H. Poirier, Joseph A. Roper, Harry H. Scofield, George A. Sheppard, Jr., Lionel Smith, Dexter M. Smith, Gordon Smith, Richard H. Smith, Jr., Julian D. Smith, George Stanley, John J. B. Strongman, Oliver E. Super, Thomas H. Wilkinson, Zebulon Withans, William C. Worcester. To fill vacancies, these enlisted: Burke Harland, Frank O'Malley, Raymond W. Perkins, Foster C. Russell, Elliott Appleton, Samuel W. Durgin, Elmer A. Hertle, James G. Kneeland, Fred S. Sonza, Guy E. Wells, Henry S. Arnold, L. O. Adams, Charles W. A. Pickard.

April 4, 1917, the Senate of the United States voted, 82 to 6, that a state of war existed between the governments of the United States and Germany and the House of Representatives passed a similar vote April 6, standing 373 to 50. The President urged the Declaration of War immediately. A fine group of Ipswich manhood entered the service on the Mexican border in the summer of 1916. Sergeant Eugene V. H. Gilbert and Corporals Elmer S. Cowperthwaite, Chas. A. Mallard and his brother Frank W. Mallard, Terrence T. Saunders, Chester A. Scahill, Dennison Wallace and Dennis J. Warner were enrolled in Company H, 8th Massachusetts Infantry. Also the following entered Company A, 1st Massachusetts Field Artillery: Sergeant Floyd R. Bruce, Carl W. Conant, Arthur Drapeau, Henry Lavoie, Frank H. Morgan, Ellery S. Webber, Roger S. Winch.

When it was known that America was really to enter the World War, preparations were immediately set on foot and each county in the United States, as well as the towns and cities, had their public safety committees. One was organized for Ipswich and vicinity. Dr. Frank W. Keyes was chosen chairman, Charles E. Goodhue secretary, and Howard N. Doughty treasurer. Many sub-committees were appointed. Many applications were made for small tracts of lands for garden purposes. Land holders usually freely granted the use of these lands, that all possible

crops of vegetables might be produced. The executive manager of such work was Howard N. Doughty. The town voted $500 toward the cultivation of a larger tract on railroad lands near the depot. In all, twenty-three boys and girls tended garden patches and raised a large amount of valuable vegetables. The ages of these children ranged from ten to fourteen years.

May 18, 1917, at the Town Hall, a Red Cross Society was organized with Dr. F. W. Keyes, president; Judge G. H. W. Hayes, vice-president; George E. Hodgkins, treasurer; and Miss Ellen V. Long, secretary. There was also a large executive board, of which Mrs. H. N. Doughty was chairman of the work in the workrooms, while Mrs. Francis R. Appleton and Mrs. Robert B. Parker had charge of the surgical dressing, and Mrs. G. F. Langdon of the knitting department. The Red Cross had as many as 1738 members; knit 2,861 garments; refugee garments, 887; hospital garments, 863; Christmas bags, etc., 740; surgical dressings, 1,100. In the quota for $10,000 in Ipswich for Red Cross work, it went "over the top", as it was termed, and raised $19,000.

When the United States made it known that government bonds had to be taken by the people, in order to do their part along with other allies, the citizens in Ipswich came nobly to the front. The first call for the placing of the First Liberty Loan Bonds was in May, 1917. The apportionment for Ipswich was $120,000. Lively committee work was planned and successfully carried out in a campaign that raised by June 15, $140,000. To warn the subscribers of the close of this "drive" by nation-wide agreement, the church bells were sounded four times to indicate that only four days yet remained in which to purchase bonds. At noon, bells and steam whistles sounded ten minutes. In Ipswich, subscriptions were received at the First National Bank and in an army tent on the triangular green in the square. National Guards and Boy Scouts aided materially in the sale of bonds. Speeches were made, automobiles ran hither, and yon throughout the district. When finally counted out, it was found that the amount of $206,850 in bonds had been sold to 1,123 individuals—nineteen per cent. of the population. The account of the various War Bond campaigns stood as follows:

| | Asked | Received | Individuals |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st Bond Issue | None | $206,850 | 1,123 |
| 2nd Bond Issue | $260,000 | 340,450 | 981 |
| 3rd Bond Issue | 172,000 | 297,000 | 1,097 |
| 4th Bond Issue | 344,000 | 442,000 | 1,249 |
| 5th "Victory" Loan | 258,000 | 316,700 | 671 |
| | $1,034,000 | $1,603,000 | |

Visitors to the Ipswich Historical Society will be shown a fine silk banner given by the Commonwealth to the place that furnished the most bonds in the "Victory" Loan, population considered. No place in Massachusetts bought so large an amount of these bonds as did Ipswich.

Ipswich was placed in what was designated the 21st District Exemption Board comprising Andover, North Andover, Boxford, Groveland, Georgetown, Middleton, Rowley and Topsfield. This board had officers as follows: Judge George H. Hayes, chairman; William Bray, Georgetown, secretary; and Percy J. Look, M.D., of Andover.

It was on September 21, 1917, that the first soldiers left Ipswich for Georgetown. Sixty-eight in all went that day. They returned to Ipswich and at the station Judge Hayes called the roll ,to which all responded. Each was given a "comfort kit," and as the train pulled out the band played, as never before, "America."

In all, as nearly as can now be learned, 304 soldiers went from the vicinity of Ipswich, and from that number sixteen made the "supreme sacrifice," as is shown by the memorial tablet built in front of the City Hall. Their names are: Rodney C. Bamford, Joseph T. Barney, Paul Choput, James Clark, John F. Dolan, Arthur Dropeou, Arthur J. Gallent, Samuel J. Kilborn, Joseph H. Murray, Russell S. Murray, Joseph L. Martel, John N. Nutkje, Nicholas Pappar, Engel Pappadoyian, Michael Szuka, Charles A. Scahill. Future generations cannot fail to look with pride upon such a record as was made by the citizens of Ipswich during the recent World War.

Military History of Amesbury—In the early years of the town's settlement the people were not disturbed much by the Indians; but as the settlement grew in population, the Indians became troublesome and caused the settlers to set a watch over their homes, both day and night, for many years. A watch-house was built in each ward, and the people of such ward had to furnish the expense of the watchman, including fuel. No farmer dared to enter his field without his gun, and even old friendly Indians could hardly be trusted. One of these garrisons was located near the Estes estate, one at Pond Hills, and one at "Jamaco," also one at Birchy Meadow. No persons were allowed out later than ten o'clock at night, save by permission of the guards. These conditions obtained first in 1676, and the following year an Indian raid occurred, and several persons were killed by the Eastern Indians. Among those killed was Robert Quinby, and his wife was knocked down and left for dead, but finally survived the shock of the blow given her. King George's War involved the colonies in a very expensive conflict with the French and Indians of Canada, which resulted in the capture of Louisburg. Amesbury men served in all the old French wars, each town being required to furnish their quota.

Just as the Continental Congress was organizing, Amesbury voted to stand by the independent position to be taken against the Mother Country. Two days before the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1755, this town had authorized the selectmen to hire £100 sterling, to aid in a war, should one be declared by the Colonies. A company was formed under Captain Currier and marched to the scene of the conflict. In all, two

companies were present and took part in the Battle of Bunker Hill. July 1st, three days before the "Declaration of Independence", a town meeting was held in Amesbury, the citizens declaring "that they would abide by and defend the Members of the Continental Congress with their Lives and fortunes, if they think expedient to declare the Colonies Independent of Great Briton." When the important measure was brought forward in Congress, Dr. Josiah Bartlett (the ferry-boy of 1729) was a member from New Hampshire, and placed his name next beneath that of John Hancock, when the document was finally signed. The war came on, and call after call for meen from Amesbury was made, and in each call a response was made and large bounties were paid for men to fill the ranks. So many men left the farms that ere long it was hard to secure suitable farm help to till the soil. Many families were supported by the town. In 1778 as high as £sixty sterling was given as bounty to men to enlist in the army for nine months. So busy were these men from Amesbury that they took no time to prepare any records of their doings, hence we have no list of the number of men sent to the scene of the conflict.

In April, 1861, when Fort Sumter was fired on by the power later styled the Southern Confederacy, a call was made by President Lincoln for 75,000 men. A town meeting was held in Amesbury, April 27, to plan for a company of men to be sent at once. A bounty of ten dollars was offered each single young man who should enlist, and twenty dollars to all married men. The company was soon formed and they elected as their captain Joseph W. Sargent, who with his company became a part of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment. Later this became a part of the heavy artillery. As the war continued, many men went to the seat of war from Amesbury, but after 1862, it became harder to get men to enlist and large bounties were offered, ranging from $60 to $300 for each volunteer. In 1863 so great was the demand for soldiers that a draft had to be made to the number of fifty-nine men. However, many received $300 bounty and enlisted rather than stand the draft. The selectmen did all in their power to raise men and money and supplies for the men at the front. Let this be a perpetual monument to the loyal citizens of Amesbury.

To classify with just recognition and appreciation the diverse elements of activity that any given community contributed toward the winning of the World War most difficult. The record made by the loyal citizens of Amesbury has been fairly well preserved, and from its pages the historian is permitted to draw such facts as space will allow to be used in a general history of the county.

The Amesbury Branch of the Red Cross saw a wonderful increase in the activities of its world-wide order. William E. Biddle was appointed chairman; Mrs. Emily B. Smith, vice-chairman; Mrs. B. F. Sargent, secretary; and James H. Walker, treasurer. As the years go by, it will be interesting to know who had charge of certain departments in

this work, hence it may be stated that home nursing was under management of Mrs. Emily B. Smith; civilian relief, Carl F. Vietor; finance, Alfred C. Webster; sewing, Mrs. H. P. Wells, succeeded by Mrs. H. T. Ames and Mrs. F. W. Smith; surgical dressings, Mrs. William E. Biddle; yarn and knitted goods, Mrs. Emily B. Smith, Miss Mary Sawyer and Mrs. Sarah Hinckley. Over two tons of partly worn clothing were shipped as a result of the two drives. Thousands upon thousands of garments, bandages, pads and other articles were sent from this Red Cross Chapter. The two membership "drives" in Amesbury were very successful. In that of 1917, 1,919 members were obtained, and as a result of the 1918 campaign for Red Cross memberships, there were enough to make the total 2,950. Its financial organization was complete and in 1918 was able to exceed its quota by almost fifty per cent. During the National Red Cross "drive" in 1917, Amesbury Branch secured contributions of $10,594.72, and in 1918, $14,458.47, the total exceeding $25,000, for the two drives. Martin F. Connelly was appointed to take the chairmanship after the resignation of William E. Biddle, the remainder of the board serving through the war, except one secretary, whose place was taken by Miss May S. Allen.

The Local Draft Board here consisted of Thomas C. Simpson of Newburyport, chairman; Dr. Randolph C. Hurd of Newburyport, medical examiner; and Jacob T. Choate of Amesbury, secretary. Drs. Herbert G. Leslie and Dr. Otis P. Mudge took part in the work of physical examination. During the war period there were 550 men mobilized by the Local Board of this division. As was well said by Jacob T. Choate in winding up the business after the war's end: "Who would have thought ten years before the war that in a country so used to peace, and so lacking in the military spirit, out of every thirty thousand inhabitants, six thousand men would be summoned to schoolhouses or other public buildings, and there be compelled to disclose under oath the amount of their earnings, the cost of family expenses, the amount of their property and other facts upon which liability to military service would be determined; that of the six thousand, two thousand would be summoned to a police station and compelled to submit to a most thorough physical examination, and that later still, more than five hundred would be mobilized and sent to war,—and that all this would be done without any friction whatever, and that everywhere the utmost cheerfulness, the loftiest patriotism would be displayed! The success of the draft system is one of the marvels of the ages. A quarter of a century from now, the magazines will be filled with articles reminiscent of the Selective Service Law of 1917."

Amesbury's contributions to the final needs of the U. S. Government in the conduct of the war may be briefly stated to have been as follows: It seems almost incredible that in a community of about ten thousand souls 8,591 individual subscriptions were received, and yet such was the

fact. Except in the first loan, where no quota was fixed, the subscriptions exceeded the quotas by $611,700. One of the committeemen remarked: "While we have no call to boast of such favorable showing, we cannot be denied the satisfaction of having more than fulfilled the obligation which was placed upon us." The subjoined shows the amounts subscribed in the various War Bond drives:

| | Number Subscribers | Amount | Quota |
|---|---|---|---|
| First Loan | 1,828 | $314,300 | |
| Second Loan | 1,143 | 579,700 | $286,000 |
| Third Loan | 1,702 | 464,150 | 346,500 |
| Fourth Loan | 2,448 | 861,450 | 693,000 |
| Fifth (Victory) Loan | 1,470 | 550,300 | 519,500 |
| Totals | 8,591 | $2,769,900 | |

Winnifred L. Bean, in writing in Amesbury of the part taken by the women of the city, has well said:

It was a wonderful lesson in economy to us American women. We had been accustomed to lavishness we scarcely appreciated, the necessity to conserve food made us realize that we had been enjoying luxury. This being an article on woman's part in the war, I feel that I must call attention to the various ways women filled in the breach made by the absence of the men at war. Even before this country entered the conflict, American women volunteered by the thousands to go across as nurses and welfare workers. Heroic telephone girls well fought their battle, oftentime very close to the front.

Women entered all kinds of industries. They worked in munition factories; they drove automobiles in motor corps; they served as yeowomen in the Navy; they operated elevators and street cars; and they filled clerical positions wherever needed. Women, realizing the need for more production from the soil, clad in suitable raiment, with hoe in hand, flocked to the farms, creating a picturesque figure never to be forgotten. We tried to be good soldiers, feeling certain that if we obeyed the commands of our higher officers, we were most surely helping to win the war, thus bringing it to an end and speeding the return of our dear ones to us.

To women was sent the beautiful gift of hope, many bearing with unbelieving fortitude the months and almost years of anxiety, hoping that soon the hour would come when the clouds would turn inside out and reveal to us their silver linings.

Responding to the appeal to increased food production, the pupils of the Amesbury schools, both public and parochial, promptly enlisted in the club organizations for home gardens and canning. In co-operation with the representatives of the Essex County Agricultural School, and the Massachusetts Agricultural College, and the garden department in the Interior, the boys and girls carried forward this work with great enthusiasm. In the summer of 1918, 452 boys and girls planted gardens. They were organized in companies, one company to a school, with officers and committees of organization. Inspection of gardens was carried on by certain members of the teaching force, under the general supervision of Miss Mabel E. Lunt. The area of land under cultivation was twenty-six and one-half acres and the value of the product amounted to $2,359.89. There were also Pig clubs, Poultry clubs, and in the Bond drives, the

young folks were not behind in showing their loyalty. Nine hundred and sixty-one boys and girls held War Savings Stamps to the amount of $5,747.00. The Boy and Girl Scouts, the Soldiers' Aid Society, and the Aid and Information Committee, as well as the Emergency Hospital, each and all, were successful institutions in Amesbury throughout the war.

No greater loss could any community have sustained in the recent World War than did the citizens of Amesbury in sacrificing the following list of noble sons, that the world might approach nearer to a state of universal peace. It is believed that this list covers all who lost their lives as a result of the war service they saw, up to 1919, when a municipal souvenir was compiled for use and distribution to the men at a home-coming reception tendered them in September of that year. At least one of these returned soldiers has died as a result of the war, since that date, and his name is here attached. The total number of deceased is seventeen. Peace to their ashes! Their names are Cyril C. Bishop, Timothy C. Brick, James F. Broderick, Charles A. Reimer, Earl L. Buchanan, William L'Ecuiyer, Luke F. Moran, George B. Carney, Alfred J. Dupont, Frank Gaudette, John J. Thornton, Martin R. Wall, Harold J. McNanley, Edward Porter, Leroy F. Goddard, Martin T. Jennings, Albert Thompson.

Cited for Bravery—Webster L. Blanchard, Belgian Croix de Guerre. Sergt. Peter J. Brisson, received French cross. Ralph W. Cole, Canadian Volunteer War cross in 1917. Edward D. Hanley, Jr., French Cross, cited by Gen. Edwards. Captain James E. MacDougall, Co. D, 322 Inf., cited by Division General and General Pershing. Michael F. Kelley, cited by Commanding General. Luke F. Moran, Co. K, 102d Regiment Infantry, 26th Div. Cited for bravery in carrying messages through shell fire, second battle of Marne. Clarence C. McLaine, cited by General Edwards. Harold F. Proctor, presented with Distinguished Service Cross by General Pershing. With a companion he captured machine-gun nest, taking forty prisoners. Harry L. Pender, awarded Victory Medal with four battle clasps for participation in major operations.

Marblehead in Time of War—In 1775, in what is termed the French and Indian War, as soon as the conflict was fully under way, Marblehead at once took measures to defend her own interests, as well as those of the colonies. A powder-house, suitable for securing ammunition, was built by vote of the town, Col. Jacob Fowle, Col. Jeremiah Lee and Maj. Richard Reed being members of the building committee. The French materially injured the shipping industry in fish on the high seas. Several vessels were by the French captured, causing much distress. In the early spring of 1759, recruits were called for, and forty-five able-bodied men went into the service in Canada. These men were for the naval service. They helped to take Quebec, which was to be forever the end of France having rule over Canada. Many interesting pages have been written on the capture of various English vessels, including those from Marblehead, but space here forbids insertion in this work.

Without entering in any way into the causes leading up to the Revolutionary war, let us hasten to record a few important paragraphs concerning the part taken in that war by Marblehead. The British soldiers quartered in Marblehead made much trouble, and were the cause of the first acts of violence on the part of the citizens. Finally the troops were withdrawn, and there was then sent a vessel by the English government, to lay about the harbor and search every boat that entered port, obtaining all ammunition and arms that might be shipped to the colonies. This was done by authority of the Governor of Massachusetts. However, one vessel containing guns and powder managed to land in the night and secreted the chests of guns, etc., at an outside place; these were finally used in equiping the first company of soldiers which fought the English in that war. Colonel Glover commanded a regiment of four hundred and fifty men at Marblehead, and some of this regiment were in the battle of Bunker Hill later on. There was also a company of artillery that was of great service in the earlier years of the struggle. Two men from Marblehead were killed at Bunker's Hill.

When Independence was declared, July 4, 1776, a messenger rode into Marblehead, giving out the news, and it was counted so great a thing that within a few weeks, when printed copies of the document were obtained, the town clerk was instructed to transcribe the same in the records of the town; this was carried out, and the transcription may still be seen in the town hall.

During the War of 1812-14, Marblehead was not beyond any other part of the country in denouncing the English Government, and both on land and sea she made herself felt in a most powerful way. Over one thousand men from Marblehead were in the war for "Free Trade and Sailors' Rights." Of these 726 were on board privateers, 120 in the navy, 57 in the army, and 100 were in the Marblehead Light Infantry.

Concerning the Civil War and the part taken by Marblehead, it may be said that she sent her full quota in all the calls of President Lincoln for men. Three companies of militia were among the first sent to Boston, April 16, 1861. These men belonged in the Eighth regiment. During that four-year war Marblehead furnished the army and navy with 1,048 men, a surplus of ninety-nine over quotas; 820 were in actual military service, and 222 in the navy; 110 were killed in battle, or died from wounds and sickness, and 87 were wounded and sent home, many of whom later died as a result of their wounds.

The whole amount of money spent for war purposes in Marblehead was $139,725, aside from that expended by the State; $108,000 was raised by the town and paid to support soldiers' families. Later Massachusetts paid back this large amount. Whoever visits Marblehead will see a fine monument, erected in 1876, in memory of the fallen heroes of the Civil War.

Of the World War, all the data obtainable for this work were the

subjoined names of the fallen heroes and a few other facts. Out of over two hundred soldiers who went from Marblehead, the following died abroad: Lieutenant Charles A. Evans, Irving E. Brown, (body returned to this country), Christian Christensen, John A. Roundy, and William F. Farrey.

There are no reliable records of the local war work in Marblehead, hence all that can be said is that this town was fully up with her sister towns, and in the various drives always went to and generally above the quota called for.

Military of Georgetown—Inasmuch as the article written by Miss Spofford on the general history of Georgetown contains much concerning the military record of the town, nothing need be said in this chapter, the reader being referred to the chapter of Georgetown for such facts. In passing, it may be stated, however, that in the recent World War Georgetown furnished ninety-seven men, ten of whom were commissioned officers. Five of the men from this town never returned—two died in hospitals, and three were killed in action. Miss Spofford's narrative follows:

The citizens of Georgetown have never been found deficient in patriotism, or backward in coming to the defence of their country when necessary. King Philip's War was the first one in which men from the territory afterward known as Georgetown were engaged. Capt. Samuel Brocklebank, already mentioned as one of the first settlers of Georgetown, reported to Governor John Leverett, November 29, 1675, that: "This may certify that we have impressed twelve men, according to our warrant." He then bade farewell forever, as it afterward proved, to his home on Pen brook; for on April 21, 1677, he, with two other officers and about one hundred men, was drawn into ambush by the Indians in the town of Sudbury, and all three officers and about fifty men were killed. All were buried in one grave in the forest where they fell.

Up to the close of the French and Indian War, there was more or less fighting with the Indians, and in these early Indian wars men from Rowley and New Rowley were found taking their part. In 1707 one of the Stickneys from Long Hill was called out for a short campaign against the Indians to the eastward. Jonathan Wheeler and Lieut. Benjamin Plumer were in the early French and Indian wars. In 1755 there were two or three men from New Rowley at Lake George with a Rowley company. These soldiers wore their own clothing and carried their own muskets, blankets alone being provided. The early successes of the French in the French and Indian War alarmed the Colonists, and a company of militia was organized, and frequently drilled in almost every town. Soldiers enlisted for a short service or for a campaign, usually entering the army in the spring and returning to their homes in the winter.

In 1756 volunteers were called for by the province of Massachusetts, a bounty of $6 was offered, and pay for privates of £1 6 s. a month. At first the volunteers wore their own clothing and frequently brought their own muskets, for which an extra bounty of $2 was allowed; but later a uniform of red and blue breeches, a powder horn and some other things were provided. A severer struggle than that of the French and Indian

Wars was ever to test the strength and endurance of the Colonists to the utmost. As early as 1770 papers were circulated in New Rowley, pledging the signers to non-intercourse with England, and in January, 1775, special enlistments as minute-men were ordered by the town, and men were drilled once a week. On April 19 reports of a battle at Lexington reached the settlement, and Colonel Daniel Spofford of the Seventh Rgiment of militia in Essex county marched to Cambridge, but failed to arrive in season to take part in the engagement. In the battle of Bunker Hill, at least two men from New Rowley fought, Dudley Tyler and James Boynton, who were killed. The firing of the artillery in this battle was distinctly heard here. There were a number of officers in the Revolutionary War from this town, one captain, Benjamin Adams, and at least five lieutenants.

The names of at least ten men from New Rowley who fought in the War of 1812 have been preserved. During this war the fear of British invasion was so great that specie and other valuables were carried into the interior. In the Florida War, only one person from this town is known to have enlisted; in the Mexican War there were three.

In the early days of the Republic there were companies of militia in every town, and under old militia law a muster in October, and three seasons for drilling every year were required. There is one record of a sham fight between the New Rowley and Boxford militia, in which part of the men were disguised as Indians. Later, an independent company of infantry, the Lafayette Guards, was formed, which was noted for its drill and discipline. About 1858 or 1859 an independent company known as the Citizens' Guard was formed and was in regular practice when the Civil War began.

During the years of agitation and discussion which preceded the War of the Rebellion, Georgetown was moved to its depths. Among the anti-slavery leaders here were Theodore G. Eliot, Moses Wright, Asa W. Swett and Mrs. Almira Swett. The reformers were called "come-outers." Much opposition to them developed, and they were obliged to hold their meetings in groves, in barns, and on the steps of churches. Mr. Eliot's house, now Odd Fellows' Hall, was one of the stations of the "underground railway." Mr. Eliot and Amos D. Pillsbury, working in conjunction with John G. Whittier, the poet, helped a number of fugitive slaves to escape.

Mrs. Almira Swett was very bold in support of the cause. She used to take her knitting to church, and was arrested for contempt of worship, tried, convicted, and sentenced to Ipswich. When the officers came for her, she refused to enter the sleigh, but was lifted in. When, however, she reached Ipswich, the keeper of the house of correction declined to receive her, declaring that "those who had brought her there deserved more than she to be retained."

The first action taken by the town with regard to the Civil War was on April 30, 1861, when $5,000 was appropriated to aid enlistments, and a committee of one from each school district was appointed to see what supplies might be needed by volunteers or their families. Company K of the 50th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, was largely recruited from Georgetown, and in all the town furnished 194 men for service, making a surplus of 26 men more than required for filling their quota. Six of these men were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money raised was $24,217.99, and the amount of money raised and spent during four years for state aid to soldiers' families was $20,824.39. The

ladies in town were very active in work for the soldiers all through the war. The Ladies' Sewing Circle of the Congregational Church gave garments, bedding, socks, books, and other articles to the hospitals and Sanitary and Christian Commissions to the value of $2500.

Memorial Day was first observed in Georgetown, May 30, 1867, and on May 30, 1870, the soldiers' monument was dedicated. Inscribed upon it are the names of fifty soldiers dying in the service.

Post 108, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized here August 18, 1869. It was named for Everett Peabody. A Women's Relief Corps was organized in conjunction with this post, April 2, 1883, and now has sixty-three members with Etta M. Adams as its president.

In the Spanish-American War, Georgetown was represented by at least one volunteer, Amos Spofford. There were probably others, but no record has been preserved.

On April 6, 1917, war was declared with Germany. Georgetown boys immediately began to enlist, and it was not long before they were representing the town in nearly every branch of the service. They were fighting with the infantry on the fields of France; they were on the great war ships in the navy; they were in the U. S. Marine Corps; they were in the base hospitals of the medical department; they were in the lumber camps of the forestry department; they were in the air service, and they were training in the camps in this county to be ready if needed. Ninety-seven boys from this town were enrolled, and of this number ten were commissioned officers. Five of these boys never came home, two died in hospitals and three were killed in action. Their names are: Bryant A. Browne, Réné J. Gagnon, Harry L. Murch, Edward P. Nolin, Joseph H. Tidd.

Perhaps never in the annals of Georgetown was there a day of such rejoicing as the day when the news of the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918, was received. We were notified very early in the morning by the blowing of whistles and ringing of church bells. Factories were closed, the schools were dismissed, an impromptu parade was formed, and in common with the rest of the world, for one great day we were jubilant, while the bells of victory rang far into the night. The boys soon began to come home. When all had returned, they were given a royal "welcome home" by the town on October 13, 1919. Every effort was made to do them honor. In the morning there was a flag raising and a parade, and a victory medal was given to each veteran. "Old Nancy" was brought from her hiding place and was a prominent feature of the parade. For several days a committee of public-spirited men had been cleaning the auditorium of the Memorial Church, for many years abandoned, and preparing it for their reception. In the afternoon, there was speaking and music in this "Memorial Hall," and a poem composed for the occasion by Mrs. Charles Tenny was read. This was followed by a banquet in Odd Fellows' Hall, the festivities closing with a ball.

About a month before this Welcome Home Day, Post No. 211 of the American Legion had been formed, with 18 or 20 charter members. The number grew until nearly every veteran was enrolled. A fair was held. and with the proceeds rooms were hired and fitted up for the use of the Legion.

While our boys and young men were fighting for us across the sea, the folks at home were not idle. Five times the government asked for financial assistance. We were asked to contribute substantial sums toward the four Liberty Loans and the Victory Loan. So large was

Georgetown's quota that at times it seemed impossible that it could be raised, but through the untiring efforts of the bank officials and the patriotism and sacrifices of the people, Georgetown went "over the top" each time. The total amount raised by the sale of these government bonds was approximately $425,000.

Long before the United States entered the war, the women of the town organized for work under the direction of Mrs. E. O. Taylor, and the click of the knitting needle began to be heard everywhere. It never ceased until months after the armistice was signed. People were knitting everywhere, at club meetings, in concert halls, lecture rooms, and school rooms, on the cars and at railroad stations, and continually at odd moments in their homes. As early as May, 1917, work for the French wounded was started by Miss Pauline Bray, and later the workers were formed into a branch of the American Fund for French Wounded. Under the leadership of Mrs. Olive Pingree, the workers met once a week to sew and knit for the cause. About 600 garments were made and 150 knitted articles, chiefly socks and sweaters. Each Christmas bags were sent to the soldiers in the hospitals. About $600 were raised for this work.

Through the untiring efforts of Mrs. E. O. Taylor, the Red Cross work was organized under the Essex County Chapter of the Northeastern Division of the Red Cross, with Mr. Allan H. Wilde as president. The workers met twice a week for many months in the historical room of the Peabody Library, and there, under the supervision of Miss Sarah Bateman, thousands of garments were made for the soldiers in the hospitals. Mrs. Mary Salmon had charge of the knitting, which was done chiefly at home. Great numbers of socks, sweaters, trench caps, mittens, mufflers and other articles were made. Christmas boxes were also sent to the soldiers at the front. A large sum of money was raised for this work by membership fees and contributions. An important branch of the Red Cross work was the department of surgical dressings under the supervision of Miss Bertha M. Larkin. The workers met once a week in the Perley School and between June, 1917, and November, 1918, about 14,000 dressings were made.

A Junior Red Cross was organized in each of the schools. In the Perley School, Miss Lena B. Carleton had charge of the work. Comfort bags and books were made for the hospitals, and considerably more than $100 was raised for surgical dressings. In the Central School scrap books for the hospitals were made, and in one room two afghans were knit, one by the boys of the class and the other by the girls. More than $100 was raised by membership fees and as the proceeds of a concert.

In the pageant presented at the Pilgrim tercentenary celebration at Plymouth, there was a great moment when, amid clash of cymbals and thunder of drums, the flags of the Allies were seen to cross the field and wave and beckon, while from the "Mayflower," at anchor in the harbor, rang out, clear and high, a bugle call inviting the nations of the earth to rally to the support of freedom's cause. And so the bugle call of freedom came to this generation in our little town, as it came to our forefathers, to those Puritans who hesitated not to leave country and home that they might be free, to the pioneers who cleared the wilderness and fought with the Indians, to the brave minute-men of the Revolution, to those fifty who gave their lives in the Civil War, and to those others who suffered on battlefield and in prison pen. It is gratifying to know that, like them, our generation responded to the call and gave their best

—their money, their hours of patient labor, and their sons "that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

**Merrimac in Various Wars**—In all the wars of this republic, Merrimac has been ready to defend the American cause for freedom and justice. In 1757, during the French and Indian trouble, Amesbury was required to furnish forty-three men to join the forces at Kennebec, Oswego and Crown Point. Of these, thirty-one were then residents of the West Parish, now Merrimac. In 1778, Captain Richard Kelley, with twenty men of his company, joined in the unsuccessful expedition against Louisburg. In 1775, after the battle of Lexington, twenty men of Captain Curry's company were from West Parish and present at Bunker Hill. In the last year of the Revolution this town sent out in all 163 soldiers. In Shay's Rebellion five were from what is now Merrimac. During the Civil War (1861-65) Merrimac will ever be remembered in historical annals by the company raised by Captain Joseph W. Sargent, the same being "E" of the Fourteenth Regiment. In 1863 thirty-five more men enlisted from Merrimac. Coming down to the Spanish-American War, there were few required from any one location, but every call on this town was made up quickly. The men who served in that war left home in May, 1898; the war virtually ended the same year, and the men were discharged and came home. Concerning the last war, the World War 1917-18, it should be said that Merrimac was fully up to the standard of Essex county in furnishing her quota of men and war supplies. The women as well as the men worked vigorously, and forwarded supplies as rapidly as possible; they also purchased her share of Government war bonds, did excellent Red Cross work, and proved that the same patriotic blood runs in the veins of the people of the town as away back a century and more ago.

The Merrimac soldiers who lost their lives by reason of the World War have their names cast on a heavy bronze tablet attached to a huge boulder, on the main street of the village; these names are as follows: Stanley F. Woods, for whom the Legion post was named; Walter Bisbee, Joseph H. Tidd, Marion W. Sargent, Carl S. Linden, Martin T. Jennings, Carl G. Davis, Alfred N. Brown and George J. Barry.

**Swampscott in World War**—The following records herewith speak for themselves, and show how the young men and women served their country with distinction. Over fifty per cent. of Swampscott men in the army were in the American Expeditionary Force, and a large number saw service in the Navy in foreign waters. This emphasizes the high standard of Swampscott's contribution to the greatest war of all times. The death record shows that men from the United States serving as soldiers from Swampscott in the Army and Navy in Canada, who lost their lives, numbered twelve. As to the deaths in all departments, it should be said that such a list is not yet quite completed. However, these figures

are significant: Soldiers in U. S. Army, 349; in U. S. Navy, 83; in the U. S. Marine Corps, 14; in Shipping Board, 8; British service, 4; Canadian service, 6; French service, 1; records not yet received, 45, making a grand total of 510.

In the matter of Liberty Loans, it may be stated that in the first two drives Swampscott was not separated from Lynn and the county, but all gave to the full extent. In the Fourth and Fifth Liberty Loan drives Swampscott subscribed as follows: Fourth Loan, $1,172,350; Fifth Loan, $774,050, a total of almost $2,000,000.

The work of the women in Swampscott in the support of the Red Cross is beyond praise. The membership by years was, 1917-18, 1509; 1918-19, 1950; 1919-20, 1450. When the final record is made, Swampscott will not be ashamed at the total footings in men and money and time expended in the great conflict which sought the further extension of freedom and world-wide democracy.

Methuen in World War—In the great World War, Methuen did her share faithfully and well. Out of the hundreds who were called from their homes to serve in the allied forces, the following lost their lives as a result of service, either over seas or at home: Merrill Grant, died in France, April 3, 1916; Thomas Burwick (British army), in France, June 15, 1917; William L. B. Guthrie, April 18, 1918; William J. Tooney, in France, May 2, 1918; James N. Grierson; Frank Harrington, July 5, 1919; Walter Hooper, July 22, 1918; Frank Wright, July 23, 1918, in France; August Malhison, September 25, 1918; William Slingsby, in France, October 4, 1918; Fred Gilson, in France, October 6, 1918; William Dixon, in France; George Chittick, in France, November 6, 1918; Frederick Edwards, in France, February 21, 1919; Frederick J. Woodburn, in France, May 20, 1919; Richard G. Kelley; Edward L. Hutchinson, Siberia, June 13, 1919; Thomas Dougherty, in England, June 13, 1919; Chester McCullum, in France, October 23, 1918; also all of the following died in France or were killed in battle there: Alfred Berry, August 26, 1918; Herbert Davis, October 10, 1918; Arthur Hadfield, September 2, 1918; Alden B. Howard, September 22, 1918; Albert Lunsby, September 28, 1918; Frank C. Pilling, November 7, 1918; Ernest Robson, July 1, 1916; Herbert Rostrom, August 12, 1918; James Stevenson (Canadian), August 12, 1918; Frank Scott, September 29, 1918; Charles P. Welding, August 8, 1918; Sarkis Tavitan, April 22, 1921; Keitanas Kurpia, December 13, 1920.

The Red Cross Chapter in this county, especially the Methuen Branch, was well managed throughout the war. In 1917 when their operations really commenced in the place, the officers and committees included these: Mrs. Franz Schneider, chairman; Mrs. D. D. Woodbury, vice-chairman; Miss Ethel Warwick, secretary; and Henry S. Emerson, treasurer. Others who served in various capacities were: Mrs. G. A. Lewis, Mrs. D. D. Woodbury, Rev. John Mason. Many more served

throughout the war and at present (1921) the following are serving: Chairman, Mrs. Franz Schneider; Secretary, the same as last named; Treasurer, Walter L. A. Gilcreast; Executive Committee—W. A. Pedler, D. D. Woodbury, Henry B. Emerson, Mrs. Alfred Sager, Mrs. C. A. Stevens, Miss Alice R. Wheeler, Mrs. G. V. Russell, Mrs. J. H. Busby, Mrs. W. J. Sands and Rev. Gertrude Earle.

Military Affairs of Rockport—Just as the little settlement at Sandy Bay and Pigeon Cove had commenced to thrive through the fishing industry and scanty farming, the rude blast of war was heard along the rock-bound coast, casting a withering blight upon all previous efforts of the people, who here were doing their best to become an independent and contented community. In April, 1775, when the British were marching on Concord, some twenty fishing boats were being harbored in Rockport waters. When the fishermen heard the news, they immediately weighed anchor and set for home. By nightfall about all were at Gloucester, with such arms as they could secure. Rockport was well represented at Bunker Hill with a company of sixty-five men. Several English boats were captured near Rockport in that war, one of which was loaded with cattle; these were taken ashore at Rockport and sold at auction. In every way in her power, the town aided the common cause of freedom from English rule.

The War of 1812-14 was not desired, at first, by the people in this section of New England; but as it was declared against England by Congress, it had to be supported, and in the end proved the wisest move that our country could have set in motion. Yet it was hard on the coast men and fishing interests, as the English seized numerous boats and greatly annoyed the poor class all along the shores. The town finally rose in her might and stood solidly against the acts of the Mother Country; by 1815 the strife had ended, and the people here were again beginning to prosper.

Next came the Civil War, in which every town and hamlet in the entire Northland had to make its sacrifice, some even unto death. When the news reached Rockport, while at church worshiping, the spirit of war seemed uppermost in the minds of many in the congregations. Union guns in the hands of rebels firing on one of our forts was too much for these Rockport people. An informal meeting was called in Johnson's Hall, and a few days later the town appropriated $3,000, to be used as follows: Each volunteer of Rockport was to be paid twenty dollars, and what remained was to go toward the support of soldiers' families. A company was immediately offered the government, but "red-tape" prevented it getting into actual service for several months; in the meantime, many left it and enlisted in Maine and other states. The Maine regiment in which the Rockport men enlisted reached Washington in time to participate in the first Bull Run battle, and continued fighting in some of the bloodiest battles of the war. As the war progressed, Rockport sent forth her men and yielded up what means for support of the families

of the brave men she could. So great was the enthusiasm that on one occasion, when only twenty-nine men were asked for, one man offered fifty dollars to be allowed to put his name down and be mustered into service. The total number of men credited to Rockport for the Civil War was 358 for the army, and 41 for the navy. Only thirty-four were paid to volunteer. The State records show this town sent sixty-three more men than all her calls amounted to. The cost to the town for furnishing men was $30,000. The State paid back one-half of this amount. If anyone questions the goodness of a people let them look into their war record, as in it will be found the key to the true character of such a community.

Out of about two hundred soldiers who served in the World War from the vicinity of Rockport, the following six lost their lives, all dying in France except one, who died after coming home: Sergeant Dwight Paul Dutton; Privates Edward Peterson, Harold Tarr Grover, Edward R. Everett, James E. Bryan. John A. Carlson, died after returning to Rockport.

**Rowley Men in Various Wars**—In 1640 Sebastian Brigham was captain and John Remington lieutenant of a military company, sent out to disarm Passaconaway, who lived near Merrimac river. In August, 1653, this town furnished men for a scouting party at Piscataqua. In 1673 a company was formed by order of the town, and in the "King Philip War" it saw service. Joseph Pearson was in the "Flower of Essex" company and was killed at Hatfield. Friday, April 21, 1676, at Sudbury, Captain Brocklebank and a part of his command were entirely destroyed by Philip and his warriors. In 1689 this town furnished men for the defense of Haverhill and Dover. In the expedition against Quebec in 1690, Rowley furnished Philip Nelson, Abel Platts, and thirty noncommissioned officers and privates. In various Indian wars many went from Rowley, but the names are lost with the passing of years. In 1755 a company was raised to serve at Lake George. In 1756 a company was formed for service at Fort Edward. In 1759 many parts of companies were formed at Rowley.

April 19, 1775, word reached Rowley that fighting was going on at Lexington, and the two Rowley companies immediately started for the seat of war. They remained about Cambridge until the end of the week and returned home. Rowley sent many men into the Revolution, as well as to the second war against Great Britain. Also in Shay's Rebellion it furnished many men and a few commissioned officers.

In the Civil War from 1861 to 1865, Rowley is entitled to much military credit. "The Record of Massachusetts Volunteers" is the authority for the statement that Rowley sent her men as fast as called for; and when the strife had closed, the town had a credit of fourteen men as a surplus. There were hundreds of men from Rowley in the war.

In the World War, the only soldier from the town of Rowley who

made the "supreme sacrifice", was George L. Bartlett. In war activities the town was fully up to the patriotic standard of Essex county throughout the entire conflict, and was fortunate in losing only one man.

The Military in Topsfield—In 1676 the General Court ordered that each town should "scout and ward, and clear the highway of brush and undergrowth" to prevent the skulking of the enemy. A garrison-house was built by the early settlers of Topsfield, yet it is not known to have ever been used. Very early, a military company was organized here, agreeable to the laws. In March, 1678, the town made a rate of £42 with which to purchase powder and bullets. In 1818 the town voted to build a powder-house in which to keep all military stores. The State military companies were all abandoned in 1840. Topsfield aided with her men and money in all the Indian wars and the French and Indian War. Several of the Topsfield soldiers perished at Cape Breton in 1774.

Joseph Gould commanded the militia company in Topsfield in March, 1775. A company of minute-men was under command of Captain Stephen Perkins. It consisted of about fifty men. When the Lexington Alarm was sounded in April, 1775, the two Topsfield companies marched to the scene of conflict. At various dates through the Revolution, this town sent men and expended much money in beef and other supplies for the army. There are found about three hundred names of Topsfield soldiers who bore arms in the war for independence.

When the War of 1812 was declared, the citizens here were not in hearty accord with the declaration of war; but when forced to do their part, they soon went into it with as much good will as people in other parts of Essex county. The town raised her quota of men in ample time to be of service.

Peace was then the lot of the people of this country until the Southern States seceded in April and May, 1861 and we were, for the first time, in a real civil war—brother against brother—North and South. Topsfield paid as high as $200 bounty for men to enlist. During that strife she sent to the service of her country, 113 soldiers, six more than demanded. Five of these were commissioned officers. Five perished in Andersonville prison-pen. Others were cast into Libby and Salisbury rebel prisons. Others died on the field of battle and were buried beneath a Southern sun. Read the account of the hardest fought battles of that bloody war, and then you will know what many of the men sent from Topsfield as elsewhere, endured for their country's flag. Eleven served in the navy department and two never returned home. The names of Topsfield soldiers who gave up their lives in that civil war are inscribed on marble tablets in the Town Hall, while they "sleep the sleep that knows no waking." The amount of money expended by the town, exclusive of State aid, was $14,746.

In the Spanish-American War, Topsfield furnished her quota of men, few though it was, from towns of its size. Then came the World War

—that war that has eclipsed all other known wars of the globe. In all that was asked by soldier and government, Topsfield gave freely. The roster of her soldiers is not yet fully compiled, but the list of such as were known to have been entitled to a place on the Roll of Honor appear below.

The following list of soldiers from Topsfield was inserted in the annual report of the town clerk for 1920: Andrews, Dwight Boyden; Burgess, Arthur Eben; Burgess, Charles Maynard; Dolan, Patrick; Emslie, James D.; Fuller, Amos W. A.; Harrington, Frank Edward; Kilhouley, Peter Joseph; Laskey, Augustus Alfred; Lewis, William McF.; Lyons, Patrick; Mercer, James E.; Mulkhy, Joseph W.; Pace, Earnest L.; Peasley, Charles A.; Perkins, Russell F.; Smith, Russell Charles; Soper, Herbert M.; Todd, Harold H.; Watson, Guy E.; Wheatland, David Pingree. It is more than likely others should have been accredited to this town, but this was all that had been reported, legally, at the date of compiling the town report, from which this information was taken.

Military in Wenham—A military company was organized in Wenham at a very early date. For many years Thomas Fiske was the leading military spirit. He was chosen "clerk of ye band to ye company 28; 9, 1654." In 1683 the Court ordered "that Thomas Fiske be captain of ye foot company and William Fiske his ensign." The first conflicts in New England was of course with the Indians. Wenham's most serious Indian trouble was in King Philip's War, 1675-6. Hundreds of the whites were killed and wounded, and town after town was destroyed. Finally the Massachusetts Colony sent forth an army of five hundred and fifty men. Some had volunteered in Wenham, among whom were Thomas Abby and Caleb Kimball, who joined the little army, while Mark Bachelder, Richard Hutton, Thomas Kimball, Samuel Moulton, and Philip Welch were impressed from the Wenham company by Thomas Fiske, who was then sergeant, November, 1675. They marched through the snows of winter to the Narragansett, first of the Indians in Rhode Island, where they attacked the red-skins in a furious manner, and blood was freely shed. The Indians greatly outnumbered the whites, but the English came out victors, though they lost heavily. One of the men there from Wenham was Mark Batchelder, another was Caleb Kimball, both of whom were killed. Many more served in that battle from Wenham, but their names are lost of record today. Some from Wenham took part in the French War, in which Thomas Perkins and Thomas Pousland were killed at Island Battery, in 1745, and Israel Porter died at Cape Breton.

Again in the French and Indian War the men from Wenham were found in the ranks, and a number suffered and finally died as a result of battles and exposure. Soon after the close of this war came the Revolution. June 30th, 1773, at a town meeting it was voted that the town was of the opinion "that the rights of the colonies, and of this in particular are infringed upon in many instances, therefore it is a great grievance to

all His Majesty's subjects and has a direct tendency to the destruction of our happy constitution."

The people felt the storm coming, and put in a supply of ammunition arms, etc., as best they could. At the beginning of 1775, the town had one military company, but soon another, known as the Minute-Men, was organized. On the morning of the attack on Lexington, the two companies marched to the scene, but arrived too late to engage. The militia company, consisting of thirty-seven men, was in command of Capt. Thomas Kimball; the Minute-Men company was in command of Capt. "Billy" Porter, both companies being a part of Col. John Baker's regiment. The former history of Wenham states that there were 137 men from the town of Wenham who served through the conflict, for a longer or shorter period. During the years preceding 1777, it had paid out in money five hundred and seventy-four pounds for supplies and sustaining their own men in the field. When all was over and Wenham was a part of a free and independent people, matters went on in quite a different manner than for eight long years before the sacrifice had been made. But the war cloud again appeared in the national sky and what is known as the War of 1812 (second war with England) came on. In this struggle the survivors of the Revolution, with younger men, were soon in the field and doing their part to subdue the foreign foe. Some enlisted as privateers, some in the regular United States army, and fought till the fates of nations decided that England must not undertake to control our waters and dictate the course of our trade and commerce on land or sea. Wenham has taken part in every war since the settlement of the county. When the War of 1812 ended, for a number of decades peace was ruling in our fair republic, but in 1861, the Civil War opened. From Wenham went forth "the boys in blue" to the number of 130 men. The pastor of the Congregational church served as chaplain, and Dr. John L. Robinson was assistant surgeon in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. Others served in the navy, on various noted battleships, including the "Kearsarge," that sank the famous "Alabama." Let the reader turn to the history of the Rebellion and note the scores of hard fought battles, and then remember that few if any, were not represented by men from the loyal town of Wenham. The roster of men and list of fallen heroes is all too long to spread on these pages. Hon. Edward Mudge, representative in 1868-69, generously donated his entire salary toward erecting a suitable monument for the soldier dead in Wenham. Later the town appropriated more and the handsome monument was built to the sacred memory of the Civil War soldiers.

Whatever was demanded of the town in 1898-9, for soldiery in the Spanish-American War, was forthcoming from Wenham and the same was true in the recent World War. Lieut. Norman Prince, enlisted in the French army in 1914, and was killed October 15, 1916. In the American army were the following:

Oliver D. Sawyer
James Ackerman
Edgar W. Sawyer
Frank Henry Prince, Jr.
James W. Kinsella
B. Hammond Tracy, Jr.
Olin H. Young
Joseph Scannell
Henry A. Bragdon
Herbert F. Jaquith
John J. Kinsella
George W. Cummings
Roger E. Knowlton
Robert C. Jones
Arthur J. Landers
Albert W. Pembroke
Henry R. McKean, Jr.
Albert W. Dodge, Jr.
Furber M. Libby
Alva W. Hilyard
Lawrence H. Hatch
Douglas Smith
David A. Barnie
Hugh P. McLean
Curtland C. Brown
Albert E. Haskell
Joseph E. Batchelder
Leonidas C. Whiting
Samuel S. Conary
Fred M. Cutler
Leverett W. Campbell
Randolph P. Dodge
Frank E. Nelson (deceased)
John C. Phillips
Raymond P. Trott
Harry Carveth
Raymond K. Tarr
Charles E. Lamont
Frank W. Welch
Gelean G. Campbell
F. Blake Wilkins
Albert W. Jones
Hammond H. Homan
Lyman B. Preston
George F. B. Johnson
John D. McLean
Roland H. Patch
Michael J. Maroney
Jerome F. Flynn
George H. Cook
John W. Barnes
William F. Glavin
Jesse E. Wilson
John B. Cannon
John M. Perkins
Elwyn L. Cannon
Alonzo Young, Jr.
Daniel J. Lucy
Agostino Smigiano
Guiseppe Marini
Charles T. Quimby
George A. Williams
Samuel Johnson
John E. Lucy
Ralph S. Putnam
Walter R. Reed
William Taylor
James A. McLeod

This town was not one whit behind her sister towns in giving material aid in this great war for a world-wide peace. Government bond and Red Cross campaigns were successfully carried out and great good resulted. The list of those who did well their part is not at hand, but the community knows who did the war work, and the reward will not be overlooked in the far-away home of the soul.

**Groveland.**—The Revolutionary career of Bradford, in which the East Parish was prominent, should not be forgotten in the military annals of Essex county. In 1773, Capt. Daniel Thurston was representative from Bradford in the General court. At that time the special grievances of taxation and the salaries of the judges had created an excitement which was spreading through the entire province of Massachusetts Bay. A town meeting was called January 17, 1773, to see what instructions should be given to their representative in view of impending troubles. The committee appointed to investigate the affairs consisted of Dudley Carelton, William Greenough, Benjamin Gage, Jr., Thomas Webster and Amos Mullekin. Captain Daniel Thurston was also a member of the Provincial Congress. The body convened at Salem and John Hancock was its president. The town laid in a store of ammunition before hostilities began, and appropriated thirty pounds sterling for its purchase. Minute-men were equipped and drilled, and after the battle of Lexington, Captain Nathaniel Gage marched to Cambridge with forty men, and was engaged in the battle of Bunkers Hill.

At the very opening of the Civil War in April, 1861, this town, on April 30th, held a meeting and voted to "choose a committee, consisting of E. B. George, Elijah Clark, John C. Foot, Nathaniel H. Griffith, and D. H. Stickney, who shall furnish all persons who are called into active service for this town, with all necessary articles, and to provide for their families during their absence at the expense of the town." It was also

voted "that all volunteers from this town in regular organized companies, holding themselves liable to instant call to the service of their country, and in constant drill to prepare themselves for service, to be paid the sum of ten dollars per month by the town while so employed."

July 19, 1862, the town voted to pay a bounty of $100 to each soldier enlisting before August 5th, for three years, to fill the quota of twenty-one then required of the town. On July 26 the bounty was increased to $150. August 13, 1862, a bounty of $150 was offered for enlistments for nine months to the extent of the required quota. December, 1862, it was voted to pay no more bounties to nine-months men, and to authorize the selectmen to fill the quota of the town with three-year's men on the best possible terms. April 8, 1864, the selectmen were authorized to pay $125 for each enlistment, to fill the quota then required of the town. In all, this town furnished 185 soldiers, of which number seven were commissioned as officers. The total amount of money expended was $27,812.57. In 1866 a marble monument was erected on the commons as a perpetual reminded to the passerby of the sacrifice made by the citizens of this town in the Rebellion.

The town sent her full quota of men to the World War, and from the number the following lost their lives: Charles J. Cook (on a boat), George A. Roberts, Nathan M. Webster (died in France), William A. McAuley and William Wallace Myers.

**Military History of Andover**—During the French and Indian War, Andover furnished her quota of men, and lost lives by battle or exposure and disease. The successful expedition against Louisburg brought grief to many an Andover home. The following soldiers from Andover were killed or died from sickness or wounds received while in the King's service at Louisburg: Benjamin Frye, Samuel Farnham, Jr., Ephraim Barker, Andrew Johnson, Jonathan Chandler, David Johnson, Isaac Abbott, Francis Dane, Andrew Allen, Benjamin Carlton, Joseph Marble, Philip Abbott, Isaac Chandler, Jonathan Darlin, Timothy Johnson, Jr., Jacob Martin. Of these sixteen Andover men nearly all fell by sickness. Finally the war ended, and Louisburg was given back to France. Peace then returned to the colonies for a season and the people returned to their ordinary vocations.

The following Andover men held commissions from 1745 to 1763: Col. Joseph Frye, Lieut-Col. James Frye, Adjt.-Col. Moody Bridges, Surgeon Ward Noyes, Surgeon Abiel Abbot, Capt. John Farnham, Capt. Thomas Farrington, Capt. Abiel Frye, Capt. Asa Foster, Capt. Henry Ingalls, Capt. Peter Parker, Capt. James Parker, Capt. Thomas Poor, Capt. Jonathan Poor, Capt. Asa Stevens, Capt. James Stevens, Capt. John Wright, Capt. Isaac Osgood, Lieut. John Peabody, Lieut. Nathan Chandler, Lieut. Jacob Farrington, Lieut. Nicholas Colt, Ensign Nathaniel Lovejoy, Ensign George Abbot, Ensign John Foster, Ensign William Russ.

When it became fully known that a resort to arms must eventually settle the difficulty between England and her American colonies, the town of Andover voted "that one-quarter of all the training men of the town enlist themselves, and for their encouragement they were promised pay for every half day they shall be exercising themselves in the art of military." A Committee of Safety and a Committee of Inspection were formed, the duty of the latter being to see to it that the non-consumption agreement be strictly lived up to; that every species of extravagance and dissipation be discontinued. They were to recommend a reduction in the articles and expense of mourning material, to inspect the traders of the town, and if they had violated the rules of the town and its association, to publish their names. They were to further encourage the people to improve the breed of sheep, and to increase their number, at the same time to promote agriculture, arts and manufactures.

That there was fighting going on in Charlestown, and that the Andover companies were engaged in it, was known in Andover in the early part of the day. The booming of cannons from the ships and from Copp's Hill was heard in the homes of the soldiers in the trenches. The people left their work, gathered in the streets and on the hill-tops. Many hastened to the place of conflict with provisions and other supplies, women brought out their old linens for bandages and their choice cordials for the use of the wounded, and many a parent's, sister's or wife's heart beat anxiously for the loved one exposed to death, possibly wounded, possibly dead. The next day brought tidings of the battle and its disasters. There is no full record of the casualties in the Andover companies. It is known that Capt. Farnum was badly wounded, that Capt. Fuebush was disabled, and that his lieutenant, Samuel Bailey, Jr., was killed. Of Capt. Ames' company, it is known that Joseph Chandler, Philip Abbot and William Haggit were killed, and that Lieut. Isaac Abbot, Lieut. Joshua Lovejoy, James Turner, Jeremiah Wardwell, Stephen Chandler and Israel Holt were wounded.

The thoughts of all were turned towards Cambridge. All who could go, hastened thither. The sanctuary was forsaken, the Rev. French of the South Church, who in early life had been a soldier and afterward a military surgeon, seizing his Bible and surgical instruments, hastening to the succor of his wounded and bereaved parishioners in camp.

In an obituary of Col. Johnson, published in 1796, the following is found: "In 1777, he commanded a regiment detached from the county of Essex, and led them to victory and glory in the memorable action on the 7th of October, where his firmness and courage were particularly distinguished. His regiment was a part of that highly respectable yeomanry, whom Gen. Burgoyne honored as the owners of the soil—men determined to conquer or to die."

In the decisive battle on the 7th of October, which Burgoyne had challenged, it is said by historian Bancroft, "that during all the fight,

neither Gates nor Lincoln appeared on the field." "That the action was the battle of the husbandmen," and "the victory was due to the enthusiasm of the soldiers." The regiment of Col. Johnson must have taken a hand in this "Battle of the Husbandmen," composed as it was of the yeomanry of Andover and other farming towns in Essex county.

February 16, 1778, it was voted by Andover "to procure for each soldier in the Continental army doing duty for this town, one pair of shirts, two pairs of stockings, one pair of shoes and a blanket." This was brought about by the destitution reported at Valley Forge, where Andover had many soldiers during that never-to-be-forgotten winter.

The Civil War was supported loyally from the first to the final struggle in 1865, by the people of both sexes, in Andover. On the evening of April 18th, a meeting was called hastily, at Frye village, but deferred until a general town mass-meeting could be held on the following Saturday night. At that meeting Francis Cogswell was made president, and he was aided by twelve vice-presidents, and Prof. Calvin E. Stowe (husband of Harriet Beecher-Stowe) of the Theological Seminary, offered a fervent prayer. Proper sets of resolutions were written by a committee composed of Judge Marcus Morton, Jr., Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, Oliver H. Perry, William G. Means and Samuel Raymond.

May and June, 1861, were crowded full of sewing circles, flag-raisings, military music, liberal donations (one as high as $3,000 by the Smith-Dove & Co. manufactory), organizing companies of cadets at the Phillips Academy campus, and the furnishing of a beautiful song to cheer the young soldiers ere they left for the far away Southland, from the pen of that gifted and loyal writer, Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, then residing at Andover, and many other needful things preparatory to the great on-coming conflict. June 24th, 1861, after two months drilling, the Andover Light Infantry, the first company from the town to enlist, left for Fort Warren. The same day they left for the National Capital. July 5th they were mustered into the service of the United States, and designated as "Company H, 14th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry." This was the only full company of privates and officers sent out during the Civil War from Andover. Its officers were as follows: Capt, Horace Holt, 1st Lieut. Charles H. Poor, 2d Lieut. Moses W. Clement, 1st Sergt. Samuel C. Hervey, 2nd Sergt. George T. Brown, 3rd Sergt. Orrin L. Farnham, 4th Sergt. Newton Holt, 5th Sergt. Frank B. Chapin, 1st Corp. George S. Farmer, 2nd Corp. George A. W. Vinal, 3rd Corp. Peter D. Smith, 4th Corp. John Clark, 5th Corp. Alonzo T. Berry, 6th Corp. H. W. Waedwell, 7th Corp. George F. Hatch, 8th Corp. Phineas Buckley, Jr., Musician Newton G. Frye, Musician George M. Smart.

The whole number of men furnished by Andover was 599; this was 163 more than the quota called for. These soldiers and seamen were distributed among forty-six regiments, in various departments and on

the seas. For army purposes Andover spent (including bounties), $35,623. Private citizens of the town donated to war causes, outside the above named amount, $27,226, in paying bounties, substitutes and other ways.

As to the men who served from Andover in the Spanish-American War in 1898-9, no record has been prepared by the Commonwealth, by counties, hence no further reference can here be given, but doubtless a few found their way into the service of their country in that war.

There is being now compiled a very authentic record of the doings of the various World War boards from 1917 to 1919, in Andover, but at present no accurate account can be had of the important data this record will cover, historically, hence all that the writer of these annals can possibly add of value in this connection is the list of honored dead, and whose names are now inscribed in golden letters on a shield overhanging the doorway to the public library in Andover. This list is as follows: William Pert, William Rae, Michael Joseph Daly, Phillip G. Morrison, Thomas W. Platt, Jr., John J. Greagan, Thomas E. Carter, John H. Baker, John Murphy, David C. S. Croall, Patrick O'Neil and Charles A. Young.

**Military of Hamilton Town.**—Never in the history of the town and hamlet of Hamilton has this part of Essex county been slack in military calls. In 1755, several of the young men of the hamlet of Hamilton were enlisted in the French War, and upon the eve of the expedition against Crown Point, Rev. Wigglesworth delivered a discourse to the soldiers. It was a firebrand, and roused the soldiers to daring deeds. Among those who went forth to do battle were Captain Stephen Whipple, Benjamin Pinder, Ebenezer Porter, Joseph Whipple, Nathaniel Adams, William Poland, Stephen Brown, Stephen Lowater, Benjamin Glasier, John Baker, John Marshall, Thomas Adams, John Boynton, Antipas Dodge, John Jones, Joseph Symonds, Amos Howard, Elijah Maxey. A number of these "boys" were seriously wounded. Robert Dodge, afterwards colonel, and Abraham Hobbs, were present at the taking of Quebec, and Hobbs heard General Wolfe say to his men, when the French were near them, "Now, boys, do your best."

At the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, after the news reached Hamilton of the battle at Lexington, Dr. Cutler addressed the men of the hamlet of Hamilton; the minute-men who were already drilling, and himself rode on horseback to Cambridge, in company with Mr. Willard of Beverly, who was later president of Harvard College. He reached there in time to see the enemy retreating to Boston. As late as 1832 there were seven on the pension rolls from Hamilton.

John Whipple, Jr., was a captain in 1775; John Thompson was a lieutenant and Jonathan Lamson was ensign. In 1776, Joseph Lufkin, who was in the western army, was killed by the falling of a tree, which broke his neck, while the soldiers were cutting wood preparatory to going into camp for the night.

In May, 1861, the first year of the Civil War, the records show that the town of Hamilton appropriated $1000 to assist the volunteers and their families. In August, 1862, the bounty was raised to $200. During this war there were seventy-five men enlisted from here on the quota of the town; of these fifty-five were residents and the remainder non-residents. Nine of these brave men died in service: James A. Chase, at Gettysburg Hospital; Isaac K. Dodge, Thomas K. Dodge, died in Andersonville prison-pen; George W. Dodge, John E. Whittredge, William H. Dodge of Barryville, Elam W. Burnham, Austin Kinsman, Alvah Tibbetts, at Andersonville prison.

In the late World War the combined towns of Hamilton-Wenham (always associated together) had several hundred soldiers, and at an expense of more than $100,000 Mrs. George S. Mandell, whose son was killed by reason of that conflict, erected a handsome brick Community and Memorial Hall in his memory. On the front outer wall is an artistic and permanent stone tablet affixed with the names of those who lost their lives. The inscription includes the following: Major Augustus P. Gardner, died Jan. 14, 1918; Lieut. Samuel P. Mandell, died Nov. 5, 1918; Lieut. Norman Price, died Oct. 15, 1916; Sergt.Major William Collins, died March 1, 1919; Corporal William L. Taylor, died Oct. 18, 1918; Corporal Frank E. Nelson, died Dec. 23, 1918; Private Lester D. Hodgson, died Dec. 23, 1918; Private Reginald Young, died July 25, 1918. The memorial hall is situated just at the edge of the village of Hamilton station, and is a befitting tribute by the bereaved mother to her brave son.

**Military in North Andover.**—While much of the history of North Andover is connected with the original Andover before the separation, yet it has a distinct military history of its own, in a way, that should not be mistaken. Prior to the Revolutionary struggle, there were numerous animated resolutions passed in the town meetings and placed on record. These are too lengthy to reproduce here, but are excellent, as showing the spirit that was everywhere prevalent in North Andover territory, even at so early a date. June 12, 1776, just before the famous Declaration of Independence, the selectmen resolved "Whether the Honorable Congress should, for the safety of the colonies, declare themselves independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, you will solemnly engage with your lives and fortunes to support them in the measure"; it passed in the affirmative without a dissenting vote.

In the French and Indian War, the prominent officers from North Andover included Capt. Joseph Frye, Col. Moody Bridges, Lieut.-Col. James Frye, Ward Noyes (surgeon), Capt. John Farnum, Capt. Thomas Farrington and Capt. Abel Frye. In 1775 there were four companies in the town, numbering a total of 400 men and officers. Two companies appear on the muster roll of the "Lexington Alarm," in the regiment of Col. James Frye. A number of very aged men rode to Cam-

bridge with the four companies from North Andover, having the "spirit to fight," but were too aged and infirm.

The subjoined, concerning one noble character from North Andover, is recalled: "Col. Joseph Frye, conspicuous in the destruction of Arcadia, commenced in this war his long career. His house in North Andover stood near the famous elm tree planted by Captain Frye, when he departed for Lovewell's expedition. He had command of a small body of troops outside Fort William Henry, when the disastrous attack was made on it by Montcalm with his savages. He fought the enemy in front, opposed capitulation in the rear, and slew the savage who had led him forth, naked, to be tortured to death." Volumes of good war history center in and near the town of North Andover and Andover, proper.

The social and civil current of North Andover ran on as usual until the breaking out of the Civil War in April, 1861, when all was changed. At the town meeting May 6, 1861, it was voted to appropriate $5,000 with which to uniform soldiers and provide for their families. These men received fifty cents a day while drilling, and ten dollars a month from the date of their muster to the date of discharge. A full company was immediately organized. In 1862 the town voted to allow $200 bounty to each volunteer, and in August that year this was increased to $250. In March, 1864, it was raised $125 more. In all, this town furnished 250 men, fifteen more than was called for by her legal quota. Of this number of brave men thirty-three died. Space forbids the listing of these men in this connection. The whole amount of money raised and expended by this town in Civil War days was $40,795; besides this the families of soldiers were given as donations, by the citizens of the town, $12,978. Perhaps no man of those times ranked as a soldier higher than General Isaac L. Stevens, a native of the town and a cadet of West Point.

In the War with Spain in 1898-99, and in the late World War, North Andover was of the type that brightens the military pages of Essex county. While she did her full share in this last war, in purchasing war bonds, doing Red Cross work, etc., and in filling up her quota for men when called for, she was indeed fortunate in having a loss of only one man—Albert Thompson, who was killed overseas.

Saugus in Various Wars.—From an article written a few years after the Civil War, by Wilbur F. Newhall, the following facts have been taken as authentic and are here reproduced, in substance:

In the late war of the Rebellion, our town nobly showed its patriotism by an early and prompt response to the country's call for volunteers. One hundred and sixty-three men enlisted, and of these eight served in the navy. The larger number of these were in the Seventeenth and Fortieth Massachusetts regiments. Among these soldiers, serving as they did in a great many regiments, and in almost every arm of the service, strange as it may seem, yet we cannot name any who were

killed in battle, although many were seriously wounded, some to die from the wounds received, and some from exposure and disease in the service.

The veterans of Saugus, in June, 1869, organized as the 'General E. W. Hinks Post 95, Grand Army of the Republic,' with Charles A. Newhall as their commander.

In every war, this town has given of men and means to the full extent of her quota. In the last great World War, it went "over the top" as the act of over-paying and raising more men than was required was called. The work of Red Cross Chapter, sale of Liberty Bonds, and other measures intended to further on the cause of the war, were strictly attended to in Saugus between April, 1917, and 1919. Of the hundreds of brave men who went forth into this war, and whose names are inscribed on a well-constructed tablet at the Town Building, were the following soldiers, who were either reported deceased or wounded, at the time the tablet was constructed, about the close of the war. A star in blue and gold on the tablet represents the men who gave up life or limb in the war above named, sometime between 1917 and 1919: Walter O. Bennett, James P. Bentley, Olin O. Bentley, Arthur C. Booth, Antonio Chiofolo, William Olaf Cooper, Abraham G. W. Fiske, Samuel Goodman, Harold B. Gray, Alfred H. Hanson, Alton C. Hobbs, Frank Hobbs, Harold R. Hobbs, William Sloan Hodgson, William F. Johnson, Frank Lakin, Archie C. Lord, Raymond E. Morrison, Sextus E. Norden, Henry I. Pilcher, Clarence E. Pyoh, Walter C. Rice, James H. Smith, Alexander J. Stewart, Willard F. Swan, Gerald L. Townsend, Herbert M. Wentworth, Edward P. Wing.

Beverly.—In 1765, troublesome times were approaching, and the records of the day show that the people of Beverly were alive to every fateful prognostication from over the ocean. A powder-house was erected on the south side of the commons in 1767, to contain the town ammunition, which had previously been stored in the basement of the meeting-house. In 1775, bearing date February 27, among articles in the call for a public meeting of the town, the records show this: "To see if the town will have a watch kept for the preservation of the town, and come into such measures relative thereto as may then be thought best; and there was a warrant issued out to the several constables to warn the same as follows: viz; to Samuel Woodberry 3d, to warn Farms and Bald Hill districts; to Joseph Woodberry to warn Royal Side and Bass River districts, and to William Elliott to warn the Ferry district."

It was later decided to have a watch, consisting of nine persons, posted at different places; and that "if the watch discover that any hostilities are likely to be made on the town or any of its inhabitants thereof, they are to make an alarm by the firing of three guns and the ringing of the church bell." It was also voted that the town raise forty-four minute-men, including the officers. Thus it was that when that noted day arrived—April 19, 1775—these people were prepared for the "Lex-

ington Alarm," as now called in history. When the messenger came, telling of the British march on to Concord, the business of the day was at once abandoned; every man took his trusty gun and was ready for any emergency. The captains of the local militia, Joseph Rea and Caleb Dodge, and others, mounted their horses and posted to the Farms and other districts, arousing the people. By three o'clock that afternoon every able-bodied man in Beverly was ready for what might come. They were a long distance away, but were on hand at the skirmishes following the battle of Lexington. One of their number was killed, Reuben Kennison, and three were wounded—Nathaniel Cleavrs, William Dodge (3rd), and Samuel Woodbury.

Between March and November, 1781, fifty-two vessels, carrying 746 guns, with crews of almost four thousand men, were fitted out, mostly from Salem and Beverly. Beverly sent out the first commissioned privateer of the Revolution, the "Hannah," the papers of which were issued September 3, 1775, and signed by General Washington. Beverly was the first to commence operations against Great Britain's mercantile marine and maintained her privateers throughout the war.

During the second war with England, Beverly bore her part manfully and well. There were three companies of militia in the time of this war, in which were enrolled about three hundred and fifty men. The North Beverly company was commanded by Abraham Lord, with Israel Trask as second lieutenant; the Cove and Farms company was commanded by Aaron Foster and lieutenant Jona Foster. In the center of the town was a company comprising about one-half of all the town's soldiers; this was commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Lamson, with John Davis as lieutenant. The Beverly soldiers were accounted among the best trained of any in Massachusetts at that date. At the termination of the war, a great peace celebration was held in Beverly on February 22, 1815. The newspapers at the time had this to say concerning this event: "The assembled people flew to the gun-house, dragged the heavy artillery to the highest hilltop, and from amidst the peals of bells, fired salutes which proclaimed the pleasures they felt. In the evening, the destruction, by fire, of the dwellinghouse of an unfortunate citizen suspended for a while the natural joy, which had begun to flow from the domestic circle."

The war with Mexico was more unpopular in Beverly than the War of 1812, and as a result there were few enlistments. The most of these joined the U. S. regular army. Among the men from Beverly who went to that war are found the names of Charles F. Dodge, Joseph Bradshaw and Thomas J. Pousland. Through the acquisition of Texas, New Mexico and California, a vast territory was thrown open for settlement. Gold was soon discovered, and Beverly sent forth many of her hardy sons in quest of the shining metal.

The military spirit shown in previous wars was again alert when

President Lincoln called for his first 75,000 men to put down the Rebellion in April, 1861. Here in Beverly, one always could count on finding a well-trained militia company, the militia spirit commencing away back before Revolutionary days, in 1662. At one time there were three full military companies in Beverly; but strange to say, in the spring of 1861, only one company existed. This was known as Company E, Beverly Light Infantry. Company E, was the first in Massachusetts to report for duty; Captain Porter received his orders at 5 p. m., April 15th; he at once notified his men in person. This was the second company to arrive in Boston. Military companies were formed throughout the town, over one hundred members during the first week.

The Eighth Regiment left in time to arrive in Boston on the 16th; left that city on the 18th, was greeted all along the way to Philadelphia. Gen B. F. Butler accompanied it as its commander, it being in his brigade. The regiment reached New York, April 19—that noted historic day in American history—when the Sixth regiment was attacked by a mob in the city of Baltimore. This was the second Massachusetts regiment that had marched through Broadway, New York, amid congratulations by a vast multitude. The regiment arrived in Washington, D. C., on the 26th. The "National Intelligencer" the following morning said editorially: "We doubt whether any single regiment in the country could furnish such a ready contingent to reconstruct a steam engine, lay a railroad track and bend the rails of a man-of-war." One of the Beverly company wrote back from Washington that President Lincoln appeared on their arrival in Washington, and said: "Three cheers for the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts, who can build a locomotive, lay railroad tracks and re-take the Constitution."

It appears that upon the arrival of the Eighth Regiment at Annapolis, Gen Butler found the railroad engine-house locked up. He broke it open, and discovered the engine all in pieces. "Who knows anything about an engine?" was the question. One man stepped out of the ranks, and said: "I do, General, I made that locomotive, and can repair her in two hours,"—and he did. This man was none other than Charles S. Homans, of the Beverly Light Infantry, who found his mark on the disabled locomotive at Annapolis, and superintended its construction. The man who served as his fireman on the re-built engine was he who left the depot at Beverly with the soldiers, but had not enlisted at that hour; he caught the inspiration and later became a soldier in fact.

The whole number of men furnished to the Union cause from Beverly in the Civil War under various calls was as follows: April 16, 1861, three months men, 75; June 17, 1861, three years men, 172; July 4, 1862, three years men, 140; August 4, 1862, nine months men, 101; March, July and December, 1864, three years men, 127; three years men who received no bounty, 118; ninety day men, 86; one hundred days men, 77. This made a total of 896 men, and a total paid in boun-

ties of $61,120, of which the State of Massachusetts refunded $18,000. At least one hundred others served from other places, but who really belonged to Beverly; and nearly as many more served in the navy, hence were not counted in the above list. The whole number of men who died in the army and navy was about ninety, or ten per cent. of the whole number enlisted.

A recapitulation may be made as follows: Number of enlistments from Beverly during the Rebellion was 608; in the navy, 74; total, 682. The whole number of enlistments, counting re-enlistments for nine months, one hundred days and three years, was 988. The several calls of the government for men were promptly met, and at the end of the war with a surplus of ninety men, sufficient to meet her quota to a call of another 300,000. Beverly furnished thirty-two commissioned officers for the army, most of whom were promoted from the ranks. Also in the navy a large number received commissions as volunteer officers. The town was represented by three military organizations—Company E, of the Eighth regiment; G of the Twenty-third regiment; and K of the Fortieth regiment, and the muster rolls from almost every part of the State showed names from Beverly. While most of the "boys in blue" have passed to their eternal reward, there still remain a few old veterans honored by all who know them.

In close proximity to the City Hall in Beverly may be seen four metal tablets on a wood background, and on these tablets are inscribed the names of the soldiers of the late World War, who were either killed in action or died while in the service of the United States in that terrible struggle. These names are as follows: Ames, Oliver; Baker, Arthur E.; Brockamonts, John C.; Brown, Ray F.; Burchastead, Ed. O.; Codigan, M. J.; Cressey, Nelson; Creesy, Andrew E.; Deantonio, Stephano; Fowler, Alfred F.; Gorman, James H.; Hill, Ralph S.; Halligan, John E.; Harwood, Leroy A.; Kelleher, Frank J.; Lyons, Percy F.; Lee, Charles A.; Levanture, Louis H.; Knowlton, Charles A.; Millsbad, Arthur; Penna, Francesco; Perrigo, Harold K.; Pulliston, Lorenzo; Romanin, Luigi; Sutherland, Clark E.; Simpkins, Nathaniel, Jr.; Cooney, Robert J.; Waldie, Peter M.; Wardell, Earl; Whittaker, Percy E.; Sellen, Harrold; Dorsett, W. Austin; Martin, Lifa; McEvoy, Frank. The total enrollment of soldiers from Beverly in this war was 1,428, from which number thirty-one gave up life in defense of the principles of their native or adopted country, over which waves the "stars and stripes."

The draft board for Beverly was composed of the following gentlemen: Thomas D. Connolly, Dr. James A. Shatswell, Oliver T. Roberts and Herbert W. Porter. Also the Mayor, Hon. James McPherson; chief clerk—Miss Winifred L. King; clerk—Miss Lucy Baker. The legal advisers were Dennis W. Quill (chairman), August P. Loring, and Albert W. Boyden.

Peabody's Military Record—The Stamp Act imposed upon the

Colonies by English rule started the war-pot to boiling, and as the years passed on, the hotter became the fire in the hearts and breasts of the Colonists, including those at Peabody. November 12, 1774, this town voted to adhere to all the resolves of the Provincial Congress, thereby repudiating the government of England. January 9, 1775, it was decided to arm every able-bodied man in the town. Danvers sent two hundred men in all to the Lexington Alarm call. The record shows, however, that the number of men from Danvers in the entire Revolutionary War was 197, serving in the regular Continental army, out of a population of 1,800. The South parish furnished about one-half the number sent. The "Lexington Monument" dedicated to the memory of those from Danvers who were killed in the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, gives the deceased in battle as follows: Samuel Cook, aged 33; Benjamin Daland, 25; George Southwick, 25; Jotham Webb, 22; Henry Jacobs, 22; Eben Goldthwait, 22; Perley Putnam, 21.

Much interest was taken in military affairs in the War of 1812. There were three companies in Danvers. The Danvers Light Artillery continued as an organization until 1850.

No sooner had the echo from Charleston (S. C.) harbor died away on the morning of April 12th, 1861, and the telegraph click stated that the South had opened up a civil war, then the citizens of this town were aroused to their old-time military activities. Lincoln called for 75,000 men for three months, and forty-two of the citizens here at once responded to the call. Nine members of the Salem Zouaves, under Captain Devereux, starting on the morning of the 18th to join the Eighth Regiment, and ten men in the Mechanics Light Infantry, Captain Pierson, and twenty-one in the City Guards, Captain Danforth, followed Saturday to join the Fifth Regiment under Colonel Lawrence. One Danvers man enlisted in the New York Zouaves, and one in an Iowa regiment. This was but the start; for four long years the town read its calls for "more men"—100,000, then came the calls for "300,000 strong," and these were repeated till the North had conquered the South. Large amounts were raised to pay soldiers' bounties and to provide for the families of soldiers at home. War meetings were the common order of the day during those history-making years. Finally the war ended, and then came the building of monuments in honor of the fallen heroes. The Peabody Town Hall is graced with marble tablets containing the names of the seventy-one men who gave up life for the freedom of men. The total number serving in the war from here was seven hundred and eighty-one.

The following is believed to be a complete list of those who made the supreme sacrifice as soldiers from Peabody in the recent World War: Fedor Borivik, aged 22; Michael J. Burke, 21; Eugene F. Connelly, 39; Daniel A. Driscold, 27; Franklin J. Farnsworth, 22; John Hourihan, 28; Charles J. Howley, 28; Charles S. Hutchinson, 26; Daniel F. Keefe, 27;

Peter Kosronis, 27; Louis W. Love, 23; Frank F. Mortinak, 18; Leroy E. Nelson, 29. These names appear on a tablet made of wood (temporarily), now placed in front of the city building.

Military of Manchester—From various sources the following is gleaned concerning the wars in which Manchester has participated: May 18, 1774, a letter was received from the Committee of Correspondence at Boston, on the subject of the separation of colonies. A town meeting was called and a committee was chosen to report thereon. The resolutions passed at Ipswich were of unmistakable import:

First—If any danger arises from this meeting, the town will be liable for the same.

Second—To send delegates to the county Congress and they be paid eight shillings per day.

Third—John Lee, Andrew Marsters, and Andrew Woodbury are elected delegates to the county Congress to meet at Ipswich, to consider the critical state of our national affairs.

On the 16th of September, "Andrew Woodbury was elected to the General Court, and in the event of its dissolution he was to attend at the Provincial Congress at Cambridge." In December of the same year, the town voted that "the money in the hand of the constable should not be paid to the treasurer of the Province, but to Henry Gardner, of Stowe"; "thus the sinews of war" were diverted from the customary channel to the popular cause. And that importation might be reduced, it was voted "that we give no scarfs or gloves at funerals and wear no mourning for deceased friends, except a small piece of crepe."

Minute-men were appointed, ammunition was purchased, and the militia organized by the election of Andrew Marsters, captain; Samuel Forster, first lieutenant, and Elazer Crafts, second lieutenant; and the company was more frequently drilled on the Common. The town also ordered "a subscription for the poor of Boston."

The order from the Provincial Congress, for supplying clothing for the army was cheerfully complied with; and fifty bushels of corn were bought for the poor of the town. Watch-houses were built along the coast that the movements of the enemy might be observed. In April the news of the battle of Lexington reached the town, and the militia, under Captain Marsters, started immediately for the scene of action. They went as far as Medford, where they had orders to return. Twenty-one of his company enlisted in the Continental army.

Coming down through the Civil War and the Spanish-American strife to the late World War, the town has ever been thoughtful and loyal. There was no exception in the last war, when all the various activities of both men and women were seen in the extreme. Bonds put out by the government sold readily, even to those who had but little money laid up. In Red Cross work and in that of various societies, each sought out its own peculiar duty and performed it well. In send-

ing out soldiers Manchester went "over the top" in every case. The death roll was as follows: Frank B. Amiral, Michael Coughlin, Joseph McNeary, Edward Goldthwait. Also, Ammi Wright Lancashire, Ph.B., 1911, who was born June 28, 1887, in Saginaw, Michigan, died of influenza complications in the Philadelphia Navy Yard Hospital, September 27, 1918. He was buried in his native State. Having attended Phillips Academy at Andover, he left the sum of $20,000 to that academy. While not really a soldier from Manchester, he having enlisted elsewhere, yet his people reside there, and his education was obtained in Essex county, hence this mention of a worthy man, cut down in the prime of his young manhood.

Military History of Lawrence—What is known as Lawrence was not in existence when the early wars were waged in New England; but when the Civil War came on, it had its full share of sacrifice to make. The Sixth Massachusetts Regiment—so famous in its deeds en route to the National capital, and all through the four-year conflict—contained two companies from Lawrence, which at this time (April, 1861), was commanded by Col. Edward F. Jones. The lieutenant-colonel was Walter G. Shattuck; and major, Benjamin F. Watson of Lawrence. During the riot, while passing through the city of Baltimore, on their way to Washington, four of the Lawrence men were killed and thirty-six wounded. Statistics show that Lawrence was ever ready at every call for men or money. She furnished 2,617 volunteers and drafted men, a surplus of 224 above all calls made upon her. This was less than one-seventh of the population. Of this quota 255 men were killed in battle or died of wounds. The city government was prompt in appropriating money with which to carry on the activities of the war. More than $315,000 was raised during the war period, a portion of which was paid back by the State, later on. Through the agency of the Grand Army of the Republic, in 1881, a splendid monument was erected in Lawrence to the faithful defenders of the Union in those dark days.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in 1898, the sons of Lawrence were among the first to enlist. Most of the soldiers from this city were from out the National Guard companies—Company F, of the Ninth Regiment, and Company L of the Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Both companies were mustered into the United States service May 10th, 1898, and were duly ordered South. Company L was sent to Chickamauga, Georgia, and Company F to Camp Alger, Virginia. It hardly landed in Cuba before it was ordered into battle, and had its full share of real warfare, from first to last. The company served six months and lost four men. Company L spent part of the time in camp at Chickamauga, and in January, 1899, it was ordered to Cuba, on provost duty. It was mustered out of service and arrived in Lawrence after a year's service.

When trouble arose between this country and the border-land of

Mexico, in the spring of 1916, Lawrence militia units responded to the call, but soon they were destined for greater service as soldiers.

In the World War, Lawrence achieved a good record among the other cities and towns within Essex county. In men, money and labor the city contributed generously. Several months before the war ended, a published list of deceased soldiers from Lawrence showed a footing of thirty-two killed or died from effect of wounds on the firing line. The first soldier belonging in Lawrence to be killed in action was "Kaplan, Samuel, Company F, 101st Infantry." The first soldier from Lawrence with the United States forces to die in service (victim of appendicitis, at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1919) was "Ravich, Joseph, United States Regular Army."

Under orders of the President, Lawrence conducted her selective draft registration on June 5, 1917, without expense to the Federal government. While the drafts were going on, four local units of the National Guard were sent to training camps, where they were merged into new regiments, and later sent to France to take their place on the firing line of the western battle-front. These units were Battery C, 1st Field Artillery; Company L, 8th Massachusetts Infantry; Company F, 9th Massachusetts Infantry, and Headquarters Company, Field Artillery. They arrived at the front line trenches early in February, 1918. Battery C fired its first shell into the German lines on February 8th. At the end of the first year after the United States got into this war, Lawrence had sent 3,500 men to the army and navy. Of this number 3,000 volunteered. Also, Lawrence furnished 610 soldiers who joined the British colors.

On account of the lack of records, the complete amounts given for bonds and other war calls in Lawrence cannot be given here, but the earlier calls showed the following totals: First Liberty Loan, under Fred H. Eaton, bonds were sold to the amount of $3,387,000; second Liberty Loan, under Albert I. Couch, $6,368,000; third Liberty Loan, under George Fred Russell, $4,600,000. The second American Red Cross fund was $138,867; Y. M. C. A., $104,792; Knights of Columbus, $46,000. During the main drive for Red Cross memberships 21,353 signed as members. George Fred Russell was chairman of the committee on this branch of work. The Draft Exemption Boards comprised: Division 1, H. Christopher Chubb, chairman; Fred E. Twiss, Dr. Granville S. Allen. Division 2, Wilbur E. Rowell, chairman; Clinton O. Andrews, Dr. George W. Dow. Division 3, John Hendry, chairman; Nathaniel E. Rankin, Dr. John J. O'Sullivan. On the District Board of Appeals Lawrence was represented by Matthew A. Cregg.

In honor of the men in the service, the city erected a handsome tablet on the common, on which wooden structure were printed the names of all soldiers who were credited to Lawrence up to that date. This memorial tablet was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies on

Patriot's Day, April 19, 1918. The following is a list of those who made the "supreme sacrifice" up to the date of dedicating this tablet:

Oswald E. Apitz, U. S. Regular Army.
Joseph D. Ashkenazy, U. S. Regular Army.
Frank Beevers, U. S. Marine Corps.
Thomas Berwick, British Army.
John Bodkin, American National Army.
John Booth, British Army.
Thomas J. Cate, U. S. Aviation Corps.
John Cranston, Canadian Army.
Joseph Damphouse, Canadian Army.
Thomas J. Fallon, American National Army.
Charles G. Fyfe, Headquarters Company, 102nd F. A.
Gerry Gaudette, Canadian Army.
William J. Guthrie, Co. L, 104th Inft.
Alfred Hewett, Canadian Army.
Elwood C. Hutcheson, American National Army.
Samuel Kaplan, Co. F, 101st Inft. (First to be killed).
John Kellett, British Army.
Everett R. Kenney, Battery C, 102nd F. A.
Felix Lynch, Canadian Army.
Warren McDonald, U. S. Navy.
Daniel McGillen, Canadian Army.
Charles A. Martin, U. S. Navy.
Fred Morgan, British Army.
Frank O'Connor, U. S. Regular Army.
Robert Peel, Co. F, 101st Inft.
Joseph Ravich, U. S. Regular Army, (first to die in service).
Thomas Rogers, British Army.
Ernest Russell, U. S. Regular Army.
John J. Sweeney, Co. F, 101st Infantry.
Benjamin Townsend, British Army.
Arthur Vaudreuil, Co. L, 103rd Inft.
John Welch, Canadian Army.

Salisbury Military History—The action of this town during the Revolutionary period from 1770 to the close of the war, is a record of patriotism and devotion to the nation. There were men from Salisbury who fought at Crown Point, at Ticonderoga, at Quebec, at the fall of Louisburg, at Bunker Hill, and sailors who manned the yards in the old ship "Alliance," and other of our early naval vessels.

The records of this town show that £20 were voted to provide timber, rocks and labor towards stopping the channel of the Merrimac to prevent English ships from entering. More than one hundred men went into the various departments of the war. Thirteen soldiers were paid who went to Providence, and ten were paid who went to points in Rhode Island. The cost of shoes, clothing and blankets furnished the soldiers of the Continental army by the town was £1900 sterling. For fear the British might sail up the Merrimac river, and to further prevent such a thing, the town voted to build two fire-rafts. The money in aid and for defense of Salisbury during that period was loaned by the people of the town, among whom should be named a Mrs. Clark, who contributed £500 sterling.

When the Civil War broke out, Salisbury as a town, bore her part bravely and well. The roster of these men covers scores of the best citizens of the town. These served on land and water and they met with the usual losses by death and disease. A few of the sons of Salisbury were in the War with Mexico and in the War with Spain, in 1898-9, when Cuba was set free.

In the recent World War, Salisbury gave of men and money freely. Fortunate indeed was this town that she lost only the following by death from the scores who went into that service from her borders: Frank A. Beevers, killed in action in France; Herbert W. Willmot, died in camp at Devens, as a result of being run over by an auto-truck.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

## BENCH AND BAR

It is not the conception of the writer of this article that a history of the Bench and Bar is or ought to be in any sense biographical in its nature; therefore a search through the pages devoted to this chapter of the history of Essex County will result in disappointment to those who peruse it with the expectation or hope of finding therein genealogical facts or tracings of ancestry. It is submitted that no knowledge is gained of how the Bench and Bar really has developed solely by sketching the lives of the Benjamin Lyndes, Theophilus Parsons and Timothy Pickerings of each generation of judges and lawyers, their ancestry, education and achievements, right proud though the loyal sons of our ancient county are of the shining lights flashing forth so conspicuously in every age and in every sphere of activity in the progress of Colony and Nation, even from the earliest beginnings on these shores down to the very present.

Beginning with John Endicott and continuing down through the almost three centuries of history, hardly a page of the tale of human progress on the shores of the New World can be turned without meeting there the name of some son of Essex County whose influence has been felt in the march of events which have formed the structure of the Republic. Were each of these men to be sketched as his activities for the public weal merit, there would be no opportunity in these volumes for anything but biography, and an impossible task would be presented to the writers of the various subject matters to select those who by reason of some particular conspicuousness might be thought more worthy of a place in the sun than others less known but equally influential in the work of building the nation.

It is not an exaggeration nor is it invidious to say that no county in the State or Nation has furnished to manifold fields of service so many sons whose names in their times and in ours are bywords; when powerful intellect, leadership in public service, eminence in constructive thought, progressive sturdiness of character and statesmanship, are the measures of excellence. Especially is this true in the men, past and present, of Essex County, whose intellect and thought were trained and directed by education and participation in the practise of law.

It almost seems as though the rugged soil of this old county was from the beginning impregnated with a virus that entered into the veins of its sons and made of them men especially fitted and developed to be judges of great learning and lawyers of distinguished ability,—as though from the very air they breathed in childhood and manhood they found that which formed them by natural process of growth into a preëminence of judicial mentality and legal attainments. And this is strange, too, for

up to the time of the separation from the mother country there were comparatively few who were trained by actual study in the law; and even judges were chosen, not from members of the bar, but from the laity. No great opportunity was offered the ambitious aspirant for the judicial career for education in the law, and few came from across the water where legal lore was to be had, to try their fortunes in the Colonial courts.

A strange prejudice, (perhaps, as some think, not yet allayed,) early existed against the profession and its members even to the extent of denying them the qualification of being elected to the General Court. That lawyers were considered at least a necessary evil in those early days may be deduced from the appeal made in 1685 by Edward Randolph reciting that there were only two attorneys in New England and asked the mother country "to send some honest lawyers, if any such in nature." That such unreasonable view towards the profession of the law has existed and to some extent does exist, may not be gainsaid, and is greatly to be deprecated; yet when one thinks of the constructive work of our legal minds in government as well as judicial matters, the conspicuous part played in every crisis of American progress, the quick turn to them for constructive solutions of public problems and the ready self-sacrificing response, the wonderful story of the gradual union into a great nation of a heterogeneous mass of separate entities by the peaceful, steady, incisive, compelling method of judicial decision, one cannot but be filled with a sense of contentment to be even a humble member of such a profession which, even against prejudice and unreasoning distrust forces the hand which unthinkingly scorns, to turn to it in time of need and not in vain, for aid and guidance.

The profession of the law and its practise both at the bar and on the bench is essentially a public one. Each act of judge and counsel, each step in legal procedure, is in essence a making of history; and therefore the written story of bench and bar is but a tale of the progress of public affairs in this particular sphere. It is but the culling out of the public record the essentials of the development of the judicature and the tracing of its progress to the present. Necessarily in such a case there can be but little if any variance in the details of the story, for it is all history, all matter of record.

The writer must, therefore, at this point, acknowledge his indebtedness in great measure to the able and exhaustive histories of the bench and bar and the judiciary by Emery Washburn and William T. Davis. The authors of these volumes must have spent many hours, days and months of laborious study and research to have gathered together the great amount of detail and biographical history appearing therein, but while interesting and of immense value from that standpoint, the purpose of the instant article, as the writer conceives it, does not warrant nor can it compass so vast a field.

It will be the endeavour herein to brief and condense much that has appeared heretofore, rather than extend to what would necessarily with the passage of time be an unlimited length if all the preëminent personages of bench and bar in Essex County were to receive a merited review, for the intervening years have but added in marked degree to the long list of those who stand forth conspicuously in the white light that always beats mercilessly upon the actors on so public a stage as courts and court proceedings. And it is not too much to say that, as the present stars of the legal fraternity in Essex County pass off the stage, their parts played in keeping with the standards set them by their predecessors in the long succession, already, to observers like the writer, viewing the participants from side stage, so to speak, can be discerned those not yet at center whose patent destiny is to still further add lustre to the laurels of the profession, as they advance to the places made vacant by those who yield to them the activities of its practise.

The beginnings of government and courts on American soil are found in the original authority for colonization, which really meant parceling out huge portions of land on the new continent. Patents to land under grant of the King to deserving courtiers or adventurers gave rights in immense tracts of territory, the extent of which no one dreamed, and with the limited knowledge which was theirs of what they were undertaking, we of today must wonder at the hardihood of those who conceived, planned and carried out the hazardous enterprises involved in the various schemes of planting colonies to which the granting of patents in the new world gave rise.

We are concerned only with those which gave birth to New England, Massachusetts and Essex County. Apparently, the first of which any record appears, in 1606, so far as our inquiry is concerned, resulted in nothing tangible, though undoubtedly it must have caused the thoughts of the speculating public to be turned to the possibilities which it contemplated of new opportunities for pioneering spirits as well as for those seeking profits from the investment of capital in hazardous enterprises. But, however that may be, it was not until fourteen years later, in 1620, that the patent from which the structure of our courts and judiciary derives its authority was granted to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and his associates of the Northern Virginia Company, so-called in distinction to the Southern Virginia Company, each company receiving land located respectively north and south of each other. The associates of the Northern Company were made up of knights, gentlemen merchants and adventurers who came largely from Bristol, Plymouth and Exeter; while those of the Southern Company were mostly from London. The familiar names of counties and towns in New England may easily be adduced in testimony of the origin of the composition of the Northern Company. The patent or charter applicable to New England was entitled "The Council established at Plymouth in the County of Devon for the planting or

ordering, ruling and governing of New England in America," and recognized that the mere granting of land was not the sole or final proposition of the Company, and, realizing that the winning of the soil could only be done by successful colonization, expressed in terms the age-old passion of the Anglo-Saxon for local self-government, in that it granted to the associates power to make laws, appoint governors and other officers, and generally to establish all necessary forms of government.

From the Council at Plymouth in 1627-8 came a sub-patent afterwards confirmed by the government to certain persons, granting land extending from three miles north of the Merrimac river to three miles south of the Charles. By sale, this sub-patent came into the hands of John Winthrop, Isaac Johnson, Matthew Craddock, Thomas Goff and Sir Richard Saltonstall, who with John Humphry, John Endicott and Simon Whitcomb, original patentees, formed a new company. Of these, Mathew Craddock was made governor according to the charter, who remained in England taking care of the financial interests of the association at home.

From this formation on English soil came the concrete fulfilment of the scheme when John Endicott led a band of pioneers across the water in 1628 and planted at Salem the beginnings of democracy in the soil of Essex County under the style of "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." The charter, granted March 4, 1628, by which they received their authority and under which they acted, provided that the officers should consist of a Governor, Deputy Governor and eighteen associates to be chosen annually by the freemen at a General Court. The General Court, consisting of the Governor, assistants and freemen, was to be held four times in each year, and by it officers were to be chosen and laws and ordinances enacted. The charter prescribed the holding "upon every 1st Wednesday in Hillary, Easter, Trinity and Michalmas as termes respectivelie for ever, one greate, generall, and soleme assemblie, which foure Generall Assemblies shall be stiled and called foure Greate and Generall Courts of the saide Company."

Thus was established in Essex County the first bench and bar, significantly democratic in the simplicity of its makeup. There was no code of legal procedure, no body of the law, save only the great body of the common law which was brought over in the common sense and innate character of the Englishmen who comprised the colonial, communistic family. The bench and the bar needed not judges and lawyers as such, but resolved itself in its General Court into a sufficient judiciary to serve the necessities of its simple life. Thus it may not be too great a stretch of imagination to place first in the list of bench and bar of Essex County the name of John Endicott, the first Governor chosen after landing at Salem, as the first Chief Justice, and all the freemen of his plantation as associate justices and bar.

Endicott was succeeded as Governor by John Winthrop in 1629, due to changes in plans at home. He came to the colony in 1630 and assumed

the office under the new provisions of the charter, the seat of the government being transferred then to Boston, where the first General Court was held on October 19th of that year.

Under such a system, the growth of the judicature of the new world can be traced only through the development of the methods of government with which it was so closely intertwined, emerging therefrom only with the diversification and increasing complications of life as the colonists spread further and further from the centre of the communal society by its gradual expansion in winning the wilderness from savagery and waste, into a separate and distinct activity more and more specialized as the intricacies of life multiplied law and its application, even down to its present aspect in a civilization replete with the complexity of society carried to the nth. degree.

At the first General Court in Boston, the original democratic aspect of governmental activity underwent a radical change when the people surrendered to the assistants the election of Governor and Deputy Governor, and to the Governor, the Deputy Governor and assistants the enactment of laws, and retained to themselves only the election of assistants. Apparently this proved unsatisfactory to the self-governing instincts of the rapidly increasing body of immigrants, for by 1636 we find that the General Court had taken back the right to elect Governor and Deputy, as well as assistants, and also the exclusive power of enacting the laws.

The difficulty of travel from outlying posts of civilization and the inconvenience to freemen to meet in general council, brought about the inevitable change from personal participation in the affairs of government on the part of the individual members of the company, and the system of representative government found its birth in the physical necessities of the situation in which the adventurers found themselves. The whole body of freemen assembled annually in the meeting house at Boston, at which time delegates were chosen to perform the functions of government which it was originally intended should be participated in by all, but even this occasioned too much hardship, and it was provided that the freemen of Salem, Ipswich, Newbury, Saugus, Weymouth and Hingham might hold their election at home and send in their votes to the annual meeting by proxy, and this was afterwards made applicable to all the towns. Thus may be seen the beginning of the idea which subsequently developed into the formation of counties and county government.

The deputies from the towns representing the freemen, at first met and sat with the assistants, and this continued down to 1644, when a dispute arose as to whether a majority of both bodies sitting together determined the matters pending before them, as claimed by the deputies, or, as asserted by the assistants, whether there was a concurrent power on the part of the latter, virtually a veto. The result of the controversy was that the two bodies should no longer be combined, but should re-

solve themselves into two branches of government, each with power of concurring or vetoing the decisions of the other. Over the Court of Assistants the Governor presided, while the Court of Deputies elected a Speaker as its ruling officer. Thus was created a two branch General Court which has survived in the Senate and the House of Representatives of a later day.

The inherited training of the English mind for law and order, imbibed from long generations of struggle for equality before the law, did not lose itself in the vast wilderness of the New World, but rather seemed to expand and grow amid the new surroundings with their untried experiences, and so as early as 1636 we find the attempt to carry that innate characteristic into concrete expression when the colonists provided for four courts to be held each quarter—one at Ipswich, to which Newbury shall belong; two at Salem, which included Saugus; and others with like subdivisions in other parts of the new Commonwealth. These courts were held by such magistrates as dwelt near the towns mentioned and by such other persons as might from time to time be appointed by the General Court, which designated the particular magistrates or persons who were to hold court at the particular places to which they were appointed, care being taken that no court should be held without at least one magistrate.

With the magistrates were to sit such persons as the General Court should designate as assistants, who were chosen out of a number of nominees by the various towns. The total membership of the courts was to be five, including the magistrates. They had jurisdiction of all civil causes involving not more than ten pounds, and in criminal matters not to include any punishment concerning life, member, or banishment. An appeal lay to the next great Quarter Court, which must be pursued diligently, and if found frivolous the appellant was appropriately punished. The sessions of the Great Quarter Courts were held at Boston by the Governor and Assistants,—one each in June, September, December and March.

It should be borne in mind that the use of the word magistrates in the early provisions for courts as distinguished from the General Court, which was the assemblage of all the freemen and later by delegates or deputies, was synonymous with assistants, so that the judicial power of the colony was vested in and retained by them to the exclusion of the socalled more popular branch. This was definitely established as the judicature until 1639, when it was provided that because the business before the Court of Assistants had grown to such proportions that it could not be expeditiously handled, the magistrates who lived near Boston were authorized, or any five, four or three of them, to assemble together and hear any civil cases involving not more than twenty pounds and any criminal cases not extending to life, member, or banishment, according to the course of the Court of Assistants, and to summon jurors out of

the neighboring towns, the marshal and other court officers attending as at other courts.

Under the act of 1636 establishing the Quarter Courts, the magistrates and persons appointed to hold court by the General Court were: for Salem and Saugus—John Humphry and John Endicott, magistrates, and assistants, Captain Turner, Mr. Scrugge and Mr. Townsend Bishop. Of the court, Ralph Fogg was named clerk. For Ipswich and Newbury—Thomas Dudley, Richard Dummer, Simon Bradstreet, magistrates, and Mr. Saltonstall and Mr. Spencer associates, with Robert Lord as clerk.

The first Quarter Court at Salem was held June 27, 1636, with Magistrate John Endicott and the assistants, Nathaniel Turner, Townsend Bishop and Thomas Scrugge present.

The first recorded case in the files of the clerk of the courts in Salem is after certain fines for non-attendance by jurymen and constables and a sort of ordinance relating to a survey of canoes, that of Phillip Verin *vs.* Francis Perry. What it is about, does not appear; but at the next session, July 27, 1636, fines were meted out for various offences, such as to Wm. James and his wife Elizabeth, who were bound over to appear at next court in Boston to answer for confessed uncleanness; James Smith and others, fined for taking excessive wages; Thomas Brooke, fined 100 shillings for being overseen in drink; John Adams, whipped for running away from his master; and Thomas Scrugges, fined 5 shillings for a pound breach. As there could be hardly two of the last named in Salem at that early time, and as one of that name was one of the assistant judges of the court, it may well serve as an illustration of the impartiality and evenhanded justice of the first court of Essex County.

Under the civil cases heard at this session appears: Robert Cotta *vs.* Sargt. Dixie, assault and battery; Michaell Sallows *vs.* James Smith, trespass; George Emerie *vs.* Ben. Felton; Mathew Weston *vs.* Richd. Hutchens, Debt.

As one reads the proceedings and decrees of those early sessions, it stands forth as evidence that rules of law and the technicalities of practise found no place, justice being dispensed according to the dictates of common sense and the principles of natural justice between man and man.

On the 2nd of June, 1641, a further step in the judicial development of what was to be Essex County was made when the General Court provided by its enactment "to ease the country of all unnecessary travalls and charges," that there should be four Quarter Courts held yearly by the magistrates of Ipswich and Salem with such assistants (called commissioners) as might be appointed by the General Court, but not to exclude any of the magistrates who might desire to help. Two of the Quarter Courts were to be held at Salem and two at Ipswich, each town alternating with the other at stated terms. The magistrates of both places were to attend, but no jurymen were to be summoned from Salem to Ips-

wich nor any from Ipswich to Salem. In addition a Grand Jury was provided for to sit once a year:

Wheras it is desired by this court to ease the country of all unnecessary travels and charges, it is ordered that their shall be 4 quarter Courts kept yrly by the matrats of Ips & Salem wth sch others to be joined in commission wth them as this court shall appoint, not hindering any other matrats that will help them; this order to take effect after these 2 1-4 courts shall bee ended at Salem and Ipswich, 2 of thes 1-4 courts to bee kept at Salem and the other at Ipswich, the first court to bee kept the last 3rd. day of the 7th. month at Ipswich (and the rest at the same time former courts were), the next 1-4 at Salem, the 3rd 1-4 at Ipswich the 4th. at Salem and the matrats of Ipswich and Salem to attend every of these courts but no jurymen to be warned from Ipswich to Salem nor from Salem to Ipswich. To each of these places a grand jury shall be warned once a yeare and these courts to have the same power both in civill and criminal causes, the court of assistants hath at Boston except tryalls for life, limb or banishment wch are wholly reserved to Boston Court, provided, it shall be lawful to appeal from any of these courts to Boston. And it shall bee in the liberty of any plaintiffe that hath an action of above 100 pounds principall debt to try his caus in any of thies courts or at Boston the fines of these Courts to defray the charges of the same and the overplus to be returned to the Treasurer for the publique. And Salisbury and Hampton are ioned to the jurisdiction of Ipswich and Salem and each of them to send a grand jury man once a year.

These county courts or inferior quarter courts had jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases except that trials for life, limb or banishment were excluded and reserved for the Court of Assistants at Boston. They had the power to summon grand and petit jurors, to appoint their own clerks and other necessary officers, to lay out highways, license ordinaries, to see that a proper ministry was supplied, to prove wills, grant administrations, and to have general control of matters in probate. In 1664 the germ of present naturalization power was added when they were authorized to admit freemen. In general they had jurisdiction in all matters not reserved to the Court of Assistants, to which there was retained the right of appeal. The writs, declarations and other pleadings, complaints, indictments and course of proceedings in the courts, were simple, brief and informal. For the first twenty years the testimony in a trial was written down by the clerk of the court and became part of the records in the case, but in 1650, on account of "the inconvenience of takinge verball testimonies in court by reason of many impertinencyes in theire relations so that the Clarke cannot well make a prfit record thereof," it was ordered that henceforth all testimony be given in writing to be attested in court if the witness lived within ten miles of it, and before a magistrate if the witness lived at a greater distance. These statements or depositions went to the jury, who returned them into court with their verdict.

An action involving one hundred pounds could be tried in these Quarter Courts or could be taken to Boston at the option of the plaintiff.

In this Act, Salisbury and Hampton were added to the jurisdiction of the Ipswich Court. Though up to this period no division into counties had been made, the tendency thereto can clearly be discerned, and the first distinct judicature act of the colony was but the precursor of that step, inevitable and soon to be taken. County subdivision, both geographical and governmental, was familiar to the colonial mind, and in 1643, only a little over a decade after the first clearing had been made in the untouched forests for the homes of the settlers, Essex County was set off to include Salem, Ipswich, Rowley, Gloucester, Enon (afterwards Wenham), Lynn, Newbury and Chochicawick (afterwards Andover). Included in Norfolk were Salisbury and Haverhill, and it continued down the coast, covering Hampton, Exeter, Dover and Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth), so far, even in such a short period of time, had the insatiable wanderlust of the newcomer carried him even to this very outpost of the possibilities for communal life.

The towns of Haverhill, Amesbury and Salisbury were in 1679 detached from Norfolk county, and made part of Essex, that being, as the Act reads, their former allegiance and the natural place where they should be for the sake of convenience of their people in attending the courts. Norfolk county ceased to exist as originally designed, and later the name was given to another part of the colony. It should not be confused with the present geographical limits of Norfolk county, as originally it comprised the land lying north of the Merrimac river. With the formation of counties, the system of courts was not materially changed, though the Quarter Courts were afterwards called County, or Inferior Quarter Courts.

As early as 1634 provision had been made for a system of recording of the ownership of lands (even before it was in use in England) which in 1640 was perfected to include deeds and mortgages so that an adequate record could be kept of transfers and incumbrances. In the County Courts was lodged, in addition to their judicial powers, the recording of deeds, probate jurisdiction, and the laying out of highways, and included all the duties which we now find performed by the probate courts, the clerks of the courts, the registers of deeds and probate and the county commissioners. The clerk of the court was the recorder, and each town appointed a clerk of the writs whose duties were similar to those of town clerk. A return of his records of births and marriages and deaths was made by him to the clerk of the courts, in whose custody they were finally lodged. Probate business while originally performed by the Great and General Court, was after the forming of counties given to the Quarter Courts, but as a matter of fact most of it was done in Boston, especially during the administration of Governor Andros, that the business might be centralized so as to obtain the fees. But under the new charter, probate courts were established in each county, and in 1692 Bartholemew Gedney was appointed the first judge of probate in Essex County. This

court has continued substantially in like form down to the present time.

The early records kept by the clerks of the courts for Essex County are now preserved in that office, and while much is lacking so far as an unbroken record is concerned, it is remarkable that so much has survived the lapse of time. A complete transcript is now being made of the early records through the joint efforts of the county and the Essex Institute of Salem, and issued from time to time in printed form. From them the writer has taken the liberty of copying herein freely.

Supplementing the record books kept by the clerk of the courts is a large collection of original papers consisting of presentments, depositions upon almost every conceivable subject, correspondence of greatly varied character, deeds, wills, inventories of estates, contracts, attested copies of records, papers connected with the witchcraft trials, apprentices' indentures, inquests, writs, executions, and papers of every kind connected with the various cases.

To the instinct of the early settlers for exactness we are today indebted for the unexpected light which can be thrown upon the doings of that long-ago period, not long ago when one contemplates centuries of recorded human history, but set in the midst of a trackless wilderness with the hardships necessarily attendant on the work of keeping life in their hardy bodies, it is little to be expected that thought would be given to such a comparative luxury as orderly procedure in government, judicature and records, yet it was present in the minds of the fathers in old Essex from the very beginning. It was as though the magnificent conception of what it was to be, the mighty tree into which it was to grow, was discerned at the start, and the deliberate planting of the seed was with design and forethought planned to produce the growth of which today we have the fruition. And so as a result we in Essex have today in our Registry of Deeds the entire records dating back to 1638, less than ten years after the first heelprint on the sands of old Salem, and the probate and court records go back to even an earlier date. Originally the Registry of Deeds was at Ipswich, but in 1651 it was transferred to Salem, where it has been ever since for the entire county, except that in 1869 its geographical limits were divided and the registry at Lawrence was established covering the territory embraced in Lawrence, North Andover, Andover and Methuen.

Recently we in our day have been turning our thoughts to a seemingly novel and untried experiment in judicature as we have struggled to devise methods of bringing evenhanded justice within the reach of all, rich and poor alike, and the small claims courts experiments have caught our imagination and appealed to our sense of fairness in the solving of a very apparent problem of jurisprudence, yet the breadth of vision of those ancients again forcibly strikes us as we discover that in 1638 provision was made "that for avoiding the countrys charge by bringing small causes to the Court of Assistants, that any magistrate (assistant) in the town

where he may hear and determine by his discretion all causes where the debt or trespass or damage etc. doth not exceed twenty shillings, and in such town where no magistrate dwells, the General Court shall from time to time nominate three men, two whereof shall have like power to hear and determine all such actions under twenty shillings; and if any of the parties shall find themselves grieved with any such end or sentence, they may appeal to the next Quarter Court or Court of Assistants. And if any person shall bring any such action to the Court of Assistants before he hath ended at home (as in this order is appointed) he shall lose his action and pay the defendant's costs."

A somewhat anomalous court was provided for June 6, 1639, which must be noticed in passing, though not strictly a part of Essex County judicature development. By that enactment, a Strangers' Court was established in the following language:

For the more speedy dispatch of all causes which shall concern strangers who cannot stay to attend the ordinary courts of justice, it is ordered that the Governor or Deputy, being assisted with any two of the magistrates (whom he may call to him to that end) shall have the power to hear and determine (by a jury of twelve men or otherwise as is used in other Courts) all causes which shall arise between such strangers, or wherein any such stranger shall be a party, and all records of such proceedings shall be transmitted to the Secretary (except himself be one of said magistrates who shall assist in hearing such causes) to be entered as trials in other courts at the charge of the parties. This order to continue till the General Court in the seventh month come twelve month and no longer.

I am not aware of any use having been made of this attempt to solve the early problem of advancement for speedy trial in our county. Perhaps we can see in this plan the germ of the present Municipal and District Courts—in the Quarter Courts the present Superior Court, and in the Court of Assistants the present Supreme Judicial Court. If so, the conclusion is irresistible that the scheme of judicature in our county has little changed from that evolved out of their necessities and their inborn devotion to law and order by this race of pioneers which gave birth to a great Republic.

In addition to the local tribunals as illustrated by these small claims courts with limited jurisdiction (afterwards raised to forty shillings), a certain jurisdiction was given to the selectmen of towns to try violations of their own bylaws or ordinances where the penalty did not exceed twenty shillings (afterwards raised to forty), but not in the event that such violation involved anything of a criminal nature. This jurisdiction of selectmen also included cases in which a magistrate or one or more of the commissioners were included as parties in interest.

Such was the original judicature of the Commonwealth, and it stood the test of the vicissitudes of clearing the wilderness for fifty years as new blood came in a constantly swelling stream, and settlement after

settlement stretched forth its tentacles farther and farther from the parent community, deeper and deeper into outlying forests, in the insatiate acquisitiveness of the Anglo-Saxon for land and yet more land.

And so it stood in 1685 as a well defined and orderly judicial system. First, The General Court, a legislative body with certain jurisdiction on appeal from the Court of Assistants. Second, The Court of Assistants or Great Quarter Court, with exclusive criminal jurisdiction of greater degrees or crime, and appellate jurisdiction from county courts, with concurrent jurisdiction in certain smaller matters of a civil nature. Third, County or Inferior Quarter Courts with jurisdiction of causes of lesser moment than the Great Quarter Courts, with a grand and petit jury system, and also certain administrative functions including probate matters and appellate jurisdiction from Commissioner's Courts. Fourth, Stranger's Courts, with powers similar to County Courts in causes where strangers, that is, non-residents, were parties. Fifth, Small Claims and Selectmen's Courts in the different towns.

As one glances through the pages of the early records, the impression is forcibly made that our forbears were indeed a contentious, litigating people, and that all, to state it mildly, were not walking the straight and narrow pathway of puritanical direction. Perhaps the fact that there were so many directors and directions may explain the multitudinous lapses from the multitude of limitations set to personal conduct. At any rate it is hard to see how the laymen judges could find time from their judicial duties to pay any attention to their ordinary business pursuits, so frequent must have been the calls upon them to mount the bench and dispense justice to the numerous suitors and trespassers of the laws and regulatory measures of the times.

But a change took place with the taking away of the old charter under which the original administration of justice had grown to such large proportions, and with the granting of the new charter and form of government in 1685 came also a new era with its closer foreign supervision and control. The little noticed and neglected settlement in the New World had grown to such an extent that at last it became an object of interest to the Mother Country, and she could no longer allow it to go its own way and work out its own salvation unaided and uncontrolled by the land that claimed its allegiance. The independent life on the new land was surcharged with ideas and ideals which looked dangerous in their development to the ancient prerogatives of royalty, and the guiding, controlling hand of power was needed to curb the turbulence of the fast growing democratic spirit of this offspring of the effete civilization of the Old World. In 1684 the freedom of development along the lines of its own thought, drawn from the hard experience of growth and expansion, was arrested for a time; and New England became the ward, in fact, of its legal guardian. A president and council were appointed by the King to rule and govern the land. At first they possessed no legislative power,

but had the right to establish a judiciary as well as certain judicial jurisdiction in themselves. They established a Superior Court with three sessions a year at Boston, and "Courts of Pleas and Sessions of the Peace" in the several counties. William Stoughton was the presiding justice of the county courts which included Essex, and John Richards and Simon Lynde were his assistants. An appellate jurisdiction was given the President and Council from these courts. This was done under the presidency of Joseph Dudley, and was of short duration, for he was supplanted by Governor Andros in 1686, under whose jurisdiction all New England was placed, including Plymouth. Under Andros, power was given the Council appointed by him to make laws, subject to the approval of the King. Justices of the peace were given certain small jurisdiction, and Quarterly Sessions Courts were established in the several counties, held by the several justices therein, and in each county an Inferior Court of Common Pleas to be held by a judge and two or more justices of the county.

In Salem and Ipswich and elsewhere in other counties was to be held the Superior Court of Judicature which was above all the other courts, and over which Joseph Dudley presided as chief justice.

Again in 1691 came a new charter and a new form of government uniting all the territory into the "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." This radically changed the form of government and provided for a Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants or Councillors chosen by the General Court, and a House of Representatives elected each year by the people. A veto power was lodged in the Governor, and the further approval of the King was necessary to the validity of elections and legislation. The General Court from now on had no judicial power but could provide for courts and judicature. The Governor and Council retained jurisdiction in probate matters, although such were as a matter of fact delegated to judges of probate in the several counties.

At this time witchcraft hysteria was at its height, and the first action under its new power by the new government was the establishing of a special court of Oyer and Terminer to take care of this historic delusion. We are particularly interested in this for the reason that the court's activities were largely confined to Essex County, where apparently, for some unknown reason, the scourge raged more severely.

The makeup of the Court is significant: Anthony Checkly, the Attorney General, a merchant; William Stoughton, the Chief Justice, a clergyman; Samuel Sewall, a clergyman; Wait Winthrop, a physician; John Richards, a merchant; Jonathan Curwin, a merchant; Peter Sargeant, a merchant; Nathaniel Saltonstall, who declined to serve, a military man; Bartholomew Gedney, a physician.

The Court met at Salem, June 2, 1692, and passed out of existence the following September 17. In all there were twenty convictions, each followed by the death penalty. Of the witchcraft trials by the Court of Oyer and Terminer, undoubtedly an unauthorized and invalid court, hav-

ing been created by the Governor and not by the General Court, Washburn says:

For the credit of New England it would be well if oblivion could settle down over this period of her annals. But the history of the Court furnishes a lesson which ought not to be forgotten. It was a popular tribunal, there was not a lawyer concerned in its proceedings. Every rule of evidence by which the Courts of common law are governed was abrogated, and judges and jurors were left untrammelled by the "quibbles of the law" to follow their own feelings and the popular will. Human nature may have changed and a court equally popular and equally unacquainted with the rules which govern judicial proceedings might stand against a strong popular delusion or excitement, should such occasion again occur, but he must disregard the light of experience who could hope to be safe under its administration. Is it to be believed that abuses as monstrous as the whole proceedings of the court, in fact, were, could be tolerated, had there been an enlightened bar in Massachusetts whose services should have been exerted in favor of the accused? It was not for the want of learning or honesty on the part of those who were engaged in those trials that injustice was done. It was that their habits of thought, their entire ignorance of the salutary rules of law, and their want of familiarity with the process of investigating the merits of judicial controversies, unfitted them to hold the scales of justice with impartial hands, and to discriminate between the excited prejudices of the many and the truth or falsehood of the charges which they were called upon to examine."

His point is clear, and comment is unnecessary on the lesson he impresses both for his own time and now. That they were honest in their convictions is clear, and that they themselves subsequently recognized the delusion is shown by Sewall's confession made in 1697 on the occasion of a public fast which was appointed by the General Court "that God would pardon all the errors of his servants and people in a late Tragedy, raised amongst us by Satan and his instruments." Washburn concludes with a warning also as appropriate now as in the days he wrote it and in the day of which he wrote: "If the popular cry is to be the standard of what is right, the security of property is at an end, personal liberty is no longer safe, and the blood of the innocent will often seal the triumph of a popular administration of justice, in the triumph of popular vengeance."

After several attempts at establishing a new judicature, there was finally at the close of the century, in 1699, evolved a system of courts and jurisdiction not dissimilar except in name to that which had been originally devised and developed and had brought the country through its formative period.

The County system was again the foundation of the new judicature. It consisted of a Court of General Sessions of the Peace and an Inferior Court of Common Pleas in each county, and a Superior Court of Judicature for the Province. The Court of General Sessions of the Peace was composed of the justices of the peace of the county, and dealt as its name

indicated with preservation of the peace. The Inferior Court of Common Pleas was a civil court, and was composed of four appointive justices. It had appellate jurisdiction from justice of the peace courts and original jurisdiction of matters involving more than forty shillings and of matters relating to freeholds. The Superior Court of Judicature was held for the province, and consisted of a Chief Justice and four assistants appointed thereto. Its jurisdiction, as may be inferred from the system described, was large and general. It sat at specified times in each of the counties, in Essex, at Salem, on the second Tuesday of November, and at Ipswich on the third Tuesday in May. The local annals tell us of the pomp and ceremony with which the court was received at the outskirts of the county seat on court days as the procession of judges traveling on circuit was met and escorted by the sheriff to their quarters.

The Inferior Court of Common Pleas continued substantially down to 1811 except that the name was in 1782 changed to Court of Common Pleas. The Judges of the Court were: Appointed December 7, 1692—Bartholomew Gedney, Samuel Appleton, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin; 1691—William Brown; 1698—Daniel Peirce; 1702—Nathaniel Saltonstall; 1704—John Appleton; 1707—Thomas Noyes; 1708—John Higginson, in place of Jonathan Corwin, appointed to the Superior Court; 1715—Samuel Brown; 1720—John Burrill; 1721-22—Josiah Wolcott; 1729—Timothy Linall and John Wainwright; 1733—Theophilus Burrill and Thomas Berry; 1737—Benjamin Marston; 1739—Benjamin Lynde; 1745-46—John Choat, in place of Benjamin Lynde, transferred to the Superior Court; 1754—Henry Gibbs and John Trasker; 1756—Benjamin Pickman; 1759—Caleb Cushing; 1761—Stephen Higginson, Nathaniel Ropes and Andrew Oliver; 1766—William Bourn; 1770—William Browne; 1772—Peter Frye, in place of Nathaniel Ropes, transferred to the Superior Court; 1775—John Lowell, Caleb Cushing, Benjamin Greenleaf and Axor Orne; 1779—Caleb Cushing, Benjamin Greenleaf, John Pickering, Jr., Samuel Holten; 1782—Samuel Phillips; 1798—Ebenezer March; 1799—John Treadwell; 1808—Samuel Holten retired, and was appointed Chief Justice of the General Court of Sessions.

The Court of General Sessions of the Peace likewise remained unchanged down to 1807. Some changes in the courts were made at about this time. A Circuit Court of Common Pleas was provided for in place of the distinctly County Court, and Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex were placed in one circuit. This court consisted of Chief Justice and two Assistant Justices appointed thereto, and in addition two of the justices of the Courts of General Sessions from the county in which the court was held were to sit with them.

The Court of General Sessions now became the distinctive County Court, and consisted of one Chief Justice and such assistants as were appointed to the court by the Governor and Council. This enactment deprived the justices of the peace of the county from constituting this

court. For a period of two years the Court of General Sessions was merged in the Circuit Court of Common Pleas, after which it was again revived for a period of three years only, to again be merged in 1814 with the proviso that two session justices should be appointed by the Governor and Council in each county, who were to sit with the Circuit Court of Common Pleas when holding court in their counties respectively, in connection with matters relating to the administering of the affairs of the county and in such other matters as the Court of General Sessions had jurisdiction.

A further divorce of county business from the courts was made in 1819, when the Court of General Sessions was revived for purely administrative county matters, such as erection and repairs of jails and county buildings, constructing highways, bridges, taxation, licensing, etc. The court was to consist of one Chief Justice and two Associate Justices appointed by the Governor with the approval of the Council. Thus may be seen the beginnings of what was to develope into the system as we know it of county administration by county commissioners. The transition was speedy, for beginning with 1826 the duties of the Court of Sessions relating to highways was taken from it and given to "Commissioners of Highways" appointed by the Governor and approved by the Council, and in 1828 the act creating the Court of Sessions was repealed and the duties transferred to a like appointed "Board of County Commissioners" for each county, and finally in 1835 the Board of County Commissioners were made elective. It has remained substantially the same down to the present day, with few changes except as to rotation in office and added administrative powers. In this Board is seen a survival of its ancient judicial powers in that it sits as a "Court" of County Commissioners with definite statutory terms, with the clerk of the courts ex officio its clerk, and its records kept and its doings recorded as are those of the courts.

This change in the judicial system made the Circuit Court of Common Pleas the law court of the county, and it in 1821 ceased to exist and a Court of Common Pleas came into existence with one Chief Justice and three other Justices which, as business increased, was finally enlarged to a court of seven justices. On the fifth day of April, 1859, this court was in turn abolished and the Superior Court as we now know it was created, at first comprising ten justices, but increased from time to time until today (1922) it is composed of a Chief Justice and twenty-seven Associate Justices (twenty-nine by a current act of the legislature). The Superior Court Justices are appointed at large throughout the Commonwealth by the Governor with the advice and consent of the Council. The terms of court are to a large degree, whether civil, jury, or jury waived and criminal, established by statute to be held in the several counties of the Commonwealth, and the judges are assigned each year by the Chief Justice to hold the various sessions. It is not a county court as such, though the terms are held by counties, the old system of shire

town preserved, and the writs, processes, records, etc., use the county as territorial units.

To the Bench of the Court of Common Pleas the following judges were appointed: Samuel Phillips, 1782; Benjamin Greenleaf, 1782; John Pickering, Jr., 1782; Samuel Holten, 1782; Nathan Dane, of Beverly, 1794; Ebenezer March, of Newbury, 1796; John Treadwell, of Salem, 1798; Timothy Pickering, Chief Justice, of Danvers, 1802; Daniel Kilham, of Wenham, 1811.

The following special justices of the Court of Common Pleas were at various times appointed: Samuel Osgood of Andover, 1786; George Cabot of Beverly, 1786; John Choate of Ipswich, 1786; John Treadwell of Salem, 1796; Samuel Nye of Salisbury, 1798; Jonathan Cogswell of Ipswich, 1802; Nathan Read of Danvers, 1802; Asa Andrews of Ipswich, 1809; John Prence of Salem, 1810.

Special justices of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas were appointed when the regular justice could not serve by reason of interest amounting to disqualification: Samuel Appleton, 1711 and 1715; John Burrill, 1711 and 1715; John Wainwright, 1725; Theophilus Burrill, 1725, 1729 and 1731; William Gedney, 1729; Richard Kent, 1731; Nathaniel Coffin, 1734; Benjamin Lynde, Jr., 1734; Epes Sargeant, 1740, 1744 and 1762; David Appleton, 1740 and 1744; John Choate, 1744 and 1745; John Greenleaf, 1755; Daniel Appleton, 1762; Jacob Fowle, 1763; Samuel Rogers, 1763; William Brown, 1766.

The following judges of the General Court of Sessions for this county under its various reorganizations between 1807 and 1828, when it went out of existence and was replaced by the system of County Commissioners were: Nathan Dane, of Beverly, 1807, Chief Justice; Thomas Kittredge, of Andover, 1807; William Pearson, 1807; John Punchard, of Salem, 1807; Josiah Smith, of Newbury, 1807; Samuel Holten, of Danvers, 1807, Chief Justice; William Cleveland, of Salem, 1808; Henry Atkins, of Wenham, 1808; John Saunders, of Salem, 1808; Henry Elkins, of Salem, 1811; John Prince, Jr., of Marblehead, 1811; Joseph Fallon (3rd), of Lynn, 1811; John Heard, of Ipswich, 1819, Chief Justice; Nehemiah Cleveland, of Topsfield, 1819, Chief Justice; Lonson Nash, of Gloucester, 1820; Hobart Clark, of Andover, 1820; Robert Rantoul, of Beverly, 1822; Stephen W. Marston, of Newburyport, 1822; John Merrill, of Newbury, 1827; John Walsh, 1827.

Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the Commonwealth from Essex County were: Joshua Holyoke Ward, of Salem, 1844; Jonathan Cogswell Perkins, of Salem, 1848.

Of the Judges of the Superior Court established in 1859, Essex County has had the following: Otis Phillips Lord, of Salem, 1859; Marcus Morton, of Andover, 1859; Charles P. Thompson, of Gloucester, 1885; Edgar Jay Sherman, of Lawrence, 1887; Henry Wardwell, of Salem, (?), 1896; Charles Upham Bell, of Lawrence, 1898; Charles Ambrose DeCourcey, of Lawrence, 1902; John Joseph Flaherty, of Gloucester, 1905; Joseph Francis Quinn, of Salem, 1911; James Henry Sisk, of Lynn, 1915; Louis Sherburne Cox, of Lawrence, 1918; Henry Tilton Lummus, of Lynn, 1921.

The Superior Court of Judicature ceased to exist in 1781, when the Supreme Judicial Court, which is the present name of the court of last resort, displaced it. This court was originally constituted with a Chief

Justice and four Associates, and in 1873, after several changes, became as it is now, with a Chief Justice and six Associates.

The following Essex County men served on the Superior Court of Judicature:

John Hathorn, of Salem, 1702; Jonathan Curwin, of Salem, 1708; Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, 1712, Chief Justice, 1728; Ricard Saltonstall, of Haverhill, 1736; Stephen Sewall, of Salem, 1739; Chief Justice, 1752; Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, 1745, Chief Justice, 1771; Nathaniel Ropes, of Salem, 1772; William Brown, of Salem, 1774; Nathaniel P. Sargeant, of Methuen, 1775; Jedidiah Foster, of Andover, 1776; David Sewall, 1777.

On the Supreme Judicial Court, Essex County has had the following: Theophilus Parsons, of Newburyport, Chief Justice, 1806; Samuel Sewall of Marblehead, 1800, Chief Justice, 1814; Theophilus Bradley, of Newbury, 1797; Samuel Putnam, of Danvers, 1814; Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, 1852; William C. Endicott, of Salem, 1873; Otis Phillips Lord, of Salem, 1875; Charles A. DeCourcy, of Lawrence, 1911.

Under the Provincial Charter, probate administration was lodged in the Governor and Council, but it was early delegated to Judges and Registers of Probate in the several counties. They did not function as courts strictly speaking, but found their authority solely as agents, so to speak, of the Governor and Council. In 1784, however, it was established as a court, both Judge and Register being appointed by the Governor, and has remained as so constituted except that in 1856 the Register became an elective office. In the same year a Court of Insolvency was created of which the Judge and Register of Probate later became the Judge and Register of Insolvency under the title of Judge and Register of Probate and Insolvency. It is still in existence as such, although of course since the National Bankruptcy Act it has ceased to function as a Court of Insolvency.

The Judges and Registers of Probate in Essex County have been as follows:

Judges—Bartholomew Gedney, 1692; Jonathan Curwin, 1698; John Appleton, 1702; Thomas Berry, 1739; John Choate, 1756; Benjamin Lynde, 1762; Nathaniel Ropes, 1766; Benjamin Greenleaf, 1779; Samuel Holten, 1798; Daniel A. White, 1816; Nathaniel S. Howe, 1854; Abner C. Goodell, 1857, Judge of Insolvency; Henry B. Fernald, 1858, Judge of Insolvency; George F. Choate, 1859, Judge of Probate and Insolvency; Rollin E. Harmon, 1889, Judge of Probate and Insolvency; Harry R. Dow, 1908, Judge of Probate and Insolvency; Alden P. White, 1918, Judge of Probate and Insolvency.

Registers—Stephen Sewall, 1692; John Croade, 1695; John Higginson, 1698; Daniel Rogers, 1702; Daniel Appleton, 1723; Samuel Rogers, 1762; Peter Frye, 1773; Daniel Noyes, 1779; Nathaniel Lord (3rd), 1816; Edwin Laurence, 1852; George R. Lord, 1854; James Ropes, 1856; Jonathan Perley, Jr., 1857; Abner C. Goodell, 1858, Register of Insolvency; Charles H. Hudson, 1858, Register of Probate; Abner C. Goodell, 1859, Register of Probate and Insolvency; Jeremiah T. Mahoney, 1878, Register of Probate and Insolvency; Arthur Bogue, 1912, Register of Probate and Insolvency; Horace H. Atherton, 1913, Register of Probate and Insolvency.

In the early days, the sheriff of the county was called a marshal. He was a military and peace officer as well. It was down to 1855 an appointive office, at which time it became elective. While not strictly a part of the history of the Bench and Bar, this officer is so closely connected with the courts that marshals and sheriffs to a large extent form part of its history. Those who have held the position of sheriff are as far as the records show:

Marshals—Samuel Orchard, 1663; Henry Sherry, 1670; Robert Lord, 1685; Jeremiah Neale, 1686; John Rogers, 1691; John Harris, 1692.

Sheriffs—George Corwin, 1692; William Gedney, 1696; Thomas Wainwright, 1702; William Gedney, ——; Daniel Denison, 1708; William Gedney, 1710; John Denison, 1715; Benjamin Marston, 1722; Robert Hale, 1746; Richard Saltonstall, 1766; Michael Farley, 1779; Bailey Bartlett, 1792; Joseph E. Sprague, 1831; Frederick Robinson, 1852; Thomas E. Payson, 1854; James Cary, 1856; Horatio G. Herrick, 1867; Samuel Johnson, 1893; Patrick F. Tierny, 1920.

The present incumbent is Mr. Arthur G. Wells of Lynn, elected in 1921.

The clerks of the courts were originally appointed by the Courts themselves, except the period between 1811 and 1814, when the Governor and Council became the appointing power. After that time it was lodged in the Supreme Judicial Court, until in 1856 it became an elective office in the various counties: The following is a list of those who have been Clerks of the Courts for Essex County so far as can be discovered from the records:

Ralph Fogg, 1637; Henry Bartholemew, 1647; Robert Lord, ——; Elias Stileman, 1653; Hilliard Veren, 1658; Bart. Gedney, ——; Benjamin Gerrish, 1683; Stephen Sewall, 1692; Mitchell Sewall, 1727; Joseph Bowditch, 1750; William Jeffrey, 1771; Joseph Blaney, 1774; Samuel Osgood, 1779; Isaac Osgood, 1783; Thomas Bancroft, 1795; Samuel Holten, 1797; Thomas Bancroft, 1798; Ichabod Tucker, 1804; Joseph E. Sprague, 1812; Ichabod Tucker, 1813; John Prince, Jr., 1828; Ebenezer Shillaber, 1842; Asahel Huntington, 1852; Alfred A. Abbott, 1872; Dean Peabody, 1885; Edward B. George, 1897.

The present clerk of the Courts is Archie N. Frost, of Lawrence, appointed in 1917.

During the colonial period and down to 1715, the clerks of the Courts or recorders were the recording officers corresponding to the Registers of Deeds. At that time it was provided that some person should be chosen by the county who had a freehold of at least ten pounds for that purpose. It has remained so down to the present time. The following have been Registers of Deeds exclusive of the Clerks of the Courts:

Mitchell Sewall, 1727; John Higginson, 1774; John Pickering, 1780; Amos Choate, 1807; Ralph H. French, 1832; Ephraim Brown, Jr., 1852; Ephraim Brown, 1870, for the Southern district; Gilbert E. Hood, 1870, for the Northern district; Ephraim Brown, 1875, for the Southern dis-

trict; Abel Morrison, 1875, for the Northern district; John R. Poor, 1878, for the Northern district; Charles S. Osgood, 1879, for the Southern district; Willard J. Hale, 1897, for the Southern district; John J. Donovan, 1892, for the Northern district; Aretas Sanborn, 1895, for the Northern district; Thomas F. Delaney, 1904, for the Northern district.

The present Registers are: Moody Kimball, of Newburyport, for the South District, 1920; Moses Marshall, of Lawrence, for the North District, 1907.

The history of Essex County Courts would not be completed without brief mention of those courts which, outside possibly of the Probate Courts, come closest to the people, and by which the popular estimate of our judicial system is largely formed, namely the District Police Courts. These courts are localized and limited in their civil and criminal jurisdiction. They were established in Salem in 1838, Newburyport in 1833, Lawrence in 1848, Lynn in 1849, Haverhill in 1854 and Gloucester in 1858. As now constituted the District Courts are as follows:

Newburyport—Jurisdiction, Newburyport, Newbury and Rowley with concurrent jurisdiction in Salisbury and West Newbury. Justice, Thomas C. Simpson. Special Justices, Nathaniel N. Jones and Oscar H. Nelson. Clerk, Edward H. Rowell.

Salem (First Essex)—Jurisdiction, Salem, Beverly, Danvers, Hamilton, Manchester, Middleton, Topsfield and Wenham. Justice, George B. Sears. Special Justices, Robert W. Hill and Charles A. Murphy. Clerk, Morgan J. McSweeney.

Amesbury (Second Essex)—Jurisdiction, Amesbury and Merrimac and concurrent jurisdiction in Salisbury. Justice, Charles I. Pettingell. Special Justices, M. Perry Sargent and Jacob T. Choate. Clerk, Fred A. Brown.

Ipswich (Third Essex)—Jurisdiction in Ipswich. Justice, George H. W. Hayes. Special Justices, Albert F. Welsh and Harry E. Jackson. Clerk, George A. Schofield.

Haverhill (Northern Essex)—Jurisdiction, Haverhill, Groveland, Georgetown and Boxford with concurrent jurisdiction in West Newbury. Justice, John J. Winn. Special Justices, Otis J. Carlton, Daniel J. Cavan. Clerk, Brad D. Harvey.

Gloucester (Eastern Essex)—Jurisdiction in Gloucester, Rockport and Essex. Justice, Sumner D. York. Special Justices, Lincoln S. Simonds and John J. Burke. Clerk, Simeon B. Hotchkiss.

Lynn (Southern Essex)—Jurisdiction in Lynn, Swampscott, Saugus, Marblehead and Nahant. Justice, Ralph W. Reeve. Special Justices, Elisha M. Stevens, Edward B. O'Brien and Philip A. Kiely. Clerk, J. Joseph Doherty.

Lawrence—Jurisdiction, Lawrence, Andover, North Andover and Methuen. Justice, Jeremiah J. Mahoney. Special Justices, Wilbur E. Rowell, Frederic N. Chandler. Clerk, Nathaniel E. Rankin.

Peabody—Jurisdiction, Peabody and Lynnfield. Justice, Daniel C. Manning. Special Justices, Horace P. Farnham and William H. Fay. Clerk, Charles J. Powell.

Trial Justices—Albion G. Pierce, Methuen; Colver J. Stone, Andover; Newton P. Frye, North Andover; Moses S. Case, Marblehead; William E. Ludden, Saugus; and Walter H. Southwick, Nahant.

The origin of the office of Attorney General as a part of the Judicature of Massachusetts seems lost in antiquity. There appears to have been no Attorney General during the period of the Colonial Charter, and the date of the first appointment to this office was probably 1680. Under the Provincial Charter it was a well recognized office. He was the chief prosecuting officer during this period, as shown by the record and his appearances in court, though but little appears of a statutory nature as to his duties and limitations. While recognized by the constitution as a part of the scheme of government then devised, yet, as was said by Rugg, Chief Justice, in Commonwealth *v.* Korlowsky, "It often has been recognized that the powers of the Attorney General are not circumscribed by any Statute, but that he is clothed with certain common law facilities appurtenant to the office."

Essex County has been represented in the office of Attorney General by the following:

James Sullivan, 1790; Barnabas Bidwell, 1807; Perez Morton, 1810; James T. Austin, 1832; John Henry Clifford, 1849; Rufus Choate, 1853; Stephen Henry Phillips, 1858; Dwight Foster, 1861; Chester R. Train, 1872; Edgar J. Sherman, 1883; Andrew J. Waterman, 1887; Henry C. Atwill, 1915.

Apparently the duties of the Attorney General as the law officer of the counties became too onerous, for the office of State Attorney was established in 1807, and in that year Joseph Story was appointed to the office. In 1811 it was called County Attorney, and David Cummings of Salem received the appointment. It later became known as District Attorney, when in 1852 county lines were abandoned as such, though so far as Essex County is concerned the Eastern District, by which name it is now known, is contiguous with the county lines.

The following have been District Attorneys of Essex County and the Eastern District:

Joseph Story, of Salem, October 21, 1807; Asa Andrew, July 31, 1809; David Cummings, of Salem, September 27, 1811; Samuel Putnam, December Term 1813; John Pickering, September Term 1814; Stephen Minot, March Term 1824; Asahel Huntington, August 19, 1830; Albert H. Nelson, March Term 1846; Asahel Huntington, March Term 1848; Stephen H. Phillips, of Salem, April 16, 1851; Alfred A. Abbott, October Term 1853; Edgar J. Sherman, January 25, 1869; Henry P. Moulton, January Term 1883; Henry F. Hurlburt, January Term 1884; William H. Moody, January Term 1890; Alden P. White, January Term 1896; W. Scott Peters, January Term 1899; Henry C. Atwill, January Term 1911; Michael H. Sullivan, January Term 1915; Louis S. Cox, January Term 1916; Henry C. Wells, May Term 1918.

The present incumbent is S. Howard Donnell, of Peabody, his first assistant, William G. Clark of Gloucester, and his second assistant, Edward F. Flynn of Lynn.

The early history of the bar as distinguished from the bench is an exceedingly difficult thing to trace, probably for the reason that there

was no such institution. As pointed out heretofore, even the early judiciary was not chosen with any views to legal knowledge, and training in the law of common sense seemed to be a prime requisite rather than familiarity with legal lore and the intricacies of pleading and practice. Laymen and lawyers sat on the bench and dispensed justice without much regard to the rules of evidence or the refinements of demurrers, pleas, rebutters or surrebutters. If men or women behaved themselves unseemly, they were placed in the stocks or whipped after the decree of their lawfully constituted judges, who were of their neighbors and fellow citizens. If a man encroached on his neighbor's domain or restrained his pig, a tribunal weighed the facts and told him what he must do if found in the wrong. The simple life of the nation builders did not need the complication of our system of jurisprudence to determine right and rectify wrong. The increasing complexities of society gave rise to the existence of a bar as an institution, which has itself grown as the social life enlarged.

It must be kept in mind that the early society was in essence a religious one, and the government consequently was that of a religious community. The clergy were the leaders of the day, and Governors and Judges alike were prone to call in the minister to advise and expound the law as well as to help decide what ought to be done. The need for a code of laws was not felt for a considerable period after the first settlement, and when it was finally determined upon in 1641, a minister from Ipswich, Rev. Nathaniel Ward, was the one who was delegated to "furnish a copy of the Liberties." Though he had been trained in the law in his early days in the mother country, he had cast aside the ermine of the courts to assume the robe of the pulpit, and it is not to be marvelled at that his code was taken from the Mosaic law and that as to capital offences and their punishment it was annotated with references to chapter and verse from the Bible. This code consisted of one hundred laws, civil and criminal, and was far in advance of the laws of England at the time, and indeed may be said to be the foundation of our statute law as we know it, having in substance been adopted with amplifications in every subsequent codification of the laws of the Colony.

The lack of court procedure and of the practice of the law as an exact science finds many illustrations in the early records. Of these the witchcraft delusions and the creation of a special tribunal to deal with the situation, fostered, cultivated and guided by the leading clergy of the day, stands forth strongly. It is even stated, strange as it may seem, that as late as 1769 in a murder case arising in Ipswich, the obsolete "Ordeal of Touch" was invoked and actually enacted with all its superstitious and awe-inspiring atmosphere, but, failing in a determination of guilt, was followed by grand jury indictment and subsequent trial and acquittal of the suspected parties.

For years the clerk wrote out the testimony given in court, but this

became so cumbersome that the testimony was committed to writing, and the papers with affidavits were given to the jury to be considered by them. There was no cross-examining of witnesses, and all a lawyer had to do was to argue the case. No attention was paid to rules of evidence, and a juryman not clear in his mind as to the case could in open court advice with any he saw fit as to the controversy before him and his fellows.

A salutary law was passed in 1656 which perhaps without detriment to present proceedings might well be brought forward in some modern actions in court. To expedite proceedings in court, it authorized the fining of a party twenty shillings an hour for the time occupied in his plea beyond one hour. Lawyers or those acting as such were ignorant of the principles of the law, were bound by no oaths and were irresponsible to the courts, although attempt at regulation appears to have been made in 1686, when an order was passed providing for a form of oath and prescribing the fees to be charged.

The names of five are handed down to us. They were or had been merchants, one an apothecary, and another a tailor. Judicial office and, indeed, most political offices, were largely a family affair, which resulted in a distinct governing class. Judges and lawyers wore robes and wigs, and it was customary for the sheriff of the county with a military guard or body of prominent citizens to meet them riding the circuit on horseback at the borders of the shire town and escort them to their lodgings with great parade and pomp.

However, after the Colonial era there seems to have arisen some semblance, naturally enough, to the practice of the English courts, and barristers and attorneys and counsellors, with some distinction between them, existed down to 1836, when such differentiations were done away with. The early difference between these seems to have been the length of practice before the Inferior Courts, that of the barristers being the highest and could be attained only after a period of preparation varying from three to seven years. How many barristers there were in the earlier days probably cannot be determined, but Washburn in his "History of the Judiciary" says that in 1768 there were twenty-five in Massachusetts, of whom Daniel Farnham, William Pynchon, John Chipman, Nathaniel Peaslee Sargent and John Lowell came from Essex County.

Apparently, training in the law did not foster the pioneer spirit, for no record appears that the plaint for "honest attorneys", quoted *supra*, was answered by any horde of aspirants for legal distinction in the forums of the new land. They were not looked upon with any degree of favor, and there was even an interdict on their becoming members of the General Court, which ordered in 1663 "that no usual and common attorney in any Inferior Court should be admitted to sit as Deputy in this Court."

A rule of court was adopted in the Superior Court of Judicature in 1781 relating to the admission of barristers, which well merits the perusal

of present and future members of the Bar, and if adopted as a pledge of honor by the profession will for all time place the lawyer far beyond all possibility of suspicion and contempt in the minds of the laymen. This rule was:

Whereas learning and literary accomplishments are necessary as well to promote the happiness as to preserve the freedom of the people, and the learning of the law when duly encouraged and rightly directed, being as well peculiarly subservient to the great and good purpose aforesaid, as promotive of public and private justice; and the court being at all times ready to bestow peculiar marks of approbation upon the gentlemen of the bar, who, by a close application to the study of the science they profess, by a mode of conduct which gives a conviction of the rectitude of their minds and a fairness of practice that does honor to the profession of the law shall distinguish as men of science, honor and integrity; Do order that no gentleman shall be called to the degree of barrister until he shall merit the same by his conspicuous bearing, ability and honesty; and that the court will, of their own mere motion, call to the bar such persons as shall render themselves worthy as aforesaid; and that the manner of calling to the bar shall be as follows: The gentleman who shall be a candidate shall stand within the bar; the chief justice, or in his absence the senior justice, shall, in the name of the court, repeat to him the qualifications necessary for a barrister-at-law; shall let him know that it is a conviction in the mind of the court of his being possessed of those qualifications that induces them to confer the honor upon him; and shall solemnly charge him so to conduct himself as to be of singular service to his country by exerting his abilities for the defence of her Constitutional freedom; and so to demean himself as to do honor to the court and bar.

And again by the same court, in October of 1781, a further rule, full of patriotic spirit and suggestive of the troublous times, was ordered:

Where it is provided that all attorneys commonly practicing in the Courts of Justice within this government shall take the oath prescribed in the law for attorneys and the oath of allegiance to this Commonwealth, and the 12th article in the declaration of rights having provided that every subject shall be heard by himself or his counsel at his election; in order therefore to carry the same provisions into effect and to exclude men who are enemies to this country, immoral persons and disturbers of the peace, from stirring up unnecessary law suits and fomenting dissensions and divisions amongst the good people of this Commonwealth, the Court do in pursuance of the authority by law given them make the following rule, viz: That no person shall be permitted to practice in this court as an attorney until he shall have been regularly sworn as the law directs; and that no person shall be admitted as an attorney of said court until they are convinced from the manner of his life that he is a friend to the interest and independence of his country, that he sustains a good moral character and has had time and opportunity for and hath really acquired sufficient learning to render himself useful in the profession and practice of the law.

The procedure such as it was after it had developed, was patterned after the English practice and was ponderous and formal, full of pitfalls and missteps ready to trip up the unwary by its labyrinthian maze of

technicalities and intricacies. It is related of Gridley, a foremost advocate of Revolutionary days, that he was an attorney for a minister named Lombard, about the year 1769, who was sued on a bond that he would deliver up to the deacons of the church of which he had been minister, a parsonage upon the settlement of another minister therein. Within a year after giving the bond the church selected a very illiterate man as minister. Lombard refused to give up the parsonage on the ground that the new incumbent was not such a minister as was intended in the bond. The jury upon the trial in the Court of Common Pleas found a verdict for the plaintiff. Gridley appealed to the Superior Court, where the case was again tried and a verdict again returned for the plaintiff. Gridley moved in arrest of judgment upon the ground that no issue had been joined. Judgment was arrested and a repleader directed, when Gridley filed a plea in bar reciting that by the terms of the grant of the township the parsonage was reserved for the use of a pious, learned, orthodox minister, etc. Daniel Farnham, attorney for plaintiffs, replied, omitting to put "learned" in issue. To this reply Gridley demurred for a departure in the replication, to which Farnham made a rejoinder in demurrer. After argument the court decided the replication to be insufficient and rendered a judgment for the defendant. Lombard was not in court at the time, but entered a few minutes later, when Gridley said to him, "Man, you obtained your cause". Lombard in astonishment asked, "How, Sir"? Gridley replied, "You can never know until you get to Heaven". Dickens' celebrated case of "Jarndyce *vs.* Jarndyce" could not ring the charges of rebutter, surrebutter, pleas in abatement, to the jurisdiction, demurrer, etc., any better, and it is no wonder that even Gridley felt that only the omniscient light from the wisdom of Heaven itself could penetrate the gloom and darkness of the deviously winding judicial procedure of early times as practiced by the luminaries of a dark legal age.

It is no wonder "there were giants in those days." They had to be. The relations between Bench and Bar in the early period of the Commonwealth after the Revolution were not cordial. The lawyers in their forensic contests manifested little respect for judges, of whom they complained for the severity of their manners. Referring to the conduct of Bench and Bar of that time, one writer has said that "a man should go into court with a club in one hand and a speaking trumpet in the other". All this, however, changed gradually with the beginning of the last century, and has grown to the less complicated, the orderly and dignified practice of the present, where the tendency is increasingly manifest to cast aside with impatience the technical and trivial and to emphasize the human element in seeking the truth and the consequent justice. The rules above quoted seem to have marked the beginning of the regulation by the courts of admissions to the bar, and in 1806 it was provided that no attorney or counsellor should be admitted without a previous examination.

The records of the Bench cannot serve as in any sense an enumeration of the Bar for, as heretofore stated, to be a lawyer was not all a prerequisite to qualification as a judge, and many there were who were far from qualified, and no distinction appears to have been made between those who were and such as were not.

The earliest record of admission to the Bar in Essex County appears to be in 1795, and from that time down to the present a more or less complete record has been preserved.

Various attempts to form and keep alive a Bar Association for the county have from time to time been made. This effort dates from 1806, when the first Bar Association was formed. It appears from the records that there were then twenty-seven members of the Bar in the County, viz: Salem—Elisha Mack, Benjamin R. Nichols, William Prescott, Samuel Putnam, John Prince, Jr., John Pickering, Jr., Joseph Storey, Samuel Swett, Leverett Saltonstall, Joseph Sprague, Jr. Newburyport—William P. Bannister, Joseph Dana, Samuel L. Knapp, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Edward Little, Ebenezer Mosely, Moody Noyes, Daniel A. White. Haverhill—Stephen Minott, John Varnum. Gloucester—Lonson Nash, Nathan Bruce. Marblehead, Ralph H. French. Ipswich, Asa Andrews. Beverly, Nathan Dane. Andover, Samuel Farrar. Lynn, John Stuart.

The purpose of the formation of the Association may be partly at least discerned since at an adjournment of the first annual meeting of the Bar Association a committee reported (and the report adopted) a fee bill. Modern lawyers may justifiably raise their eyebrows in the perusal of this schedule of charges. Writ varying with amount involved, four to six dollars; real actions, six dollars; divorce, twenty-five dollars; petition for naturalization, five dollars; will, five dollars; argument in Court of Common Pleas, fifteen dollars; in Supreme Judicial Court, twenty-five dollars; Bill in Equity, same as writ. And it was provided in the by-laws that any member not conforming to the fee bill shall be guilty of unprofessional conduct and improper practice tending to the scandal of the profession. A complete set of rules governing attorneys and counsellors was adopted in 1806, among which is a prohibition against attorneys acting as counsellors, and making all attorneys who have been admitted three years prior, counsellors. They further required an examination before admission as attorneys or counsellors, and provided for the appointment from among the barristers and counsellors of a competent number of examiners, any two of whom could conduct an examination and issue a certificate of qualification or rejection, with right of appeal to a justice of the court who could then conduct a second examination and confirm or reverse the determination of the examiners. A requirement of admission of attorneys provided, "all such as have, besides a good school education, devoted seven years at the least to literary acquisitions, and three years thereof at least in the office and under the instruction of a Barrister or Counsellor practicing in this court. Any

person who has been admitted as an attorney and as such practiced two years may be a candidate for admission as barrister and examined therefor."

The first Association lasted until about 1812, and since then lapsed into extinction to be revived again in 1831, when a new association was formed with Leverett Saltonstall as president, with fifty members constituting the Bar of the county. This, too, went out of existence shortly after its birth, and there was no revival unil 1856, when the present Bar Association was formed at the "new Court House at Lawrence." Its presidents have been: Otis P. Lord, of Salem, 1856-7; Asahel Huntington, of Salem, 1859; W. C. Endicott, of Salem, 1869; Stephen B. Ives, Jr., 1873; William D. Northend, 1879; Elbredge Burley, of Lawrence, 1890; Henry P. Moulton, of Salem, 1896; William H. Niles, of Lynn, 1902; John P. Sweeney, of Lawrence, 1915; Starr Parsons, of Lynn, 1916; Michael L. Sullivan, of Salem, 1920. The president of the Bar Association in 1922 is Michael L. Sullivan, Esquire, of Salem.

The following is a copy of the names appearing in the "Bar Book" so-called, kept in the office of the Clerk of the Courts. This is the book which all members of the Bar admitted in Essex County have signed subscribing the oath of admission since 1806. It does not contain the names of all the practising attorneys of the county since, of course, many were admitted elsewhere and removed to the county.

Prior to 1897, examinations for admission to the Bar were conducted by county boards of examiners appointed from among the members of the Bar of each county, but that year, by act of the Legislature, it was provided that the Supreme Judicial Court should appoint five members of the Bar, each from a different county, who should constitute the board for the whole Commonwealth. Petitions for admission can still be filed in the Supreme Judicial and Superior Courts, but as a matter of practice by far the greater number are filed in the Supreme Court in Suffolk County and admissions made there. This easily accounts for the smaller number who of late years have entered their names in the "Bar Book":

Ichabod Tucker.
Joseph Dana.
Ralph W. French.
Samuel Swett.
Jno. Pickering.
D. A. White.
Leverett Saltonstall.
Ebenezer Moseley.
Henry A. L. Dearborn.
William B. Sewall.
John Pike.
Joseph Sprague, 3rd.
Ben. R. Nichols.
Wm. S. Titcomb.
Elisha Mack.
Moody Noyes.
Sam'l. L. Knapp.
Eben H. Beckford, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1808.
Nath'l. Sawyer, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1808.
Joseph Hovey, Haverhill; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1808.
B. L. Oliver, June Term 1809.
David Cummings, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1809.
John Maurice O'Brien, Newburyport; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1809.
Jacob Gerrish, Newburyport; C. C. P., March Term 1810.
Larkin Thorndike, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1813.
Sam'l. Merrill, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1813.
J. B. Manning, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1813.

R. W. Swett, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1813.
John A. Richardson, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1823.
Rufus Choate, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1823
Thornton Betton, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1823.
Robert Rantoul Jr., C. C. P., Sept. Term 1823.
John Prince, Jr., June 28, 1808.
John Gallison, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1810.
Jno. King, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1810.
Micah Bradley, Amesbury; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1810.
Stephen Hooper, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1810.
Timothy Hammond, C. C. C. P., June Term 1812.
James C. Merrill, Haverhill; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1812.
William Burley, Jr., Beverly; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1812.
Jacob Willard, Nov. Term 1812.
Jacob Gerrish, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1812.
Jno. Glen King, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1812.
Frederic Hines, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1812.
Eben Everett, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1812.
Theodore Eames, Salem, C. C. C. P., Dec. Term 1812.
Geo. Newton, Salem, C. C. C. P., March Term 1813.
Edw'd. Andrews, Ipswich; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1813.
Thos. Stephens, Jr., Beverly; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1813.
Octavius Pickering, Salem; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1813.
John Scott, Rowley; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1813.
Henry Pierce, Salem; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1814.
James H. Duncan, C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1815.
Elisha F. Wallace, C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1815.
W. A. Rogers, C. C. C. P., Dec. Term 1815.
Wm. Thorndike, Beverly; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1816.
Rufus V. Hovey, Lynn; C. C. C. P., Dec. Term 1816.
Thos. M. Woodbridge, Jr., Salem; C. C. C. P., Sept. Term 1819.
Andrew Dunlap, 2nd, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1818.
Solomon S. Whipple, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1818.
Jno. Foster, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1818.
Ebenezer Shillaber, Salem; C. C. C. P., Dec. Term 1819.
John W. Proctor, C. C. C. P., Dec. Term 1819.
A. W. Wildes, S. J. C., Oct. Term 1820.
Isaac R. How, S. J. C., Oct. Term, 1821.
E. Hersy Derby, Jr., C. C. P., Dec. Term 1821.
Joseph G. Waters, Salem; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1821.
Benj. Wheatland, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1822.
Robert Cross, Newburyport; Dec. Term, 1823.
G. C. Wildes, Newburyport; Dec. Term 1823.
Wm. Oakes, Danvers; Dec. Term 1823.
John Walshe, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1824.
Benjamin Tucker, C. C. P., June Term 1825.
A. Huntington, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1826.
Moses Parsons Parishe, C. C. P., Dec. Term 1826.
Gilman Parker, Haverhill; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1827.
Stephen P. Webb, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1827.
J. C. Stickney, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1827.
David Roberts, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1827.
W. S. Allen, Newburyport; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1827.
Sam'l. Phillips, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1827.
David Mack, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1828.
N. J. Lord, Salem; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1828.
Geo. Wheatland, Salem; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1828.
Ellis Gray Loring, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1828.
John Tenney, Dec. Term 1828.
Edmund L. LeBreton, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1829.
Nath'l. P. Knapp, S. J. C., Nov Term 1829.
N. W. Hazen, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1829.
John Codman, Sept. Term 1830.
John S. Williams, Sept. Term 1830.
Alfred Kittredge, Haverhill; C. C. P., March Term 1831.
Charles Minot, Haverhill; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1831.
Francis B. Crowninshield, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1831.
Henry Field, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1831.
Charles A. Andrew, Salem; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1831.
W. Devereaux, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1832.
Ephraim F. Miller, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1832.
Joshua H. Ward, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1832.
George H. Devereaux, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1832.
Wm. G. Woodward, Dec. Term 1832.
John W. Browne, Sept. Term 1833.
George Lunt, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1833.
Francis H. Silsbee, Sept. Term 1834.
William Fabens, Sept. Term 1835.
J. C. Perkins, Sept. Term 1835.
Otis P. Lord, Ipswich; Dec. Term 1835.
Thomas B. Newhall, March Term 1837.
Joseph Couch, June Term 1838.
Wm. Taggart, Sept. Term 1838.

Nath'l. F. Safford, Sept. Term 1838.
Francis Cummins, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1838.
William O. Moseley, Newburyport; March Term 1839.
Edward P. Parker, Haverhill; June Term 1839.
Richard C. West, Salem; Sept. Term 1839.
Francis H. Upton, Nov. Term 1839.
Joseph G. Gerrish, C. C. P., Dec. Term 1839.
H. F. Barstow, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1840.
Wm. Williams, Jr., C. C. P., June Term 1840.
Simon Forrester Barstow, C. C. P.; June Term 1840.
Armory Holbrook, March Term 1844.
Benj. F. Mudge, Lynn; June Term 1844.
William C. Endicott, Dec. Term 1850.
Frederick Merrill, March Term 1842.
Luther A. Hackett, Newburyport, June Term 1842.
Horace Plumer, Dec. Term 1842.
George Haskell, Ipswich; March Term 1843.
Alfred A. Abbott, Sept. Term 1844.
Joseph F. Clarke, Sept. Term 1844.
William M. Rogers, Sept. Term 1844.
Moses Foster, Jr., S. J. C., April Term 1845.
William S. C. Stearns, S. J. C., April Term 1845.
Daniel Kimball, S. J. C., April Term 1845.
Benjamin Barstow, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1845.
Jeremiah P. Jons, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1845.
William D. Northend, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1845.
Augustus D. Rogers, March Term 1846.
Dan. Weed, March Term 1846.
Isaac Ames, Sept. Term 1846.
Horace L. Connolly, Sept. Term 1846.
W. Aug. Marston, June Term 1847.
Louis Worcester, March Term 1848.
Geo. R. Lord, Ipswich; Sept. Term 1848.
N. G. White, Sept. Term 1848.
George F. Choate, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1848.
N. S. Howe, C. C. P., Dec. Term 1848.
Wm. H. P. Wright, March Term 1849.
Jarius W. Perry, May Term 1849.
Nath'l. Pierce, Nov. Term 1849.
B. Frank Watson, Dec. Term 1849.
E. W. Kimball, March Term 1850.
Geo. Andrews, June Term 1850.
Dean Peabody, Oct. Term 1850.
Philo L. Beverly, Jan. Term 1851.
Wm. C. Prescott, Jan. Term 1851.
Stephen G. Wheatland, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1851.
John B. Clarke, C. C. P., March Term 1851.
Stephen B. Ives, Jr., Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1851.
Ammi Brown, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1851.
Jacob W. Reed, Groveland; C. C. P., March Term 1851.
Daniel E. Safford, Hamilton; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1851.
Sidney C. Bancroft, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1852.
Caleb Lamson, Hamilton; C. C. P., June Term 1852.
J. A. Gillis, Salem; Sept. Term 1852.
Joseph H. Robinson, Marblehead; Sept. Term 1852.
Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Salem; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1852.
John N. Pike, Newburyport; C. C. P. Dec. Term 1852.
Chas. J. Thorndike, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1853.
Chas. H. Stickney, Lynn; Sept. Term 1853.
Michael Bernard Mulkern, C. C. P., Sept. Term 1854.
Hiram O. Wiley, Lawrence; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1854.
Francis S. Howe, Haverhill; C. C. P., March Term 1855.
C. W. Upham, Jr., Salem; S. J. C., May Term 1855.
Wm. G. Choate, Salem; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1855.
G. A. Peabody, Salem; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1855.
R. S. Rantoul, Beverly; S. J. C., April Term 1856.
Harrison G. Johnson, Newburyport; C. C. P., March Term 1856.
Joseph H. Bragdon, Newburyport; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1856.
C. Osgood Morse, Newburyport; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1856.
Edw. L. Sherman, Springfield; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1856.
Geo. W. Benson, Lawrence; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1856.
Benj. Boardman, Lawrence; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1856.
E. P. G. Marsh, Methuen; C. C. P., Dec. Term 1856.
Jacob Haskell, Newburyport; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
Wm. H. Parsons, Lawrence; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
Joseph Eastman, Haverhill; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
Harrison Gray, Beverly; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
H. N. Merrill, Haverhill; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
P. S. Choate, Lawrence; C. C. P., March Term 1857.
John James Ingalls, Haverhill; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1857.
John Buffington Stickney, Lynn; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1857.
Henry Carter, C. C. P., Dec. Term 1857.

Amos Noyes 2nd, Newburyport; C. C. P., Jan. Term 1858.
Edgar J. Sherman, Lawrence; C. C. P., March Term 1858.
Ephraim Alfred Ingalls, S. J. C., April Term 1858.
Wm. M. Rogers, S. J. C., April Term 1858.
Charles Kimball, Ipswich; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1858.
David B. Kimball, Manchester; C. C. P., Sept. Term 1858.
Geo. Peabody Russell, Georgetown; C. C. P., Jan. Term 1859.
Alden Tullar, Gloucester; C. C. P., March Term 1859.
William P. Upham, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1859.
Benjamin H. Smith, Salem; C. C. P., March Term 1859.
B. G. H. Hutchinson, Danvers; C. C. P., March Term 1859.
John F. Devereaux, Salem; C. C. P., June Term 1859.
John S. Driver, Salem; C. C. P., June Term 1859.
Wm. Lawrence Peabody, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1859.
Charles Sewall, Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1859.
Arthur A. Putnam, Danvers; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1859.
Thorndike, D. Hodges, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1859.
Henry W. Chapman, Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Term 1860.
John K. Tarbox, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1860.
John C. Sanborn, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1860.
Wm. G. Currier, S. J. C., May Term 1860.
W. Fisk Gile, S. J. C., May Term 1860.
Thomas A. Cushing, Amesbury; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1860.
William Cogswell, Bradford; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1860.
Isaac H. Boyd, West Newbury; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1860.
John Milliken, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1861.
Francis H. Berick, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1861.
Micajah B. Mansfield, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1861.
Alphonso J. Robinson, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1861.
George E. Bousley, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1861.
Edward P. Kimball, S. J. C., April Term 1862.
Henry G. Rollins, Newburyport; Sup. Court, May Term 1862.
Horace Langdon Hadley, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1862.
Geo. Foster Flint, Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1862.
Geo. Wheatland, Jr., Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1862.
Nath'l. J. Holden, Salem; Sup. Court, March Term 1863.
Caleb Saunders, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1863.
Frank Kimball, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1863.
Minot Tirrell, Jr., Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1863.
Chas. S. Osgood, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1863.
R. B. Brown, Salem; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1864.
H. L. Sherman, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1864.
A. R. Sanborn, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1864.
John W. Porter, Danvers; Sup. Court, June Term 1864.
Geo. H. Poor, North Andover; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1864.
H. W. Boardman, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1864.
W. H. Dalrymple, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1864.
Charles A. Sayward, Ipswich; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1864.
Solomon Lincoln, Jr., Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1864.
N. Nortimer Hawkes, Lynn; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1864.
David M. Kelly, Sup. Court, March Term 1865.
Elbridge T. Burley, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1865.
Porter F. Roberts, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1865.
John P. Adams, Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1865.
Eben A. Andrews, Ipswich; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1865.
William L. Thompson, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1865.
William E. Blunt, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1866.
Wilfred Breed, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term 1866.
John W. Berry, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1866.
C. A. Phillips, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1866.
Walter Carter, Bradford; Sup. Court, June Term 1866.
Thomas F. Hunt, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1866.
Warren H. Mace, Amesbury; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1866.
William C. Fabens, Marblehead; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1867.
Andrew C. Stone, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1867.
George W. Cate, Salisbury; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1867.
Robert W. Pearson, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1867.
James L. Barker, Lawrence; Sup. Court,

Oct. Term 1867.
James L. Young, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1867.
Henry P. Moulton, Beverly; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1867.
Henri N. Woods, Rockport; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1867.
George Holman, Salem; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1868.
Horace C. Bacon, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1868.
Benj. E. Valentine, Sup. Court, March Term 1868.
George W. Foster, Andover; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1868.
Charles Webb, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1868.
J. Kendall Jenness, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1868.
Jeremiah T. Mahoney, Peabody; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1869.
Joseph Cleaveland, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1869.
Nathan N. Withington, Newbury; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1869.
John Edward Leonard; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1869.
Rollin Eugene Harmon, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1870.
Charles E. Briggs, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1870.
Frederick D. Burnham, Newburyport; Sup. Court, June Term 1870.
John S. Gile, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1870.
Hiram P. Harriman, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1870.
Charles G. Saunders, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1870.
William S. Huse, Newburyport; Sup. Court, May Term 1871.
Samuel A. Johnson, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1871.
James H. Giddings, S. J. C., Nov. Term 1871.
John Vance Cheney, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1872.
Ira Anson Abbott, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1872.
Chas. W. Richardson, Salem; S. J. C., April Term 1872.
Fred B. Byram, Amesbury; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1872.
Ira B. Keith, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1872.
William Henry Gove, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1872.
Leverett S. Tuckerman, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1872.
Josiah F. Bly, Danvers; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1872.
Wm. W. Wilkins, Peabody; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1872.
Abra. N. Lincoln, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1873.
Joseph E. Buswell, Methuen; Sup. Court, March Term 1873.
Charles Upham Bell, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1873.
Frank P. Ireland, Newburyport; S. J. C., April Term 1873.
Chas. A. Benjamin, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1873.
Andrew Fitz, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1873.
Chas. D. Moore, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1873.
Amos E. Rollins, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1874.
Louis W. Kelley, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1874.
Charles H. Pearson, Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1874.
A. L. Huntington, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1874.
Frederic A. Benton, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1874.
Arthur F. Norris, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1874.
Charles Roberts Brickett, Haverhill; Sup. Court; Dec. Term 1874.
John P. Sweeney, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1875.
Willis E. Flint, Danvers; Sup. Court, June Term 1875.
Frank W. Hale, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1875.
N. D. A. Clarke, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1875.
Thomas Huse, Jr., Newburyport; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1875.
Edward B. George, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1876.
Milon S. Jenkins, North Andover; Sup. Court, March Term 1876.
Samuel H. Hodges, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term 1876.
David Little Withington, Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Term 1876.
Francis Henry Pearl, Bradford; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1876.
Frank Pierce Allen, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1876.
Jerome Horton Fiske, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1876.
Henry Francis Chase, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1876.
Henry T. Croswell, Gloucester; S. J. C., April Term 1877.
Daniel C. Bartlett, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Term 1877.
James E. Breed, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1877.
William Francis Meagher Collins, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Peter William Lyall, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Newton P. Frye, North Andover; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Chas. F. Caswell, Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Moses H. Ames, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Eben F. P. Smith, Lynn; Sup. Court,

Sept. Term 1877.
George F. Mears, Essex; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
Thomas C. Simpson, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1877.
George Galen Abbott, Lawrence; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1877.
Chas. Allen Taber, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1877.
Boyd B. Jones, Georgetown; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1877.
John A. Page, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1878.
George J. Carr, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term, 1878.
Hiram Howard Browne, S. J. C., April Term 1878.
William Henry Moody, Haverhill; S. J. C., April Term 1878.
Dennis W. Quill, Beverly; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
Thomas F. Gallagher, Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
William F. Moyes, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
John C. M. Bayley, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1878.
Horace Irving Bartlett, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1878.
Daniel Napoleon Crowley, Danvers; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
Patrick J. McCusker, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
George B. Ives, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1878.
Frank H. Clarke, Salem; S. J. C., April Term 1879.
Edward P. Usher, Lynn; S. J. C., April Term 1879.
Joseph V. Sweeney, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Michael J. McNeirney, Gloucester; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Joseph F. Hannan, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Forrest L. Evans, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Charles Leighton, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Edwin F. Cloutman, Farmington, N. H.; Sup. Court, June Term 1879.
Charles D. Welch, Topsfield; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1879.
Frank V. Wright, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1879.
Jacob Otis Wardwell, Groveland; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1879.
Charles G. Dyer, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1879.
Charles H. Symonds, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Edward E. Foye, Swampscott; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Theodore M. Osborne, Peabody; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
N. Sumner Myrick, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Daniel J. O'Callaghan, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Charles A. Russell, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Chas. Howard Poor, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1879.
Benjamin Newhall Johnson, Saugus; Sup. Court, March Term 1880.
Josiah F. Keene, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term 1880.
Jonathan Lamson, Hamilton; Sup. Court, March Term 1880.
William A. Butler, Georgetown; Sup. Court, March Term 1880.
Frank S. Skinner, Sup. Court; March Term 1880.
Charles S. Wilson, Salem; S. J. C., April Term 1880.
Frank E. Farnham, Peabody; S. J. C., April Term 1880.
Henry C. Durgin, Lynn; S. J. C., April Term 1880.
Alden P. White, Danvers, S. J. C., April Term 1880.
Charles E. Todd, Lynn, S. J. C., April Term 1880.
William Perry, Salem; S. J. C., April Term 1880.
Calvin B. Tuttle, Lynn; S. J. C., April Term 1880.
G. M. Stearns, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1880.
John R. Baldwin, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1880.
Samuel Merrill, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1880.
Benjamin K. Prentiss, Jr., Lynn; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1880.
Frederic G. Preston, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1880.
Edward C. Battis, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1880.
Charles A. DeCourcy, Lawrence; S. J. C., April Term 1881.
Albert Barney Tasker, Peabody; S. J. C., April Term 1881.
John Milton Stearns, Lawrence; S. J. C., April Term 1881.
Alfred L. Baker, Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1881.
William F. Noonan, Lynn; S. J. C., April Term 1882.
William H. Lucie, Lynn; S. J. C., April Term 1882.
Charles F. Sargent, Lawrence; S. J. C., April Term 1882.
William D. T. Trefry, Marblehead; S. J. C., April Term 1882.
James W. Goodwin, Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
Edward H. Brown, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
Benjamin C. Ames, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
Edward H. Rowell, Amesbury; Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
John C. Pierce, Rockport; Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
Nathaniel C. Bartlett, Haverhill; Sup.

Court, June Term 1882.
Edwin A. Clark, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1882.
George L. Weil, North Andover; S. J. C., Nov. Term 1882.
Tristram F. Bartlett, Lynn; Superior Court, Dec. Term 1882.
Nathaniel N. Jones, Georgetown; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1882.
Isaac A. Lamson, Hamilton; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1882.
Marshman W. Hazen, Rowley; S. J. C., April Term 1883.
Charles A. Weare, Peabody; S. J. C., April Term 1883.
Thos. H. Ronayne, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1883.
Sumner D. York, Rockport; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1883.
Frank C. Richardson, Essex; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1883.
William A. Pew, Jr., Gloucester; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1883.
George E. Batchelder, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1883.
Melville P. Beckett, Peabody; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1883.
Edmund B. Fuller, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1883.
Sam'l. A. Fuller, Beverly; S. J. C., April Term 1884.
Eugene T. McCarthy, Peabody; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1884.
Wm. T. McKone, North Andover; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1884.
Joseph F. Quinn, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1884.
John R. Poor, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1885.
George H. Eaton, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Term 1885.
Warren B. Hutchinson, Sup. Court, March Term 1885.
John J. Flaherty, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Term 1885.
Jeremiah E. Bartlett, Sup. Court, March Term 1885.
Byron E. Crowell, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Robert O'Callaghan, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Cornelius J. Rowley, Lynn; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Robert T. Babson, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Thomas Keville, Jr., Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Richard E. Hines, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
John C. Donovan, Ipswich; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1885.
Elbridge R. Anderson, Salem; Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
Harry J. Cole, Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
Winfield S. Peters, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
Edward P. Morton, Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
Horace M. Sargent, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
William O'Shea, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1886.
William C. Endicott, Jr., Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1886.
William R. Rowell, Methuen; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1886.
Geo. H. Williams, Lynn; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1887.
Benjamin G. Hall, Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1887.
Andrew Ward, Salem; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1887.
Harry R. Dow, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Jan. Term 1887.
Rufus P. Tapley, Jr., Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Term 1887.
Archibald N. Donahoe, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Term 1887.
Robert D. Trask, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1887.
Jacob T. Choate, Amesbury; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1887.
Robert E. Burke, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1887.
Arthur A. Averille, Salem; Sup. Court, March Term 1888.
Wilbur E. Rowell, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1888.
Francis E. Pike, Newburyport; Sup. Court, June Term 1888.
Chas. H. Libbey, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1888.
Arthur W. Sim, Peabody; Sup. Court, March Term 1889.
Samuel W. Forrest, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term 1889.
William J. Bradley, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Fred A. Haynes, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Walter H. Southwick, Peabody; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
George W. Moulton, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
William L. Quimby, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Benjamin Phillips, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Samuel H. Hudson, Nahant; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Timothy J. Donoghue, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Term 1889.
Marshall B. Peaslee, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1889.
Walter Coulson, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1889.
Peter A. Breen, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1889.
Mellen A. Pingree, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1889.
Edward Holmes Brown, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1889.
Michael Joseph Connolly, Beverly; Sup.

Court, Dec. Term 1889.
Chas. D. Smith, Beverly; Sup. Court, March Term 1890.
William D. Chapple, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1890.
Charles E. Haywood, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Term 1890.
John Ballantyne, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1890.
Ulysses G. Haskell, Beverly; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1890.
Joseph H. Pearl, Bradford; Sup. Court, Dec. Term 1891.
Linville H. Wardwell, Beverly; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1892.
Starr Parsons, Lynnfield; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1892.
Waldegrave S. Bartlett, Salisbury; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1892.
John A. O'Keefe, Lynn; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1892.
John M. Dunlea, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1892.
Frank M. Whitman, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1893.
Gilman S. Harvey, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Oct. Term 1893.
James P. Hale, Salem; Sup. Court, April Term 1894.
A. Preston Chase, Danvers; Sup. Court, April Term 1894.
Robert B. Buckham, Salem; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
Joseph B. Saunders, Salem; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
William H. Rollins, Salem; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
Charles C. Allen, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
Colver J. Stone, Andover; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
Daniel B. Kelley, Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
John J. Reddy, Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Term 1895.
Benj. E. Porter, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting, 1895.
John M. Barry, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1895.
David P. Page, Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1895.
James E. Odlin, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1895.
Oliver Howard Story, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1895.
George H. W. Hayes, Ipswich; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1895.
John P. Kane, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1895.
Miles J. Daley, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1895.
James H. Dalton, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
John J. Ganey, Peabody; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
John J. Cahill, Peabody; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
John J. Ryan, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Philip A. Kiely, Lynn; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
John C. Sanborn, Jr., Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Owen D. Young, Haverhill; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Christopher H. Rogers, Methuen; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Frederic N. Chandler, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
John J. Donovan, Lawrence; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
David A. Pingree, Georgetown; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
George A. Morse, Salem; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Frederick H. Tarr, Rockport; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1896.
Arthur T. Brown, Peabody; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
John J. Connor, Peabody; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
James Benj. Devine, Salem; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Fred Henry Eaton, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Archie Norwood Frost, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
James Andrew Gavin, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Charles Sumner Goodwin, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Malcolm H. T. Gall, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Franklin N. Newell, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
James Manuel Marshall, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Martha L. Roberts, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Richard L. Sisk, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
William E. Sisk, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Augustus B. Tolman, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1897.
Frederick J. Lufler, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1897.
John J. Burke, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Vere Goldthwaie, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting, 1897.
Oscar E. Jackson, Danvers; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Alfred B. Jones, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
George R. Lord, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
John T. McGowan, Beverly; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Charles A. Murphy, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Frederick F. Sherman, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Perley D. Smith, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
George O. Swasey, Beverly; Sup. Court,

Dec. Sitting 1897.
Martin Witt, Salem; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Harry T. Lummus, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1897.
Carleton H. Parsons, Gloucester; Sup. Court, June Sitting 1898.
George Edward Kerrigan, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1898.
George Mitchell, Jr., Haverhill; Sup. Court, Dec. Sitting 1898.
Ernest J. Powers, Danvers; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1899.
Myron H. Goodwin West Newbury; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1899.
P. Joseph Reddy, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1899.
John H. Sheedy, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1899.
Essex S. Abbott, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1899.
Thomas Francis Delaney, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1900.
William J. McDonald, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1900.
Michael J. Meagher, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1900.
William Bennett Murphy, Lynn; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1900.
Francis Vincent McCarthy, Peabody; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1900.
Thomas Charles Koehan, Lynn; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
William Henry McSweeney, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
Oscar Howe Nelson, Newburyport; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
Daniel Henry Bradley, Somerville; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
Watkins W. Roberts, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
LeRoy Vincent Ray, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1900.
Albert Francis Hunt, Jr., Newburyport; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
William Vincent Hutchings, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
Theodore Appleton Tufts, Beverly; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
George McLane, Jr., Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
John James Cunningham, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
George J. Davis, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
Guy C. Richards, Salem; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
Edward J. Carney, Salem; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1901.
Otis Johnson Carlton, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1901.
William Charles O'Brien, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1901.
Lewis Henry Schwartz, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1902.
Albert Franklin King, Jr., Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1902.
Homer H. Smith, Gloucester; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1902.
Daniel Alphonso Arundel, Lawrence; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1903.
Robert Boyes Brewster, Georgetown; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1903.
Edward James Wade, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1903.
Edward Mark Sullivan, Ipswich; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1903.
Herbert Ashley Bowen, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1903.
George Munroe Gage Nichols, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting 1903.
Henry Bert Knowles, Gloucester; Sup. Court, March Sitting 1904.
Charles Justin Averill, Topsfield, (Disbarred) Sup. Court, March Sitting 1904.
Joseph Francis Williams, Lynn; Sup. Court (Boston) Aug. 10, 1904.
Patrick Henry Lyons, Danvers; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1904.
Henry Hamilton Lepper, Swampscott; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1904.
George Clinton Donaldson, Topsfield; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1904.
Joseph Stanislas Doucet, Salem; Sup. Court, Oct. Sitting, 1904.
Daniel Joseph Linehan, Haverhill, Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1905.
Charles F. Hathaway, Lynn; S. C., March Sitting 1906.
Everett Birney Stackpole, Haverhill; S. C., Sept. Sitting 1906.
Walter W. Pyne, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. Sitting 1906.
Charles Atherton Holmes, Georgetown; Sup. Court, Feb. 12, 1907.
Michael Joseph Reardon, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 9, 1907.
Morgan John McSweeney, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 9, 1907.
Willard Goodrich Cogswell, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 9, 1907.
John Joseph Cavan, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 9, 1907.
Torrest VanZandt Smith, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 9, 1907.
Harry Morton Sayward, Ipswich; Sup. Court, Sept. 14, 1908.
Thomas Oliver Jenkins, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 17, 1908.
Adelbert Daggett Sprague, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 17, 1908.
Arthur Franklin Priest, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 17, 1908.
Hollis Lee Cameron, Beverly; Sup. Court, Sept. 14, 1909.
George Ernest Willmonton, Manchester; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
Ralph Walker Reeve, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
J. Edward Carey, Danvers; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
William Fairfield Craig, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
James Edgar Barnes, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.

Daniel Joseph Cavan, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
Harry Devereux Wheeler, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1909.
Brainerd Edwards Smith, Lawrence; Sup. Court, Sept. 14, 1909.
George B. Ives, Salem; Sup. Court; Dec. 16, 1909.
Horace Hale Atherton, Jr., Saugus; Sup. Court, Feb. 24, 1910.
Harry McDonald Nolan, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Sept. 12, 1910.
William Howard Ricker, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 12, 1910.
Dominic Peter Curran, Haverhill; Sup. Court, Feb. 20, 1911.
Harold Edward Thurston, Lynn; Sup. Court, Feb. 20, 1911.
Charles Glidden Willard, Sup. Court, March 9, 1911.
Fred J. Hamelin, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 11, 1911.
James Kinsella, Salem; Sup. Court, Feb. 21, 1913.
Charles John Powell, Peabody; Sup. Court, Feb. 21, 1913.
Charles Anthony Green, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 15, 1913.
Joseph Frank Pelletier, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 15, 1913.
Patrick Francis Crowley, Danvers; Sup. Court, Feb. 20, 1914.
Thomas James Casey, Beverly; Sup. Court, Feb. 20, 1914.
Harold Chessman Childs, Beverly; Sup. Court, Sept. 21, 1914.
Everett Ryder Campbell, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 21, 1914.
Francis Aldrich Bagley, Salem; Sup. Court, Sept. 23, 1914.
Horace P. Farnham, Peabody; S. J. C. (Boston) August 18, 1915.
Benjamin Francis Crowley, Danvers; Sup. Court, Sept. 13, 1915.
J. Frank Williams, Lynn; Sup. Court, Dec. 3, 1915.
Louis Winer, Salem; S. J. C. (Boston) March 24, 1916.
Augustus Crosky, Lynn; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1916.
Mary Frances Desmond, Beverly; Sup. Court, Sept. 19, 1916.
Raymond Edgar Read, Haverhill; Sup. Court, March 7, 1917.
Abraham Glovsky, Salem; Sup. Court, March 12, 1918.
Walter Leon Rogers, Georgetown; Sup. Court, March 19, 1920.

In addition to the foregoing the following is a list, so far as is known, of those members of the Bar who are practising to some extent at least in the various cities and towns of the county. That a complete listing is impossible is obvious, since many live in the country, and with the late tendency to revert to the methods of the early colony and concentrate courts in Boston, the larger practice of the profession in Suffolk county seems to be more and more a necessity:

Abbott, Cora E.
Atwill, Harry C.
Bachorowski, Alphonse
Bailey, John E.
Bailey, John W.
Barrett, Wilbur S.
Barry, Joseph L.
Batal, Michael J.
Batchelder, J. Frank
Batchelder, James C.
Batchelder, Samuel H.
Bergengren, Roy F.
Berman, William
Birmingham, John C.
Bishop, William A.
Bivington, Harold E.
Black, John W., Jr.
Boothby, Charles H.
Boyden, Albert
Boyden, Roland W.
Breed, Stephen L.
Brennan, James J.
Brown, Edward H.
Bubier, Thomas S.
Buckley, Jeremiah J.
Buckley, M. Francis
Cammet, C. Russell
Carens, James F.
Carey, Frank L.
Carleton, Willard F.
Carpenter, Edward N.
Carr, Henry
Case, Moses S.
Cashman, Frank A.
Cashman, John M.
Caskin, Francis H., Jr.
Chubb, Harry C.
Clancy, Joseph B.
Clapp, William E.
Clark, William G.
Clay, Paul R.
Cleary, James P.
Cleaves, Charles H.
Clifford, Charles A.
Cloutman, Fred J.
Coffey, Edward A.
Colbert, Luke B.
Collins, Henry F.
Comparone, Ralph A. A.
Compopiano, Jean C.
Connelly, Martin F.
Connor, James E.
Converse, Samuel C.
Coolidge, William H.
Cooney, Daniel
Coughlin, Edwin J.
Cowan, Joseph F.
Cox, Louis S.
Crawshaw, Edward E.
Cregg, Hugh A.
Cregg, Matthew A.
Cronin, Michael F.
Crowell, Charles M.
Crowley, Patrick F.
David, J. Bradford
David, Romes E.
Davis, H. M.
Davis, R. Chandler
Delaney, Thomas F.
Delano, Leon M.
Desaulniers, Clement C.
Doherty, J. Joseph
Donnell, S. Howard
Donovan, James A.
Dooley, Augustine X.
Dorgan, Maurice J.
Dorman, William E.
Dow, Halbert W.
Dowd, James A.
Doyle, Joseph F.
Drapeau, Eudore A.

Dyer, C. G.
Espovitch, David J.
Fairfield, Orrin R.
Fay, William H.
Fitz, Daniel C.
Fitzgerald, James T.
Flanagan, Michael A.
Flynn, Edward F.
Foley, Elmer J.
Ford, Edmond J.
Ford, Lawrence A.
Ford, William C.
Foss, Ernest
Foster, Arthur F.
Foster, John M.
Fowler, Arthur D.
Fox, John J.
Freeman, Thomas R.
Gaffney, James J.
Gardner, Ralph E.
Gillen, Frederick J.
Gingras, Ernest
Goldberg, Israel B.
Goldberg, Max
Goldberg, Miriam T.
Goldman, Charles J.
Goldstein, Harry P.
Hadley, Irving A.
Hagen, Andrew A.
Hale, Edward R.
Hannan, John L.
Hannan, Joseph F.
Hargedon, Joseph M.
Harney, John M.
Harriman, Louis H.
Harvey, Brad D.
Hatch, William J.
Haverty, John R.
Healey, Albert J.
Healey, Joseph D. A.
Henry, Thomas A.
Henry, William M.
Herlihy, Timothy S.
Hershenson, Elihu A.
Higgins, John J.
Hill, Robert W.
Hines, John J.
Hogan, George F.
Holdsworth, Medley T.
Hollis, Samuel H.
Horgan, Stephen J.
Howe, George W.
Howei, E. Lawrence
Hoyt, T. H.
Hughes, J. Frank
Hurd, Lyman E.
Hurley, Henry R.
Ingram, John
Jackson, Harry E.
Jacobs, C. Henry
Jacobs, Earl C.
Jenkins, Thomas O.
Joyce, P. Francis
Keefe, Arthur F.
Keith, Ira B.
Kelley, William A.
King, Walter C.
Kobrin, Aaron
Lawrence, Harry R.
Lawton, Peter I.
LeGendre, Simeon E. J.
Levine, Samuel B.
Lewis, Mayland P.
Liacos, James
Linscott, Harry D.
Loring, Augustus O.
Lovett, Charles W.
Lunt, Alfred E.
Lynch, James E.
McCarthy, Francis V.
McCarthy, John J.
McCormick, Arthur P.
MacDonald, Herman A.
MacInnis, William J.
McManus, James W.
McManus, John A.
McNally, Edward
McSweeney, Peter J.
McVann, James E.
Mack, Edward
Magison, Frederick H.
Mahoney, Cornelius J.
Mahoney, J. J.
Mahoney, James P.
Mahoney, Jeremiah F.
Mahoney, John P. S.
Mahoney, Robert M.
Mahoney, William H.
Mahony, Daniel W.
Mamber, Harry C.
Manning, Daniel C.
Marble, Frank E.
Marshall, Moses
Marshall, William R., Jr.
Martin, William T.
Mason, Harry
Mattson, John H.
Mayo, Henry R.
Merrill, George F.
Metcalf, Charles H.
Metcalf, R. F.
Miles, James F.
Miller, Hiram E.
Moloney, James F.
Monette, Joseph
Moore, Charles D. C.
Morse, Lewis Kennedy
Munsey, George W.
Murphy, Daniel F.
Murphy, John P.
Newhall, Guy
O'Brien, Daniel E.
O'Brien, Edward B.
O'Brien, Michael S.
O'Connell, C. R.
Ogan, Jacob
O'Leary, Timothy A.
O'Mahoney, John A.
O'Neil, John H.
O'Rourke, Daniel F.
Owens, William D.
Parke, Raymond T.
Paton, A. Harris
Pearson, Gardner W.
Peirce, Albion G.
Perkins, H. E.
Perley, E. Howard
Perley, Sidney
Pettingell, C. I.
Phelan, John V.
Philipps, Stephen M.
Pingree, Ransom C.
Putnam, Alfred W.
Rafter, Francis E.
Rand, Howard P.
Rankin, Nathaniel P.
Raymond, Frank E.
Reddy, Owen W.
Reder, Joseph
Reed, Jacob M.
Resnick, Samuel
Rice, F. K.
Roberts, Martha L.
Rocco, Angelo
Rochefort, William T.
Ronan, Bartholomew J.
Ronan, James J.
Ronan, John J.
Rowell, Edward H.
Rozen, Nathan
Ryan, Frederick W.
Sadowitz, M. S.
Santry, James W.
Sargent, Irving W.
Saunders, Daniel
Savage, E. B.
Savory, Howard K.
Sawyer, Charles E.
Schofield, George A.
Sears, George B.
Shanahan, Patrick F.
Shaw, Frederick E.
Shea, Edward H.
Sherry, Michael J.
Simonds, Lincoln S.
Sisk, William E.
Siskind, Harold M.
Smith, Charles D.
Smith, Charles T.
Smith, Forrest V.
Smith, George E.
Stevens, Elisha M.
Sullivan, James J.
Sullivan, James W.
Sullivan, John F.
Sullivan, M. A.
Sullivan, Michael L.
Sullivan, M. R.
Sullivan, Thomas S.
Sullivan, W. B.
Sweeney, Arthur
Taft, Edgar S.
Tarr, A. Myron
Taylor, Ralph H.
Terry, Clifford B.
Thompson, Herbert C.
Thurston, Harold E.
Tilton, Frederick H.
Todd, Nelson P.
Tolman, James E.
Tracey, Leo H.
Twomey, John C.
Underwood, Edward S.
Viccaro, F. Leslie

Wadleigh, Arthur G.
Walcott, Samuel F.
Walsh, Robert B.
Wells, H. G.
Welsh, Albert F.
Whalen, Sylvester F.
Wheeler, Sumner Y.
White, Samuel P.
Wilks, Norman
Wilson, John E.
Willmonton, George E.
Winn, John J.
Wiswall, Richard
Wonson, C. W.
Woodberry, Charles D.
Woodbury, Chester T.
Woodbury, John

The present organization of the County is as follows:

Shire Towns—Salem, Lawrence and Newburyport.

Judges of Probate and Insolvency—Harry R. Dow, North Andover; Alden P. White, Salem.

Register of Probate and Insolvency—Horace H. Atherton, Jr., Saugus. Assistant Register, Clarence W. Brown, Danvers. Second Assistant Register, Lucy S. Brown, Salem.

Sheriff, Arthur G. Wells, Lynn.

Clerk of Court, Archie N. Frost, Lawrence. First Assistant Clerk, Ezra L. Woodbury, Salem. Second Assistant Clerk, James P. Hale, Salem. Third Assistant Clerk, George R. Lord, Salem. Fourth Assistant Clerk, Hollis L. Cameron, Beverly.

County Treasurer, Phoebe M. Curtis, Gloucester.

Register of Deeds—Northern District, Moses Marshall, Lawrence. Assistant Register for Northern District, Jennie M. Marston, Lawrence.

Southern District, Moody Kimball, Newburyport. Assistant Register for Southern District, Robert W. Osgood, Salem.

County Commissioners—John M. Grosvenor, Jr., Swampscott, term expires January, 1923. James C. Poor, North Andover, term expires January, 1925. Robert H. Mitchell, Haverhill, term expires January, 1925.

Associate Commissioners—Charles Leighton, Lynn, term expires January, 1923. Edgar S. Rideout, Beverly, term expires January, 1923.

Masters in Chancery—Brad D. Harvey, Haverhill, term expires August, 1921. Horace P. Farnham, Peabody, term expires December, 1921. William A. Kelly, Lynn, term expires March, 1922. Carleton H. Parsons, Gloucester, term expires December, 1922. John M. Barry, Lynn, term expires September, 1923. Timothy A. O'Leary, Lynn, term expires December, 1923. Charles A. Green, Salem, term expires December, 1923. Hollis L. Cameron, Beverly, term expires February, 1925. Benjamin C. Ames, Lawrence, term expires June, 1925. Robert W. Hill, Salem, term expires June, 1925.

Trial Justices—Albion G. Pierce, Methuen; Colver J. Stone, Andover; Newton P. Frye, North Andover; Moses S. Case, Marblehead; William E. Ludden, Saugus; Walter H. Southwick, Nahant.

Perhaps a word as to the meeting places of the Courts in Salem may not be out of place at this point, since Salem has been a shire town of the county ever since 1644.

The early courts were probably held in the meeting house of the First Parish, a building erected in 1634. This building stood near the southeast corner of Washington and Essex streets. A building for public purposes was erected about 1677 in the middle of School (now Washington) street, near Lynde street. In this building the courts were held thereafter, including the witchcraft trials. It was so used down to about 1719, when a new building was constructed near the site of what is now the railroad tunnel at its southerly end. The General Court met

here in 1728 and 1729, by order of the Governor, in order to get away from the influences of Boston, which were inimical to the grant of his salary. In 1774 the General Court again met in this building by order of General Gage, but apparently this move on his part did not help his cause any, for it was at this session that the General Court chose delegates to the Congress at Philadelphia, for which "cause of rebelliousness" it was at once dissolved. However, it did not seem to stay dissolved, for again it met in Salem without authority and organized itself into a Provincial Congress. In 1785 another public building was erected in the middle of Washington street, and this structure was used by the courts until the granite building used now in connection with the courts was built in 1841. The brick building in which the court rooms and the clerk's offices are now located was built in 1861, and was remodeled and connected with the older building in 1909. The Registry of Probate and Registry of Deeds building was constructed in 1909, prior to which time the granite building was used for that purpose. Superior Court sessions are held outside of Salem in Newburyport and Lawrence. Each has its own separate court house, and in Lawrence, in addition, it houses the Registry of Deeds.

It is perhaps unnecessary to state that the foregoing is not by any means a complete review of the notable achievements of Essex county lawyers. Many there are who have sat with credit to themselves and to their county in the highest places of national service. Among them might be mentioned two of more recent date—William H. Moody, of Haverhill, who as District Attorney, Congressman, United States Attorney General and in 1904 Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, added great lustre to an already long list of Essex County's distinguished sons; and Charles A. DeCourcy, who as practicing attorney, Judge of the Superior Court and now Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court, has constantly maintained the high ideals and manifested the profound learning of the great judges who have made the standards of Essex County so high.

At the risk of the accusation of unwarrantable repetition, I am constrained in closing to add a brief resumé of the story of the growth of our judicature from the small beginnings of the venturesome settlers, taken largely and to some extent verbatim from Washburn's notable history. While in the early years of the provincial charter there was little to be discerned in the way of orderly judicial procedure, perhaps owing to the fact that with the exception of Lynde, Dudley, Trowbridge and William Cushing there was not an educated lawyer on the bench of the Superior Court during all that period, yet toward the close of that time there had grown up gradually and almost imperceptibly the system from which we have derived our procedure or practice. Attorneys at law were recognized as officers of the court, and as early as 1791 an oath

of office was required of them upon being admitted to practice. The distinction between barristers and mere attorneys-at-law was mentioned, and the custom of requiring a term of three years of study was adopted just before the Revolution on the recommendation of the Bar of Essex County, and at that period there had grown up, probably by the gradual growth of the practice of the law, men who were distinguished as judges, lawyers and statesmen whose names are now bywords in the legal, political activities of the time. No party could lawfully employ more than two lawyers in any cause, and no lawyer could refuse to advise a litigant who should tender him a fee of twelve shillings. Every attorney produced his power in each case in which he was engaged, and to guard clients from loss it was enacted that if an action arose for any error in the writ, the attorney was bound to make a new one without fee. For many years after the new organization of the government the course of practice seems to have been extremely sharp and captious in the courts. What little of special pleading was known was turned into a mere tool of trick and artifice in the hands of pettifogging attorneys. Pleas in abatement were very frequent, and special demurrers for trifling errors and defects were in use in all the courts. Special pleading, however, was far from being understood as a system. Indeed, the profession, instead of regarding the law as a science, made use of it as a mere trade in which trick and cunning took the place of learning and fair dealing.

Toward the latter part of this period the forms of pleading and practice became generally as correct as they have been since. A more liberal system took the place of the quibbles and chicane of an earlier day. The character of the bench itself was raised by the character of the legal profession, and gave to the business of administering justice a higher degree of respectability than it had before obtained. Dr. Douglass wrote in 1746, "generally in all our Colonies, particularly New England, people are much addicted to quirks of the law. A very ordinary country-man in New England is almost qualified for a country attorney in England." From such a state of things as this, the advance must have been slow, and it was only by the influence of a succession of able and learned men that a reform was effected. Lynde, Paul Dudley, Read, Gridley, the Auchmutys and Trowbridge were among those to whom the administration of justice was indebted for many of its decided improvements. There were many causes, some of which have already been alluded to, which conspired to repress the influence of the courts of justice in the Province. For many years none of the practitioners at the Bar were educated men. Judge Lynde came upon the bench in 1712 and was the first lawyer who had ever held that office. The clergy, too, continued for many years to exercise a control over the civil departments of the government, and to interfere occasionally directly with the administration of justice.

An instance illustrative of this kind of clerical interference is taken

from the autobiography of the Rev. John Barnard, a clergyman who was for a long time a clergyman in Marblehead in the years succeeding 1715. While there, an action of slander was brought by a clergyman against a layman for words which he had spoken of him. At the request of Cotton Mather, Mr. Barnard and a Mr. Webb, another clergyman, attended the trial at Salem. Mr. Bernard dined with the court, and told the judges that when the case came on he had something to offer with their leave. They agreed to notify him of the trial and of the proper time to speak.

The case was called, the plaintiff's attorney made his opening statement. Thereupon Mr. Barnard asked permission to put certain interrogatories to the plaintiff, which he did, and the plaintiff answered them. The trial proceeded, and the defendant's attorney closed "with many fleers upon the ministry and our churches." The Chief Justice then told Mr. Barnard that it was then a good time if he wished to offer anything, whereupon he "paid his respects to the Court and delivered his speech," and concluded by wishing the Court to dismiss the action. Mr. Webb said he "joined in my sentiments and request." "The judges immediately threw the action out of court, being glad, as they expressed it, to get rid of so dirty an affair." Instances may also be found in the records of interference by the judges in the affairs of the clergy, as in a case in Springfield where the court took the matter of examination of a minister, who has been "called" and was at the time being examined by the council, out of their hands, and proceeded to examine him "upon matters of doctrine and faith" themselves. The manner of the court towards the bar and suitors was distant and severe. Courtesy between them and even between members of the profession themselves, was measured by the rules of artificial rank, in which urbanity had little place. One cause of this was the distance in fact between the members of the court and the uneducated practitioners at the bar, in the early part of the history of the Province, and the still greater distance that grew up at a later period between the leading members of the profession who were educated and those who were not. The judges and the public had not learned (perhaps it has not yet been fully realized, universally at any rate), that the true dignity of a court depends more on the learning, talents and integrity of its members, than any robes of office or pomp of ceremony that may attract the gaze or admiration of the multitude for the passing moment. An illustration might be found in the want of respect with which the judges of the inferior courts during this period were sometimes regarded by those members of the Bar who knew how to appreciate their incompetency for the place of expounders of that law which they did not understand.

An anecdote which is found in the address of the venerable Mr. Holmes before the Bristol Bar in 1834 may serve as an instance of this want of respect on the part of leading members of the profession. While the distinguished "Brigadier Ruggles" was practicing at the Bristol Bar,

a very old woman who was witness in his case told him she could stand no longer, and asked him where she could sit. Ruggles, looking around and seeing no vacancy except on the bench, told her, inadvertently, that she might go there. The old woman hobbled to the bench and, creeping up the stairs, got within the breastwork and was sitting down, when one of the judges asked her what she was there for. She replied that Ruggles told her to come there and take her seat. The court asked him if he sent the old lady there. Ruggles, feeling above equivocation, said he did. "How came you to do this?" was the next question. He began to repent, but as it was too late to retreat he must make the best of it, and looking up with a dignified smile said hesitatingly, "I—, I really thought that place was made for old women." The court hesitated, but considering on the whole that silence was the safest course, dropped the subject.

Whoever is at all familiar with the general history of this Commonwealth will recognize at once among the names of those who were of the law in those days, many who were not only able to give character to the profession they adorned, but who in fact stamped a character upon the age in which they lived. As we look back upon this period of our judicial history, every one must feel that there were giants in those days in the land. The influence of such a Bar was reflected upon the Bench itself. The profession became an able and liberal pursuit. The judiciary became elevated and improved, legislation became more free, and the people were taught their rights as Englishmen under the common law and as citizens of Massachusetts under the charter.

The recounting of the story which is always found buried in the debris of by-gone years on every phase of human activity, benefits us nothing unless therefrom we gain the knowledge which enables us to chart the future to progress and higher advancement. No poet uttered a more manifest truism than he who wrote:

> "Constant changes bring new duties,
> Time makes ancient good uncouth,
> He must onward march and upward
> Who would keep abreast of truth."

No activity of life illustrates this better than that of the profession of the law. Practiced nobly and conscientiously, no larger opportunity for service presents itself to the unselfish seeker for the highest rewards of a well-spent life, and more and more should we of the present and those who follow us hew close to the highest ideals of a noble profession and make as a working rule of its practice the oath of admission thereto:

"I will do no falsehood, nor consent to the doing of any in Court; I will not wittingly or willingly promote or sue any false, groundless or unlawful suit, nor give aid or consent to the same; I will delay no man for lucre or malice; but I will conduct myself in the office of an attorney within the Courts according to the best of my knowledge and discretion, and with all good fidelity as well to the Courts as my clients, So help me God."

## CHAPTER XLVII.

## AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

While today Essex county is not classed among agricultural districts in the sense that other New England counties are, yet in the early times much was produced from the soil in this part of the State. Farming of necessity has been most developed within the last third or half of a century, in the line of market gardening. Probably nowhere in the county were there finer farms than in Danvers township. Sun and rain, bugs and worms, remain as ever uncertain elements, but there has been a great advance of scientific principles. Very much of that broad plain, up which swept the original tide of settlement, is now devoted to this class of agriculture. The land is rich and level in many places, but usually somewhat broken and rocky. Concerning the growth of onions, known as the "Danvers" it may be said that their growth is famous. Thousands of barrels have been raised annually in this part of Essex county. Other farmers have for many years been engaged in the production of milk. In 1880 there appeared an editorial in the "Massachusetts Ploughman," stating that

> The reputation of Danvers exceeds that of Weathersfield, Connecticut, for the cultivation of the onion, and, further, that "no town in the State is so distinguished for its superior orcharding." This statement will not here be challenged. If it be true, it is well, and fits well to the fact that here on the "Orchard Farm" of Governor Endicott, the first fruit trees of any account in New England, perhaps the entire country, were raised. A hundred years ago, pear trees were to be seen near every house. Some had a few plum and peach trees. These bore in great abundance. Most of the apple trees were then of natural fruit, and the apples were largely consumed in the shape of cider. An old cider mill that stood on the General Putnam place was thus constructed. A trench was dug fifteen inches wide and fifty feet in circumference, and flat stones were placed on the bottom; the sides were of brick, eighteen inches deep. Apples were thrown in this circular trench, and a heavy stone wheel drawn by horse power and revolving about a central upright, did the squeezing. The apparatus was taken down about 1819.

Deacon Joseph Putnam, who owned and operated this mill, and Abram Dodge, of Wenham, were the first in this county to plant apple orchards of improved varieties, for growing winter apples for market. This was soon after the Revolution. At that date, farms were not valued so much for their location as for the amount of stock they would keep. Before coal was used here for fuel, every farmer included one or more peat lots. This, however, did not obtain much later than 1830.

The first hundred and more years of agriculture, of course, were followed with a view of "getting a living" more than to improve the soil or make any attempt at scientific methods; but in time, farms were worked with more intelligence, and better and more profitable results were the reward for such work upon the part of the tiller of the soil.

Taking an account of farming operations in North Saugus, one

will find about an average condition in agricultural operations in the county in the early eighties, about a third of a century ago: Louis P. Hawkes, 33 acres of tillage, 47 acres pasture, 21 cows and four horses. He also had a good sized silo, which was then a new thing in the world. Samuel Hawkes, 13 acres tillage, and ten acres of cranberry meadow. Heirs of Richard Hawkes, 23 acres tillage and nine cows. These three farms formed a portion of the original farm of Adam Hawkes, settled in 1634, and have continued down in an unbroken line from their ancestors. Henry E. Hone, four acres tillage, 32 acres pasture, seven cows and two horses. Byron S. Hone, 50 acres tillage, 114 acres pasture, 42 cows, and four horses. Joshua H. Coburn, 20 acres tillage, 15 cows and two horses. Heirs of George W. Butterfield, 10 acres tillage, 20 cows and four horses. Francis M. Avery, 15 acres tillage and nine cows. These farms were chiefly for milk and hay. The farms in the immediate vicinity were all conducted on about the same scale.

In the early days of the settlement of Sandy Bay the enterprise of the people was divided between agriculture and fishing, but the latter predominated. As late as the opening of the eighteenth century, it is stated there was not enough hay raised in Sandy Bay for the wintering of stock, and that they depended upon Ipswich and other towns for such commodity, the same being transported by boats. In the nineteenth century, things changed materially, many acres of swamp and rocky pasture land being converted into fruitful fields. From 1836 to 1840, while the breakwater and wharves were being built at Long Cove, many acres of land were cleared of stone and used in these works. The stone business called for cattle, and cattle called for hay, and this incited the farmers to greater efforts in this line of business. But in later years much of the land has been employed as truck garden patches, to provide for an increasing population, especially in the summer months, when transients make this section their home, and have to purchase all they use. The matter of horticulture in the last century and less has claimed the attention of the husbandmen in Rockport and vicinity, where fruits have been grown in large quantities and of the rarest flavor and beauty of color.

In Peabody, in 1855, it was stated that the important industry of the town was farming and its branches. The dairy and farm products that year were valued at $128,000, of which $77,000 was from the growth of onions. The valuation of the whole town of Danvers in 1827, was $1,870,000. In 1855, the value of South Danvers alone was almost $3,000,000.

An agricultural and horticultural association, formed after the Civil War, did much towards improving farm conditions in the town of Essex, especially in the way of raising fine fruits, specimens of which were annually on exhibition at the county fairs, especially strawberries, in which the growth of, by Abel Burnham, became famous. Aaron Low was

widely known as a grower of choice vegetables, of mammoth varieties; also in the growth of fine grapes was he successful. English hay from this place used to be sold in large quantities. Milk has been sold for near a half century from Essex, to the summer residents, at the water-places of this county, especially much of such product has in times gone by, been shipped into near-by Gloucester.

In Haverhill, the first mention of sheep in the history of the town was in 1634, when "the proprietors of the Great Plain, thinking to lay down the said field for some years to be improved for a sheep pasture." In 1687 it was ordered, "it being the interest and desire of the inhabitants for the sake of back, belly and purse, to get into a stock, and a way to keep a stock of sheep, in which all endeavors hitherto have been invalid and of no effect, for a further trial; the selectmen have hereby power granted them to call forth the inhabitants capable of labor, with suitable tools, and in suitable companies, about Michaelmas, to clear some land at the town's end, sides, or skirts, as they in their discretion shall meet to direct, to make it capable and fit for sheep, with the less hazzard; and he that is warned as above, and doth not accordingly come and attend the service, shall pay a fine of two shilling per day." "With the less hazzard", shows that sheep were in great peril from the wolves. Amesbury had repealed the forty shillings bounty for wolf heads, two years before. But Coffin estimated that in 1685, there were over 5,000 sheep in Newbury. Shepherds were employed and hurdles used in pasturing them. The commons of Haverhill were admirably adapted to sheep husbandry.

In the town of Bradford, in 1820, the farmers still highly prized the salt hay which they brought, in the season, by the river from the marshes near the sea; it enhanced the richness of the land. Also land was made to produce very much greater crops by putting on a good coating of plaster of Paris. David How was one of the persons who experimented and was highly successful in the use of this mineral fertilizer.

At the present time one sees many attractive farms within this county. The silo is in evidence, here and there, wherever cows are raised for milking purposes. The land is well cared for, and all that such soil can be made to produce is gotten from it by the work of men using not only muscle but also intellect.

In a former history of Essex county, that reliable citizen, Benjamin P. Ware, wrote concerning the Essex County Agricultural Society, and we are here permitted to make use of the facts contained in his article, which was written about 1886.

The idea of the formation of an agricultural society originated with Colonel Timothy Pickering, who headed forty men in the first armed resistance to British forces, February 28, 1775, at North Bridge, Salem. He called a meeting of the farmers of Essex county, at Cyrus Cummings' Tavern in Topsfield, Monday, February 16, 1818. There a society was

formed and officers were elected as follows: Timothy Pickering, president; William Bartlett, Dr. Thomas Kittredge, John Heard and Ichabod Tucker, vice-presidents; Leverett Saltonstall, secretary, and Dr. Nehemiah Cleveland, treasurer. Mr. Pickering served as president for ten years. He was succeeded, in their order, by the following: Frederick Howes, E. Mosely, James H. Duncan, Joseph Kittredge, L. Saltonstall, J. W. Proctor, Moses Newell, Richard S. Fay, Daniel Adams, Allen W. Dodge, Joseph How, William Sutton, Benjamin P. Ware.

Colonel Pickering delivered the first address at the annual meeting of this Agricultural Society, and with the single exception of five years, between 1823 and 1829, an annual address has been delivered by some competent, well-advised citizen of Essex county ever since. These annual addresses have been delivered by men of the best thoughts and minds in Essex county, who gave wise suggestions and advice; they for the most part have been practical farmers themselves. These addresses have all been carefully preserved, and furnish a wonderful lot of farm literature and recorded matter. We here quote from a member of the Agricultural Society in 1887:

The Essex County Agricultural Society, unlike all others in the State, own no grounds, including a trotting track and show buildings; it has no local abiding place. But instead, owns a tent, some portable cattle pens, twelve hundred exhibition fruit dishes, an experimental farm of one hundred and fifty acres, which brings in an income from $300 to $500 per annum, besides conducting such experiments as are required by the committee having that in charge. A library of 800 volumes of valuable books for reference and study, and funds invested in bank stock, the market value of which is $17,119.83. This society needs no trotting track, for it never paid a dollar for speed since its organization; or for any other attraction, nor allows any on its grounds, except of a purely agricultural or horticultural character, which must be grown or owned within the county.

This society holds its annual exhibitions in different parts of the county where most needed, and where suitable accommodations can be provided. Since its organization, it has held its shows at Danvers, ten times; Lawrence, seven times; six each at Lynn, Topsfield, Haverhill and Newburyport; five times at Georgetown and Salem; four times at Gloucester; three times each at Andover and Ipswich; two at Peabody; one at Newbury; and two others in doubt. This society has held, since required by the State Board of Agriculture, 1879, forty-eight institutes in different parts of the county where most wanted.

The society publishes annually, an edition of from 1,500 to 2,000 copies of its transactions, containing from 120 to 220 pages, for distribution among its members and others. The transactions published since the formation of the society make in the aggregate 8,700 pages of valuable and interesting reading matter, and which are no inconsiderable part of the agricultural literature of the State.

This society recently held its one hundredth anniversary exercises. Aside from this general county society for the advancement of agriculture, there are numerous lesser organizations, including granges, farmer's institutes, etc., scattered here and there throughout the county.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

## LODGES IN ESSEX COUNTY

Anything like an adequate presentation of the growth and expansion of the secret and fraternal society movement in Essex county would be out of question in a work like the present. In one city, for example, there are today nearly one hundred organizations of the strictly fraternal type, not to mention any others. Following a policy to which the publishers of this history have long been committed, the present purpose is to present what may be termed a registry of only three societies. First, by reason of their age, the Masonic (or Blue) lodges are taken up, next the subordinate lodges in Odd Fellowship, and lastly, the Knights of Pythias lodges. For the past three years, there has been a particularly large accession to the ranks of secret orders. The cause is to be found in the influences to which the great World War gave rise. At the time of writing, the peak in this abnormal volume of applications appears to have been passed. If throughout the country fraternal bodies have since the close of the war been called upon to deal with applications for membership in degree never before equalled during a corresponding period, the point might well be made that at one stage in the past diametrically opposite conditions prevailed. Reference is made, of course, to that era generally described as "anti-Masonic times." The inception and expansion of that mischievous movement, with all its absurdities and exaggerations, as well as its inglorious extinction, following a sober second thought on the part of the American public, are familiar subjects to legions of readers. This allusion is made today, in order that retrospection may concern itself with an era when so many Masonic and Odd Fellows' lodges felt it incumbent, in the face of partisan fury as well as gross perversion of facts, to surrender their charters. It was a low ebb, indeed, for a number of lodges of different types in Massachusetts, in keeping with conditions in other States where pernicious propaganda was associated with cunning manipulation, in order to discredit fraternal organizations. That was back in the thirties of the last century. Along about 1845, the movement died out, despised by myriads of honest men, and a matter of shame to many of its deluded adherents, as they contemplated the part they had borne in a hue and cry where intolerance vied with the rankest libels upon truth and morality.

The following is an alphabetical list of Masonic lodges in the towns and cities of the county. The officers are for the year 1921. Where information blanks did not contain all the details sought, as for membership in 1921, for instance, the figures are drawn from the last published official reports:

Acacia, East Gloucester. Instituted 1865—Lendal W. Harding, master; Carlton W. Wonson, senior warden; Clarence K. Whittier, junior warden; George D. Morey, secretary. Membership, 210.

Amity, Danvers. Instituted 1863—Benjamin V. Conant, master; Albert W. Dogerty, senior warden; N. Woodbury Bragdon, junior warden; A. Preston Chase, secretary. Membership, 309.

Ashler, Rockport. Instituted 1851—Summer Y. Wheeler, master; Charles E. Breene, senior warden; Norman M. Hooper, junior warden; James A. Smith, secretary. Membership, 231.

Bethany, Merrimac. Instituted 1868—William H. Franklin, Jr., master; Carlton C. Witham, senior warden; George E. Franklin, junior warden; A. Raymond Waterhouse, secretary. Membership, 174.

Bethlehem, Lynn. Instituted 1920—William A. Childs, master; Thomas E. P. Wilson, senior warden; Charles D. C. Moore, junior warden; Harlan S. Cummings, secretary. Membership, 146.

Budleigh, (U.D.) Beverly, Arthur Rigby, secretary.

Charles C. Dame, Georgetown. Instituted 1867—Ralph R. Stackpole, master; Jacob Hazen, senior warden; Robert L. Melvin, junior warden; Chester D. Turner, secretary. Membership, 182.

Cochicewick, North Andover. Instituted 1874—George A. Rea, master; Walter L. Hawkes, senior warden; Harry Wilkinson, junior warden; Albert Brainard, secretary. Membership, 236.

Damascus, Lynn. Instituted 1906—Edward C. Kimball, master; Thomas S. Bubier, senior warden; Louis F. P. Spindell, junior warden; Benjamin F. Arrington, secretary. Membership, 420.

Essex, Salem. Instituted 1791—Frank T. Goodell, master; John Danforth, senior warden; Edmund S. Cogswell, junior warden; Charles H. Danforth, secretary. Membership, 442.

Golden Fleece, Lynn. Instituted 1865—Stacey R. Burcks, master; Kendall A. Sanderson, senior warden; John C. Clendennin, junior warden; G. Sidney McFarlane, secretary. Membership, 1063.

John Hancock, Methuen. Instituted 1860—Silas Thomas, master; Charles H. Cooper, senior warden; Herbert E. Gordon, junior warden; John Osler, secretary. Membership, 500.

Grecian, Lawrence. Instituted 1825—Carl P. Griffin, master; John E. McCrillis, senior warden; James G. Newall, junior warden; Charles H. Littlefield, secretary. Membership, 750.

John T. Heard, Ipswich. Instituted 1864—James E. Cole, Jr., master; Arthur H. Tozer, senior warden; Charles L. Lovell, junior warden; Jesse H. Wade, secretary. Membership, 261.

Jordan, Peabody. Instituted 1808—Edward Rainford, master; George Draper, senior warden; Alfred A. Hall, junior warden; Herbert L. Brown, secretary. Membership, 376.

Liberty, Beverly. Instituted 1824—Harold C. Childs, master; Harry M. Grout, senior warden; George A. Sinnick, junior warden; H. Franklin Murray, secretary. Membership, 654.

Manchester, (U. D.)—F. C. Rand, secretary.

Merrimack, Haverhill. Instituted 1802—Arthur H. Veasey, master; Abner B. Hoyt, senior warden; Harold F. Hussey, junior warden; Harold G. Look, secretary. Membership, 656.

Mosaic, Danvers. Instituted 1870—Thurman Leslie, master; George L. Merrill, senior warden; William H. Garvin, junior warden; Herman C. Gordon, secretary. Membership, 380.

Mount Carmel, Lynn. Instituted 1805—Thomas E. P. Wilson, master; Charles H. Colby, senior warden; Charles B. Bethune, junior warden; Fred H. Nichols, secretary. Membership, 950.

Philanthropic, Marblehead. Instituted 1760—Amos H. Humphrey, master; J.

Edgar Parker, senior warden; Arthur L. Swasey, junior warden; Thomas S. Eastland, secretary. Membership, 312.

Phoenician, Lawrence. Instituted 1870—William E. Redfern, master; Joseph C. Saalfrank, senior warden; Arlon C. Adams, junior warden; Willoby W. Lathrop, secretary. Membership, 500.

Saggahew, Haverhill. Instituted 1864—Ira C. Titcomb, master; Tom W. Mitchell, senior warden; Edwin F. Parker, junior warden; George M. Whiting, secretary. Membership, 477.

Saint John's, Newburyport. Instituted 1766—Albert K. Cheney, master; Edmund G. Sargent, senior warden; William E. Bassett, junior warden; William C. Coffin, secretary. Membership, 384.

Saint Mark's, Newburyport. Instituted 1803—Frank A. Fowle, master; Bennett J. Samson, senior warden; Albert B. Frost, junior warden; Norman K. Tilton, secretary. Membership, 280.

Saint Matthew's, Andover. Instituted 1822—Albert W. Lowe, master; Roy H. Bradford, senior warden; Alexander W. Morrison, junior warden; James Anderson, secretary. Membership, 294.

Starr King, Salem. Instituted 1864—Frank A. Neff, master; Horace E. Hulett, senior warden; Clarence F. Ray, junior warden; Cassius S. Cilley, secretary. Membership, 509.

Tuscan, Lawrence. Instituted 1862—Walter I. Churchill, master; Harold E. Bevington, senior warden; John N. Anderson, junior warden; William Fisher, secretary. Membership, 340.

Tyrian, Gloucester. Instituted 1770—Herman W. Spooner, master; Charles T. Smith, senior warden; Addison G. Brooks, junior warden; George W. Thurston, secretary. Membership, 375.

Warren, Amesbury. Instituted 1822—Charles I. Pettingell, master; Arthur A. H. Whelpley, senior warden; John A. Wilson, Jr., junior warden; Charles H. Currier, secretary. Membership, 378.

Wayfarers', Swampscott. Instituted 1914—Frank A. Bucknam, master; Charles E. Newhall, senior warden; Egbert H. Ballard, junior warden; Wilbur L. Woodbury, secretary. Membership, 339.

William Sutton, Saugus. Instituted 1866—J. Walter Newhall, master; Harold W. Combs, senior warden; Frank B. Sloan, junior warden; Herbert M. Forristall, secretary. Membership, 385.

| | Name and Location | Membership Aug. 31, '21 | | Name and Location | Membership Aug. 31, '21 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Acacia, Gloucester | 210 | 16 | Merrimack, Haverhill | 657 |
| 2 | Amity, Danvers | 348 | 17 | Mosaic, Danvers | 373 |
| 3 | Ashler, Rockport | 247 | 18 | Mount Carmel, Lynn | 939 |
| 4 | Bethany, Merrimac | 175 | 19 | Philanthropic, Marblehead | 319 |
| 5 | Bethlehem, Lynn | 136 | 20 | Phoenician, Lawrence | 498 |
| 6 | Charles C. Dame, Georgetown | 200 | 21 | Saggehew, Haverhill | 522 |
| 7 | Cochichewick, North Andover | 238 | 22 | Saint John's, Newburyport | 413 |
| 8 | Damascus, Lynn | 420 | 23 | Saint Mark's, Newburyport | 316 |
| 9 | Essex, Salem | 479 | 24 | Saint Matthew's, Andover | 335 |
| 10 | Golden Fleece, Lynn | 1064 | 25 | Starr King, Salem | 567 |
| 11 | Grecian, Lawrence | 739 | 26 | Tuscan, Lawrence | 338 |
| 12 | John Hancock, Methuen | 497 | 27 | Tyrian, Gloucester | 402 |
| 13 | John T. Heard, Ipswich | 297 | 28 | Warren, Amesbury | 393 |
| 14 | Jordan, Peabody | 423 | 29 | Wayfarers', Swampscott | 322 |
| 15 | Liberty, Beverly | 739 | 30 | William Sutton, Saugus | 384 |

As in the case of the Masonic fraternity, the subjoined list of Odd

Fellows' lodges is arranged alphabetically, and the same arrangement will follow in the listing of Pythian lodges:

Agawam Lodge, No. 52, Ipswich. Instituted November 13, 1844. The charter members and first officers included the following: Stephen H. Brown, Samuel Warner, John A. Newman, John Kimball, Ashael H. Wildes, M.D.; Dexter Dana, noble grand; Samuel Davis, vice-grand; Obed Adams, secretary; James Lang, treasurer. The membership in June, 1921, was 222. The lodge owns its own hall, situated on North Main street; it a brick structure, valued at $6,000. The present (1'21) elective officers are Frank Nelson, noble grand; Francis E. Wood, vice-grand; Joseph F. Morton, recording secretary; John R. Morris, financial secretary; George Fall, treasurer. The auxiliary to this lodge is the Martha Washington Rebekah Lodge, No. 5.

Andover Lodge, No. 230, organized at Andover, September 19, 1894. Its first officers included Frank H. Messer, noble grand; Lucius F. Hitchcock, vice-grand; A. Lincoln Cates, secretary; Thomas P. Harriman, treasurer. Seventy-five were immediately admitted by initiation. The present total membership is 214. Present officers, Elmer E. Philbrick, noble grand; George D. Scott, vice-grand; Walter E. Buxton, recording secretary; William H. Faulkner, financial secretary; George E. Holt, treasurer.

Bass River Lodge, No. 141, Beverly, was organized February 20, 1851, with first officers including these: Noble Grand, J. J. Dennis; vice-grand, A. B. Lord; secretary, William Lord; treasurer, Eleazer Wallis. The present total membership is 685. Present officers, John J. Hancock, noble grand; F. Herbert Crosby, vice-grand; Ezra Standley, secretary; Charles F. Trafton, financial secretary; William F. Lee, treasurer.

Bay State Lodge, Lynn, was organized as No. 40, March 5, 1844, with officers, William Read, noble grand; John M. Usher, vice-grand; D. M. Hildreth, secretary; Thomas Herbert, treasurer. The present total membership is 597. Present officers, Ervin F. Hill, noble grand; George W. Watts, vice-grand; Herman W. Parker, recording secretary; George E. Powers, treasurer.

Cliftondale Lodge, No. 198, at Saugus, was instituted September 27, 1887, with officers as follows: Charles W. Amerige, noble grand; Frank W. Price, vice-grand; Albert E. Jeaneret, recording secretary; J. W. Rea, treasurer; David B. Hatch, financial secretary. Present membership, 340. Its present elective officers are Noble Grand, Fred H. Horton; vice-grand, William H. Foster; recording secretary, Alfred H. Hazel; financial secretary, Frank Copp, P.G.; treasurer, Ernest Stuart. Olympia Rebekah Lodge, No. 111, is the Ladies' Degree auxiliary. The order owns its own hall, valued at $30,000. The records show that their rooms have suffered by fire on five occasions—1890, partial; 1892, total; 1898, total; 1905, partial; 1909, total.

Consort Lodge, No. 188, Beverly.—Organized December 5, 1907. The charter membership was eighty-nine. The first officers included Merton E. Ellis, noble grand; Daniel W. Wright, vice-grand; Fred E. Strout, recording secretary; Leonard W. Johnston, financial secretary; Edward A. Stiggins, treasurer. The present total membership is 374. The present officers are, Alfred B. Brackett, noble grand; Frank L. Smith, vice-grand; Ralph S. Pedrick, recording secretary; Fred J. Cullen, financial secretary; Burton G. Phillips, treasurer. Connected with this is Summit Encampment, No. 141.

Danvers Lodge, No. 153, Danvers, was organized September 13, 1870, with officers, Charles Tapley, noble grand; J. W. LeGrow, vice-grand; L. E. Learoid, secretary; John M. Bayson, treasurer. The present total membership is 289; present officers, Carlton B. Mosher, noble grand; Charles E. Merrill, vice-grand; John F. Hood, secretary; James W. Bates, treasurer.

East Lynn Lodge, No. 207, organized at Lynn, November 17, 1890. First officers,

Robert S. Sisson, noble grand; Eugene A. Bessom, vice-grand; Caleb Prentiss, recording secretary; Charles E. Nickerson, permanent secretary; J. Walton Titus, treasurer. Present total membership, 634. The present officers are: Walter E. Taylor, noble grand; Alfred Ellis, vice-grand; Ralph H. Critcherson, recording secretary; Milton F. Thrasher, financial secretary; Benard J. Linenkemper, treasurer.

Essex Lodge, No. 26, was organized in Salem, November 6, 1843, with first officers as follows: William Durant, noble grand; C. C. Hayden, vice-grand; George Russell, secretary; Adrian Low, treasurer. Present membership, 334. Present officers: Charles M. Bracket, noble grand; Carlton A. Brown, vice-grand; John Wilson, recording secretary; George H. Hutchinson, financial secretary; John H. Allis, treasurer.

Fraternity Lodge, No. 118, at Salem, was organized November 18, 1846, with officers as follows: Stephen Whitmore, Jr., noble grand; Joseph Farnham, Jr., vice-grand; Richard Gardner, secretary; I. D. Shephard, treasurer. The membership is 389. Present officers: W. Frederick Elwell, noble grand; Maurice B. Webb, vice-grand; William G. Hamond, recording secretary; Fred J. Wenz, financial secretary; Elbert J. Hatch, treasurer. Union Rebekah Degree, No. 11, was instituted April 12, 1870; Arbella Rebekah Lodge, No. 83, October 10, 1889.

Fountain Lodge, Topsfield, was instituted December 30, 1874, by seventeen members from the Gloucester Lodge (Agawam), which were withdrawn for this express purpose, as these charter members nearly all resided in Topsfield. The full charter membership was twenty-one. This lodge now has a membership of eighty-nine and owns a hall, built in 1886, valued at $5,000. The present officers are L. P. Welch, noble grand; L. H. Hayden, vice-grand; E. H. Gilford, secretary; William C. Long, treasurer. The auxiliary is Rowena Rebekah Degree, No. 113.

Glenmere Lodge, No. 139, Lynn, was organized September 9, 1885, with these officers: Melville P. Nickerson, noble grand; John F. Morgan, vice-grand; Frank W. Kenney, recording secretary; Loring Burrill, Jr., permanent secretary; Charles H. Ramsdell, treasurer. The present total membership is 360. Present officers: William A. Marcy, noble grand; Clarence L. Walcott, vice-grand; Frank A. Standley, recording secretary; Frank S. Haskell, financial secretary; William O. Titcomb, treasurer.

Holten Lodge, No. 104, Peabody, was organized January 29, 1846, with officers inclusive of these: Moses Tenney, noble grand; George R. Carlton, vice-grand; William H. Coffrain, secretary; William S. Fullock, permanent secretary; Charles Estes, treasurer. Their charter was surrendered in 1853 and reinstituted February 22, 1878. Present membership, 355. Present officers, Melville Hollowell, noble grand; V. M. Hatt, vice-grand; J. Sand MacCracken, recording secretary; Albert Tufts, Jr., financial secretary; Frederick L. Boxwell, treasurer. Total membership, 355.

Hope Lodge, No. 34, Methuen, was organized February 9, 1844, surrendered charter July 23, 1855; re-instituted February 18, 186'. First officers were: Joseph H. Conant, noble grand; John Low, vice-grand; George A. Waldo, secretary; H. C. Gleason, treasurer. Present membership, 300. The present officers are: Edward F. Cunningham, noble grand; Frederick Fisher, vice-grand; George H. Wood, recording secretary; Albert D. Campbell, financial secretary; Frank A. Gordon, treasurer.

Kearsage, No. 217, West Lynn, was organized November 4, 1892, with officers, Walter H. Woods, noble grand; John A. Carr, vice-grand; Christopher Metzger, recording secretary; Charles S. Main, financial secretary; Charles W. Brook, treasurer. Total present membership, 901. Present officers: Albert J. Rowe, noble grand; Charles W. Bailey, vice-grand; James Bennett, recording secretary; James B. Rolland, financial secretary; Philip E. Bessom, treasurer.

Lawrence Lodge, No. 150, Lawrence, organized August 31, 1869, had as first officers William Bower, noble grand; J. L. Hutchinson, vice-grand; John Edwards,

recording secretary; J. H. Stafford, permanent secretary; William Wardman, treasurer. Present total membership, 425. Present officers: Ira D. Blandin, noble grand; Alexander O. Bowie, vice-grand; George A. Merrill, recording secretary; John R. H. Ward, financial secretary; Paul Minzner, treasurer.

Mizpah Lodge, No. 151, Haverhill, was instituted November 5, 1869. Its present total membership is 472. This lodge occupies its share of a stock company building in which various orders meet; it is known as the Haverhill Odd Fellows Hall Association. The present elective officers are: Noble grand, Francis H. Fitzsimmons; vice-grand, Herman R. Harrison; treasurer, just deceased; recording secretary, Dummer B. Bean; financial secretary, J. Clarence Sullivan.

Monadnock Lodge, No. 145, Lawrence, was organized August 21, 1867. Its first officers were M. T. Waldin, noble grand; C. B. Foster, vice-grand; A. C. Tapley, recording secretary; J. Kershwa, permanent secretary; Benjamin Booth, treasurer. The present total membership is 520. The present officers are Leon C. White, noble grand; Fred Somerville, vice-grand; Charles C. Batchelder, recording secretary; Winfield P. Warren, financial secretary; George H. Seavers, treasurer.

Mutual Relief Lodge of Haverhill was instituted September 4, 1845. It was formed by Levi C. Wadleigh, Samuel Noyes, Joshua Sawyer, E. H. Safford, James R. Nichols, John P. Randall. The first officers (elective) were: Noble grand, Moses F. Peasley; vice-grand, William Pecker; treasurer, Levi C. Wadleigh; secretary, Franklin Brickett. This lodge now has a total membership of 384, and its elective officers in August, 1921, were as follows: Noble grand, W. Albert Jermyn; vice-grand, Harry C. Allen; secretary, Frederick A. Holden; treasurer, Fred Lake. The order owns its own hall, and it is the home of all branches of Odd Fellowship in Haverhill. It is a brick structure, with sand stone trimmings, on Main street, and is valued at $60,000. In 1898 it was partly destroyed by fire but was immediately rebuilt.

Ocean Lodge, No. 91 of Gloucester, was organized September 10, 1845. The petitioners were: William Archer, Israel D. Sheperd, of Salem; Charles E. Grover, William Grovr, Jr., James L. Wilson, of Gloucester. Present membership, 537. It owns a hall property and is in a prosperous condition. The present auxiliaries are Cape Ann Encampment, No. 33; Seashore Rebekah Lodge, No. 14; Canton Gloucester, No. 71; and Ladies' Auxiliary, No. 1. The present (1921) officers of the parent lodge are: Noble grand, Roger S. Nichols; vice-grand, Charles A. Ingalls; recording secretary, Ernest E. Hodgekins; financial secretary, William A. Strople; treasurer, George E. MacDonald, P.G.

Powow River Lodge, No. 90, Amesbury, was organized in August, 1845. Its present membership is 415. The order owns a quarter interest in Union Block. The auxiliaries to this lodge are Encampment, No. 51 and Colfax Rebekah Lodge, No. 59. The present (1921) elective officers are as follows: Noble grand, William J. Mallery; vice-grand, David J. Cormack; financial secretary, B. G. Pillsbury; recording secretary, James A. Gibson; treasurer, Daniel Richards; trustees, John S. Wadleigh, Frank M. Swett and Charles C. Brown.

Prince Jonathan Lodge, West Lynn, was organized February 24, 1914. The first officers were: Abraham Seele, noble grand; Henry Lyons, vice-grand; Morris B. Gleckman, secretary; Samuel Solar, treasurer. Present membership is 324. Present officers: Joseph H. Butman, noble grand; Morris S. Sacher, vice-grand; Henry B. Harris, recording secretary; Joseph Brown, financial secretary; Harry A. Volk, treasurer.

Protection Lodge, No. 147, Georgetown, was instituted October 7, 1868, with nineteen members. The only surviving charter member is Mosely D. Chase. In 1908 it was voted to purchase the Elliott building, corner of Main and Central streets, and remodel it into a regular fraternity hall, and August 25, 1909, the new hall was dedicated. In all, this lodge has received into membership 417 persons,

and now it has a total membership of 206. Rebekah Lodge, No. 105, known as "Bethany," the auxiliary, was instituted December 3, 1891.

Providence Lodge, No. 171, at Lynn, was organized March 22, 1875, with these officers, elected as the second set, (the records do not show the original officers' names). George C. Pinkham, noble grand; Rufus Kimball, vice-grand; Horace H. Atherton, secretary; John H. Bubier, permanent secretary; total present membership, 320. Present officers: Ivan B. Dearborn, noble grand; Martin Keith Oliver, vice-grand; Charles L. Alley, recording secretary; Fred I. Peabody, financial secretary; Fred E. Remick, treasurer.

United Brothers' Lodge, Lawrence, was organized May 28, 1847, and in 1848 the officers were William Haywood, noble grand; S. Rowell, vice-grand; L. Howe, secretary; J. H. Ham, permanent secretary; John T. Loring, treasurer. Present total membership, 352. The present officers are: Frank Waterworth, noble grand; Joseph Paton, vice-grand; George W. Hall, recording secretary; Thomas Slater, financial secretary; James Burton, treasurer.

Quascacunquen Lodge, No. 39, Newburyport, was organized March 7, 1844, with first officers, George Emery, noble grand; Eben S. Stearns, vice-grand; S. K. Gilman, secretary; John Boole, treasurer. Present membership, 359. Present officers: Alfred L. Jaques, noble grand; Roscoe P. Woundy, vice-grand; William H. Welch, recording secretary; Isaac G. Pettingell, financial secretary; Luren Stevens, treasurer.

Richard W. Drown Lodge, No. 106, Lynn, was organized August 11, 1881; the officers were Samuel G. Gunn, noble grand; Eber K. Storer, vice-grand; George Jenkins, secretary; Lewis Wolf, permanent secretary; John A. McArthur, treasurer. The present total membership is 512. Present officers: Herbert F. Simonds, noble grand; John F. Goldthwait, vice-grand; Francis M. Claflin, recording secretary; Otis R. Duschuttle, financial secretary; H. E. Bryant, treasurer.

Wanwinct Lodge, No. 111, of North Andover, was organized in September, 1881. The present total membership is 149. Present elective officers: Noble grand, Frederick F. MacIntosh; vice-grand, Percy H. Fish; treasurer, Percival J. Murray; financial secretary, George Woolley; recording secretary, John W. Mozeen.

West Lynn Lodge, No. 65, West Lynn, was organized August 30, 1878, with officers, Charles A. Lake, noble grand; Milton Frazier, vice-grand; W. F. Brackett, Jr., secretary; J. A. Hollis, permanent secretary; Josiah Fitz, 3d., treasurer. The present total membership is 466. Present officers: Henry W. Palmer, noble grand; Samuel H. Farley, vice-grand; Samuel K. Walker, recording secretary; J. Alvah Parker, financial secretary; Frank W. Brown, treasurer.

Calantha Lodge, No. 17, Knights of Pythias, of Lynn, was instituted February 16, 1870. It now has a membership of 223. Its officers include W. L. Leroy Carpenter, chancellor commander; Theodore D. Cogsrove, vice-chancellor; Clarence L. Holbrook, prelate; Charles L. Holbrook, master of work; John R. Thurell, keeper of records and seals; H. V. McKay, master of finance; William R. Bachelor, master of exchequer.

Constantine, No. 68, Gloucester, was organized April 3, 1877 and was merged with Gloucester Lodge, 164, January 13, 1920. In the original lodge there were thirty-eight charter members, the first officers being Chancellor commander, Nathaniel Maddix, Jr.; vice-commander, Benjamin F. Milward; prelate, Nathaniel Maddix, Sr.; keeper of records and seals, Isaac H. Higgins; master of finance, George A. Smith; master of exchequer, Samuel V. Colby; master at arms, John W. Black; P. C.—John J. Robinson. The total membership is now 235. Present elective officers: Chancellor commander, Alfred S. Steele; vice-commander, William H. Haskell; prelate, Lester F. Gayton; master of work, J. Herbery Hull; keeper of records and

seals, Charles E. Story; master of finance, Percy O. Lane; master of exchequer, James S. Smith; master at arms, John L. Strople.

Danvers Lodge, No. 157, Danvers, was organized April 19, 1905, and now has 143 members. The 1921 officers include Clifford B. Cook, chancellor commander; Arthur G. Kent, vice-commander; Alfred T. Crossman, prelate; E. W. Wells, master of work; Walter Haines, keeper of records and seals.

Stillman S. Davis Lodge, No. 95, Lynn, was organized March 16, 1892, and now has a total membership of 198. Its present officers are Charles Wallersched, chancellor commander; Arthur C. Collins, vice-chancellor; A. L. Burdge, prelate; John C. Knight, master of work; E. D. Lane, keeper of records and seals.

Everett Lodge, No. 20, Lynn, was organized January 10, 1870, and now has a membership of 148. Its present officers include M. G. Johnson, chancellor commander; Frank A. Gove, Jr., vice-commander; Frank L. Payrow, prelate; A. E. Greene, master of work; Fred W. Butler, keeper of records and seals; William W. Johnson, master of finance; Robert N. Peale, master of exchequer.

Garfield Lodge, No. 172, at Andover, was organized March 18, 1909, and now has a membership of near two hundred. The present officers are Thomas W. Neill, chancellor commander; Thomas B. Gorrie, prelate; John S. Buchan, master of work; James C. Souther, keeper of records and seals.

Grecian Lodge, No. 154, Haverhill, was instituted May 25, 1903, and now has 488 members.

Frank R. Hayden Lodge, No. 169, Swampscott, was organized October 3, 1908, and now has a total membership of 215. The 1921 officers are Herbert Rowe, chancellor commander; Ralph Lucas, vice-chancellor; A. K. Frazier, master of work; Frederick Moseley, keeper of records and seals.

Kearsearge Lodge, No. 124, at Methuen, was organized December 2, 1895, and now has a membership of 121. Officers: Archie Crowell, chancellor commander; Thomas B. Smith, vice-commander; Otto Weiland, prelate; Harry D. Flint, master of work; Herbert Elston, keeper of records and seals.

Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 154, Haverhill, was organized May 25, 1903; present membership 280. The original elective officers were, Greenleaf H. Lary, chancellor commander; Albert R. Smith, vice-commander; Harry H. Rogers, prelate; Edward M. Tracy, master at arms; Frank H. Gerrish, keeper of records and seals; Martin D. Hoyt, master of exchequer; Benjamin J. Hillrad, master at arms. Present officers: Charles E. Morse, chancellor commander; Harry A. Noyes, vice-commander; William J. Medbury, prelate; Charles F. Sargent, master of work; J. Frank Batchelder, keeper of records and seals; Frederick Windle, master of finance; Algernon A. Sawyer, master of exchequer; John C. Owens, master at arms.

Lodge No. 178, West Newbury, was organized June 29, 1909. The first officers included: chancellor commander, Charles F. Brown; vice-commander, Ernest E. Chaplin; master of work, Sherman T. Davis; keeper of records and seals, Parker H. Nason; master of finance, Stephen H. Brown; master of exchequer, Hiram R. Poore; master at arms, Harold W. Winchester. Present membership, 166. The order owns its hall built in 1914 at a cost of $2,500; now the property is valued at $5,000. The 1921 officers are: Chancellor commander, Leslie E. Marshall; vice-commander, J. Fred Tarleton; master of work, Benjamin N. Gile; keeper of records and seals, Parker H. Nason; prelate, Harry Carty; master of finance, Warren G. Davis; master of exchequer, Charles A. Frazier master at arms, William W. Bond.

Abraham Lincoln Lodge, No. 127, Lynn, was organided April 28, 1896; now has a total membership of 181. Present officers: A. C. Cornish, chancellor commander; C. L. Williams, vice-commander; G. E. Sanders, prelate; George S. Bowser, master of work; L. C. Sargent, master of finance; W. F. Smith, master of exchequer.

Abraham C. Moody Lodge, was organized October 14, 1892, and now has a total membership of 389. Its officers include: H. E. Cogswell, chancellor com-

mander; Charles Whitehead, vice-chancellor; Joseph Stewart, prelate; Frank E. Bishop, master of work; Lewis P. Grant, keeper of records and seals; Charles A. Learned, master of exchequer.

Palestine Lodge, No. 26, Haverhill, was organized March 3, 1870. Its first officers were as follows: V. P. Thomas, A. Northcross, A. J. Gilman, John M. Lunt, A. S. Noyes, William B. Stone. Present membership is 532. Present officers are: Charles E. Bickum, chancellor commander; Charles R. Dunn, vice-chancellor; William C. Schluker, prelate; William E. Austin, keeper of records and seals; Walter A. Noyes, master at arms. There are two ladies' auxiliaries to these lodges in Haverhill—Whittier and Rathbone Sisters. Of the original charter membership here in the K. of P. lodge, only two survive—Samuel S. Corliss and James A. McIntire.

Peabody Lodge, No. 96, was organized April 29, 1892. The present elective officers are: H. K. E. Millbury, chancellor commander; Edward F. Larrabee, vice-commander; Harold D. Thomas, keeper of records and seals; Jonathan S. Brown, master of finance; H. P. Luekee, master of exchequer; T. Fred Young, prelate.

Phintias Lodge, No. 65, Amesbury, was organized October 23, 1874. It now has a membership of 203. Present officers include: David L. Courier, chancellor commander; Joseph H. Gale, prelate; Willard L. Blanchard, master of work; J. Homer McQuillian, keeper of records and seals.

Paul Revere Lodge, No. 156, Lynn, was organized April 20, 1904, and now has a membership of 348. The 1921 officers are: E. L. Dunbar, chancellor commander; William J. Gosse, vice-commander; J. John Hooker, prelate; Everett E. Lang, master of work; Henry S. Brown, keeper of records and seals; O. R. Dushuttle, master of finance; Bertie E. Ham, master of exchequer.

Rowley Lodge, No. 34, at Rowley, was organized November 27, 1920, and now has a membership of seventy. The present officers are C. F. Haley, Francis D. Peabody, Irving P. Johnson, Jesse W. Chase, Elmer H. Brown, keeper of records and seals.

Sampson Lodge, No. 21, Lynn, was organized May 6, 1920, and now has a membership of 134. Its present officers include M. Gilburg, chancellor commander; A. J. Selloway, vice-commander; Benjamin Hershburg, prelate; D. Zamchleck, master of work; L. J. Goldman, master of finance; Samuel Zamchleck, master of exchequer.

Saugus Lodge, No. 94, at Saugus, was organized February 15, 1892, and now has a membership of 186. The present officers include, Joseph Gunnison, chancellor commander; Morley Marsh, vice-commander; Fred Pilz, prelate; Harry H. Watson, master of work; J. G. Holmes, keeper of records and seals.

Starr King Lodge, No. 81, Essex, was organized May 13, 1890, and now has a membership of 216. Its 1921 officers are: Frank O. Riggs, chancellor commander; Elias Jenkins, vice-commander; Edward F. Merars, prelate; Daniel B. Riggs, master of work; Fred W. Andrews, keeper of records and seals.

Syracuse Lodge, No. 30, Ipswich, was organized November 1, 1888, with forty-five charter members. The first officers included: Chancellor-Commander, James Graffun; vice-commander, George Beaucroft; prelate, Ernest Reed; keeper of records and seals, W. B. Richards; master of finance, Edward Haskell; master of exchequer, W. H. Russell; master at arms, George Schofield. The present membership is 171. This order leases a hall from the Red Men's Order on Central street. It also has an auxiliary, Pythian Sisters' Temple No. 64. The present officers are: Chancellor-Commander, Thomas Horsman; vice-commander, George W. Brown; prelate, Alton Langmaid; master of exchequer, W. H. Goditt; master of finance, E. B. Bambford; keeper of records and seals, V. E. Ruse; master at arms, Arthur W. Manzers.

Peter Woodland Lodge, No. 72, Lynn, organized March 28, 1889, has now a

membership of 741. Its present officers include: Robie S. Brown, chancellor-commander; George B. Shields, vice-commander; George W. Truesdale, prelate; Ernest B. Frye, keeper of records and seals; Charles W. Wilson, master of exchequer.

Besides Pythian lodges above named, there are lodges at the following points: Grecian Lodge, No. 154, at Haverhill, instituted May 25, 1903, has a membership of 281; North Star Lodge No. 38, at Salem, instituted April 14, 1870, has 132 members; General Cogswell Lodge No. 122, instituted September 6, 1895, and Uniform Rank No. 39, organized May 22, 1902. The order also has lodges at Essex, Andover, Danvers, Methuen, Ipswich and Marblehead.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

## WITCHCRAFT IN ESSEX COUNTY

No history of Essex county, whatever limitations might enter into plans as to choice and treatment of topics, could hardly be regarded as rounding out a measure of completeness were there failure to dwell upon the witchcraft delusion. We need not dilate upon the voluminous proportions to which discussion of this subject has contributed. It has provided material in abundance for the commentator, the historian, the author and the student. In this opening year of the second decade of the twentieth century, Salem is yet the Mecca of tourists from all sections of the Union, and even from European countries, to whom the story of the witchcraft craze and the relics preserved in that city are at once a lure and a study. And right at this point we should like to advert to a blunder on the part of many travelers and writers, who persist, contrary to all truth, in the statement that witches were burned at the stake in Salem. Some of this perversion is due to ignorance, some to forgetfulness, but in greater part among certain correspondents to downright carelessness. However, oft-told the story of the witchcraft delusion, with its terrible accompaniments, in Essex county, the scope of this "Municipal History of Essex County" demanded that at the least there should be that succinct recital, in association with a careful weighing of all the factors involved, which would enable readers properly to inform themselves, if not to refresh their memories. The following story, fully answering to these standards, is from the pen of Mr. Winfield S. Nevins of Salem:

"Salem Witchcraft" was a unique and interesting episode in the history of the settlement of New England.* Witchcraft had raged in such differing countries as England and Spain. It had been a recognized crime in Great Britain many generations before the people of this country began to settle America. It was nearly three-quarters of a century after the settlement was begun in earnest at Plymouth (1620) and at Salem (1626), that the outbreak occurred in Salem Village. There had been sporadic cases, here and there, previously, it is true, but nothing serious.

The early cases on this side of the water were not in Salem, nor very near it. Hutchinson, the historian, says there were several cases in Springfield in 1645, but our information on that point is uncertain and unsatisfactory. In 1651, Mary Parsons, wife of Hugh Parsons, was charged with witchcraft, tried before the General Court, and acquitted. Subsequently she was convicted of murdering her own child, and sen-

*In this article I make no claim to originality of material. That was exhausted years ago by the many writers upon this subject. I have drawn, to considerable extent, from my own works upon it, more particularly "Witchcraft in Salem Village," 1892 and "The North Shore," in 1891.—W. S. N.

tenced to be hanged. Whether sentence was executed, the records do not disclose. There were witchcraft charges in 1652 against John Bradstreet of Rowley; in 1655, against Ann Hibbins, of Boston; in 1659, against John Godfrey, of Essex county; in 1662, against Ann Cole, of Hartford, and a Greensmith woman; in 1671, against Elizabeth Knapp, of Groton, Massachusetts; in 1688, against Mary Glover, of Boston, a laundress in the house of John Goodwin, and who was convicted and executed. Of these cases, Bradstreet was convicted of telling a lie, and was fined twenty shillings, "or else to be whipped." Ann Hibbins was convicted and hanged. There is no record that Godfrey was ever tried for witchcraft. Ann Cole, of Hartford, and the Greensmith woman, were executed. Mrs. Greensmith's husband was condemned, but not hanged.

The first Essex county witchcraft case was that of William Morse, of Newbury, in 1679, still far from Salem. In this connection it is interesting to note that not a case of witchcraft ever occurred among the Plymouth colonists or their descendants. Yet, in Salem, comers from the same English race, the same English soil, the same English government, prosecuted if not persecuted their most worthy and honored citizens for witchcraft. They hanged nineteen of them after elaborate and painstaking examinations and trials, and pressed Giles Corey to death in a vain effort to wring a confession from him.

Let it be understood at the very outset of this story, that these twenty people in Essex county in 1692 were arrested on warrants issued in the usual way by the magistrates, that these cases were heard by a grand jury and indictments found as in all other cases, and, finally, the testimony was presented to a jury of trials presided over by six of the wisest and most discreet men in the colony. Many were found guilty, some pleaded guilty, and others were discharged. These men and women were tried under laws which had been in operation in Great Britain for generations, and which remained on the statute books for a full generation after having been discarded on this side of the Atlantic.

Many complaints were made by children, it is true, but the majority were from fully-grown people—God-fearing, high-minded men and women. Why this unusual outbreak in Essex county, and more particularly in and about Salem, no one can explain satisfactorily. Efforts have been made to convey the impression that it was due to family feuds, and at one time that was quite generally believed; but the historic facts do not sustain the charge. That the people were intelligent, fairminded and discriminating, is manifested by their final refusal to convict on the same sort of evidence that had been effective at first, which refusal resulted ultimately in the death of belief in witchcraft as a crime, not alone in this country, but in the world, although it was many years before England repealed its witchcraft laws. Essex county men in Essex county courts struck the deathblow to witchcraft in all the world. All honor to them. How we would like to know what they were thinking and saying during that last court session when they refused to convict!

The first execution for witchcraft on this continent was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1648, when Margaret Jones was hanged. Her offense appears to have been like that of Rebekah, the Jewess, in Scott's story of "Ivanhoe,"—practicing "irregular." Ann Hibbins, of Boston, was found guilty of witchcraft in 1655, but the court would not receive the verdict. She was then tried before the General Court and convicted. Governor John Endicott sentenced her to be hanged, and hanged she was.

There had been rumors of witchcraft practices during the winter of 1692 in the household of Rev. Samuel Parris, pastor of the church at Salem Village, located in what is now Danvers. Parris had in his household a West Indian servant named Tituba, and a daughter and niece, aged respectively nine nd eleven. It is thought that Tituba practiced some Indian tricks and incantations for the amusement of the children and others during the winter. Gradually stories of these performances spread abroad. Dr. Gibbs said the girls were bewitched. Mr. Parris called a meeting of neighboring ministers to investigate and they said it was witchcraft. The children told the ministers that Tituba bewitched them, and they also named Sarah Goode and Sarah Osborne. These women were old, the former melancholy, and the latter bed-ridden. However, complaint was lodged against them in February, 1692, and on the 29th of that month warrants were issued for their arrest by Magistrates Jonathan Corwin and John Hathorne. The examinations were begun on March 1st in the Salem Village Meeting House. Sarah Goode was the first to be examined. She was the wife of William Goode, a "laborer," about seventy years of age and not of good repute. I give here in full the indictment found against Goode by the grand jury. Most of the subsequent ones were substantially the same:

The jurors for our sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, present that Sarah Goode, wife of William Goode of Salem Village, husbandman, the second day of May in the fourth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King and Queen, defenders of the faith, etc., and divers other faiths and times, as well before as after, certain detestable acts called witchcraft and sorceries, wickedly and feloniously hath used, practiced and exercised at and within the township of Salem within the county of Essex aforesaid, in, upon and against one Sarah Vibber, wife of John Vibber, of Salem aforesaid, husbandman, by which said wicked acts she, said Sarah Vibber, the second of May in the fourth year above aforesaid and divers other days and times as well before as after, was and is afflicted, pained, consumed, wasted and tormented, and also for sundry other acts of witchcraft by said Sarah Goode committed and done, before and since that time, against the peace of our sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, their crown and dignity and against the forme of the statute in this case made and provided.

Dorcas Goode, five years of age, was a witness in this case against her own mother. She said that her mother "had three birds—one black, one yellow, and these birds hurt the children and afflicted persons." The color of the other bird is not mentioned. Dorcas herself was later charged with bewitching Mary Walcott and Ann Putnam. Sarah Goode

was convicted, and executed on July 19. At the execution Rev. Mr. Noyes told her she was a witch, to which she replied, "You are a liar!" Sarah Osborn was sixty years of age, and Osborn was her third husband. She died in jail in Boston while awaiting trial.

Martha Corey was arrested soon after Goode and Osborn were. She was a woman of intelligence and judgment for those days; she did not believe in witchcraft, and talked against it, and she urged her husband, Giles to keep away from the examination, but he did not heed her advice and soon found himself in the meshes of the law.

During the trial of Sarah Goode, a witness by name of Hobbs cried out that Goode had stabbed her and had broken the knife blade in doing it. On examination the point of the blade was found in her clothes, to the great consternation of the court and the spectators. Then a young man in court said that that was the point of a knife which he had broken off the previous day and thrown away.

After the trial of Bridget Bishop, the court asked advice of the ministers. The answer, written by Cotton Mather, was a calm, judicious document. It urged "a very critical and exquisite caution." That "all proceedings be managed with an exceeding tenderness toward those who may be complained of, especially if they had been persons formerly of unblemished reputation." The ministers decidedly cautioned against conviction on spectre evidence alone. Nevertheless, they urged prosecution of all who had rendered themselves obnoxious according to the laws of God and man.

Giles Corey was pressed to death for refusing to plead to a charge of witchcraft, in accordance with an ancient English law. This was the first and only case of the kind in New England as far as it is known. The reason for the refusal is supposed to have been to avoid forfeiture of his property and attaint of his family if he were found guilty. It was a horrible punishment. The victim was laid on his back and a heavy weight placed on his chest, so that he died after a long time and in great agony. Only the stoutest heart could possibly endure the ordeal, and Corey begged for "more weight," that the end might be hastened.

Bridget Bishop was the first actual victim of the frenzy, although she was not the first one arrested. As we have seen, Sarah Goode was the first person accused and was arrested on February 29, but she was not executed until July 19. Bishop was arrested April 19, and hanged June 10, being the only person executed on that day. She had been arrested and tried on a witchcraft charge in 1680, and found not guilty. Samuel Gray, her accuser on this occasion, long after, on his deathbed, expressed his regret and admitted that his complaint had been wholly groundless. The Bishops did not bear a good reputation. They had been before the courts previous to 1692 on various complaints. Bishop was Bridget's third husband; he himself married again nine months after her execution.

We have on the court files in the office of the clerk of courts in

Salem the original warrant issued for Bridget's execution, together with the sheriff's return that he had obeyed the command of the court. As this is the only case in which the warrant was preserved ,it is reproduced here in full, *verbatim*. The others were undoubtedly couched in the same terms. The words in brackets were written in and then crossed out, the sheriff evidently concluding that "burial" was not enjoined in the warrant and not required in the return.

To George Corwin gentm. High Sheriff of the county of Essex greeting:

Wheras Bridget Bishop, als Oliver, the wife of Edward Bishop of Salem in the county of Essex, sawyer, at a special court of Oyer and Terminer held at Salem the second day of this instant month of June, for the countyes of Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk, before William Stoughton, Esq. and his associate justices of the said court was in dicted and arraigned upon five several indictments for using, practicing and exercising on the 19th day of April last past and divers other days and times before and after certain acts of witchcraft on and upon the bodyes of Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam junr,, Mercy Lewis, May Walcott and Elizabeth Hubbard of Salem Village, single women whereby their bodyes were hurt, afflicted, pained, consumed, wasted and tormented contray to the form of the statute in that case made and provided.

To which endictment the said Bridget Bishop pleaded not guilty and for tryal thereof put herself upon God and her country whereupon she was found guilty of felonyes and witchcraft whereof she stood indicted and sentence of death accordingly passed agt her as the law directs. Execution whereoff yet remains to be done. These are therefore in the name of their maj (es) ties William and Mary now King and Queen over England etc., to will and command you that upon Friday next being the 10th dy of this instant month of June, between the hours of 8 and 12 in the aforenoon of the same day you safely conduct the sd Bridget Bishop als Oliver from their majties goal in Salem aforesaid to the place of execution and there cause her to be hanged by the neck until she be dead and of your doings herein make return to the clerke of the sd court and precept, and hereof you are not to faile at your perial and this shall be your sufficient warrant given under my hand and seal at Boston the 8th dy of June in the fourth year of the reign of our sovirgne Lord and Lady William and Mary now King and Queen over England etc, annogr dom 1692.

WILLIAM STOUGHTON.

According to the within written precept I have taken the body of the within named Bridget Bishop out of their majesties goal in Salem and safely conveyed her to the place provided for her execution and caused ye sd Bridgett to be hanged by the neck untill she was dead [and buried in the place] all which was according to the time within required and so I make return by me,

GEORGE CORWIN, Sheriff.

Rev. George Burroughs was a noted victim of the frenzy. He had been pastor of the Salem Village church from November, 1680, to some time in 1683, when he withdrew and went to Portland, where he had previously preached. He was a Harvard graduate. When he terminated his pastorate in Danvers, the parish owed him some money on his salary, and he lacked funds wherewith to pay the funeral expenses of his wife, who had just died. When arrested on the witchcraft warrant, he was living and preaching in Wells, Maine. The testimony against Burroughs

was given by the same group of young girls that had testified against the other accused persons. There was also much testimony as to his physical strength. Samuel Webber told how he had seen Burroughs put his fingers in the bung of a barrel of molasses and lift it. He was found guilty, and executed on August 19, this occasion being memorable for the attendance of ministers, among them being Cotton Mather, Rev. Mr. Noyes, Rev. Mr. Hale, Rev. Mr. Cheever, Rev. Mr. Sims. Robert Calef tells us that when Burroughs' body was cut down, it was denuded of most of its clothing, and dragged to a hole, or a grave and put in, with one of his hands and an arm sticking out.

Rebecca Nurse, wife of Francis Nurse, was one of the most interesting figures in this history. She was seventy-one years of age in 1692, when arrested on March 23. The complainants were Thomas and Edward Putnam, who had made complaint against Sarah Goode. Four indictments were found against her for bewitching Ann Putnam, Elizabeth Hubbard, Mary Walcott and Abigail Williams. A verdict of "not guilty" was returned June 28, whereupon the accused were taken in violent fits, rolling and tumbling about. The judge sent the jurors out again. Still they could not agree, and returned to court seeking further explanations by the accused, but she made no answer, and the jury returned a verdict of "guilty." The accused woman, on being informed later that her silence had been construed as a confession, explained that by reason of old age and deafness she had not understood. She was sentenced to be hanged. The governor granted a reprieve, but she was excommunicated from the church—the First Church of Salem. Then the accusers renewed their charges, and the governor recalled the reprieve, and July 19 the venerable woman was hanged on the summit of Witch Hill. The house in which the Nurses lived in 1692 is still standing in Danvers Centre, and is owned by the Rebecca Nurse Association. She is represented to have been a most exemplary woman, and she was the mother of eight children.

The Jacobs family received harsh treatment at the hands of the authorities and their neighbors. George, senior, seventy years of age, George, Jr., and his wife Rebecca and daughter Margaret, were all accused. The old man and the young Margaret were arrested first, May 10. Young Jacobs and his wife were summoned four days later. When the constable took Rebecca away, four young children followed some distance, but finally the neighbors took them in. Her husband escaped. George, Sr., was tried, found guilty, and hanged on August 19. Rebecca was brought to trial in January, 1693, and acquitted. Margaret confessed to being a witch, and testified against her grandfather. Later, she retracted these confessions and eventually was released.

Other victims were John Willard, of Salem Farms; arrested May 17, tried in August, and hanged on August 19. Martha Carrier, of Andover, arrested May 28, examined on the 31st, tried and executed August

19. She was forty years of age, and was the mother of a large family, four of her children being taken into custody with her. Sarah Carrier, aged eight years, confessed herself a witch and testified against her mother. Elizabeth How, wife of John How of Topsfield, was arrested May 29 and examined the 31st. She was tried and hanged in July. Her husband was blind, and was left with two young motherless daughters.

Susanna Martin, of Amesbury, arrested on May 2, was tried in the higher court in July, and executed on the 19th. She had been tried for witchcraft in 1669.

Mary Easty, wife of Isaac Easty, of Topsfield, lived on what is now known as the Pierce farm. She was fifty-eight years of age. Arrested on April 22, she was examined and committed, May 18, but was discharged and rearrested on the 21st, tried before the higher court in September, and hanged on the 22d of that month; Sarah Cloyes, convicted and sentenced with her, was never executed. Alice Parker of Salem, Wilmot Reed of Marblehead, Margart Scott of Rowley, Mary Parker of Andover, and Ann Pudeator of Salem, were tried in September, and executed on the 22d. The warrant for Mary Parker's arrest was not issued until September 1st.

Sarah Wildes of Topsfield, wife of John Wildes, was arrested April 22, tried June 29, and hanged July 19. Samuel Wardwell, of Andover, was examined September 1, and denied being a witch. On the 13th he made a confession, and his wife and daughter testified against him to save their own lives. Wardwell then retracted his confession, was convicted, sentenced, and on September 22, hanged.

The court took a recess until November 2. Nineteen persons had been convicted and hanged; Sarah Osborn and Ann Foster had been convicted, but died in prison. And Giles Corey had been pressed to death. A law having been passed creating new courts, the commissioner of oyer and terminer ceased to exist, and most of the judges were appointed to the new court. Trials were resumed in Salem the following January. Fifty indictments for witchcraft were found, twenty odd of them tried, and Mary Post of Rowley, Elizabeth Johnson and Sarah Wardwell of Andover convicted; they were never executed. Trials continued some months, the last at Ipswich in May, but no more convictions could be secured.

The following is a list of persons under suspicion of witchcraft: Executed, June 10, Bridget Bishop; July 19, Sarah Goode, Sarah Wildes, Elizabeth How, Susanna Martin and Rebecca Nurse; August 19, George Burroughs, John Proctor, George Jacobs, Sr., John Willard and Martha Carrier; September 22, Martha Corey, Mary Easty, Alice Parker, Ann Pudeator, Margaret Scott, Wilmott Reed, Samuel Wardwell and Mary Parker; September 19, Giles Corey pressed to death. Condemned, but not executed: At the third session of the court in August, Elizabeth Proctor; the fourth session, Dorcas Hoar; fifth session, Abigail Faulk-

ner, Rebecca Eames, Mary Lacey, Ann Foster, and Abigail Hobbs; at the January session of the new court in 1693, Mary Post, Sarah Wardwell and Elizabeth Johnson. Below will be found a partial list of persons accused, whether convicted or not:

Andover—Nehemiah Abbott, Sarah Bridges, Abigail Barker, William Barker, William Barker, Jr., Mary Barker, John Bradstreet, Mrs. Ebenezer Baker, William Barry, Martha Carrier, Richard Carrier, Sarah Dane, Deliverance Dane, Mrs. Nathan Dane, Abigail Faulkner, Ann Foster, Eunice Frye, —— Harrington, Stephen Johnson, John Saundry, Mary Lacey, Mary Marston, Mary Osgood, Mary Parker, Hannah Tyler, Martha Tyler, Joanna Tyler, Hope Tyler, Samuel Wardwell, Sarah Wilson, Sarah Wilson, Jr., Mary Wardwell.. Amesbury—Susanna Martin. Beverly—Dorcas Hoar, Rebecca Johnson, Sarah Merrill, Sarah Morey, Susanna Roote, Sarah Riste, Job Turkey and John Wright. Boxford—Rebecca Eames and Robert Eames. Boston—John Alden and John Flood. Billerica—Goodman Abbot, M. Andrews, Mary Toothaker, Jasen Toothaker, Roger Toothaker. Chelmsford—Martha Sparks. Charlestown—Elizabeth Carey, Elizabeth Payne. Gloucester—Mary Coffin, Ann Dolliver, Martha Prince and Abigail Somes. Haverhill—Mary Green, Mrs. Frances Hutchinson. Lynn—Sarah Bassett, Sarah Cole, Mary Derick, Mary Derrill, Thomas Farrer, Elizabeth Hart, Mary Ireson and Mary Rich. Malden—Elizabeth Fosdick. Marblehead—Wilmot Reed. Reading—Elizabeth Couslon, Sarah Dustin, Lydia Dustin and Sarah Rice. Rowley—Mary Post, and Margaret Scott. Salem—Candy (an Indian slave), Phillip English, Mary English, Thomas Hardy, Alice Parker, Sarah Pease, Ann Pudeator, Mary de Riels and Mrs. White. Salem Village and Farms—Daniel Andrews, Edward Bishop, Bridget Bishop, Sarah Bishop, Mary Black, John Buckston, Sarah Bibber, Sarah Buckley, Sarah Cloyse, Martha Corey, Giles Corey, Sarah Goode, Dorothy Goode, John Indian, George Jacobs, Sr., George Jacobs, Jr., Margaret Jacobs, Martha Jacobs, Rebecca Jacobs, Rebecca Nurse, John Proctor, Elizabeth Proctor, Benjamin Proctor, William Proctor, Tituba, Mary Warren, Mary Whittridge and John Willard. Salisbury—Mary P. Bradbury. Topsfield—Nehemiah Abbott, Jr., Mary Easty, Abigail Hobbs, Deliverance Hobbs, Elizabeth How, James How, and Sarah Wildes. Wells, Maine—George Burroughs. Walburn—Bertha Carter. Residence unknown—Rachel Clinton, Sarah Osburn, and Ann Foster were convicted and sentenced but died in prison.

The judges who presided at these trials before jurors were especially appointed as a commission of Oyer and Terminer, owing to the crowded condition of the jails. They were at first, William Stoughton of Boston, Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, Major Bartholomew Godroy, John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin of Salem, (the two last named having issued most of the warrants for arrest); Major John Richards, Wait Winthrop, Peter Sargent and Samuel Small of Boston. Saltonstall sat with the court but a short time and then resigned, "because he was very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it." Stoughton presided as chief-justice. Preliminary examinations for the purpose of issuing warrants for the arrest of accused persons were held in the two churches in Salem and Salem Village, in the residence of the minister in Salem Village, in Ingersoll's Tavern at the village, and Beadle's Tavern in Salem. Most of the final trials before juries were held in the court house on what is now Washington street, Salem, opposite the Masonic Temple. Some persons are thought to have been tried in the church.

After conviction and sentence, the victims were taken to the top of Gallows Hill and hanged, presumably from limbs of trees. This is the universal tradition, and we know that hangings in the early days took place on the highest elevation of land. John Adams has left a record of a visit in 1766 to Witchcraft Hill. This would be while persons were living who might well have witnessed some of the executions. He could not have made any mistake. A modern and lower elevation has been suggested, but Adams could not have seen Salem Village from there, and he tells us that he saw that settlement from the hill he visited.

The prominent and influential part taken by children in these trials is a striking feature. The original accusers were children, and children had a leading part in nearly every case. But for their activity, it is doubtful whether as many convictions would have been secured. Ann Putnam testified in nineteen cases; Elizabeth Hubbard in twenty; Mary Walcott in sixteen; Mary Warren in twelve; Mercy Lewis in ten; Abigail Williams, Susan Sheldon and Elizabeth Booth, eight, and little Dorcas Good, only five years of age, was allowed to tell her story or the story who some one may have manufactured for her.

Substantially everyone who had to do with these prosecutions subsequently admitted the error of his way—the judges of the court, the jurors, the ministers. The General Court revoked the attaint and reimbursed the individuals then living, or their descendants. Witchcraft was certainly repudiated by the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Sometime in the future, when narrowness shall have disappeared from certain of the present generation of Salemites, a monument will be erected on Gallows Hill, which will proclaim to all the world that these men and women of 1692 by their moral courage "struck the death blow" to witchcraft throughout the world right here in Salem, when they refused to confess themselves witches in order to save themselves from an ignominuous death.

## CHAPTER L.

## UNITED SHOE MACHINERY CO.

Pioneers as they were in the production of footwear in America, the citizens of Essex county have never in the centuries which have elapsed since Thomas Beard and Isaac Rickman first made shoes in Salem lost or in any way receded from the leadership established on so sure a foundation by Kirtland, Dagyr and those who followed them. Essex county has continued through all the succeeding years to produce more footwear than any section of similar size in the world, and shoes made in Lynn, Haverhill and Newburyport are well and favorably known wherever shoes are worn.

This long maintenance of leadership is the more remarkable when consideration is given to the great changes in the methods of manufacture, which began about the year 1860, and which were so largely consummated in the shoemaking centers of Essex county. No other industrial revolution transcends in importance that of shoemaking, which had since the days of the pyramids remained in the strictest sense a pure hand craft, was transformed in a few short years into a highly-organized industry, in which machinery had a most important part.

It was with this great change that the history of Essex county is most intimately entwined; for while the conception of machinery to be used in the making of shoes was old and had been attempted in Europe, it had invariably died in infancy, those responsible for it apparently lacking the organizing ability or vision to overcome the deep prejudices which had been engendered in succeeding generations of shoemakers.

When Elias Howe of Cambridge, who had labored so diligently and under such adverse circumstances, gave to the world the first sewing machine to gain a foothold in industry, his success set up a train of thought in the minds of New England shoemakers and inventors which was to go on and on, until there remained no operation in the making of a pair of shoes which could not be better performed by the use of machinery than by hand. When it is understood that it is perfectly possible that there should be in the making of a high-grade woman's shoe as many as 210 distinct factory operations, 174 of which may be performed by machine and 155 may be performed on different machines, the proportion of the change which has taken place may be better comprehended.

The evolution of the shoemaking industry in Essex county may be divided into six defined epochs: First, the period in which shoes were made by craftsmen imported from the old country for that purpose. Second, when the Colonists undertook to make their own footwear. Third, the establishment of the guild or trade apprenticeship system. Fourth, the division of work and the beginning of a factory system. Fifth, the

coming of machinery and shoe factory organization. Sixth, the organization of machinery.

In the first period the Colonists, who had arrived in a new and strange country, were so busy overcoming the forest and the manifold problems that beset their daily existence that they still relied on the means of supply to which they had been accustomed in the communities in which they had previously resided. For a period the requirement of the Colonists for those articles, which were the product of trained craftsmen, were supplied by importation. The long voyage and the uncertainties of transatlantic travel made it quickly apparent that the production of apparel, agricultural implements and other essentials should be undertaken in the newly-established colony.

To that end there came to these shores and to Essex county craftsmen who had been engaged by the Massachusetts Bay Company to take care of the requirements of the Colonists. Among the first of those who came under the conditions as described were Thomas Beard and his assistant, Isaac Rickman, who were assigned by the Governors of the Company to Salem, and were the first shoemakers of record in this country. They were soon followed by Philip Kertland, who settled in Lynn in 1735, and was the pioneer shoemaker of Lynn, or "The Third Plantation," as it was known. These craftsmen were eagerly welcomed, for apparently in each instance tracts of land were given them and other provision made for their comfort.

The aggressive spirit of the pioneers ever urged them on into new places, and new opportunities in the wonderful and strange land to which they had come soon divorced them from the centers where supplies were at hand, and which could be visited only at long separated periods, and then only as necessity required. This condition forced the Pilgrims to these shores to become self-sustaining, and forced them to cultivate those traits which made for self-reliance and that ingenuity which has ever characterized the Yankee.

This condition brought about the second period in which the production of most of those articles, including clothing and shoes, which had previously been obtained from the trained craftsmen, became a matter of household concern. The skins or hides which came to hand either as the result of the hunt or the slaughter of domestic animals were crudely tanned or tawed into leather, which was afterwards fashioned into clothing and shoes.

Strange indeed must have been the product of any of the early ecorts in this direction on the part of the pioneers, but compelling necessity developed faculties unsuspected, and in a surprisingly short time boots and shoes were being fashioned in a manner which from a practical standpoint served the makers better than those obtainable from the town cordwainers or shoemakers. True, they lacked the elegance of design and finish which distinguished the handiwork of the trained crafts-

men, whose patronage came more and more from the gentle folk of the cities and towns, the families of the successful merchants who so quickly followed the pioneer adventurers in the new world.

The requirements of the new country in many sections rapidly outgrew the means of supply, and the farmer-shoemaker of Essex county soon found that footwear of the type he could fashion was in demand, particularly among plantation owners of the South, where the economic problem presented by the footsore slave and the loss of service which this condition entailed had been solved by the shoes produced by the farmers of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. It was soon found that the long winter evenings could be profitably employed in making boots and shoes. Every member of the family found a place in this employment. The women bound or sewed the different pieces for the upper; the children pricked the holes for stitching, whittled pegs or performed other light portions of the work; while the men lasted, bottomed and finished the work. Much of the material used came from the village storekeeper, who on the return of the completed shoe allowed credit for the various commodities found in his stock of goods and required by the family. The making of shoes became so important a factor in the lives of many farmers that little buildings were erected on many farms, in which were the shoemaking benches and pegging jacks, together with the simple tools used by the shoemaker of the period. These were the first of the little "ten-footers," of which there were in after years so many in Essex county.

With the rapid increase in population and the greater demand that naturally followed for all of those articles which required craft training, there came a desire in the new generation to learn a trade as their forebears had done before them in Europe. This desire brought the third period, in which there was established something akin to the guild system of Europe, in which the young man who essayed to learn a trade was bound to a master in a long period of apprenticeship. In the making of shoes, as well as other trades, the period was ordinarily seven years, and the young man was taught all the "mysteries" of his craft. The number of master craftsmen who had emigrated to these shores had greatly increased at this time. Among the more famous of them was John Adam Dagyr, a Welshman, who settled in Lynn in 1756, and who is often alluded to as "the father of American shoemaking." He was a man of exceptional skill and possessed the ability to transmit his knowledge and skill to others. He did much to establish even in those early days the reputation of Lynn as a shoemaking center on a firm and enduring foundation. With the constantly increasing importance of the trade and the number of men who worked at it, there came a more pronounced tendency to group, and in many instances men of thrift and organizing ability set themselves up as masters, employing oftentimes as many as six journeymen to work for them. These men, working under one roof

and the direct supervision of their employer, were the means of bringing about a most important change, for it soon ushered in the fourth period, in which there began a real organization of the work. One man no longer made a complete shoe, but performed only that portion of the work in which he had shown the greatest proficiency.

Although it could not have been perceptible at the time, this period marks a most important point in the evolution of boot and shoe production. Considered in the light of important events which followed, this organization of shoe workers into teams marked the beginning of a factory system, shall and crude as it was, and seems to have been an almost providential directing of the trend of the industry toward the use of machinery, the introduction of which was so soon to follow.

An endeavor to apply mechanical means to the production of boots and shoes had been attempted early in the century in both France and England, only to meet with abject failure, due not only to the crude nature of the machines, remarkable as they were at the time, but to the bitter hostility of the workers, who thought they perceived in them an attempt to rob them of their livelihood. This position was made potent by the strong position and control of industries exercised by the trade guilds of the period and the absence of organization in production or specialization among the workers. A similar fate had met the early efforts at machinery in Essex county. The pegging machine, invented by Samuel Preston of Danvers, and patented in 1833, while it had been successfully worked, was not received with any enthusiasm by the workers and came into a limited use; while the invention by Joseph Walker of a machine for cutting pegs emancipated the young men and boys of the period, whose spare time had been largely consumed in the whittling of pegs to be driven by their elders. Despite all the resistance, there had been a persistent endeavor to make shoes by machinery, and with the organization of the little teams in the small factories there came the change in conditions which made it possible and brought about the fifth period.

The first machine to be generally received in the industry was that of a little rolling machine, which took the place of the lapstone and hammer, which had been used by the shoemakers for so many ages. This was soon followed by the introduction of Howe's wonderful and revolutionary mechanism, the sewing machine. While not invented originally as a means of sewing shoe uppers, a Lynn mechanic, John Brooks Nichols, adapted it for the purpose of sewing or binding shoe uppers in 1851, and thus early was the sewing machine introduced to the shoe industry. The introduction of this machine was very rapidly accomplished, and it is said in 1860, that there were over 5,000 sewing machines engaged in the sewing of shoe uppers in Essex county alone. These machines were used in sewing ladies' shoes and gaiter-boot stitching. With the successful introduction of this machine, it was rapidly adopted in other shoemaking

centers, and led to a division of the work at this point in which people undertook the making of shoe uppers as a separate and distinct occupation; and there were in Lynn, Haverhill, Newburyport and other of the smaller towns throughout Essex county, men and women who undertook this part of the work on contract. The successful introduction of this machine increased the boot and shoe business of Essex county threefold between the years 1854 and 1860.

The invention and perfecting of the Howe machine marked the beginning of a period of great activity in connection with that class of merchandise which had depended on sewing, and the organization of factory gangs continued; for in 1857, there came a machine which very quickly made a place for itself in connection with pegged shoes, the invention being that of B. F. Sturtevant—the New Era Pegging machine. Immediately following came the invention of Lyman R. Blake of Abington, a machine for sewing the soles of shoes, which afterwards became famous as the McKay sewing machine.

The trials of Gordon McKay, who purchased the invention of Blake, largely centered in Essex county. It was in Lynn and nearby towns that most of his experimenting was done in connection with the very remarkable machines which he developed. That the industry as a whole was little prepared for the introduction of machinery, even at this time, is attested to by the constant obstacles which had to be overcome in nearing the success of Mr. McKay. Even the most progressive shoe manufacturers of Lynn and Essex county were not disposed to allow that machinery could possibly do the work which had for so many centuries remained a pure-hand process, and certainly had no money to venture in such an undertaking. Mr. McKay was therefore driven almost to the point of abandoning his entire enterprise, as he had expended nearly all of the fortune which was his at the time he entered in this enterprise. It is said that he offered to sell all of his patent rights and all of the machines he had produced to syndicated Lynn manufacturers for $250,000, the sum that he had expended up to that time, an offer which was not accepted.

The great war of the rebellion brought the one incentive that was required by McKay in his success—shortage in hand labor. As the shoemakers left for the front, there came the problem of supplying the requirements both of the government and of the populace. Mr. McKay was able to establish his claims for production, and the iron sinews of the mechanisms he had produced took the place of the large number of Essex county shoemakers who had laid aside their awls and hammers and taken up the rifle in defense of the Union.

McKay, however, was not able to introduce his machines until he had advanced a most unique method of securing payment for their use. While manufacturers were willing to concede that his machines would do the work, they still felt too skeptical to make large payments of money on

them, and McKay therefore announced a plan of participating in what he claimed the machine would save. To this end, there came into being a system of little royalty stamps, which the manufacturers attached to the shoes as they were made, the stamps having been previously sold to the manufacturer by Mr. McKay. This system of royalty has been a most unique and important one in the evolution of the shoe industry, not only of Essex county, but of the entire world, for no other industry is established on quite so unique a basis and receives as a result of it the benefit of a mechanical service which is the natural outcome of machine manufacturers being dependent upon the constant working of the machine to gain revenue for not only the shoe manufacturer, but for themselves. This condition quickly forced itself on Mr. McKay's attention after he had installed his first two machines in the factory of William Porter & Sons in Lynn. To meet it, he very promptly inaugurated an expert service both for keeping his machines in working condition, and also for teaching their operation, for young men came to Lynn from all parts of the country for the purpose of observing the machines and their work, and when possible to learn their operation.

Once the thick hard shell of prejudice had been broken, war-time necessity made the introduction of machinery in many divisions of shoe making easy. The activities of inventors in Essex county alone would require a volume to record, even ignoring the similar efforts in other sections. Most of these inventors turned to the well-established and organized factories of Essex county for trial and approval. As soon as these machines proved their merit, the inventors found in Mr. McKay not only a possible but plausible customer; for his star had rapidly risen and brightened, until he became the sun about which all the lesser planets of the industry revolved. Those inventions which fitted into his general scheme he purchased or brought within his control. Those which did not he fought.

The close of the Civil War found the industrial fights in shoe machinery development just beginning, and they were to continue for many years, with Essex county the site of some of their fiercest battles. Mr. McKay's supremacy was not to go unchallenged, for inventors had machines other than those advocated by him, and endeavored to find places for them. There soon appeared powerful adversaries in the groups which had been formed outside his influence, and the big company formed by Charles Goodyear, which bore his name. This company had a system of machinery for making a higher type of shoe than that attempted by Mr. McKay, and afterward became famous as the Goodyear Welt and Turned shoe systems of machinery. Mr. Goodyear promptly turned his attention to the rich fields which McKay had so well cultivated. McKay's interests had so developed that he became the controlling factor in a mass of corporate interests that covered almost every phase of shoemaking, except that presented by Goodyear, and this not through lack of effort on his part.

Among those who stood outside this McKay circle were two citizens of Lynn, who occupy prominent positions in the annals of the industry. The first, Seth Dexter Tripp, was a most prolific inventor. Born in Rochester, Massachusetts, he early moved to Lynn, and the factory established by him in that city was for many years considered one of the largest shoe machinery producing plants of the country. His first effort at invention was a pegging machine, in the forties. The fact that this machine was not successful did not discourage him, for he afterwards invented and introduced successful machines for rolling leather, sole moulding, shank cutting, heel burnishing, dieing out, buffing, welt cutting, leather stripping, leveling, counter skiving and edge trimming. The principles established by him as well as some of the machines made in his factory are in use at the present time. He died in Lynn in 1898.

The second was Jan Ernest Matzeliger, a poor shoemaker, who lived and died in poverty, but who gave to the world a rich heritage in the machine which he conceived and built in Lynn for lasting shoes. Matzeliger was the son of a Holland engineer, who went to Dutch Guiana, and there married a native woman. This son emigrated to Philadelphia, where he learned to operate the McKay sewing machine, and afterwards came to Lynn. The introduction of machinery in the industry had not been easily accomplished in many divisions, notably that of lasting. The lasters had perfected a strong organization, and fought every attempt to perform their part in shoemaking by machinery. They frequently boasted that while other parts of the shoemaking process might be performed by machine, nobody could possibly make a machine which would satisfactorily perform the difficult work which was their part of shoemaking, or in any way duplicate the secret skill with which the human fingers performed this task.

Matzeliger's conception was a machine which would as nearly as possible duplicate this same secret skill which the lasters exerted with the old-time familiar pincers. He built from scraps of cigar boxes and metal, a model, which attracted the attention of some Lynn merchants. Encouraged by them, he built another model, and finally a company was formed to perfect and promote the sale of this machine which he had produced. Matzeliger at this time, through his privations, had contracted tuberculosis, of which he died in 1889. The principles that he established have remained a part of the machine, which became known as the hand-method lasting machine; and despite the many improvements which have been made in it, adapting it for all kinds of work, the principles upon which it was originally built by Matzeliger have remained unchanged.

Matzeliger was of a fervent and religious character, and he gave to the churches of Lynn the stock which he had acquired, and which was his only estate. This machine, in after years, had a most important and interesting part in the evolution of the industry, for it attracted the attention of a young man who was then foreman of the stitching room in

his father's shoe factory in Peabody—Sidney W. Winslow. Mr. Winslow became interested in the machine, secured expert mechanics to improve it, successfully introduced it to the trade, and with this success acquired interests in other machines, notably the Naumkeag buffing machine, which is still widely used in the industry.

Mr. Winslow proved to be one of the great organizing geniuses of the industry, for he rapidly brought within control of the companies he formed a constantly-increasing circle of machines and was a prominent figure in the bitter contests which distinguished the late eighties and early nineties. At this time there was no complete system of machinery for the purpose of manufacturing any type of shoes. It was true that certain machines were obtained from one concern, and shoes were either started or completed on those of another. The conception of a system of machinery under one control was not new. It had been even attempted twice before: once by Mr. McKay and once by Townsend, who was a very well-known auctioneer of shoes in Boston; but apparently the industry was not prepared for such a step.

So bitter, however, had the contests become in the late nineties that Mr. Winslow and his associates were enabled to bring about the next and last step in the industry—that of the organization of machinery, for in 1899 he brought together the largest and most important concerns manufacturing machinery under one harmonious management. The new company, important as the move seemed at the time, did not find its pathway entirely clear or an easy one; for there were rival companies formed, at least on paper, for the purpose of combatting its supremacy, and many manufacturers were disposed to view with distrust the formation of so large and powerful a control of the tools of the industry; all this despite the travail through which the industry had been passing. It took many years to allay the distrust with which this important movement was viewed.

The early efforts of Mr. Winslow were directed toward a complete standardization of the large number of machines which had come into the possession of the company, and a welding together of a system of machinery, which brought about a grave question over the leases which he offered in connection with such machinery, following the system which had been established by Mr. McKay and emulated by Mr. Goodyear. Mr. Winslow was able to satisfy the trade of his intentions in such a lease and it was, after many meetings of manufacturers, accepted by them with approval.

Actively associated with Mr. Winslow in this great enterprise was George W. Brown, a native of Northfield, Vermont, whose first contact with the shoe manufacturing industry came through his association with the Wheeler and Wilson Sewing Machine Company, of which he became New England manager. It was in this capacity that he first met Mr. Winslow, with whom he was afterwards so closely associated. Mr.

Brown became treasurer and general manager of the Hand Method Lasting Machine Company, and continued in that capacity in the constantly increasing circle of activities and enterprises of which that company was the nucleus. When the United Shoe Machinery Company was formed he became its treasurer and general manager. Mr. Brown's wide acquaintance and standing in the industry were factors of prime importance in the success of the corporation. Mr. Winslow died in June, 1917, but Mr. Brown as vice-president and chairman of the finance committee has continued active in the management of its affairs.

When the United Shoe Machinery Company was formed, it found itself in possession of three principal factories—one in Beverly, in which the machines which had been first in control of Mr. Winslow were produced; one in Winchester, where the metallic fastening and heeling machine system of Mr. McKay was made, and the Goodyear plant on Albany street in Boston. Early steps were taken to consolidate for the purpose of more economic production these three plants, and after a long series of investigations, in which all of the principal cities of Massachusetts eagerly sought the location of the contemplated factory, it was finally decided to build in Beverly, and the large plant of what is now the United Shoe Machinery Corporation was started there in 1903. It was completed and occupied in 1905. It forms one of the largest manufacturing plants in the country, and is unique inasmuch as it places in the one city of Beverly the production of the greatest number of machines used probably in any industry, and is the base of supply for the great shoe and leather industry of the country.

The buildings are of reinforced concrete and of a type which time has proved to be well chosen. The original main buildings were 560 feet long, 60 feet wide and four floors in height. This size was considered to be ample for the possible growth of the company's business, but so rapidly did the industry develop that the buildings were in 1910 increased to 1120 feet in length.

The effect on the community was almost revolutionary. Beverly at that time had been considered almost a suburb of Salem, famed for its beautiful water front and the large and fashionable group of summer residences which occupied its shores, but with the opening of the works there came within the borders of the town a large number of workers with their dependents. The character of the city was entirely changed from that of a sleepy suburb into one of the busiest and most enterprising cities in the country.

The factories of the United Shoe Machinery Corporation are at the present time producing some 450 different types of machines, requiring the use of over 100,000 different kinds of machine parts varying from a small screw to a machine base weighing over 3000 pounds. Normally over 12,000,000 of these parts are made annually, and from the immense room in which these parts are regularly stored there is dispensed a

supply which reaches to every place in which the machines of the corporation are used. The factory is the base of the great service which this company has established for the shoe industry, for Mr. Winslow in his general scheme of organization brought vast improvements in the service which Mr. McKay and Mr. Goodyear had inaugurated in connection with their business. This service is dispensed through a large number of offices located in the various shoe manufacturing centers of the country, and embraces every feature that could tend to improve the constant and better use of the machines which the corporation supplies.

Mr. Winslow was far from being satisfied to allow the business to remain fixed to the machines which he had originally purchased, and it was an established principle with him that anybody who was worth while and who had ideas that would prove valuable to the industry could find a place with the United company. One of the largest inventive corps today connected with any industry is located in the Beverly plant, and in the process of the company's business, as testified in the suits which have from time to time been contested with the Government, it was shown that a large number of improvements have been made in machinery which were already in existence, and also that the number of improved processes which had not been previously taken care of by machinery had been reduced to mechanical control.

## CHAPTER LI.

## MISCELLANEOUS

Essex County Congressmen have been as follows:

Elbridge Gerry, Marblehead, 1st and 2d Congresses, Federalist, later Democrat, merchant, Governor of Massachusetts, Vice President of the United States.

Samuel Holten, Danvers, 3d Congress, physician, President of the Continental Congress.

Benjamin Goodhue, Salem, 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th Congresses, Whig, United States Senator.

Samuel Sewall, Marblehead, 5th and 6th Congresses, lawyer, Chief Justice of Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

Manasseh Cutler, Hamilton, 7th and 8th Congresses, Federalist, divine, Revolutionary chaplain, reputed author of the anti-slavery clause in the Northwest ordinance, distinguished botanist.

Jacob Crowninshield, Salem, 8th, 9th and 10th Congresses, Democrat, merchant, declined position of Secretary of the Navy offered by President Jefferson.

Jeremiah Nelson, Newburyport, 9th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 22d Congresses, Federalist, merchant.

Joseph Storey, Marblehead, 10th Congress, Democrat, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, commentator on the Constitution.

Benjamin Pickman, Salem, 11th Congress, Federalist, lawyer, merchant, State Senator.

Leonard White, Haverhill, 12th Congress, Federalist, banker.

Timothy Pickering, Salem, 13th and 14th Congresses, Federalist, Colonel and Quartermaster General in the Revolution, Secretary of War, Postmaster General, Secretary of State, United States Senator.

Nathaniel Silsbee, Salem, 15th and 16th Congresses, Democrat, merchant, United States Senator.

Gideon Barstow, Salem, 17th Congress, Democrat, State Senator.

Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Salem, 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st Congresses, Democrat, merchant, Secretary of the Navy.

John Varnum, Haverhill, 19th, 20th and 21st Congresses, Federalist, lawyer.

Rufus Choate, Salem, 22d Congress, Whig, lawyer, United States Senator, distinguished orator, famous jurist.

Stephen C. Phillips, Salem, 23d, 24th and 25th Congresses, Whig, later Free Soiler, merchant, lawyer, Free Soil candidate for Governor of Massachusetts.

Caleb Cushing, Newburyport, 24th, 25th, 26th and 27th Congresses, Whig, later Democrat, brigadier general in the Mexican War, judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, Attorney General of the United States, nominated by President Grant to be Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States but not confirmed by the Senate, United States Minister to Spain.

Leverett Saltonstall, Salem, 25th, 26th and 27th Congresses, Whig, lawyer, historian, State Senator.

Daniel P. King, Danvers, 28th, 29th, 30th and 31st Congresses, Whig, farmer, lawyer, Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, President of the Massachusetts Senate.

James H. Duncan, Haverhill, 31st and 32d Congresses, Whig, lawyer, State Senator.

Robert Rantoul, Beverly, 32d Congress, Democrat, lawyer, United States Senator, United States District Attorney, Collector of Customs at Boston, State Senator.

Charles W. Upham, Salem, 33d Congress, Whig, author, divine, State Senator.

Timothy Davis, Gloucester, 34th and 35th Congresses, Native American or Knownothing, later Republican, printer, merchant.

John B. Alley, Lynn, 36th, 37th, 38th and 39th Congresses, Republican, merchant, State Senator.

Benjamin F. Butler, Gloucester, 40th, 41st, 42d and 43d Congresses, Republican, later Democrat, later Greenbacker, lawyer, major general in the Civil War, Governor of Massachusetts, candidate for President on Greenback ticket.

Charles P. Thompson, Gloucester, 44th Congress, Democrat, lawyer, judge of Superior Court of Massachusetts, Democratic candidate for Governor of Massachusetts.

George B. Loring, Salem, 45th and 46th Congresses, Republican, physician, President of the Massachusetts Senate.

Eben F. Stone, Newburyport, 47th, 48th and 49th Congresses, Republican, lawyer, colonel in the Civil War.

William Cogswell, Salem, 50th, 51st, 52d, 53d and 54th Congresses, Republican, lawyer, colonel in the Civil War, brevet brigadier-general.

William H. Moody, Haverhill, 54th, 55th, 56th and 57th Congresses, Republican, lawyer, Secretary of the Navy, Attorney General of the United States, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton, 57th, 58th, 59th, 60th, 61st, 62d, 63d, 64th and 65th Congresses, Republican, State Senator. Republican candidate for Governor of Massachusetts. Served as captain in the Spanish War, being promoted to major, and enlisted in the German War and died in service.

Wilfred W. Lufkin, Essex, 65th, 66th and 67th Congresses, Republican, newspaper reporter, for fifteen years private secretary to Congressman Gardner, Collector of Customs, District of Massachusetts.

A. Piatt Andrew, Gloucester, 67th Congress, Republican, author, college professor, Director United States Mint, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury.

**POPULATION OF ESSEX COUNTY—THREE DECADES**

(Minor Civil Divisions).

| | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 | | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Amesbury town | 10,036 | 9,894 | 9,473 | Lynn city | 99,148 | 89,336 | 68,513 |
| Andover town | 8,268 | 7,301 | 6,813 | Lynnfield town | 1,165 | 911 | 888 |
| Beverly city | 22,561 | 18,650 | 13,884 | Manchester town | 2,466 | 2,673 | 2,522 |
| Boxford town | 588 | 718 | 704 | Marblehead town | 7,324 | 7,338 | 7,582 |
| Danvers town | 11,108 | 9,407 | 8,542 | Merrimac town | 2,173 | 2,202 | 2,131 |
| Essex town | 1,478 | 1,621 | 1,663 | Methuen city | 15,189 | 11,448 | 7,512 |
| Georgetown town | 2,004 | 1,958 | 1,900 | Middleton town | 1,195 | 1,129 | 839 |
| Gloucester city | 22,947 | 24,398 | 26,121 | Nahant town | 1,318 | 1,184 | 1,152 |
| Groveland town | 2,650 | 2,253 | 2,376 | Newbury town | 1,303 | 1,482 | 1,601 |
| Hamilton town | 1,631 | 1,749 | 1,614 | Newburyport city | 15,618 | 14,949 | 14,478 |
| Haverhill city | 53,884 | 44,115 | 37,175 | North Andover town | 6,265 | 5,529 | 4,243 |
| Ipswich town | 6,201 | 5,777 | 4,658 | Peabody city | 19,552 | 15,721 | 11,523 |
| Lawrence city | 94,270 | 85,892 | 62,559 | | | | |

| | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rockport town | 3,878 | 4,211 | 4,592 |
| Rowley town | 1,249 | 1,368 | 1,391 |
| Salem city | 42,529 | 43,697 | 35,956 |
| Salisbury town | 1,701 | 1,658 | 1,559 |
| Saugus town | 10,874 | 8,047 | 5,084 |
| Swampscott town | 8,101 | 6,204 | 4,548 |
| Topsfield town | 900 | 1,174 | 1,030 |
| Wenham town | 1,090 | 1,010 | 847 |
| West Newbury town | 1,492 | 1,473 | 1,558 |
| Total | 482,156 | 436,477 | 357,030 |

(Incorporated Cities)

| | 1920 | 1910 | 1900 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Beverly | 22,561 | 18,650 | 13,884 |
| Gloucester | 22,947 | 24,398 | 26,121 |
| Haverhill | 53,884 | 44,115 | 37,175 |
| Lawrence | 94,270 | 85,892 | 62,559 |
| Lynn | 99,148 | 89,336 | 68,513 |
| Methuen | 15,189 | 11,448 | 7,512 |
| Newburyport | 15,618 | 14,949 | 14,478 |
| Peabody | 19,552 | 15,721 | 11,523 |
| Salem | 42,529 | 43,697 | 35,956 |

## PRESIDENTIAL VOTE OF 1920

The vote given below is that for the candidate for Elector-at-large on each ticket for whom the most ballots were cast at the General Election in 1920:

| | Harding Rep. | Cox Dem. | Debs Soc. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amesbury | 2,400 | 829 | 155 |
| Andover | 2,708 | 345 | 21 |
| Beverly | 5,649 | 1,333 | 238 |
| Boxford | 177 | 20 | 9 |
| Danvers | 2,526 | 672 | 103 |
| Essex | 425 | 95 | 7 |
| Georgetown | 515 | 117 | 22 |
| Gloucester | 4,771 | 945 | 112 |
| Groveland | 633 | 164 | 56 |
| Hamilton | 486 | 105 | 4 |
| Haverhill | 10,427 | 2,486 | 984 |
| Ipswich | 1,129 | 214 | 7 |
| Lawrence | 12,459 | 4,354 | 1,004 |
| Lynn | 17,520 | 9,372 | 1,781 |
| Lynnfield | 431 | 67 | 11 |
| Manchester | 797 | 152 | 6 |
| Marblehead | 2,291 | 704 | 68 |
| Merrimac | 733 | 107 | 37 |
| Methuen | 3,848 | 373 | 191 |
| Middleton | 322 | 47 | 7 |
| Nahant | 457 | 143 | 25 |
| Newbury | 505 | 504 | 8 |
| Newburyport | 3,384 | 1,039 | 184 |
| North Andover | 1,820 | 378 | 47 |
| Peabody | 2,851 | 1,975 | 205 |
| Rockport | 1,014 | 113 | 36 |
| Rowley | 323 | 81 | 2 |
| Salem | 7,718 | 3,140 | 489 |
| Salisbury | 438 | 78 | 14 |
| Saugus | 2,591 | 515 | 170 |
| Swampscott | 2,650 | 399 | 47 |
| Topsfield | 291 | 24 | 1 |
| Wenham | 377 | 46 | 4 |
| West Newbury | 391 | 74 | 21 |
| Total | 95,057 | 30,560 | 6,076 |

## ADDENDA

### NEW ENGLAND LABORATORY COMPANY, LYNN, MASS.

The history of the New England Laboratory Company has been closely associated with that of Essex county for over forty years. In the beginning, this Company's efforts were confined to the making of certain high-grade medicinal formulas for the use of physicians, hospitals and pharmacists. Later, toilet articles and pharmaceutical preparations were added to the line, of which Burrill's Tooth Powder and Paste is probably the best known by the general public. In the manufacture of these preparations, great care is taken not only in the selection of materials, many of which are imported, but extreme attention is paid to cleanliness and the general conditions surrounding the different processes of manufacture. It will no doubt be of interest to the people of Essex county to know that these preparations manufactured in Lynn are offered for sale in all the leading stores in the Eastern part of the United States and on the Pacific Coast, and that the name of Lynn appearing on every package carries the spirit of New England quality into countless homes.

The Company is a pioneer in co-operating with the dental and medical professions in matter of promoting better health through the care of the teeth, and for years have been doing educational work among the schools and dental clinics and through newspapers, which has been of considerable assistance in the "Better Health Movement."

# INDEX

# INDEX


Abbot's Academy, Andover, 687.
Abigail (vessel), 23, 34.
Agawam, Territory known to Indians, 64-66.
Agriculture and Horticulture:—in Danvers, 867; North Saugus, 868; Peabody, 868; Haverhill, 869; Bradford, 869; Essex County Agricultural Society, 870.
Allen, William, early planter, 21.
American Woolen Mills Company; plant at Shawsheen village, 160-61; Pacific Mills at Lawrence, 517-23.
Amesbury—Incorporated, 42; property, 52; general history, 168-186; settlers from Salisbury, 169; articles of agreement, 170; first settlers, 170; early mills, 170; early church history, 170; pioneer conditions, 171; early industries, 171-72; first bank, 172; first post-office, 172; Board of Trade, 175; industries, 175-78; library, 178-180; home of Whittier, 180; churches, 180-86; schools, 657-62; banks, 611-12; physicians, 714-20; newspapers, 749-50; military history, 791-95; lodges, 871-80.
Anchor Tavern, near Lynn, first in plantation, 384.
Andover— Incorporated, 42; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; general history, 147-161; first minister, 148; settlement established, 148; early settlers, 148; pioneer church history, 149; Indian records, 149-50; early mills, 150; first ironworks, 150; other plants, 150-52; library, 152; post-office records, 152; town officials, 153; report of treasurer, 153; educational, 153, 663-64; Andover, home of Harriet Beecher Stowe, 154; churches, 155-160; North Andover, 308; Andover, banks, 606-07; physicians, 705; newspapers, 761; military history, 809-12; lodges, 871-80.
Andover Theological Seminary, 688.
Archaelogical History, 213.

Bachiler, Rev. Stephen, 386, 388.
Baker Free School, North Andover, 689.
Baker, John, pioneer at Charletown, 33.
Baker's Isle, 33.
Balch, John, early planter, 19, 21.
Banks and Banking — Amesbury, 172; Marblehead, 105; Savings Depositors of Massachusetts, 595; Banks of Salem, 596-99; Lynn, 599-604; Danvers, 604-05; Ipswich, 605-06; Andover, 606-07; Marblehead, 607-08; Gloucester, 608-10; Saugus, 610; Beverly, 610-11; Amesbury, 611-12; Newburyport, 612-14; Lawrence, 614-17; Peabody, 617-18; Groveland, 618; Rockport, 618; Manchester, 619; Merrimac, 620; Georgetown, 620; Haverhill, 620-23.
Beard, Thomas, shoemaker, 34.
Beckly, Alice (see Beggerly).
Beggerly, Alice, of Salem Plantation, 34.
Bell, Alexander Graham, inventor, 329;
Bench and Bar (see Courts and Lawyers).
Beverly—Incorporated, 42, 358; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; custom house, 331; general history, 357-73; early settlers, 357; incorporation as town, 357-58; as city, 358; advancement, 358; library, 358; mayoral succession, 358; city officials, 358; postmasters, 358-59; show manufacturing industry, 359; Chamber of Commerce, 359; industries, 360-366; church history, 366-373; school, 669-70; banks, 610-11; medical, 704; newspapers, 757-60; military history, 815-16; lodges, 871-80.
Beverly Academy, 689.
Black, Goodman, of Salem Plantation, 34.
Boston Bay, Expedition to, 27, 28.
Bowditch, Nathaniel, navigator, 329.
Boxford—Incorporated, 42; property valued, 52; polls, 52; set off, 67; general history, 186-190; pioneer settlers, 186; whitecraft, 186-87; mills, 188-89; post offices, 189; town officials, 189; real and personal valuation, 189; church history, 189-90; school history, 664; physicians, 705; military history, 783-85; lodges, 871-80.
Brackenbury, Richard, at Cape Anne, 21, 25, 29, 34.
Brackenbury, William, of Charlestown, 34.
Bradford—Incorporated, 42, 67; general history, 279-83; Indian records, 279-80; early settlers, 280; first meeting house, 280, 282; shoe manufacturing, 281; Bradford annexed to Haverhill, 281-82; population, 282; church history, 282-83; school history, 674; lodges, 871-80.
Bradford Academy, 689-90.
Bradford, Governor, 24.
Bradstreet, Simon, of Salem Plantation, 38.
Brand, Thomas, cleaver of timber, 34.
Breed, End, (Lynn), 384.
Bright, Rev. Francis, Charlestown colonist, 34.
Browne, John, and Sam'l., deported by Gov. Endicott, 34.
Brude (or Brand), Thomas, 34.
Byfield (village), 88-92-677.

Cabot, Sebastian, early explorer, 11.
Cape Anne Colony, 14, 16.
Carriage-making industry, 315.
Charlestown, settlement of, 33.
Chebacco (see Town of Essex), 236.
Chochicawiek (afterwards Andover), 42, 148, 307, 833.
Church History—First ruling elder at Salem, 35; first church in colony, 36; church records—Amesbury, 170, 180-86; Andover, 148, 149, 155-160; Beverly, 366-373; Boxford, 186-87, 189-90; Bradford, 280, 282-83; Danvers, 198; Essex Town, 239-41; Georgetown, 266-71; Gloucester, 570, 585-93; Groveland, 285-86; Hamilton, 227; Haverhill, 452, 453, 454, 459, 462, 488-90; Ipswich, 78; Lawrence, 534-38; Lynn, 386, 394, 395, 398, 429-50; Lynnfield, 211, 212; Manchester, 137, 143-47; Marblehead, 104, 111-114; Merrimac, 315, 316-18; Methuen, 320-23; Middleton, 191, 194; Nahant, 306; Newbury, 87, 89; Newburyport, 539, 546-51; North Andover, 310, 312-13; Peabody, 556-57, 564-66; Rockport, 275-79; Rowley, 95-97; Salem, 35, 342-56; Salisbury, 115, 118-120; Saugus, 60-62; Topsfield, 167-68; Wenham, 126-29; West Newbury, 228, 229, 231.
City Officials (see Public Officials).
Civil List (see Public Officials), County Offices, and Courts and Lawyers).
Civil War (see Military History).
Claydon, Barnaby, and Richard, pioneer wheelwrights, 34.
Cleaves, Rev. Francis Ellicott, 126.
Clerk of Courts, 47, 48.
Clerk of Writs, 44.
Cliftondale, 53, 54-58.
Cobbett, Thomas, 26.
Conant, Roger, at Cape Anne, 19, 20, 326.
Congressmen succession of, 901-02.
Converse, Edward, of Charlestown Colony, 34.
Cottle, Edward, Merrimac pioneer, 313.
County Offices, (see also Courts and Lawyers)—Civil List, 46, 48, 51, 52; clerk of courts, 47; office of county commissioner created, 46, 52; commissioners, 46; treasurers, 48, 51; sheriffs, 47, 51; trial justices, 52.
County of Essex (see Essex County).
Courts and Lawyers—Court of Assistants, 40; Quarter Courts, 41, 43; Strangers' Courts, 43; first General Court, 45; first Chief Justice, 45; Courts of Justices of the Peace, 45; courts of 1692, 45; County Courts, 45; Court of Insolvency, 47; office Judge of Probate, created, 47; first Essex County courthouse, 49; later courthouses, 49, 50; civil list (1921). 51, 52; history of judicature, 825-66; bases of system, 825-28; first General Courts, 828-29; Court of Assistants, 830; Quarter Courts, 830-31; first magistrate, 831; first case in Salem, 831; in Ipswich, 831; original County Courts, 833; first Judge of Probate, 833; first Registry of Deeds, 834; Strangers' Court, 835; Superior Court, 837; witchcraft trials, 837-38; Court of Gen. Sessions, 838; of Common Pleas, 838-39; first County Commissioners, 840; succession of judges, 841-42; of registers of probate, 842; marshals and sheriffs, 843; clerks of court, 843; registers of deeds, 843-44; Probate Courts, 844; attorney-generals, 845; district attorneys, 845; earliest Bar, 850; Bar Associations, 850-62; present Civil List, 862; first court-house, 862; resumé of growth of judicature, 863-66.
Craddock, Governor Matthew, 29, 828.
Cushman, Robert, of Plymouth Colony, 14, 16.
Custom House, for Salem, Beverly, Marblehead, and Lynn, 331.
Dady, William, butcher, of Charlestown Colony, 34.
Danvers, Port of, 209.
Danvers State Hospital for Insane, 52.
Danvers, Town of—Incorporated, 42; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; Governor John Endicott, 194; general history, 194-210; act of incorporation, 195-96; slavery, 196-97; anti-slavery vote, 197; centennial, 197; town records, 197; town officials, 197-98; population, 198; fraternal orders, 198; industries, 198; church records, 198; Historical Society, 198; churches, 199-209; first experiments with steamboats, 209; banks, 604-05; schools, 645-55; physicians, 693-94; military history, 765-67; agriculture, 867; lodges, 871-80.
Danversport, 209.
Davenport, Mr., came with John Endicott, 25.
Dermer, Capt. Thomas, early voyageur, 13.
Dixey, William, early planter, 22, 34, 381, 383.
Dodge, Rev. John Henry, of Wenham, 126.
Dodge, William, husbandman, of Salem Plantation, 34.
Dorchester Company, 15, 16.
Dudley, Governor, 23.

Early Explorers, 10.
Early Mills—Amesbury, 170; Andover, 150; Boxford, 188-89; Town of Essex, 234; Georgetown, 250-51; Manchester, 137; Newburyport, 543; North Andover, 309; Rowley, 93; Saugus, 55.
Early Settlers—In Amesbury, 169, 170; Andover, 148; Beverly, 280; Town of Essex, 232-33; Georgetown, 243, 250; Gloucester, 567-68; Groveland, 284; Hamilton, 224-25; Haverhill, 451; Ipswich, 66, 68-69; Lawrence, 492-93; Lynn, 381, 386; Lynnfield, 210; Mass.

Bay Colony, 28-32; Manchester, 131-32, 137; Marblehead, 99; Merrimac, 313-14; Methuen, 318-19; Middleton, 190-91; Nahant, 298, 300; Newbury, 86-87; Newburyport, 539; North Andover, 148, 308; Peabody, 553-54; Rockport, 271; Rowley, 92; Salem, 20, 33-40, 325; Salisbury, 115; Saugus, 53, 54; Swampscott, 287-88; Topsfield, 161; Wenham, 121-22; West Newbury, 228-30.
Earthquake, first in Colony, 389, 395.
East Saugus, 53.
Educational Interests (see Schools).
Eedes, William, early planter, 35.
Elizabethtown Banking Company, 904.
Endicott Company, the, 24.
Endicott, John, governor, 20, 23, 24, 25-28, 194, 825, 828.
Enon (see also Wenham), 42, 121.
Essex County—Geography and geology, 1; early explorers, 10; organization, 40; boundaries, 43; office of treasurer created, 44; incorporation, 51; shire towns, 51; valuation of property, 52; polls, 52; civil list, 51-52; agricultural school, 52; training school at Lawrence, 498; military history, 763-823; agriculture, 867-70; lodges, 871-80; Congressmen, 901-02; population, 902; presidential vote, 903.
Essex County Agricultural School, 52.
Essex County Agricultural Society, 869-70.
Essex County Natural History Society, 330.
Essex Historical Society, 330.
Essex Institute, 330.
Essex, Town of—Incorporation, 42; valuation, 52; polls, 52; general history, 232-241; military and legislative record, 232; first settlers, 232-33; early industries, 233-34; first mills, 234; pioneer printing office, 235; first newspaper, 235; population, 236-37; first town meeting, 237; town officials, 237; public library, 237; assessed valuation, 237; post-offices, 238; first railway, 238; histories of churches, 237-41; of schools, 656; of medicine, 702; lodges, 871-80.
Ewstead, Richard, wheelwright at Salem Colony, 35.

Fairfield, Dr. Josiah, 126.
Fairfield, Hon. William, 126.
Farr, George, shipwright at Salem Plantation, 35.
Federal Departments (see Customs Houses, also Post-Offices).
First Happenings—First ruling elder of church at Salem, 35; first church in Mass. Bay Colony, 36; first incorporated towns, 42; first General Court, 45; first Chief Justice, 45; first county officers, 46-48; first prison in colony, 48; pioneer jailkeeper, 49; first courts, 49; first ironworks in New England, 55, 393; first manufacture of chocolate, 56; first steamer on Merrimac River, 172; first wagon train to Northwest, 195; first steamboat to enter Boston Harbor, 301; first kettle made in America, 393; first fire engine, 393, 395; first mint, 395; first foreign missionary society formed in America, 471; first Universalist minister in America, 583; first railway charter, 626; first railway, 626; first bounty paid to soldiers, 763; first court cases, 831; first court house, 862.
First Mills (see Early Mills).
First Settlers (see Early Settlers).
Fisheries, of New England, 138-139.
Fishing Industry, Gloucester, 572.
Fiske, Rev. Moses, of Wenham, 126.
Fiske, Rev. Phineas, early tutor at Yale, 126.
Foot, Samuel, early settler at Merrimac, 313.
Foreign Trade, 332.
Fort Augustus Gardner, at Nahant, 305-06.
Fort Lee, Salem, 341-42.
Founders (see Early Settlers).
Fraternal Orders, 318, 871-80.
French-Indian War, 764 (see also City and Town chapters).
Fuller, Dr. Samuel, pioneer physician at Plymouth, 26.

Gardner, Dr. Frank A., 10.
Gardner, Thomas, planter at Cape Ann, 15, 21.
Garrett, Hugh, of Charlestown Colony, 35.
Gedney, Bartholomew, first Judge of Probate, 833.
General Electric Co.'s plant, Lynn, 422-23.
Georgetown, as New Rowley, 280.
Georgetown—Incorporated, 42; valuation, 52; polls, 52; set off as town, 67; general history, 241-70; settlement, 242-43; attack by Indians, 244-45; Indian relics, 245; early roads, 245-46; first dwelling house, 246; other historic houses, 246-47; first post-office, 249; separated from Rowley, 249; Women's Club, 249; first settlers, 250; early mills, 250-51; pioneer industries, 251-56; later industrial history, 254-62; professions, 262; early taverns, 263; street railways, 264-65; town records, 265; postmasters, 265; first town meeting, 265; town officers, 265-66; town valuation and population, 266; churches, 266-71; banking institutions, 620; school history, 677-81; physicians of, 704; military history, 797-801; lodges, 871-80.
Geography and geology of Essex county, 1; glacial tills, 6; glacial erratics, 9.
Gloucester—Incorporated, 42, 568, 574; custom house, 331, 574-78; first settled, 567; general history, 567-94; pio-

neers, 567; early residents, 568; population, 569; Rockport set off from, 569; city charter secured, 569, 574; mayors, 569; city officials, 569; Tyrian Lodge of Masons, 570; Universalist church, 570; ter-centennary, 570; shipping (1920), 570; library, 570; Chamber of Commerce, 571; some leading companies, 572; fishing industry, 572; valuation of, 574; first schoolhouse, 574; town halls, 574; first railways, 574; post-offices, 578-80; lighthouse stations, 580-81; centenarians, 581; shipbuilding, 581-82; origin of name "Schooner", 582; first stage route to Boston, 582; first railway, 582; quarries, 583; points of historic interest, 583; first schoolmaster and town clerk in, 583; congressmen, 584-85; church history, 585-93; Y. M. C. A., 593; Salvation Army, 593; school history, 681-88; physicians, 708; newspapers, 751-55; military history, 773-75; lodges, 871-80.

Goffe, Thomas, deputy governor, 35, 828.

Gosnold, Capt. Bartholomew, named Cape Cod, 11.

Graves, Thomas, engineer at Salem Colony, 35.

Greeley, Lt. Adolphus Washington, Arctic explorer, native of Newburyport, 546.

Groveland—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; set off as town of, 67, 279; general history, 283-86; first town meeting, 284; town officers, 284; industries, 284; population, 285; churches, 285-86; town officers (1921), 286; valuation, 286; banks, 618; schools, 665; military history, 808-09; lodges, 871-80.

Hamilton, Town of—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; voters, 67; general history, 224-27; schools, 664; physicians, 709; military history, 812-13; lodges, 871-80.

Hammersmith, Village of, 56.

Hanscombe, Thomas, of Salem Colony, 35.

Harvard College, 100.

Haughton, Henry, first ruling elder, Salem, 35.

Haverhill—Town incorporated, 42; property, 52; polls, 52; Bradford annexed, 281-82; Methuen formed, 319; general history, 451-90; Haverhill sixth plantation established, 451; earliest records, 451; agreement with Indians, 452; first winter severe, 452; church organized, first minister, 452; incorporation of (1645), 453; first meeting house, 453; first clerk of the writs and town recorder, 453; first birth and death, 453; first marriage, 453; first selectmen, 453; pioneer brickmaker, 453; first blacksmith, 453; first ferry, 453; first burial ground, 453; first school, 453; first teacher, 453; King Philip's War, 454; trouble with Indians, 454; attack and massacre, 454-56; another attack (1708), 456-57; Elisha Davis's ruse, 457; township survey (1666), 458; new town Methuen set off from, 458; state border dispute, 458; second meeting house built, 459; later churches, 459, 488-90; early shipbuilding, 459; participation in Revolutionary War, 459-60; visit of President Washington to, 460-61; pioneer shoemakers of, 461; later expansion of shoe industry, 461; first fire club organized, 461; first bridge built, 461; John Quincy Adams lived in, 462, 463; first temperance movement in, 462; some church history, 462; Anti-Slavery movement, 463; first railway, 464; town hall built, 464; hall burnt, 464; Civil War period in, 464-67; city charter granted, 467; first mayor, 467; library, 468; the parks of, 468; Bradford annexed, 469; historical review of Bradford, 469-71; Bradford Academy, 471-72; Historical Society, 472; disastrous fires, 473; 250th anniversary of, 473; Old Home Week, 474; 275th anniversary of, 474; congressmen from, 474; charter amended, 475; mayoral succession, 467-77; waterworks history, 477-79; Spanish War, 479; World War, 479-80; population (1920), 480; municipal departments, 480; hospitals, 480; library, 480; shoe industry, 481-84; industrial statistics, 482; post-office records, 484; meteorology, 485; population, 485; assessed value, 485; trade bodies of, 485; library, 486; city charters, 486-87; city officials (1921), 487; taxation, 487; Fire Department, 487-88; waterworks, 488; churches, 488-90; banks of, 620-23; schools of, 666-67; physicians of, 705-18; newspapers of, 747-48; military history, 777-82; lodges, 871-80.

Haward Richard, of Salem Plantation, 35.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, author, Salem resident, 329.

Hewes, David, of Lynnfield, 218.

Higginson, Rev. Francis, pioneer minister, 31, 35, 36.

Higginson, John, of Salem Plantation, 35.

Historical Societies (see town and city classifications).

Hood Milk Company's farms in Beverly and Topsfield, 5.

Hoyte, Simon, of original Thirteen of Charlestown, **36.**

Humphrey, John, of original Plymouth Company, 23, 290-95, 828.

Indian History (see also city chapters) —Awed by noise of guns, 26; illicit traffic with, 27; compounding with, 27; Chief Masconnomet, 65; Nanepashemet, 98; Chickataubat, 375; Monto-

wampate, 379; some Indian records, 375-81; expedition against Pequot Indians, 388; Lynn in the Indian Wars, 391; military history, 763, 764.
Industrial Farm, Essex County, Danvers, 51.
Ingalls, Edmund and Francis, 381-82.
Ingersol, Richard, early settler at Salem, 36.
Ipswich—Incorporated, 42; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; general history, 64-86; Indian records, 64; topography, 65-66; first colony, 66; boundaries, 67; first settlers, 68-69 population, 69; selectmen, 70; roads, 70-71; first town house, 71; industries, 71-77; Historical Society, 77-78; first church, 78; library, 78-79; town reports for 1920, 79; Poor Farm history, 79-80; selectmen, 81; religious history, 83-86; Custom House, 331; banks, 605-06; schools of, 667-68; physicians, 711-14; newspapers, 760-61; military history, 785-91; first courts, 831; lodges, 871-80.
Iron Industry (see also town and city chapters), 56, 251, 304.
Ironworks, Company of Undertakers for, 56, 393.
Isinglass, first manufactured, 274.

Jails, colonial, 48-49.
Jamico (see Merrimac), 313.
Jenks, Joseph, pioneer ironmaster, 393.
Johnson, Isaac, one of founders of colony, 383, 828.
Josselyn, John, early colonial writer, 377.
Journals (see Newspapers).
Judiciary and Bar (see Courts and Lawyers).

Kemble, Dr. Arthur, veteran surgeon, 126.
Killam, Hon. Daniel, of Wenham, 126.
Kimball, Rev. John, and Edward, of Wenham, 126.
King Philip's War, 102, 136, 149, 280, 763.
Knight, Walter, early planter, 21.

Lawrence, (see also Methuen)—Incorporated, 42; property valuation and polls, 52; set off from Methuen, 318, 491; general history, 491-538; Indian records, 491; first settlers, 492; South Lawrence, 492; pioneer settlement, 492-93; first sale of land, 493; Amos D. Pillsbury's "state room", his first shoe shop, 493; incorporation, as town, 493; opposition of Methuen, 493; first town officers, 493; last town officers, 494; city charter secured (1853), 494; first city administration, 494; mayoral succession, 494-95; commission form of government adopted, 495; subsequent municipal records, 495-96; town hall, 496-97; court-houses, 497-98; jail, 498; Essex County Training School, 498; State Armory, 498; Poor Farm and Municipal Hospital, 499; other hospitals, 499; first post-office, 500; public library, 500; bridges, 500-02, 504-05; Fire Department records, 502-03; water supply, 503-04; lighting, 504; population, 505; city development, 505-06; the Essex Company, 506-07; Merrimack Dam, 508; North Canal, 508; distinguished visitors, 508; Two Compass Posts, 509; Lafayette's visit, 509; Pemberton Mills, 509-11; collapse of Pemberton Mills, 510-11 tornado, 511-12; Board of Trade, 512-13; park system, 513-15; World War, 515, 534-35; Textile strike of 1912, 515-17; Pacific Mills, 517-23; other mills, 525-26; shoe manufacturing plants of, 526-27; paper mills of, 527; cotton yarn plants of, 528-29; mercantile interests of, 530-33; church history, 534-38; social service bodies, 538; banks of, 614-17; schools of, 655-56; physicians of, 720-26; newspapers of, 755-57; military history, 821-23; lodges, 871-80.
Leech, Lawrence, of Salem Plantation, 36.
Little Isle, 33.
Lodge, Senator Hy. Cabot, 304-05.
Lodges (Fraternal) in Essex County, 871-80.
London's Plantation, 28.
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, poet—life at Nahant, 303; at Lynn, 400.
Lynn—Incorporated, 42; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; in town of Saugus, 53, 194, 302; general history of Lynn, 375-450; Indian records, 376; early white explorers, 380-81; first settlers, 381; Sagamore Hill, 382; first tanner in Mass. Bay Colony, 383; first map and book, 383; settlers of 1630, 384-85; first tavern, 384; a hard year, 1631, 385; attacked by Indians, 386; first church, 386; pioneer minister, 386; first white child, 386; first representative, 386; first shoemaker, 386; settlers of 1635, 386; town government in operation, 387; first wine license, 388; Pequot War, 388-389; first earthquake, 389; first burial, 389; ferry, 390; early roads and trails, 390; in the Revolution, 391-92; in the War of 1812, 392-93; pioneer ironmaking and mining, 393; other industries, 394; church offences, 394; witchcraft, 394; early taverns, 395; early churches, 395; first Masonic lodge, 396; Lynn a century ago, 396-98; Church and Municipality separated, 398; bathing beaches, 398; first post office, 398; first railway, 398; stage coach, 399; exodus to California goldfields, 399; city charter, 401; population, 401; financial statement, 401; mayoral succession, 402; adopts Commission form of government, 402; first gas light, 402; library, 402; distinguished citizens, 404-05; Old Home Week, 405-07; parks and playgrounds, 407-09; post-offices, 409-11; pioneer

professional men, 412; bridges, 412-13; Chamber of Commerce, 413-14; early manufactures, 415; shoe manufacturing, 415-20; tanning, 421; General Electric Company's plant at, 422; trade statistics (1919), 434; fires, 424-25; the Great Fire, 425-26; water supply, 426; Fire Department records, 427; fire chiefs, 427-28; church history, 427-450; banks of, 599-604; schools of, 632-54; physicians of, 695-701; newspapers of, 744-46; military history, 769-73; lodges, 871-80.
Lynn End (see also Lynnfield), 210, 392.
Lynnfield— Incorporated, 42; property and polls, 52; in Saugus township, 53, 194; general history, 210-24; first set off as parish, 210; first church, 211; early settlers, 210; forest fires, 210-11; town valuation, 211; population, 211; snowfall in July, 211; Civil War, 211, 223; first church, 211; other churches, 211-12; town records, 212; assessments (1920), 212; treasurer's report, 212; officials (1921), 212; Indian records, 213; centennial celebration, 213-14; old families of, 217-19; educators of, 219-20; writers of, 219-20; eminent clergy of, 220-21; public utilities of, 221; library, 222; societies of, 222; historic taverns, 223; World War, 223-24; the Lynn End grant, 392; set off as Lynn End, 393; physicians of Lynnfield, 710; military history, 773; lodges, 871-80.
Lynn Historical Society, 391.
Lynn Village (see Readnig), 392.

Manchester—Incorporated, 42; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; general history, 129-47; Indian records, 129; coming of planters, 131; first settlers, 131-32; names of places, 132; first book of town records, 132; incorporation, 133; library, 133; public morals, 134; pioneer conditions, 135-136; first revolt, 137; first store, 137, 142; first tavern, 137; early churches and schoolhouses, 137; early mills, 137; early settlers, 137; fishing industry, 138-39; other industries, 139-41; burial grounds, 141-42; post-offices, 142-43; church records, 143-47; banks, 619; physicians, 709; military history, 820-21; lodges, 871-80.
Manning School, at Ipswich, 690.
Map of Southern New England (1631), 383.
Marblehead Academy, 690.
Marblehead—Incorporated, 42; property, 52; polls, 52; general history, 98-114; Indian records, 98-99; settlement, 99; first shipbuilding, 100; incorporation, 100; first officers, 100; town officials, (1921), 100; vital statistics, 101; financial statement, 101; first school, 102; slavery, 102; Revolutionary War, 103; visit of Washington, 103; church records, 104; Columbian Society, 104; Industries, 104, 106; Press, 104-05, 761; banks, 105, 607-08; first railways, 105; first stage route, 105; fisheries, 105; first labor strike 105-06; Abbot Hall, 106; monuments, 107; the Great Fire, 107-10; U. S. Customs, 110; churches, 111-14; customs house, 331; physicians of, 710; military history, 795-97; lodges, 871-80.
Masconnomet, Chief, 121.
Mason Claims, 22.
Masonic Records (see also town and city chapters), 871-73.
Massachusetts Bay, Colony of, 10, 21; Company of, 28; governor and members of council, 28; colony reinforced, 31; "Mayflower", 32; first church, 36; courts of justice organized, 40; divided into shires, 41; first prison, 48; charter, 130, 290; first tannery, 287; first tanner, 383; first book written and published, 383.
Massachusetts Bay in New England, Province of, 45, 828, 837.
"Mayflower", the, 32.
Mayoral Succession (see Public Officials).
Medical Fraternity (see Physicians of County).
Merrimac—Incorporated, 42, 314; valuation, 52; polls, 52; general history, 313-318; colonial families, 313-14; first post-office, 314; first selectmen, 314; library, 314; municipal government, 314-15; churches, 315; industries, 315; carriage-making, 315-16; shoe manufacturing, 315-16; population, 316; church history, 316-18; fraternal and civic organizations, 318; banks, 620; schools, 674-75; physicians of, 710.
Merrimac Academy, 690.
Merrimac Plantation, original grantees, 115.
Merrimac River, first bridge across, 116.
Merrimacport, 318.
Methuen (see also City of Lawrence)— Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; general history, 318-24; first white man, 318; first settlers, 318-19; town set off from Haverhill, 319; first election, 319; town officers (1921), 319-20; population, 320; church history, 320-23; school history, 669; medical history, 714.
Middleton—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; set off, 67; general history, 190-94; pioneer settlers, 190-91; iron discovered, 191; first puddling mill, 191; execution of John Willard, 191; first church, 191; first schoolmaster, 191; first town clerk, 192; first selectmen, 192; early town records, 192; slavery, 192-93; auctioning off the poor, 193; industries, 193; post office, 193; population, 193; library, 193-94; church records, 194; civic records, 194; schools of, 668; physicians of, 710.

Military History (see also City and Town chapters)—Pequot Indian War, 763; first bounty to soldiers, 763; King Philip's War, 763; expedition against Narragansetts, 763; Spanish West Indies, 763; French-Indian War, 764; Revolutionary War, 764; War of 1812, 764; Civil War, 764-65; Spanish War, 765; World War, 765; War Records—Danvers, 865-67; Salem, 767-69; Lynn, 769-73; Lynnfield, 773; Gloucester, 773-75; Newburyport, 776-77; Haverhill, 777-82; Nahant, 782-83; Boxford, 783-85; Ipswich, 785-91; Amesbury, 791-95; Marblehead, 795-97; Georgetown, 797-801; Merrimac, 801; Swampscott, 801-02; Methuen, 802-03; Rockport, 803-04; Rowley, 804-05; Topsfield, 805-06; Wenham, 806-08; Groveland, 808-09; Andover, 809-12; Hamilton, 812-13; North Andover, 813-14; Saugus, 814-15; Beverly, 815-18; Peabody, 818-20; Manchester, 820-21; Lawrence, 821-23; Salisbury, 823.
Miller, Sydrach, pioneer cooper and cleaver, 36.
Mills, Early, (see Early Mills).
Moody, Wm. H., Justice U. S. Supreme Court, 863.
Morton, and his people, at Merry Mount, Salem Plantation, 27.
Moulton, Robert, chief of pioneer shipwrights, 36.
Moulton's Point, site of Charlestown Navy Yard, 36.
Municipal Records (see Public Officials).

Nahant—Incorporated, 42, 302; valuation, 52, 302; polls, 52; in township of Saugus, 53; general history, 298-307; first landing of the Pilgrims, 298; Thorwold's landing (1004), 299; John Smith, 299; other early explorers, 299; first settlement, 300; first hotel, 301; first steamboat route, 301-02; Nahant in 1852, 302-03; Longfellow's description of Nahant, 303; fishing interests, 303; storms, 303; first post-office, 303; postmasters, 303-04; town hall dedicated, 304; library, 304; Senator Lodge's home, 304-05; church history, 306; school history, 673-74; physicians of, 705; military history, 782-83; lodges, 871-80.
Narragansett Bay, Thorwald's sojourn in (1004 A. D.), 298-99.
Naumkeag (Salem), 19, 20, 40.
Newbury—Incorporated, 42; valuation, 52; polls, 52; set off, 67; origin of name of, 86; first settlers in, 86-87; first church, 87; first selectmen, 87; first town officers, 87; industries of, 88-89; religious records, 89-91; city officials and financial statement, (1921) 91; population, 92; customs house, 331; schools, 671-72; lodges, 871-80.
Newburyport — Incorporated, 42, 539; valuation, 52, 545; polls, 52; set off as, 67; general history 539-51; first church, 539; town house erected, 539; petition to set off from Newbury, 539; first moderator, 539; first selectmen, 539; fishing industry, 540; foreign trade, 540; early shipbuilders, 540-41; visit of President Monroe 541-42; first bank, 542; later banking history, 612-14; toll bridges, 542-43; effect of War of 1812, 543; town revives in thirties, 543; mills established, 543; later mills, 544; coming of railway, 544; city hall built, 544; boundaries expanded, 544; city chartered, 544; mayoral succession, 544-45; population, 545; city debt, 545; post-offices, 545-46; churches, 546, 551; fraternal orders, 546; boat builders, 546; Greeley, Arctic explorer, born in, 546-47; library, 547; physicians, 709-10; newspapers, 748-49; military history, 776-77; lodges, 871-80.
New England, Discovery and Settlement of, 13.
New England Fisheries (see also town and city chapters), 138-39.
New England, Higginson's Relation of, 32-33.
New England Laboratory Company, of Lynn, 904.
New England, Map of Southern New England, 383.
"New England's Prospect", by William Wood, in 1634; first book published in Mass. Bay Colony, 22.
New Plymouth, 18.
New Rowley (see Bradford), 280.
Newspapers — The pioneer newspaper, "Essex Gazette" (1768), 731; newspapers—Salem, 731-44; Lynn, 744-46; Saugus, 746-47; Haverhill, 747-48; Newburyport, 748-49; Amesbury, 749-50; Peabody, 750; Gloucester, 751-55; Lawrence, 755-57; Beverly, 757-60; Ipswich, 760-61; Marblehead, 761; Andover, 761.
Norfolk County extinguished, 43.
Norman, Goodman, 21 (footnote).
Norsemen in Narragansett Bay in 1004, A. D., 298-99.
North Andover (see Andover also)—Incorporated, 42; property and polls, 52; first settlement, 148; original settlers, 308; pioneer conditions, 309; first town meeting, 309; first sawmill, 309; early industries, 309-10; witchcraft, 310; libraries, 310-11; incorporation of town, 311; first officers, 311; town records, 311; population, 311; Temperance Society (1829), 312; church records, 312-13; military history, 813; lodges, 871-80.
North Saugus, 54.
Northern Lights, alarm when first observed, 211.
Northern Virginia Company, Grant to, 827.

Northwest Territory, first wagon-train to, 195.
Norton, George, pioneer carpenter in Mass. Bay Colony, 36.

Oaklandale, 54.
Odd Fellows, Independent Order of, 874-77.

Palfreys, Peter, at Cape Anne, 19; at Salem, 21.
Palmer, Abraham and Walter, original members of New England Company, 36.
Palsgrave, Richard, physician of Charlestown Colony, 37.
Parsons, Town of, (see West Newbury), 42, 67, 229.
Patent Medicines, made in Lynn, 421.
Paupers, auctioned off, 193.
Peabody—Incorporated, 42; valuation, and polls, 52; general history, 553-566; first settlers 553-54; petition to be set off from Salem, 555; first meeting-house, 556; District of Danvers, 557; early church records, 556-57; later church history, 564-66; Danvers Centennary, 557-58; Geo. Peabody, philanthropist, 558, 562; South Danvers incorporated, 558; city charter, 558; tanneries, 558-60; shoe manufacturing, 559; potteries, 559; other industries, 559-60; when first known as Peabody, 560; city hall, 560; library, 560, 563; civic improvements, 561; public utilities, 561; first city election, 561; city officials, 561-62; postmasters, 562; Peabody Institute and Library, 562-63; school history, 687; physicians of, 726-29; newspapers of, 750; military history, 818-20; lodges, 871-80.
Peabody, George, philanthropist, 558.
Peabody Museum, Salem, 331.
Pequot War, 388-389, 763.
Periodicals (see Newspapers of the County).
Phillips Academy, at Andover, 154, 687.
Physical Geography of Essex County, 1.
Physicians—Medical practice in Danvers, 693-94; Lynn, 695-701; Essex Town, 702; Rockport, 702; Topsfield, 702-03; Wenham, 703; Georgetown, 704; Beverly, 704; Andover, Nahant, Rowley, Boxford and West Newbury 705; Haverhill, 705-08; Gloucester, 708; Manchester, Rowley, South Hamilton, Salisbury, 709; Newburyport, 709-10; Marblehead, Merrimac, Saugus, Middleton, Lynnfield Centre, 710; Salem, 710-11; Ipswich, 711-14; Methuen, 714; Amesbury, 714-20; Lawrence, 720-26; Peabody, 726-29.
Pickering, Hon. Timothy, soldier, jurist, statesman, 125.
Pigeon Cove (see Rockport), 270.
Pike, Major Robert, of Salisbury, 115-16.
Pilling's Pond (see Lynnfield), 223.
Pillsbury, Paul, inventor of shoe-pegs, 253.
Pine Tree Currency, 395.
Pioneers (see Early Settlers).
Planters, Cape Ann, 15-16.
Planters' Marsh, 22.
Planters, story of the, 10-40.
Plum Island, 12.
Plymouth Plantation, History of the, 16.
Population of Essex County, 902-03.
Porter, Dr. Benjamin Jones, physician, and legislator, 126.
Porter, Henry, inventor, 126.
Porter, Rev. Isaac Francis, clergyman, 126.
Porter, Dr. Tyler, physician and patriot, 126.
Postoffices and Postmasters—Amesbury, 172; Andover, 152; Beverly, 358; Boxford, 189; Cliftondale, 53; Danvers, 197; Essex Town, 238; Georgetown, 265; Gloucester, 578-80; Haverhill, 484; Ipswich, 81; Lawrence, 500; Lynn, 398, 409-11; Manchester, 142-43; Marblehead, 331; Merrimac, 314; Methuen, 320; Middleton, 193; Nahant, 303-04; Newbury, 331; Newburyport, 545-46; Peabody, 562; Rockport, 273; Rowley, 94-95; Salisbury, 117 Saugus, 54; Swampscott, 290; Topsfield, 164; Wenham, 122.
Powow (Powwas) River, 169.
Pranker Manufacturing Company, early flannel millers, 58.
Pratt, John, surgeon in Salem Plantation, 37.
Presidential Vote, 903.
Press, The (see Newspapers of County).
Pressey, John, pioneer of Merrimac, 313.
Preston, Samuel, inventor of first shoe-pegging machine, 364.
Pring, Capt. Martin, sailed along Mass. coast in 1603, 11.
Prison, first in colony, 48.
Property, Real and Personal (see Valuations, Assessed).
Provost Marshal, of colony, 47.
Public Officials—Of Andover, 153; Beverly, 357-58; Boxford, 189; Danvers, 197-98; Essex (town), 237; Georgetown, 265-66; Gloucester, 569, 583-85; Groveland, 284-86; Hamilton, 225; Haverhill, 453, 467, 474, 487; Ipswich, 79; Lawrence, 493-95; Lynn 401, 402; Lynnfield, 212; Mass. Bay Colony, 28. 386; Manchester, 132, 133; Marblehead, 100; Merrimac, 314-15; Methuen, 319-20; Middleton, 192-93; Nahant, 304; Newbury, 87, 91; Newburyport, 539, 544-45; North Andover, 311; Peabody, 561-62; Rockport, 270-71; Rowley, 97; Salem, 327-28; Salisbury, 118; Saugus, 53, 55, 60; Swampscott, 289, 297; Topsfield, 161, 165; Wenham, 123; West Newbury, 230.
Putnam Families, The, 195.
Pythian Lodges, 877-80.

Quarries, First, 9.

Railroads and Transportation—Stage between Salem and Boston, 625; other stage routes, 625-26; first railway charter, 626; first railways, 626; subsequent expansion, 627-28; first street railway in Salem, 629; other lines, 629-30.
Read, Nathan, first granted patent for steam-propelled craft, 209.
Reading, in town of Saugus, 53.
Reading (formerly Lynn Village), 392-93.
Realty values (see Valuations, Assessed).
Revolutionary War (see Military History).
Rickman, Isaac, in Salem Plantation, 37.
Rockport—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; general history, 270-79; articles of incorporation, 270; first town meeting, 270; officials, 270-71; population, 271; first settler, 271; first schoolhouse, 271; harbor improvements, 271; fire company, 272; pioneer temperance advocates, 272-73; post-offices and postmasters, 273; first quarrying, 273; industries, 274-75; meeting-house at Sandy Bay, 275-76; church history, 275-79; banks, 618; physicians of, 702; military history, 803-04; lodges, 871-80.
Roswell, Sir Hy., of Dorchester Company, 23.
Rowlbury (Rowley), 88.
Rowley—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52, 67; general history, 92-97; first settlers, 92; Rogers' company, 93; first mills, 93; military record, 94; industries, 94; postmasters, 94-95; population, 95; first church, 95; other churches, 95-97; industries, 97; present town officials, 97; financial condition, 97; school history, 672, 676-77; physicians of, 705, 709; military history, 804-05; lodges, 871-80.
Rowley Village (see also Boxford and Bradford), 186, 280, 283-84.
Ryall (Rial, or Royal), William, pioneer cooper and cleaver, 37.

Sagamore of Agawam, title of land sold, 233.
Salem-Beverly Bridge, 22.
Salem, City of—As Naumkeag, 19; pioneer settlement, 325; first settlers, 20, 325; other early settlers, 33-40; incorporation as town, 42; House of Correction, 50, 51; property valuation, 52; polls, 52; boundaries, 325; early history, 326; population, 326; Salem in 1836, 327; city charter (1836), 327; first city election, 327; first mayor, 327; city seal, 327 subsequent city charters, 327; mayoral succession, 327; Commission form of government adopted, 328; present city officials, 328; assessor's report, 328; population, 1855 to 1920, 329; distinguished citizens, 329; water supply, 329-30; Fire Department history, 330; library, 330; civic bodies, 330-31 Custom House, 331; foreign trade, 332-35; early tanneries, 335; shoe factories, 335-36; other industries, 335-37; the Great Fire (1914), 338-40; hospital, 340; cemetery, 340-41; park system, 341; church history, 342-56; school history, 631-32; banking history, 596-99; physicians of, 710-11; newspapers of, 731-44; military history, 767-69; first Quarter Court, 831; lodges, 871-80; witchcraft, 881.
Salem, Village of, 121, 191, 197.
Sales, John, one of pioneers of Charlestown, 37.
Salisbury—Incorporated, 42, 43; valuation and polls, 52, 88; general history, 114-120; first settlement, 114-15; first court house, 115; first burying ground, 115; early settlers, 115; population, 116; great storm, 116-17; Revolutionary War records, 117; post-office, 117; town officers (1921), 118; financial report, 118; library, 118; church history, 118-120; school history, 662-63; physicians of, 709; custom house, 331; military history, 823; lodges, 871-80.
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, of Salem Plantation, 35, 39, 828.
Sandy Bay (see Rockport), 270-279.
Saugus Centre, 53.
Saugus Female Academy, 691.
Saugus, Sagamore of the, 379.
Saugus, Town of—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; general history, 53-63; first freeman, 53; first representative, 53; population, 54; first town meeting, 55; first town-house, 55; selectmen, 55; the first ironworks, 55; Make-peace Flouring and Snuff Mills, 57; pioneer manufacturer of chocolate, 57; nail factory, 57; other pioneer industries, 57-58; first pottery, 58; first shoe factory, 58; brickmaking, 59; vital statistics, 60; assessor's report (1920), 60; charities, 60; library, 60; first parish society, 60; present churches, 61-62; school history, 668; banking history, 610; physicians, 710; newspapers, 746-47; military history, 814-15; lodges, 871-80.
Schools—102, 137, 152, 191, 231, 271, 296; first school in Mass. Bay Colony, 631; schools—Salem, 631-32; Lynn, 632-54; Danvers, 654-55; Lawrence, 655-56; Essex, 656; Topsfield, 656-57; Amesbury, 657-62; Salisbury, 662-63; Andover, 663-64; Hamilton, 664; Boxford, 664; Groveland, 665; Haverhill, 666-67; Ipswich, 667-68; Middleton, 668; Saugus, 668; Methuen, 669; Beverly, 669-70; Newbury, 671-72; Rowley, 672; Wenham, 672-73; Nahant, 673-74; Bradford, 674; Merrimac, 674-75; Gloucester, 675; Rowley, 676-77; Byfield, 677; Georgetown, 677-81; Glou-

cester, 681-86; private schools, 687-92.
Scurvy in Colony, 26.
Settlers, First (see Early Settlers).
Sharpe, Samuel, overseer of artillery and ordinance, 37.
Shawsheen Village, 160-61.
Sheriffs, since 1692, 47.
Shipbuilding and Shipping, early (see also town and city chapters), 100, 171, 172, 209, 235, 295, 301, 332-34; 415, 570.
Shoe Manufacturing Industry (see also town and city chapters); 253-60; 335-36; 359, 415-41, 891-900.
Simons, T. A., 905.
Skelton, Rev. Samuel, one of first ministers, 38.
Smith, Captain John, in Massachusetts, 12, 14, 299, 275.
Snowfall in July, 211.
Snuff Industry, Early, 56.
South Danvers, 42.
South Groveland, 286.
Southcoat, Thomas, gentleman, of original New England Company, 23.
Spanish War (see Military History).
Sprague Brothers, Ralph, Richard, and William, of Salem Plantation, 25.
Stage Routes: first between Salem and Boston, 625; other routes, 625-26.
Standish, Captain, at Cape Anne, 18.
State Normal School for Girls, Salem, 52, 691.
Steam, first experiment propelling vessels, 209.
Stoughton, William, first chief justice, 45.
Stowe, Harriet Beecher, authoress, 154.
Stowers, Nicholas, of original company of Charlestown, 39.
Strickland (Stickland, Stickling) John, of original Charlestown Company, 39.
Submarine Cable at Rockport, 275.
Swampscott Dory, 295.
Swampscott, Town of (see also Lynn)—Incorporated, 42, 288; valuation, 52, 287, 297; polls, 52; general history, 286-298; origin of name 286-87; first tannery in colony at, 287; first settler, 287; other early settlers, 288; pioneer conditions, 288; first town meeting, 289; first officers, 289; first post-office, 290; first library, 290; first street railway, 290; John Humphreys, 290-95; fishing industry, 295; hotels, 296; schools, 296; war records, 296; town officials (1921), 297; military history, 801-02; lodges, 871-80.
Sweetzer's Corner, (see Saugus Centre) 53.

Tanneries (see also city and town chapters), 335, 420-21, 538-60.
Tavern, Anchor, first in plantation, 384.
Taylor, Samuel Harvey, one of foremost American educators, 155.
Temperance Society, early, 312, 462.
Thorwold's sojourn, 1004 A. D., 380.
Tilley, John, in charge of fisheries of Plantation, 15.
Tilly, Hugh, servant to Sir Richard Saltonstall, 39.
Topsfield Academy, 691-92.
Topsfield, Town of—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; set off as, 67; general history, 161-68; pioneer selectmen, 161; early physicians, 163-64; libraries, 164; early mining, 164; early taverns, 164; first blacksmith, 164; first mills, 164; postmaster, 164 soldiers' monument, 165; town officials, 165; celebration of 250th anniversary, 165-66; church history, 167-168; school history, 656-57; physicians, 702-03; military history, 805-06; lodges, 871-80.
Town Records (see Public Officials).
Transportation (see Railroads and Transportation).
Trask, Capt. William, came with John Endicott, 25, 553-54.
Tythingmen, 388.

United Shoe Machinery Company, 360, 419, 891-900.

Valuations, Assessed — Amesbury, 52; Andover, 52, 153; Beverly, 52, 358; Boxford, 52, 189; Bradford, 52; Danvers, 52, 197; Essex (town of), 52, 237; Georgetown, 52, 266; Groveland, 52, 286; Hamilton, 52; Ipswich, 52, 79; Haverhill, 52, 485; Lawrence, 52, 504-05; Lynn, 52, 401; Lynnfield, 52, 211-12; Manchester, 52; Marblehead, 52, 101; Merrimac, 52, 314; Methuen, 52, 320; Middleton, 52, 192, 193, 194; Nahant, 52, 306; Newbury, 52, 91; Newburyport, 52, 545; North Andover, 52, 311; Peabody, 52; Rockport, 52; Rowley, 52, 97; Salem, 52, 328; Salisbury, 52, 118; Saugus, 52, 60; Swampscott, 52, 289, 297; Topsfield, 52, 165; Wenham, 52, 123; West Newbury, 52, 230.
Virginia Companies, the Northern and Southern, grants to, 827.
Vital Statistics, 44, 833.
Vote, Presidential (1920), 903.

Wakefield, Town of, 53, 393.
War of 1812 (see Military History).
Ward, Nathaniel, pioneer at Haverhill, 318.
Waterman, Richard, pioneer hunter, 39.
Webster, Daniel, of a Salisbury family, 116.
Wenham, Town of—Incorporated, 42; valuation and polls, 52; population, 120, 123; general history, 120-29; earliest mention, 120; first settlers, 121-22; Indian records, 121; first post-office, 122; succession of postmasters, 122; railways, 122-23; town records, 123; early taverns, 122, 124; industries, 124-25; distinguished men, 125-126; church records, 126-29; schools, 672-

73; physicians, 703; military history, 806-08; lodges, 871-80.
West Newbury—Incorporated, 42, 43; valuation, 52; set off as, 67; general history, 228-231; set off from Newbury, 228; first meeting house, 228-29; town records, 230; valuation, 230; financial statement, 230; industries, 230; schools, 231; churches, 231; physicians, 705; lodges, 871-80.
Whitcomb, John, proprietor in Dorchester Colony, 39.
Whitcome, Simon, gentleman, of original company, 23, 828.
White, Rev. John, father of Cape Ann Colony, 14, 15, 21, 23.
Whittier Home Association, 180.
Whittier, John Greenleaf, 172, 180.
Willard, John, execution of, 191.
Wilson, Lambert, chirurgeon to Salem Plantation, 40.
Winslow, Edward, sent by Pilgrims to England, in 1623, to report about colony, 14.
Winthrop, John, Governor of Colony, 33, 291.
Witchcraft, 45, 191, 837, 846, 881-89.
Wolf Pits, 388.
Wood, John, pioneer at Lynn, 381, 383.
Wood, William, Lynn pioneer, 377, 381, 383, 386.
Woodbury, Humphrey, as to reception of planters by Indians, 22.
Woodbury, John, pioneer, 19, 21, 25.
Woolen Mills (see also city and town chapters)—American Woolen Mills Company's Lawrence plants, 517-525; other mills, 525-26.
World War (see Military History).

Young, Sir John, knight, of Dorchester Company, 23.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

form 410